

549

THE  
ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF  
THE BENGALI LANGUAGE — Part 2

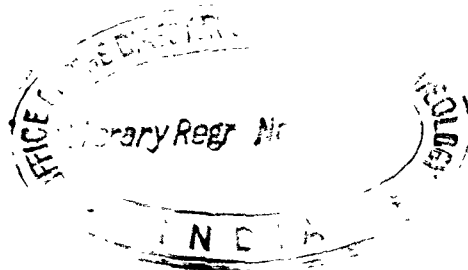
BY  
SUNITI KUMAR CHATTERJI

M.A. (Calcutta), D.Lit. (London)

Khaira Professor of Indian Linguistics and Phonetics and Lecturer in  
English and Comparative Philology in the University of Calcutta

With a Foreword by  
SIR GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

In Two Parts  
Part II : Morphology, Bengali Index



CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY PRESS

1926

1  
25  
114C  
21

PRINTED BY BHUPENDRALAL BANERJEE  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, SENATE HOUSE, CALCUTTA.

Reg. No. 36B, August, 1926—500

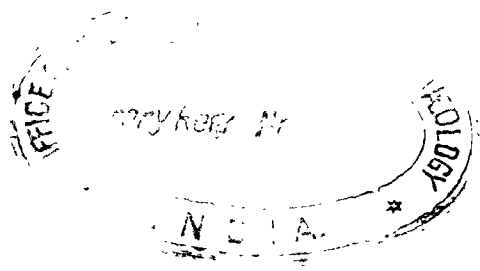
THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
SOCIETY, NEW DELHI

23470

6. 4. 56

491-4409/Cha

# MORPHOLOGY





# MORPHOLOGY

## CHAPTER I: FORMATIVE AFFIXES

**394.** Hoernle's discussion of the NIA. suffixes in his 'Gaudian Grammar' remains the most thorough study of the scope and origin of these, although some of his derivations are more or less speculative. The Bengali formative affixes have been discussed in some detail by Rai Babadur Yōgesh Chandra Vidyānidhi in his Bengali grammar (published by the VSPd., pp. 147-191), but the arrangement is capable of improvement, and some of the etymologies can be questioned. There is no doubt as to the source of most NIA. affixes, but there are a few which have not been satisfactorily explained.

The OIA. affixes, primary or secondary, became disguised, or simply dropped off in NIA., through either assimilation or phonetic decay. But a number of OIA. affixes have been preserved, and occur in NIA. as living forms, although in their present shape they are widely removed from their OIA. originals (*e.g.*, «-pan» < «-tvana-» ; «-ab, -ib, -iv» < «-tavya-» ; «-ī» < «-ika, -ikā» ; etc.). The NIA. speeches preserve only the relics of some OIA. affixes, which as a result of phonetic decay now form integral and indivisible parts of the words, and have, so far as the speech-feeling of the NIA. speaker is concerned, no separate existence, and are not recognisable or analysable any more as an affix. Thus, for example, the OIA. primary affixes «-ā, -ā, -as», in noun and adjective formations, are no longer living ones in Bengali, as they are lost in all inherited words ; but the affix «-ana», to form verbal nouns, continues to be in full force as অন, ওন «-ānā, -ōnā» ; and in words like চান, কান «cānā, kānā», the -ন «-nā» is only partially representative of the original OIA. affix «-man» ; but it is no longer possible to analyse the Bengali words as being made up of a root *p/ʌs* an affix, and neither can -ন

«-mḥ» be distinguished from the -ম «mḥ» in words like জাম «jāmḥ» (jambu) and আম «āmḥ» (āmra). The words in Bengali have become to all intents and purposes root-words, or primitive words, the sense of their being composed forms being long lost, from the beginning of MIA. So in words like রাতি «rāti» (rātri), পাতি «pāti» (paṅkti), সৌতা «sōtā» (MIA. sōnta-, OIA. srōtas), কাজ «kājḥ» (kārya), the OIA. affixes «-tri, -ti, -tas, -ya» are present, but they are no longer alive. These relics or fragments of dead forms are not necessary to consider, unless the subject of study were the history of the OIA. suffixes down to NIA. through MIA.

Below are given in a rough alphabetical order all the living affixes, primary as well as secondary, which are found in Bengali, Old, Middle and New, with indications of their origin.

#### [A] SUFFIXES

##### [I] TADBHAVA SUFFIXES

(1) অ «-ā, ḥ» : masculine, feminine and neuter noun affix.

**395.** Representing the primary affixes of OIA., masculine «-āḥ», feminine «-ā», neuter «-am», also «-as», with or without «guṇa» of the root-vowel, this affix may be said to have existed in Old Bengali and Early Middle Bengali, but was lost from Late Middle Bengali times with the loss or assimilation of the final vowel: e.g., চার «cāra» (cāra), সান «sāna» (sainjñā), মণ «maṇa» (manas), সঙ্কম «sāṅkama» (saṅkrama) *bridge*; but cf. Late MB. দে «dē» (dēha), মন «mānḥ» (manas), বাত «bātḥ» (vārtā), বোল «bōlḥ» *speech* (MIA. \*bōlla), চাল «cālḥ» *way, style* (cāla), etc.

(2) অ «-ā», also written ও «-ō».

**396.** This is the pleonastic suffix, found in a number of nouns and adjectives—e.g., ভাল, ভালো «bhālā, bhālō» *good*; কাল, কালো «kālā, kālō» *black*; ধল «dhālā» *white*; etc. It comes from the pleonastic or pejorative «-kā» of OIA., added to nouns in «-ā» = «-ā-kā» > MIA. «-āā-» > «āwā»: see *ante*, pp. 302, 346, 347, 348. The affix is thus of secondary origin. The employment of the pleonastic «-ka», giving, with the

preceding < -a > of the word, the MIA. forms < -aga, \*-aga, -aṅ/ya >, is quite a note-worthy thing from the Second MIA. stage; and in Skt. as written in that period, as well as in later times, this vernacular habit is fully reflected: in the Skt. of inscriptions, this is very much in evidence. (Cf. Damodarapur Copper Plates of the Gupta Period, Ep. Ind., XV, pp. 130, 138.) The combination of < -āā > < āvā > seems to have begun to be altered to an < ā > (long [a:]) sound in the OB. period; and it was accomplished by the 14th century. (See pp. 260, 302, 346.) In MB., it is frequently found in personal names, where it is commonly written as ও < -ō >: e.g., শিবো < Śibō > (OB. \* Śibāwa = ts. Śiva + ka), রুদো < Rudō > (\*Rūdaṅka < Rudra + ka), বিভো < Bibhō > (\*Bibhāwa < \*Vibha = Vibhu + ka), সিধো < Sidhō > (\*Sīdhāwa < Siddha [= Siddhāśvara] + ka), etc. These common contractions of personal names in MB. are thus on the basis of a form in < -ā >, shortened from the full names (e.g., জনো < Jānō > < Janārdana >, পিথো < Pithō > < Pṛthvidhara >, etc.), with the pleonastic < -kā > added. Forms like the above are very common in MB. genealogical works (kula-grantha, kulajī = kulāpañjikā): which shows that they were much in use.

There is another affix, also (occasionally) written অ < -ā >, indicating the sense of *about to do something*: e.g., কাঁদ-কাঁদ < kāḍā-kāḍā >, beside কাঁদো-কাঁদো < kāḍō-kāḍō > *ready to burst into tears*. This is a primary affix forming verbal adjectives and is derived from ও < -ō > < উ < -u >, which see, *infra*.

(3) Affixes derived from the OIA. Active Present Participle < -ānt- >:

অন্ত < -āntā >; অং > অতা, অলী (অতি) < -ātā > -ātā, -āti (-āti) >, অত < -ātā >. (Cf. also আইত, ইত < -āit, -it- >, and আস্ত < -āntā >.)

397. অন্ত < -āntā >: this is a stereotyped form, which occurs only in a few adjectives used attributively: e.g., জীবন্ত < jīāntā > > জ্যন্ত < jyāntā > [jīānto] *livino* (jivant-); চলন্ত < cālāntā > *moving* (calant-); বাড়ন্ত < bārāntā > *prospering* < বাঢ়ন্ত < bārāntā > (√vr̥dh > \*vardhant-); ঘুমন্ত < ghumāntā > *sleeping* (ঘুম√ghum); ভাসন্ত *floating* (ভাস√bhās *float*); etc. It occurs in a feminine form অস্তী < -āntī > = < -ant- + -ikā > used with sentient feminine nouns: নাচুস্তী < নাচস্তী < nācūntī < nācāntī > (nṛtyant- + -ikā); দেখুস্তি < দেখস্তি < dēkhuntī < dēkhāntī > *seeing, seer* (MIA. dēkkhantī), etc. অন্ত < -āntā >

is not the regular development in Bengali of the OIA. affix «-ant-», but it became established in some forms, which were set apart in MB., because of their adjectival force, from the regular MB. and NB. change which made ইত «-it» out of MIA. «-anta, -enta» < OIA. «-ant-» (see p. 335).

অৎ «-ātṣ» , found commonly in its extended form অতী «-āt-ā» , feminine অতী, অতি «-āt-i, -āt-i». This affix seems to be borrowed from the Bihārī dialects, and Hindōstānī : «-anta»-at». The feminine force is lost to Bengali. Examples : ফেরত ডাক «phērātṣ ḍākṣ» *return post*, also ফিরতী ডাক «phirātī ḍākṣ» (ফির √phir); চলতী ভাষা «cālātī bhāṣā» *current speech, colloquial* (√cal), cf. Hindī «caltī cakki» *the moving wheel (quern-stone = the world)*; বহত জল «bāhātā jāḷṣ» *running water* (বহ √bāh < √vah flow); উঠতি বয়স «uṭṭhātī bāyāsṣ» *growing age, youth* (উঠ √uṭṭh < ut+sthā); সব-জান্তা «sābṣ-jāntā» *all-knowing*; বিলাত-ফেরত, or ফেরত «bilātṣ-phērātṣ, -phērātā» *returned from Europe*; দেখত «dēkhātā» *seeing*, as in the idiom আমার দেখত «āmārṣ dēkhātā» (for আমি দেখত «ami dēkhātā»?) *with me looking on*; বড়তি পড়তি «jhārātī parātī» *things that are scattered and fallen, remainder*; etc.

Another form of this affix is অত «-ātā» , which seems to be a blend of অৎ «-āt» + অন্ত «-āntā» : e.g., জানত «jānātā» , পারত «pārātā» , করত «kārātā» , etc. Forms with this affix, however, are rather rare, and they have a special employ. জানত «jānātā» is used as an absolutive with the subject in the genitive, e.g., আমার জানত «āmārṣ jānātā» *me knowing, with my knowledge* (cf. আমার দেখত «āmārṣ dēkhātā» above); and it is frequently confused with the *ts.* passive part. adjective in ত «-tā» , and used as an adjective : e.g., আমার জানত লোক «āmārṣ jānātā lōkṣ» *a man known to me* beside আমার জানিত লোক «āmārṣ jānitā lōkṣ» (where «jānitā» = জান √jān + *ts.* affix «-ita» ). পারত «pārātā» , also «pārātṣ» is commonly used in the phrase পারত-পক্ষে «pārāt(ā)-pākṣē» *on condition of being able*, which is frequently altered to a Skt. পারগ-পক্ষে «pārāgṣ-pākṣē» . করত «kārātā» *doing*, is used as a conjunctive participle = *having done*, and sometimes a Sanskrit colour is given to this form by adding a «visarga» , which helps to preserve the final «-ā» in the word : করতঃ [kōrōto] *having done, after doing*.



In onomatopoeitic formations in অং < -āt > like পটাং < pātāt > with a cracking noise, ঝপাং < jhāpāt > with a dashing or splashing sound, কপাং, গপাং < kāpāt, gāpāt > with a gulp, ছলাং < chālāt > with a splash, which are used with the conjunctive করিয়া, ক’রে < kāriyā, kōrē >, we have also possibly this < -anta > affix of MIA. and OIA.

(4) অতী, তী ( অতি, তি ) < -āti, -ṭi (-āti, -ṭi) >.

**398.** This forms abstract nouns of action or manner: e.g., পড়তি < pāṛṭi > fall; উঠতি < uṭṭi > rise; চুকতি < cukaṭi > settlement, fixing up; বাড়তি < bārṭi < bārḥāti > rise, increase; ঝটতি < ghāṭṭi > decrease; by analogy, the hybrid কমতি < kāṁ-ti > decrease, from Persian, < kam >; খাঁকতি < khākṭi > greed (cf. onomatopoeic খাঁখাঁ < khākhā > the sense of emptiness and hunger); গুনতি < guṅṭi > counting; ভরতি < bhārṭi > filling-up, etc.

Hoernle explains this affix (‘Gaudian Grammar,’ § 325) as being a Sanskrit (or OIA.) < \*-āptikā >, from the causative affix < -āp- > + < -ti > + pleonastic < -kā >: e.g., বিনতি < bināti > (vijñāptikā = vijñāptikā > viññattia), বাড়তি < bārṭi > (\*vardhāptikā > vaṛḍhattia); etc. But this derivation is rather problematical. Cases like ডাকাইত < ḍākā(i)t > robber (ডাক < ḍak > shout: cf. under আইত < -āit > below), ডাকা(ই)তী < ḍākā(i)tī > robbery, ঢাঙ্গা(ই)ত > ঢাঙ্গা(ই)তী < ḍhāṅgā(i)t > > ḍhāṅgā(i)tī > rowdy > rowdiness (ḍhāṅga), etc., with the ঙ্গ (ই) < -ī (-i) > affix of abstraction (for which see *infra*), show that in examples like উঠতি < uṭṭi >, ভরতি < bhārṭi > etc. above, we have an extension of the অং < -āt > affix (< present participle < -anta >) by addition of the abstract ঙ্গ, ই < -ī, -i >: উঠতি < uṭṭi > = < uṭṭā(n)t(ā) + -ī > the state of rising = a rise.

The change of < -anta > to < -āt- >, and not to < -it- >, would show that this affix is not native to Bengali, but borrowed, with cognate loanwords, from its western neighbours.

It seems also that in the formation of this affix, there was the influence of the Skt. nominal affix < -ti > as well, through the presence of a large number *ts.* as well as *sts.* forms in < -ti >, like < yukti (jugati), bhakti (bhakati), mati, gati, praṇati > etc. In post MB. times,

the Perso-Arabic loan-words in «-at», with the Indian or Persian «-ī» added, re-inforced this affix: e.g., «wakālat» > ওকালতী «ōkālāt-ī» a *pleader's profession*; and by analogy, it was extended to other foreign words, e.g., জজ «jāj» = English *judge* > জজিরৎ, জজিরতী «jājijāt, jājijāt-ī» *the work of a judge*.

(5) অন (ওন, এন) «-ānṣ (ōnṣ, ēnṣ).

**399.** This is a living suffix in Bengali, forming abstract verbal nouns, some of which have acquired a concrete sense. It is the OIA. «-ana». Examples: কাঁদন «kāḍānṣ» (krandana); কুঁদন «kūḍānṣ» (kūrdana); খাঅন, খাওন «khāānṣ, khāōnṣ» (khādana); গায়ন, গায়েন «gāyānṣ, -yēnṣ» *singer* (gāyana: \*gāthayana? cf. Khaskurā «gāhinē» *singer* < «gāhiniyā»); ঘুরন «ghurānṣ» *turning round and round* (ঘূর √ghur < ghūr-); চাহন, চাওন «cāhānṣ, cāōnṣ» *gaze, look* (চাহ √cāh); ছাড়ন «chārānṣ» *leaving* (ছাড় √chār); ছাঁদন «chāḍānṣ» *binding* (chandana); জ্বলন «jwālānṣ» [ʃʒolon] (jvalana); ঝাড়ন «jhārānṣ» *dusting, a duster*, বোঁটন «bhōṭānṣ» *crest, top-knot* (see p. 479); ঝুলন «jhulānṣ» *swing* (see p. 479); ঢাকন «ḍhākānṣ» *covering* > *a cover* (ঢাক √ḍhāk); থাকন «thākānṣ» *staying* (থাক √thāk); দেখন «dekhānṣ» *sight*; ধরণ «dhārānṣ» *manner* («ṇ» through Skt. influence) (dharāṇa); নাচন «nācānṣ» *dance* (নাচ √nāc); পড়ন «pārānṣ» *fall* (paḍana < \*paṭana < patana); পাঅন, পাওন «pāānṣ, pāōnṣ» (prāpaṇa); পাড়ন «pārānṣ» (pātana); পোড়ন «pōrānṣ» *burning* (পুড় √pur < √puṭ); ফোড়ন «phōrānṣ» *spices, chatter* (√sphuṭ); বাঁধন «bāḍhānṣ» (bandhana); বাজন «bājānṣ» *music* (বাজ √bāj < vādyā); বাড়ন «bārānṣ» *broom* (vardhana); বেঁধন, বিঁধন «bēḍhānṣ, bīḍhānṣ» *piercing* (viddha < √vyadh); মরণ «mārānṣ» (marāṇa); শুনন «śunānṣ» *hearing* (শুন √sun < śr-ṇō-ti); হঅন, হওন «hāānṣ, hāōnṣ» *being* (\*ahana = as-ana + bhav-ana); etc., etc.

This affix is now becoming a little archaic in the Standard Colloquial, which prefers the other verbal noun in আ «-ā»: but it is a very living form in the East Bengali dialects.

The affix «-ānṣ» has two extensions:

(5a) অনা > -না < -ānā > -ñā >: this is simply অন < -ānā > extended with the আ < -ā > affix. The < -ā- > in this affix drops when inter-consonantal; when after a vowel, it becomes < e > or < o > and forms a diphthong. The original force of this < -ā > was to denote simply a coarser or biggish aspect of the action, or to indicate a connected object, but this has been to a considerable amount modified, so that অনা, না < -ānā, -ñā > in many cases is not different from অন < -ānā >. Examples: কান্না < কান্দনা, কান্দনা < kānnā < kādñā, kādānā > (see p. 360), beside কান্দন < kādānā > (kran-dana-); কুটনা < kuṭñā > *slicing* > *sliced vegetables* (কুট √kuṭ); কাটনা < kāṭñā > *spindle* (কাট √kāṭ *spin*); খেলনা < khēlñā > *playing* > *toy* beside খেলন < khēlñā > *playing* (খেল √khēl); গহনা, গয়না < gāhñā, gāynā > *jewels* (grahaṇa-); গাহনা > গাওনা < \*gāhñā > gāonā > *singing* (গাহ √gāh < √gāthaya-); ছাঁকনা < chāṅñā > *strainer* (ছাঁক √chāṅ); ঝরনা < jhāñā > *water-fall* (ঝর √jhā: see p. 478); ঢাকনা < ḍhāñā > *largish lid* (ঢাক √ḍhāḅ); দোলনা < dōlñā > *swing* (দোল √dul); দেনা < dēnā > *giving* > *debt*, beside দেন < dēñā > *giving* (দে √dē *give* = √dā); so লেনা < lēnā > beside লেন < lēñā > *taking* (লে √lē *take* < √lah = labh + √nī); পাওনা < pāonā > *receiving, dues* (prāpaṇa-); পিটনা < piṭñā > *mallet to beat with* (পিট √piṭ); বাজনা < bājñā > *musical instrument*, see বাজন < bājñā > above; বাটনা < bāṭñā > *paste of pounded spices* (বাট √bāṭ *pound, mash*); মাগনা, মাজনা < māgñā, māñ(ḡ)ñā > *asking* > *gratis* (mārgaṇa-); রান্না < rāññā < rāññā > *cooking* (randhana-); শুখনা < śukhñā > *dry, dry-land* (শুখ √sukh < śuska); etc. There are some formations from nouns as well: ছানা < chāñā > *youngling (of animals)* (beside ছা < chā >, = < sāba- >); পাখনা < pākñā > *wings* (beside পাখ pākñā < pakṣa).

(5b) অনী > নী, উনী (নি, উনি) < -ānī > -ñī, -unī (-ñī, -unī) >. Originally feminine in form (-āñ + I), indicating a diminutive or petty aspect of the action or object. All grammatical connexion with the feminine form is now lost, except where the word indicates a woman. The change to < -unī > is by Vowel Harmony (see p. 398). কাঁড়নি < কাঁড়নী < kāḍunī < kāḍānī > *weeping, petty fit of weeping, supplication*; SKK. নাচুনী < নাচনী < nācunī < nācānī > *dansense*; ছেনী < chēnī > < \*chēānī > *a cutting instrument* (chēdana, chēdanikā); ছাউনী < ছাউনী < chāunī < chāñnī > *awning, camp* (chādanikā);

ছাঁকনী < chākñī > *small strainer* (ছাঁক √chāk); MB. পোড়নী < pōṛānī > *burning* (পুড় √pur); কুরনী > কুরনী < kurānī > kurunī > *scraper* (কুর √kur *scrape*); মউনী < māunī > < \*mā(h)ānī > *churning stick* (\*mathanikā); etc., etc. The word রাঁধুনী < raḍhūnī < raḍhānī > *cook* is now both masculine and feminine, but originally it seems to have been only feminine (< randhanikā >: or a masc. = < \*randhanikā > ?); when it means a kind of flavouring spice, it is the feminine form undoubtedly. So MB. বেচনী < bēcānī > *a seller* (বেচ √bēc).

Causative forms of this affix, in আন্ < -ānṣ >, আন, আনা < ānā, -ānā > আনী, উনী < -ānī, -unī > also occur: see *infra*.

In the word দাঁতন < dāṭānṣ > *twig used as tooth-brush* we do not have the < -ānṣ > affix (unlike in formations from nouns like পাখনা < pākḥñā >, বাজন < bājñā >, etc.): the Maithilī < datamani >, Bhōjpuriyā < datuan >, and Hindōstānī < datwan, dataun, datūn > show that the word is a compound of < danta > + < vana > (?).

(6) আ < -ā > (i): Definitive, Pejorative, Connective, Agentive, Pleonastic.

**400.** This affix is a very characteristic one of Bengali. It indicates definiteness (this definitive force is now considerably weakened); it implies coarseness or biggishness in the object; it means reference or connection; it forms agentive adjectives; and frequently it is also pleonastic. In all its various forces, the < -ā > affix of Bengali can be compared with the pleonastic affixes giving rise to the strong, long and redundant forms of the Bihārī dialects (see p. 96). The source of Bengali < -ā >, as an OIA. < \*-āka >, has been indicated at pp. 302, 348-349. Cf. Sanskritised forms like < Nāgāka, Dhamāka, Viśāka, Bhaluāka, Pappāka (beside Pappā), Rudāka, Chitarāka >, all representing vernacular names in < -ā >, in the Siyadoni Inscription (10th century: Lalitpur District, U.P.; Kielhorn, Ep. Ind., I, pp. 162 ff.) Where no special force of the < -ā > is present, as in a noun like ঘোড়া < ghōṛā > (beside ঘোড়- < ghōṛṣ > in compounds), that is, where it is merely a pleonastic extension, it is not unlikely that the < -ā > represents only the termination of an oblique case (see p. 349). Examples: OB. (Caryā 41) হথা (hasta-); (Caryā 49)

পঁউআ < pāūā = paūwā > (\*paduma-, padma-); (Caryā 8) মাগা < māgā > (mārga-); (Carya 2) পিটা < piṭā > *pail*; (Caryā 3, 20) পসারা < pasārā >, নিসারা < nisārā > (prasārā-, nihsārā-); (Caryā 4) বীরা < birā > (vīra-); (Caryā 6) হরিণা < hariṇā > (hariṇa-); MB. নেহা < nēhā > (snēha-): MB., NB. নেতা < nētā > *rag* (nētra > nētḥ = *fine stuff*); কাঁসা < kāśā > (kāśya-); ŚKK. কনয়া < kānāyā > (kanaka-); পাতা < pātā > (patra-); কুয়া, কুআ < kūā > (kūpa-); গোরা < gōrā > (gāura-); উঁচা < ūcā > (ucca-); চোরা < cōrā > (cāura-); বাঘা < bāghā > (vyāghrā) *big tiger > tiger-like, ferocious, strong* (e.g., বাঘা a common name for a dog, বাঘা তেঁতুল < bāghā tētul > *kind of tamarind with strong acid taste*); খাঁড়া < khāṛā > *sacrificial sword* (khaṇḍa-); বকরা < bākḥrā > *goat* (barkara-); কুকুড়া > কুকড়া, কুকড়ো < kūkurā > kūkḥrā, kūkḥrō > (kukkuṭa-); রামা < Rāmā > contemptuous for < Rām >; চাঁদা < cāḍā > *big round moon*, beside চাঁদ < cāḍ > *moon* (candra-): cf. চাঁদা মাছ < cāḍ-ā māch > a kind of roundish fish, pomfret; থালা < thālā > *plute* beside থাল < thāl > (sthāla); ধূঁয়া, ধূয়া < dhūā > (dhūma-); রান্ধা, রাঙা < rāṅ(ḡ)-ā > *red in colour* (raṅga-); তেলা < tēl-ā > *oily* (tāila-); লোনা < lōnā > *salty* (lavaṇa-); হাতা < hātā > *handle* (hasta-); তাপা < tāwā > *pot for heating or dry cooking* (tāpa-); বামনা < bāmānā > a low Brāhman (brāhmaṇa-); sts. পশ্চিমা < paścimā > *western* (paścima-); দক্ষিণা, by Vowel Harmony দ'খনে (see pp. 400-401) < dākḥhiṇā > > [uokhne] *southern* (dakṣiṇa- > dākḥhiṇ-); একা < ēkā > [ækā], একলা < ēkālā > *alone* (ēka-, \*ēkāka; ēka-la-); মুহা < muh-ā > *with a face* (mukha-); ভয়সা < bhāyśā > *belonging to a buffalo* (bhaīś < mahīśa + -ā); খেয়া < khēyā > *ferry* (kṣēpa-); etc.

In compounds with active meaning: ছেলে-ধরা < chēlē-dhār-ā > *child-stealing = kidnapper*; চাল-ধোয়া < cālḥ-dhōā > *rice-washing*; কাপড়-কাটা < kāpḥḥ-kāc-ā > *cloth-washing*; কলম-কাটা ছুরী < kālām-kāt-ā churī > *pen-(cutting)-knife*; ভাত-রাঁধা হাঁড়ী < bhātḥ-rāḥdh-ā hāṛī > *pot that boils rice*, etc.

This affix is added to both *tatsama* and foreign words: রোগা < rōg-ā > *sick, sickly, lean and thin* (rōga-); সফেদা < sāphēd-ā > *rice-powder* (Pers. safēd white);

Other affixes of Bengali, like < -āṭa, -uṭa, -ī(i) -ū(-u), -āla, -āra > etc., are extended by addition of this < -ā >: for which see below.

(7) অ < -ā > (ii) : Passive Participle and Verbal Noun Affix.

401. This suffix is derived from the OIA. affix < -ta, -ita > > MIA. < -a, -ia > plus the preceding pleonastic affix অ < ā >. The following examples illustrate the line of development : < yāta > jāa + -ā > OB. \*jāā, NB. বাওয়া \*jāwā > gone > a going ; < kṛta > \*karita (a non-Māgadhī formation : cf. p. 375) > karia + ā > OB. kariā > করা kārā > done > doing, as in New Bengali. So রাখা < rākhā > kept > keeping (rakṣita + ā) ; খাওয়া, খাওয়া < khāwā > (khādita + ā), etc. We have the loss of the < -i- > already in OB. : e.g., Caryā 20 < saṅghārā > struck ; but it is the < -i- > forms, with or without the pleonastic < -ā >, that are common in the Caryās (when without < -ā >, the final < -a > is found to have assimilated with the preceding < i >, as follows : < -ita > -ia > -ī, -i >) : e.g., in Caryā 19 < uchaliā > (ucehalita + ā), < caliā > (calita + ā) ; Caryā 13 < muniā > (= jñāta-) ; Caryā 17 < suṅiā > (= śruta-), < miliā > (milita + ā), guniā (= gaṇita + ā) ; beside < pahāri > (prahārita), < ahāri > (āhārita-), etc. ; and cases are found with the Western Apabhraṅśa modification of the < -itaḥ > to < -iu > (< -itaḥ > -idō > -iō > -iu >) : cf. p. 115 *supra*). The affix seems to have come into prominence only after the Early MB. period : in the ŚKK. it is non-existent. The < -i- > as in < -iā > of OB. probably first became < -ě- > and then was dropped, following the forms in simple < -ā > like < yāta + -ā > বাওয়া jāwā >, < \*dita + ā > দেওয়া dēwā > etc. ; and possibly also through an attempt to distinguish this passive participle affix from the conjunctive participle in < -i(-ī), -iā > (e.g. রাখী, রাখি, রাখিআ < rākhī, rākhi, rākhiā > having kept, with or without < -ā > < MIA. < rakkhia > < OIA. < -rakṣ-ya >). The OB. forms of the passive participle in < -iā > show that < -ita + -ā > is the source of this passive participle affix of MB. and NB. In Panjābī, in the Old Western Hindī dialects and in Modern Hindōstānī we find a parallel development with loss of < -i- > : e.g., < calita-, calitaka > > MIA. (Śaurasenī) < cali(d)a-, cali(d)aa- >, nominative < cali(d)ō, cali(d)aō > > Śaur. Apabhraṅśa < caliu, caliaū >, whence Brajbhākhā < calyu, calyaū >, Early Hindī or Hindōstānī < calyā > (beside Panjābī < caliā, cālēā >), but Modern Hindōstānī < calā >, Bundēlī and Kanaujī < calō >. Ōriyā has this affix also : e.g., < jāñ-ā > known, < kār-ā > done, < dēkh-ā > seen, etc.

It has been attempted to connect this « -ā » affix in its nominal employ with the verbal noun affix ईव, ईवा « -ibā, -ibā » < « itavya + ā »; but that is hardly tenable.

In OB. and MB., there was a feminine form of this affix, with the ङ « -ī » (< -ikā); e.g., ŚKK. (p. 381) जड़ौ « jāṛī » *jewelled* qualifying चूड़ी « curī » *bracelet* (jaḍita + -ikā).

(8) আই « -āi » (i): Verbal and Abstract Nouns.

402. This is a Late MIA. formation, being a feminine verbal noun from the causative stem of the root: an OIA. « -āp-ikā » (as in Skt. « jñ-āp-ikā » *information*, which would be the basis of a possible NIA. « \*jñānāi ») would give « -āviā, -āviā, -āwī, āi » আই āi ». The causative in « -āpa » -āva » became established in MIA., and on the model of the nouns in « -āpana- » -āvaṇa- » (see *infra*, § xxx, under আন « -ānā »), formation of abstract and verbal nouns in « -ikā » from the « -āpa- » -āva- » base would be a matter of course. Examples: যাচাই « jācāi » *enquiry* (যাচ √yāc: OIA. \*yācāpikā); বাছাই « bāchāi » *selection* (বাছ √bāch); লড়াই « lārāi » *fight* (লড় √lār); খোদাই « khōdāi », also খোঁদাই « khōdāi » *engraving* (খোদ, খোঁদ √khōd, khōd); দোলাই « dōlāi » *a hood or shawl fastened round the neck and covering the ears and head, and hanging on the back* (দুল, দোল « √dul, dōl »: possibly influenced by « dukūlikā » > ছুলী « dūli » [see p. 352], also meaning the same thing); ঝালাই « jhālāi » *solidering* (ঝাল √jhāl); বাধাই « bādhai » *binding (of a book)* (বাধ √bād); ঢালাই « ḍhālāi » *founding (in metal)* (ঢাল √dhāl pour); etc.

This affix is not found with all roots, and is but restricted in use. Abstract nouns from noun and adjective bases are also formed, the nouns and adjectives being treated like denominative verbs: e.g., চোরাই « cōrāi » *theft* > *stolen property* (< cōra); বামনাই « bāmānāi » *the way of a Brāhman, the pride of a Brāhman* (< bāmānā < brāhmaṇa); MB. রাজাই « rājāi » *kingship, reign* (rājā); মিঠাই « miṭhāi » *sweetness* > *sweetmeat* (< miṭhā < miṣṭha-); পালটাই « pālāṭāi » *exchange, returning* (pālāṭā = paryasta); ভালাই « bhālāi » *well-being* (< bhālā = bhadra-); সঁচাই « sācāi » *honesty* (sācā = satya-); বড়াই « bārāi » *pride, boasting* (বড় bārā great);

খোলতাই < khōlātāi > *dazzle, beauty* (< khōlā *open, clear, \*khōlāt- opening*); পোষ্টাই < pōṣṭāi > *nourishing (sts. < puṣṭi)*; and even with foreign words, e.g., সাফাই < sāphāi > *clear* (Pers. < sāf > *pure*), MB. সাজাই < sājāi > *punishment* (Pers. sazā).

There are a few borrowings from Hindōstānī also, showing this affix : e.g., চড়াই < cārāi > *ascent*; উতরাই < utrāi > *descent*; সেলাই < sēlāi > *sewing*; ধোলাই < dhōlāi > *washing, washing charges*; and চোলাই < cōlāi > *distilling, preparing liquor* (< √cū => < cyav > : may be native Bengali).

In one or two words, through dialectal influence (see *supra*, p. 407), < -āi > occurs as ই < -i > in the Standard Colloquial : e.g., বানী < bānī > for বানাই < bānāi > *making, charges for making jewellery* (probably from Hindōstānī < banāi >). It would be seen that there is semantic alteration in this affix, making its force that of *cost or wages* for the *work* indicated by it.

Hoernle's derivation of this suffix from the OIA. affix < -tā > *plus* pleonastic < -ka > (< -tikā > in the feminine) is not convincing (see 'Gaudian Grammar,' § 223).

(9) আই < -āi > (ii): Diminutive.

403. Affectionate diminutives like কানাই < Kānāi > (< Kāna, Kaṇha, Kṛṣṇa), বলাই < Bālāi > (< Bala-rāma), সোমাই < Sōmāi > (Sōma-), দনাই < Dānāi > (Janārdana; Danuja-?), রামাই < Rāmāi > (Rāma), জগাই < Jāgāi > (Jagat-), মাধাই < Mādhāi > (Mādhava), ছিরাই < Chirāi > (Śrīpati), etc., which are very common in MB. and fairly frequent in NB., are formed with this affix. It is of pleonastic origin, coming from an OB. < -\*āi > from Late MIA. < -āia, -āiā > = OIK. < -ākika, -akika (i.e. -āka, -āka + -ika) > : < Kānāi < \*Kān(h)āi < \*Kanhāia, \*Kanhāia < \*Kṛṣṇākika, \*Kṛṣṇākika >. This affix is found in various forms in Hindōstānī and in Eastern Hindī and Bihārī. (Cf. Hoernle, *op. cit.*, pp. 100-101.) The suffixes ইয়া < -iā >, উয়া < -uā > (as well as ঐ, ই < -ī, -i > and উ, উ < -ū, -u >) are connected : see *infra*.

It is likely that in Bengali the আই < -āi > affix as an affectionate diminutive was influenced by the MB. word আই < āi > *long life* < āyus >.



(10) আইত, আত < -āitā, -ātā >, with extensions.

**404.** Causative and denominative present participle base: OIA. < -āp-ant-, -āy-ant > > MIA. < -āvant-, -āant- > > OB. < -āy/wanta > > MB. আইত < -āitā > : ডাকাইত, ডাকাত < ḍākāitā, ḍākātā > *robber* < *shouter* (ডাক √ḍāk *yell*); MB. বাইতি < bāiti > *player on a musical instrument* (vādayant- + -ika). This is a rare affix in Bengali. There are a few instances of this affix with nouns: সঙ্গাৎ, সাঙাৎ < sāṅ(g)ātā > ([jāṅat, jṅat]; for [æ], see p. 322) *companion, bosom friend* (saṅga); সেবাইত < sēbāitā > *temple-priest* (sēvā); পোআতী, পোয়াতী, পোহাতী < pō(h)āti > *pregnant woman, a recent mother* (< pōta >: for intrusive < h >, see p. 341: this form has the feminine affix ঙ্গ < -i > < -ikā). Cf. Oriyā খণ্ডাইত < khāṅḍāitā > *a military caste* (in Orissa and S. W. Bengal) (khāṅḍa *sword*); Hindōstānī < ḍhalait > *shield-bearer* (ḍhāl), etc.

Abstract nouns are formed from this affix by adding ঙ্গ, ই < -i, -i > (see p. 655, *supra*): ডাকা(ই)তী < ḍākā(i)tī > *robbery*; MB. চাঙ্গাতী < ḍhāṅ(g)āti > *rowdiness* (ḍhaṅga).

(11) \*আউ > অাও < \*-āū > āo >: Verbal Noun Affix.

**405.** This affix is now confined to a limited number of words; and in those cases where it is found, it seems there is reinforcement from similar Hindōstānī forms. It is connected with আই < -āi > (i) above. The source is apparently a verbal noun from the causative base: < -āpa >, with an extension < \*-āp-uk-ā (-āpa + -u-ka + -ā) >, corresponding to < \*-āpikā > the source of আই < -āi >. The affix, as < -āw, -āō, -āū > is a common one in Hindōstānī. Hoernle traces it (*op. cit.*, §227) to OIA. < -tva >: < -tva > > -tta > -a >, a derivation which is inadmissible. Examples: চড়াও < cārāo > *aggression, attacking* (চড় < √cār >: also used as an adjective, through influence of a form like উধাও < udhāo > *running out of one's sight* = < uddhāvuka >: cf. also ওয়া < -ōā > in next paragraph); ঢালাও < ḍhālāo > *abundance, 'galore'* (ঢাল √ḍhāl *pour*); পাকড়াও < pākḍrāo > *arrest, seizure* (পাকড়া < √pākḍrā > *to seize*); ষাৰড়াও < ḡhābḍrāo > *fright* (ষাৰড়া < √ḡhābḍrā > *to be checked, to fear*); ছাড়াও < cārāo > *separation, release*;

ফালাও « phālāo » *spreading, abundance*, from Hind. « phailāw »; বনাও in বনি-বনাও, beside বনি-বনা « bāni-bānāo, -bānā » *amity, harmony*, cf. Hind. « banāw » *preparation, concord*.

(11a) আউআ, (আওআ) > ওয়া « -āuā > -ōā »: Adjectival as well as Abstract.

406. This affix is an extension of the preceding one with the adjectival or pleonastic আ « -ā » (see *ante*, § 400) = *e.g.*, বরোয়া « ghārōā » *homely, domestic* [gñāroa] = « ghārāo, \*ghārāū + -ā » (this word shows extension of the affix to a noun); জড়োয়া « jārōā » *jewelled, adorned with precious stones* = « jārāo, \*jārāū + -ā »; বাঁচোয়া « bācōā » *safety, safe state* = « bācāo, \*bācāū + -ā »; চড়োয়া « cārōā » *aggressive* = « cārāo, \*cārāū + -ā ».

(12) আট, আটী (আটি), « -ātṣ, -āṭī, (-aṭi) ».

407. This is not so much an affix as an independent word, phonetically decayed, and forming part of a disguised compound. It is from কাঠ, কাঠি « kāṭṣ, kāṭhi » = « kāṣṭha, \*kāṣṭhikā », *wood, beam, stick*. গাবরাট « gābṛāṭ » *lintel* (garbhāgarakāṣṭha); পীকাটী « pākāṭī », see p. 492; MB. ধরাট « dhārāṭṣ » *a nautical term = special deck in a boat*; OB. চাষাটী « cāṣāṭī » *whip* as in Sarvānanda, is explained by that scholar as meaning « carma-yaṣṭi », but it may be equally from « carma + kāṣṭhikā », which is also found in Sanskrit.

(13) আন্, আন (আনে) « -ānṣ, -ānā (-ānō) » (i).

408. The affix, forming verbal nouns from causative and denominative bases, is from OB. « -āna, -ānaṣa, -āwāna, āwānaṣa » (OIA. « -āp-ana, -āp-ana-ka »). The forms without the final « -a » in New Bengali have in most cases obtained a concrete or definite sense. Examples: আঁচান « ācānā » *washing mouth after meals* (\*ācamāpana = ācamana); জানান, জানান « jānānāṣ, jānānā » *making to know, information, intimation* (\*jānāpana = jānāpana-); চালান « cālānāṣ » *invoice, send-up*, চালান « cālānā » *sending forward* (\*cālāpana = cālana); মানান « mānānāṣ » *harmony, agreement, beauty* (\*mānāpana < mānaya-); উজান « ujānāṣ » *flow-tide, up-stream* (\*udyāpana-); উড়(া)ন্ « urānāṣ, urānāṣ » উড়ান, উড়ন « urānāṣ, urānāṣ » *causing to fly away, extravagance*,

wasteful expenditure (\*uddāpana-); † ছোড়ান্ < chōrānḥ > *separating, freeing, disclosing* > a key (ছোড় √chōr = ছাড় √chār); শোনান্ < śōnānā > *causing to hear* (MIA. \*sunāvāṇa = śrāvāṇa); গড়ান্ < gḥārānḥ > *slope*, গড়ান < gḥārānā > *a rolling, to roll* (MIA. \*gadd); etc. There are old and recent formations from nouns also: জুতান, জুতানো < jutānā, jutānō >, also in Calcutta জুতানো, জুতুনো < jutānō, jutunō > *shoe-beating* (জুতা < jutā > *shoe*); sts. যোগান্ < jōgānḥ > *aiding with materials*, যোগান < jōgānā > *act of supplying* (yōga); লাথানো < lāthānō > *kicking* (< লাথ lāthḥ, লাথি lāthi *kick*); হাতানো < hātānō > *obtaining, filching* (হাত < hātḥ > *hand*); পেঁচানো < pēcānō > *twisting, moving to and fro* (পেঁচ < pēc > *twist* from the Persian); কমান < kāmānā > *lessening* (Pers. < kam > *less*); জমান < jāmānā > *gathering* (Pers. jam<sup>o</sup>); etc.

The affix has a feminine form, from OIA. < -āpana + -ikā > = OB., eMB. < -āwāṇī, -ānī >, which gives in NB.

(13a) আনী (আনি) < -ānī (-āni) >, উনী (উনি) < -unī (uni) >.

This affix possesses only a vague diminutive force. OB. < \*-āwāṇī > would normally be contracted to MB. and NB. < -āni > (see p. 349), and this < -āni > by Vowel Harmony becomes < -āni > and < -uni > (p. 398). But in the transformation of the affix from < \*-āwāni > to < -āni, -uni >, it seems that there was some influence of the glide < -w- > in bringing about the < -ā-, -u- >; dialectally at least, the < w > was pronounced in MB.: the word ভয়ানী < bhāyānī > *frightful* (\*bhayāwāṇia = \*bhayāpanikā), beside the other regular forms in < -āni >, would indicate that. Examples: শুনানী < śunānī > *hearing (of a case)*; পারানী < pārānī > *ferrying* > *fare paid in crossing* (\*pārāpanikā); ঝাঁকানী < jhāḥkānī >, beside ঝাঁকনী, ঝাঁকুনি < jhāḥkānī, jhāḥkuni > *a shaking*; দেখানী < dēkhānī > *sight* > *money paid for a sight* (= darśanī); তোলানী as in শেঁজ-তোলানী < śējḥ-tōlānī > *money paid for making or clearing the bed* (তুল √tul *raise*); নিকানী < nikānī > beside নিকুনি < nikuni > *wiping, mopping the floor* (নিক √nik < √nij, nikta); নিড়ানী < niḍānī > *hoeing (in agriculture)* (? ni + dru, drāv); উড়ানী, উড়ুনী < urānī, urūnī > *sheet, light shawl* may be a blend of < \*uddāpanikā > *that which flies or flaps* + ওড়নী < oḥḥānī > = < ava-vēṣṭānikā > (see p. 398); জলুনি < j(w)āluni, j(w)ālānī > from \*জলানী < \*j(w)ālānī > *burning*, beside জালানী < j(w)ālānī >

causing a burning = firewood (see p. 408); ŚKK. মাতানী < mātānī > *churn-stick* (\*manthāpanikā); etc., etc.

(14) আন (আনো) < -ānā (-ānō) > (ii).

**409.** The passive participle affix for causative and denominative roots = OIA. < -māna-ka, -y-āna-ka >. (See *infra*, under Verb: 'Causatives.')

Examples: করান < kārānā > *done, caused to be done* (< \*kārāvāṇā > for < \*kārāpana-ka, \*kāra-yāna-ka >); দেখান < dēkhānā > *shown*; ঠেঙ্গান < ṭhēṅgānā > (*caused to be*) *beaten with a stick* (ঠেঙ্গা ṭhēṅgā); etc., etc. It is sometimes difficult to determine whether the form with < -ānā > is the verbal noun (p. 664), or the passive participle: e.g., শোনান হইয়াছে < sōnānā hāiyāchē > *it has been reported*, which may be either (a) *a-causing-to-be-heard has-taken-place*, or (b) *caused-to-be-heard it-has-been*.

(15) আনী (আনি) < -ānī (-āni) >.

**410.** This is a Bengali formation, from an earlier পানী < pānī > *water* (= pāniya) in compounds: < -pānī > becomes < -wānī > and then there is dropping of < w̄ >. Examples: ঐষানি (see p. 349); চৌষানি < cōṣānī > *water that leaks out* (চৌ, চৌ √ cōṣ, cō = cyav); চৌষানি < cōṣānī > *sousing water, a sousing* (চৌষ √ cōṣ *to cause to dash into water, to plunge, duck into water*); চৌষানি < cōṣhānī > *water from the eye, tear* (চৌষ cōṣh < চউষ cāukṣh < cakṣh); ধোষানি < dhōṣānī > *washings* (ধৌ √ dhō = dhāv); নোকানি < nōkānī < nākhānī > *water stirred by the finger-nails (and so not fit for drinking)* (nakha + pāniya-); নাকানি < nākānī > *rheum or water from the nose, water reaching to the nose* (নাক < nākṣ > *nose*); ছিটকানি < chitṣkānī > *water scattered about* (ছিটকা < chitṣkā > *scatter*; there is another ছিটকানি meaning *bolt to a door*, which shows the < -ānī > affix under [13a] *supra*).

(16) আম, আন, ম, ম, আমী (আমি), অমি, ওমি, উমি, মি < -āmṣ, -āmā, -mṣ, -mā, -āmi (-āmi), -āmi, -ōmi, -umi -mi >.

**411.** A common affix to form abstract nouns, or nouns indicative of a characteristic or profession. It has been confused or connected wrongly

with the *ts.* affix «-iman» > ইম, ইমা «-imā, -imā», which is found in Bengali, as in other NIA. The source of this affix is an OB. কাম «kāma-» work (karma), with extensions: «karma»-kamma > -kā mā > -āmā > আম -āmā; karma-ka»-kamma-a > \*-kā māwa > -āmā > আম -āmā; karmika, karmikā > -kammia > \*-kā mī > -āmī > আমি -āmi». The strong initial stress, as well as MB. mutation, has brought about the loss of the «-ā-» in LMB. and NB., and reduced the form to ম, ম, মি «-mā, -mā, -mi» etc. In MB., the word কামিনা, কামিনী = কামিনিয়া «kāminā, -inyā < -inīyā» occurs, meaning a labourer, and a form আমিনী, আমিনি «āminī, āmini» also is found (as in the ‘Śūnya-Purāṇa’): the latter word, explained as meaning a female devotee of Dharma, may be connected with কাম «kā mā» work, service. Examples: ঠকাম «ṭhākāmā» cheating, roguery (ঠক «ṭhākā» cheat, ‘thug’); পাকাম, পাকামি «pākāmā, -mi» behaving like a ripe (i.e. aged) person, precocity (পাকা «pākā» ripe); so জেঠাম «jēṭhāmā» behaving like a respected elder uncle = impertinence on the part of a boy or youth (জেঠা «jēṭhā» father’s elder brother); নেকাম, -মি «nekāmā, -mi» playing a fool (নেকা «nekā» idiot, fool); ছেলেম, -মি «chēlē mā, -mi» childishness (ছেলে = ছালিয়া «chēlē, chālīā» child); বড়াং < বড়াম্ «bārāṅ < bārāmā» playing a big man, boasting (বড় «bārā» big); বুড়াম, বুড়ম, বুড়ামি «burāmā, burāmā, burāmi» behaving like an old man; গিন্নাম, গিন্নম «ginnāmā, ginnāmā» matronly talk and ways (গিন্নি «ginni» = গৃহিণী «gṛhiṇī» mistress of the house); ঢেঁটাম, -মি «ḍhēṭāmā, -mi» perversity (ঢেঁটা «ḍhēṭā» < «ḍhṛṣṭa-»); বাদরাম, -মি «bādārāmā, -mi» trickishness (used of children) (বাদর = বানর «bādārā = bānārā» = «vānara»); ফচকেমি, ফচকাম «phācākēmi, phācākāmā» (ফচকিয়া «phācākiyā» chatterbox, over-smart fellow); ফিচলাম ফিচলম, ফিচলামি, ফিচলিম «phicḍlāmā, -lāmā, -lāmi, -limi» acuteness, trickery (ফিচাল «phicāla» an acute one); পেজোম, পেজোমি «pējōmā, pējōmi» viciousness (পাজী «pājī» mischievous character > পাজুয়া + আমি «pājuā + -āmi»); গোয়ারতামি, ত্রামি «gōārātāmi, -tāmi» churlishness, rashness, brusqueness (\*গোয়ারত «gōārātā» one behaving like a churl [see p. 668], with «-ātā» affix, see §397, + «-āmi»); ছোটলোকমি «chōṭā-lōkāmī» meanness; etc., etc.

The word ঘরামী «ghārāmī» house-builder, maker of a hut (= ঘর + কাম > আম + ঠি «ghārā + (k)āmā + ī») comes under this.

- (17) আর, আরী (আরি) < -ārḥ, -ārī (-āri) >, অরি, ইরি, উরি < -āri, -iri, -uri >, রা < -rā > (i).

412. From < -kāra, -kārin (-kārika) >, forming agent nouns : দোহার, দোহার < dō(h)ārḥ > < \*dhuāra > *member of a chorus* (dhruva-kāra); পূজারী < pūjārī > *worshipper* (pūjā-kāri-); কাঁসারী < kāśārī > *brass or bell-metal worker* (kāśya-kārika); কুমার < kumārḥ > *potter*, by Vowel Harmony কুমোর < kumōrḥ > (kumbha-kāra); চামার < cāmārḥ > (carma-kāra); শাঁখারী < śākhārī > (śaṅkha-kāri-); ভিখারী, ভিখরি < bhikhārī > bhik(h)iri > *beggar* (bhikṣā-kāri-); জুয়ারী < juārī > (dyūta-kāri-), beside জুয়াড়ী < jūārī > (dyūta- + √vṛt); MB. বাণিজার < bāñijārḥ > (vañijya-kāra); কুশারী < kuśārī > *a class of Brāhmaṇs* (kuśa-kāri-); MB. চুণারী < cūṇārī > *lime-worker* (cūrṇa-kāri-); MB. খেয়ারী < khēyārī > *ferryman* (kṣēpa-kāri-); ডুবুরী < ḍubārī >, by Vowel Harmony ডুবুরী < ḍuburi > *diver* (ডুব √ḍub = MIA. buḍ'a); ধুনারী < dhunārī >, beside ধুনার < dhunuri > *cotton-carder* (ধুন √dhun *shake*); পিয়ার < piyārḥ >, fem. পিয়ারী < piyārī > *beloved* (priya-kāra, -kārikā); ছুতার < chutārḥ > *carpenter* seems to be a blend of < sūtra-dhāra > and < \*sūtra-kāra >; সেকরী < sēkārī > *goldsmith*, see pp. 194-195; উয়ারী < uārī >, বার-উয়ারী < bār-uārī >, see p. 325; গোঁয়ার < \*gāḍāra > < gōārḥ < gāwāra > *boor* (grāma + kāra); etc.

The word কামার < kāmārḥ > *black-smith*, in Pali < kammāra >, represents the Vedic < karmāra > (which is probably connected with the Dravidian [Tamil] < karumā > *smith, smelter*: cf. P. T. Srinivas Iyengar, 'Life in Ancient India, etc.' Madras, 1912, p. 15); and the Skt. কৰ্মকার < karma-kāra > is an artificial formation, which is now used by members of the black-smith caste as a surname.

- (18) আর, আরী (আরি) < -ārḥ, -ārī (-āri) > (ii).

413. From < -ākāra- >, slightly modifying or altering the sense of the word. It occurs only in a very few words. পায়ার < pāyārḥ > *a metre* (< padākāra >, see pp. 285, 288); ঝিয়ারী < jhiyārī > *daughter* (ঝি < jhi > < dhītā, duhitā > : the affix has only a pleonastic force here : probably through analogy of বছারী < bāhuārī > = বৌহারী < bauhārī > [for which see p. 345], which is wrongly connected with বছ < bāhu > = < vadhū >, after the

metathesis of the < h > took place); মাঝার < mājharā > *middle*, মাঝারী < mājharī > *midddling-sized* (< madhyākāra >, pleonastic; < \*madhyākārika >).

(19) আর, আরী ( আরি ) < -ārā, -ārī (-ārī) > (iii).

414. From < -āgāra, -āgārin (-āgārika, -ikā) >: ভাঁড়ার < bhārārā > *store* (bhāṅḍāgāra); MB. কাঁড়ার, beside কাণ্ডার < kāṅṅārā, kāṅḍārā > *keel of boat* (kāṅḍāgāra); সাভার < sābhārā > *place-name* (? sabhāgāra); মেহার < mēhārā > *place-name* (? mahāgāra); ভাঁড়ারী < bhārārī > *store-keeper* (bhāṅḍāgārika); কাণ্ডারী < kāṅḍārī > *helmsman* (kāṅḍāgārika); মেহারী < mēhārī > *palace* (? mahāgārikā); etc.

(20) আর < -āru >.

415. Found in a few MB. words, seems to be from < -āra > (i), with addition of < -u > (i.e. < -ū < -uka >): দিশার < diśāru > *pilot* beside দিশারী < diśārī > (diśa = dik- + kāra-); ডুবার < ḍubāru > *diver* beside ডুবারী < ḍubārī >; sts. বন্দার < bāṅḍāru > *bard, panegyrist* (< √ vand); sts. বাগার < bāgāru > *talkative person* (vāg = vāc).

(21) আল, আল < -ālā, -ālā > (i), modified to অল, ওল < -ālā, -ōlā >.

416. The OIA. source of this is < -ā-l-a >, also probably < -ā-l-u >, both of which are found in Sanskrit, the sense being 'possessing,' 'pertaining to.' It has the < -l-a > affix (for which see *infra*) as its base. Examples: বাঙ্গাল, বাঙাল < bāṅ(g)ālā > *man of East Bengal* (vaṅga + -ālā); পাকাল < pākālā > *belonging to mud > a fish* (paṅkāla); ধারাল < dhārāl(ā) > *sharp-edged* (dhāra edge); দুধাল < dudhāl(ā) > *yielding milk* (dugdha + -āla); মাথাল < māthālā > *with a head, prominent, chief* (mastaka + -āla); আড়াল < āṛālā > *obstruction* (আড় < āṛā > *slanting*); তেজাল < tējālā > *spirited* (tējas); পেঁচাল < pēcālā > *with twists* (পেঁচ < pēcā > < Pers. < pēc >); ভাটীয়াল < bhāṭīyālā > *belonging to the down-country > a folk-melody* (< ভাটী < bhāṭī > *flow of water = South Bengal*); বাচাল < bācālā > (vācāla); দাঁতাল < dāṭāl(ā) > *with (big) teeth* (danta + -āla-); ছিনাল < chinālā > *characterless woman* (MIA. chinnāla-); MB. পাক্যাল < pākālā > *heroism* (< pākā > *soldier*, see p. 353).

This affix has the usual extensions: আল > লা < -āl-ā > -lā >: e.g., বাঙ্গালা, বাঙলা, বাংলা < bāṅ(বা)lā > *Bengali (speech, land)* (vaṅgāla + -ā); আলী

« -āl-ī », feminine and masculine (-ī < -ikā, -ikā), as well as abstract : *c.g.*, বাঙ্গালী, বাঙালী « bāṅ(ḡ)āli » (Old Bengali = feminine = a woman of East Bengal ; NB. = masculine = a man of Bengal, belonging to Bengal) ; নগরালী « nāḡār-āl-ī » city manners ; নাগরালী « nāḡār-āl-ī » gallantry, refined ways (nāgara gallant) ; ঠাকুরালী « ṭhākuralī » ways of a god, divinity ; চতুরালী « cāturalī » smartness ; মেয়েলী « mēyēli < \*māīāli » belonging to women ; ছিনালী « chināli » coquetry ; রূপালী, রূপোলী, রূপুলি « rupāli » rūpōli > rupuli » silvery ; সোনালী « sōnāli » golden ; নিদালী, নিন্দালী « ni(n)dāli » sleepiness ; সূতালী « sutāli » thin as a thread ; etc.

(22) আল « ālḡ » (ii).

417. This affix, like the preceding one, denotes connexion. It is also used to form words indicative of trade or profession. It comes from OIA. « pāla » keeper, guardian by the dropping of « -p- » « -w- » : « -pāla » « -wāla » « -ālḡ ». Examples : রাখাল « rākhālḡ », M.B. রাখোআল « rākhōālā » herdsman, (rakṣā-pāla) ; কেশল < কাশীয়াল « Kēśēlḡ < Kāśīyālḡ » low class Brāhmaṇ from Benares (Kāśī-pāla) ; কোটাল « kōṭālḡ », Hind « kōṭwāl » head of the police, holder of a fort (koṭṭa-pāla) ; বাটীয়াল « ghāṭīyālḡ » holder of a pass or passage (< ghāṭī) ; ‡বাটাল, বাটোআল « ghāṭālḡ, ghāṭōālā » man in charge of a 'ghāṭ' (ghaṭṭa-pāla) ; কুঠীয়াল « kuṭhīyālḡ » belonging to an office > a clerk (kuthi kōṭhī < kōṭhikā) ; বড়ীয়াল « ghāṛīyālḡ » man in charge of a clock > ব'ড়েল « ghōṛēlḡ » acute one (ghaṭikā) ; etc.

There is an extension to আল « -āl-ā » : গোয়াল, ‡গয়লা « gōālā > ḡāylā » (ḡōpāla-) ; বাড়ীআলা « bāṛīālā » landlord, owner of a house ; কাপড়আলা « kāpār-āl-ā » cloth seller ; চুড়ীআলা « curīālā » bangle seller ; পাহারালা « pāhār-ālā » watchman (prahara). Also to আলী « -āl-ī », masculine and feminine (= -ikā, -ikā) : গয়ালী « ḡāyāli » Brāhmaṇ from Gayā (Gayā-pāl-ikā) ; পেটেলী « pēṭēli » < পাটীয়ালী « pāṭīyāli » maid-servant (pāṭa, pāṭī order, arrangement, domestic work) ; বাড়ীআলী « bāṛīāli » land-lady ; etc. Abstracts are formed from « -ālḡ » by adding the « -ī » of abstraction, *e.g.*, রাখালী « rākhāli » the work of a herdsman ; কেঁড়েলী « kēṛēli » impertinence, roughness < \*কাড়িয়াল « kāṛīyālḡ » rough < soldier, archer (? kāṇḍa arrow) ; etc.



The « -ālā, -āl-ā » of Bengali has within recent times been influenced by the cognate form in Hindōstānī, which is « -wālā »: the latter is substituted in many Bengali words in « -ālā », and ordinarily « -wālā » is reduced to ওলা « -ōlā »: e.g., কাপড়ওলা, কাপড়ওলা « kāpār-ōlā (-wālā), -ōlā »; so গাড়ীওলা « gārī-ōlā » *cubby*, পাহারওলা « pāhār-ōlā » *constable*, etc. The feminine of « -wālā » is « -wālī », which, by Vowel Harmony, is reduced to উলী « -ulī » in Bengali: e.g., বাড়ীউলী « bārī-ulī » = native Bengali বাড়ীআলী « bārī-ālī ».

Through Bihārī or Hindī influence, we have also ওয়ারা « -ōārā = -wālā » in মাতোয়ারা « mātōārā (mātwārā) » *wild, mad, elated, pleased* (e.g., with perfume) = « mātwārā »: the Bengali forms are মাতাল, মাতল, মাতলা « mātālā, mātālā, mātālā » *drunk* = Hind. « māt-wāl ». The name বনওয়ারী « bānwārī » (see p. 521), from the Hindōstānī, can be equally from « vana-mālī » *garlanded with wild flowers* or « \*vana-pālika » *dweller in woods*.

(23) ই < ঐ « -i < -ī » (i),

**418.** A secondary affix, forming nouns and adjectives. Three separate affixes of OIA. seem to converge into this single NIA. form: (i) « -ī < -in »: « mālin > NIA. māli » *gardener*: but the force of the nominative form seems to have been only of secondary importance in the evolution of the NIA. affix; (ii) « -īya »: « dēśiya > NIA. dēśī » *native*; and (iii) « -ika »: « grāmika » > গাঁই গ্রাঁ « gāi » *village name, clan name*: the feminine form of this « -ikā » is also ঐ, ই « -ī, -i », which is the most popular feminine affix of NIA., for which see below. Later in NIA. this affix was strengthened by the « -ī » of Persian.

Examples: « -ī > -i » with the sense of ‘possessing, having’: ভারী « bhār-ī » *heavy*; *sfs.* রাগী « rāg-ī » *full of passion > choleric*; দামী « dām-ī » *costly* (dramma < Gk. drakhmē); দাগী « dāg-ī » *stained* (Pers. dāg); গুণী « guṇ-ī » *man of parts, artist* (cf. Skt. guṇin); ঢাকী « ḍhāk-ī » *drummer* (ḍhakkā); বেগুনী « bēgun-ī » *purple* (= bāigāṇ-ī < vātingaṇa-); OB. নোবাহী « nau-bāh-ī » *boat-man*; গাঁঠী জাল « gāṭh-ī jālā » *net with knots* (granthi-); গোলাপী « gōlāp-ī » *rose-coloured* (Pers. gul-āb = gul); হিসাবী « hisāb-ī » *careful, attentive to details* (Perso-Arabic « hisāb »); *sfs.* মরমী « mārām-ī »

with a heart (sts. mārāmṣ < marman); ts. আলাপী < ālāp-ī > *courteous talker, acquaintance* (cf. Skt. ālāpin); দরদী < dārād-ī > *sympathetic* (Pers. dard);

With the sense of 'pertaining to, coming from': দেশী > দিশি < deśī > diśī > *belonging to the country, country-born or made, native* (cf. Skt. deśīya); রাঢ়ী < Rāṛhī > *belonging to Rāṛḥa*; MB. কানড়ী, কানাড়ী < kānāṛī, -nāṛī > (Karnāṛīya); মারহাট্টী < Mārḥāṭṭī >, মারাত্তী, -তী < Mārāt(h)ī > (Mahārāṣṭrīya); গুজরাটী < Gujḥrāṭī > as if from < \*Gūrja-rāṣṭrīya > (গুজরাট < Gujḥr-āṭṣ >, for গুজরাত < Gujḥrātṣ > < \*Gūrjara-trā >, through influence of < rāṣṭra >); কটকী < Kāṭṭkī > of *Cuttack* (Kāṭṭakīya); বনারসী, বেনারসী < Bānārāsī, Bēnārāsī > (Vārāṇasīya); বৃন্দাবনী < Bṛndābānī > of *Bṛindāban*; ঢাকাই < Dhākāi > of *Dacca*; ক'লকাতাই < Kālḥkātāi > of *Calcutta*; etc.;

With the sense of 'connected with,' generally forming names of professions: হাড়ী < hāṛī > a *low caste* (hādḥika); কেরানী < \*করাণী < kērānī < \*kārānī > *clerk* (karanika + kīraka); MB. গাড়ুরী < gārūrī > *snake-charmer* (gārūḥika); বেহাই < bēhāi > *son's or daughter's father-in-law* (vāivāhika), an inherited word, affix and all; শুড়ী < śūrī > *wine-dealer* (śuṇḥika, śāuṇḥika); রাঁধুনি, রাঁধুনি < rāḥḥānī, -dhuni > *cook* (see ante, p. 658); sts. নখকুণি < nākhḥ-kuṇī > *cut or sore in the nails* (nakha-kōṇa + ī); etc.

It occurs also as অই < -āi > উই < -ui > : বাড়ই, বাড়ুই < bārāi > bārui > *carpenter* (cf. Skt. vardhakin); বারই > বারুই < bārāi > bārui >, OB. বাররী < bārāyī >, (see p. 188) *grower of the betel vine* (cf. Skt. < vāru-jivin > : \*বার < bārā- >, \*বারু < bāru > *betel*, an Austric word : cf. J. Przyłuski in the BSLP., XXIV, p. 257). It is pleonastic in ভাকুই < bhārui < \*bhārāi > a *bird* (bharata : \*bhāratika); চড়ুই < cārui < cārāi > *sparrow* (caṭaka, \*caṭakika), beside চড়া, চড়াই < cārā, cārāi > (\*caṭāka, \*caṭākika); etc.

(24) ই < ঙ্গ < -i- < -i- > (ii) : Feminine, Diminutive, Abstract.

419. Presents an < -ikā > of OIA., and is the most common feminine affix of NIA. Examples: রাই < Rāi >, MB. রাহী < Rāhī > a *name* (Rāḥikā); বুড়ি < \*ঘোড়ী < ghūrī < \*ghōṛī > *mare* (\*ghōṭikā); মামী < māmī > *maternal uncle's wife* (māmā + -ī); কাকী < kākī > *father's younger brother's wife* (kākā + -ī); খুদী < khudī > a *tiny girl* > *name for girls* (kṣudrikā); বুড়ী < burī > *old woman* (\*vṛddhikā = vṛddhā); পাগলী < pāgālī >

*mad woman* (pāgāḷā + -ī); বামনী < bāmānī > (\*brāhmaṇikā = brāhmaṇī); *sts.* বষ্টমী, বষ্টমৌ < bāṣṭāmī, -umī > (\*vāiṣṇavikā = vāiṣṇavī).

A number of *sts.* forms show this < -ī > of Bengali, e.g., স্ববচনী < subācānī > a form of *Durgā*; অঙ্গরী < āṅsārī > (apsaras); দিগম্বরী < digāmbārī > a name of *Kālī*; স্ননয়নী < sunāyānī > with beautiful eyes, etc., with are solecisms from point of view of Skt.

The Skt. feminine affixes < -inī, -ānī > had an influence in restricting the Bengali ঙ্গে, ই < -ī, -ī > < -ikā >: see *infra*, under < -nī >.

With names of inanimate objects, the original feminine force is lost in Bengali. In Western Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī etc., the grammatical gender, however, is preserved in the < -ī < -ikā > forms. The feminine < -ikā > also expressed a diminutive or petty aspect of an action or an object. The diminutive has become obscure in many words in Bengali, so that < -ī < -ikā > has been reduced to a mere pleonastic affix. Examples: বুলী < bulī > *talk* (bōlla + -ī); রুটী < ruṭī > *bread* (cf. rōṭikā); চুৰী < cuṣī > *baby-soother* (cuṣa + -ī); মাটি < māṭī > (mṛṭṭikā); গলুই < \*গলহী < gālui < \*gālāhī > *prow of a boat* (gala-vahikā); ছুরী, ছুরি < churī, -ri > *knife*, beside ছোরা < chōrā > *dagger* (churikā); রাই < rāi > *mustard* (rājīkā); পাই < pāi > *a fourth, pice* (pādīkā); পুথী < puthī >, পুঁথি < pūthi > *Indian MS., book* (pustikā), beside MB. পোথা < pōthā > (pustaka-); বাতী < bātī > *candle, light* (vartikā); লাঠি < lāṭhī > (\*yaṣṭīkā = yaṣṭī); কাঠী < kāṭhī > *a thin stick* (kāṣṭhīkā); ছাতী < chāṭī > *umbrella* (\*chattrīkā), beside ছাত < chāṭ > *roof*, ছাতা < chātā > *umbrella* (chattrā-); ধুতী < dhutī > 'dhoti' (\*dhōtrīkā = dhōtra); বাতী < jāṭī > *small double knife to cut betel-nuts* (yantrīkā), beside বাতা < jāṭā > *mill, quern* (yantra-); বড়মানুষী, বড়মানষী < bārā-mānuṣ-ī > *living like a rich man, high style* (-mānuṣa + -ī); রাখালী < rākhal-ī > *work of a herdsman* (rakṣāpāla + -ikā); ডাকা(ই)তী < ḍākā(i)t-ī > *robbery* (see *supra*, p. 655); কেঁড়েলী < কাঁড়িয়ালী < kēṛēlī < kāṛiyālī > *impertinancy, rowdiness* < kāṛiyālā > *archer*? [< kāṇḍa-] > *soldier, rough* + -ī); পণ্ডিতী < paṇḍit-ī > *belonging to a Pundit* > *a Pundit's character or ways, scholasticism*; etc. Cf. Hindī < lāl-ī > *redness*, < hariyāl-ī > *green colour, greenness*, < rakhwāl-ī > *work of a herdsman*, etc. In Late NIA., the Persian < -ī > affix of abstraction or connexion greatly reinforced this suffix.

In some stereotyped words, « -ī » represents the OIA. « -ī »: e.g., বানী, বানী « rānī » (« rājīnī »: or < « rañña < \*rājñikā » ?).

(25) ই « -i »: Verbal Noun.

420. This affix, occurring in OIA., is practically lost to NB. It is found only in some epenthetic forms in dialectal Bengali, and it has practically become a dead suffix; only some Skt. words in « -i » help to perpetuate it. Examples: গাঁট, গাঁইট « gā(i)t » (granthi); মার, মাইর « mā(i)r » a beating < মারি « māri » (\*mār-i); সারি > সা(ই)র « sārī » sār(i)r » row (sār-i); MB. হাস « hāsā » (« hās-i », which occurs as a *ts.* in NB.); গাল, গাইল « gā(i)l » abuse (\*garā-i ? cf. Skt. garh-ā); শা(ই)ল « śā(i)l » a kind of paddy (śāli), also occurs in the *ts.* form in « -i »; etc. Cf. also the OIA. suffix « -ti » in ষা(ই)ট « śā(i)t », MB. ষাঠি « śāṭhi » (śaṣ-ṭi), সত্তর « sātṭār » (sapta-ti), পাঁত, পাইত beside the full form পাঁতি « pā(i)t, pāti » row (pañk-ti), etc.

(26) ইআ, ইয়া, এ « -iā (-iyā) » > -ē ».

421. This is a compound affix, being from the OIA. « -ikā » > MIA. « -ia » + the affix « -ā », as in § 400. It is used in forming adjectives with the sense of 'pertaining to' or 'possessing'; and frequently it is used with a slightly disparaging sense; as well as pleonastically. In NB., it is contracted to এ « -ē », with accompanying modification through the « -i », of connected vowels. Examples: কালিয়া, কেলে « kālīā » kēlē » the black one (contemptuous) (kāla black); হলদিয়া, হলুদিয়া > হ'লুদে হ'লুদে « hālādīā, hāludīā » hōlude, hōldē » yellow (হলুদ « hāludā » turmeric); বাইগণিয়া > বেগুনে « baigāniyā » begunē » purple, of egg-fruit (vātingāna) colour; জালিয়া > জেলে « jāliā » jēlē » fisherman (jāla net); হালিয়া, হেলে « hāliyā » hēlē » farmer (hāla = hala plough); নগরিয়া > নগরে « nāgāriyā » nāgurē » man of the city; বানিয়া > বেনে « bāniā » bēnē » merchant (\*vāñika = vañik); মাটিয়া > মেটে « māṭiā » mēṭē » earthen (māṭi < mṛttikā + -ika + -āka); (in the word মেটে as in মেটে ফিরিঙ্গী « mēṭē phiringī » a Eurasian, a half-caste, we have, however, the French word « métis », approximated to the Bengali word by folk-etymology); উত্তরিয়া > উত্তরে

◀ uttāriyā > utturē ▶ *northern*; দখিনিয়া > দখিনে, দ’খনে ▶ dākhiniyā > dōkhinē, dōkhnē ▶ *southern*; পূবিয়া < পূবে ▶ pūbiyā > pūbē ▶ *eastern*; পশ্চিমিয়া > পশ্চিমে ▶ pāścimiyā > pōścimē ▶ *western*; MB. আভাগিয়া ▶ abhāgiyā ▶ NB. আবাগে ▶ ābāgē ▶ *luckless*; পাড়াগাঁইয়া > পাড়াগেয়ে ▶ pāṛāgāīyā < -gēīyē ▶ *rural* (pāṛāka + grāma + -ika + -āka); কাঁদনিয়া > কাঁদনে ▶ kādāniyā > kādunē ▶ *ready to weep*; MB. \*নেয়ায়-আঁকড়িয়া ▶ \*nēāyā-āṅkāriyā ▶ NB. নেই-আঁকুড়ে ▶ nēi-āṅkurē ▶ *one who clings to argument (nyāya) > obstinate*; নাগপুরিয়া > নাগপুরে ▶ Nāgṅpuriyā > Nāgṅpurē ▶ *of Nāgṅpur*; ওড়িয়া > উড়িয়া, উড়ে ▶ Ōriyā > Uriyā > Urē ▶ *Oriyā, of the Oḍra country*; MB. (SKK.) নাতিয়া ▶ nātiyā ▶ = নাতী ▶ nāti ▶ *grandson (napṭṛ-)*; কহনিয়া > কহনে, কউনে ▶ kāhāniyā > kō(h)unē ▶ *talker*; জাগনিয়া > জাগনে ▶ jāgāniyā > jāgānē ▶ *one who wakens*; দেহনিয়া, দিয়নিয়া > দিউনে ▶ dēāniyā, diyāniyā > diunē ▶ *a giver*; etc.

Although one of the most common affixes in Bengali, it is frequently disguised in the Standard Colloquial by contraction and by mutation of vowels.

## (27) ইএ, ইয়ে ▶ -ie, -iyē ▶.

**422.** This NB. affix denotes ‘one who is accustomed to do a thing, a habitué.’ Typical words are খাইয়ে ▶ khāiē ▶ *a (good) eater*, গাইয়ে ▶ gāiē ▶ *a good singer, a professional singer*, বাজিয়ে ▶ bājīē ▶ *a clever musician*, নাচিয়ে ▶ nāciē ▶ *a good dancer*, খেলিয়ে ▶ khēliē ▶ *a clever player*, করিয়ে ▶ kāriē ▶ *an adept*, বলিয়ে ▶ baliē ▶ *a conversationalist*, কহিয়ে > কইয়ে ▶ kā(h)iē ▶ *a good talker*. Forms like the above are used as adjectives or predicatives, and in some cases they have become nouns. They recall Western Hindī forms like ▶ khawaiyā, gawaiyā, kahaiyā ▶ etc. Earlier Bengali forms, not attested, would be ▶ \*khāīyā, \*gā(h)āīyā, \*bājāīyā, \*nācāīyā, \*khēlāīyā, \*kāraiīyā, \*bōlāīyā, \*kāhāīyā ▶ etc. The Hindī affix ▶ -aiyā, -awaiyā ▶, and the source of the NB. ▶ -iē ▶ are apparently identical; and it is not unlikely that the affix in NB., which is found mainly in the colloquial, is a recent borrowing from Hindī, with the usual West Bengali contraction. There is no corresponding affix in Oriyā and in Assamese. Maithilī has the pleonastic ▶ -aiyā ▶, which, however, is different in meaning.

Hoernle takes this suffix to be <-awaiyā> and thinks that <-aiyā> is a contracted form of it; and <-awaiyā> he derives from an <-āw> from MIA. <-avva> (< OIA. <-tavva>) + a pleonastic <-aiyā> (<-aka + -ika + -ka>) (Gaudian Grammar, §314). But it would be more reasonable to regard the suffix to be <-aiyā>, and the <-w-> only as a euphonic insertion (cf. J. T. Platts, 'Grammar of the Hindūstānī or Urdū Language,' London, 1873, p. 205). The OIA. basis of it apparently is an agentive in <-aka> (khādaka > khāaa, khāwaa, gāyaka > gāaa, gāwaa [\*gāthayaka > \*gāhaaa, \*gāheaa], \*vādyā-ka [=vādaka] > \*vajjaa > \*bājaa, etc.), to which the <-ika> > <-ia> and then the <-āka> > <-āa, -ā> affixes were added, pleonastically, in the Early NIA. stage: <\*kathaka + -ika + -āka> > <\*kahaiāa> > <\*kahiāyā> (Hindōstānī <kahaiyā>) > কহিয়ে <kāhiē> > কহিয়ে <kāiyē> [koie].

(28) ইত <-it->.

**423.** The affix ইত <-it-> is derived from the OIA. present participle base <-ant-> (see *supra*, pp. 653-4). In Bengali, it forms the present participle in an adverbial or conditional sense, with the locative affix <-ē>: e.g., মেঘ চাইতে ভল <mēghā cāitē (<\*cāhantahi) jālā> (on one) asking for the cloud, (there is) rain; or করিতে করিতে <kāritē kāritē> (<\*karantahi) while doing; and it gives the base for the past habitual or past conditional (and in some East Bengal dialects, for the future) tense.

See also *supra* p. 663, under আইত, আত <-āitā, -ātā>.

(29) ইব <-ibā>.

**424.** Base for the future, and for a verbal noun, with an extended form ইব <-ibā>. From OIA. <-itavya-> > MIA. <-iabba-> > <\*ēbba, -ibba>. See *infra*, under 'Verb.'

(30) ইল <-ilā> (i).

**425.** In MIA. <-illa>, from OIA. pleonastic and adjectival affix <-i-la> (cf. Pāṇini, V, iii, 79), forming nouns and adjectives in Bengali, from nouns. It is not a living affix in NB., but is fairly common in MB. Cf. Hindī <chail> handsome, accomplished (chāilla, chavila).

Examples: পাতিল < pātīlā > *an earthen-pot for cooking* (patta, pātra);  
কুঁচিল < kūcīlā > *crooked* (কুঁচ  $\sqrt{kūc}$  <  $\sqrt{kuñe}$ ); *s.s.* †আণ্ডিল < āṇḍīlā > *strong*  
*one, chief* (aṇḍa + -illa); *MB. s.s.* আরতিল < ārāti-lā > *filled with a great*  
*desire* (ārati + -ila); পাকিল < pākīlā > *ripe* (pakva + -ila); etc. Cf. *ts.* কুটিল  
< kuṭīlā > *crooked*. The *ts.* word < śarīra > is vulgarly pronounced as শরীল,  
শরিল [ʃoril], as if it had the < -ilā > affix.

(31) ইল < -ilā > (ii).

426. Past base, also (specially in OB. and MB.) passive participle  
adjective. From OIA. < -(i)ta > + pleonastic affix < -i-la > whence Late  
MIA. < \*-iailla- > \*-illa- >, in Eastern Magadhan. (OIA. < -(i)ta + -alla >  
probably gave < \*-alla- > -alā >, in Central and Western Magadhan). See  
below, under 'Verb.' This < -ilā > occurs also in a few nouns and adjectives  
in Bengali, although the adjectival and nominal use of < -ilā > forms from  
verb roots is almost obsolete in the language. Examples: *MB.* ভুখিল  
< bhukhīlā > *hungry* (bubhuṣita + -ila); সূতিল < sūtīlā > *sleeping* (supta +  
-ila); ভাঙ্গিল < bhāṅgīlā > *broken* (\*bhaṅgita + -ila); *OB.* (Caryā 33) দুহিল  
দুধু < duhila dudhu > *milk that has been milked off* (\*dubita + -ila); *NB.* গেল  
< gēlā > *last < gone* (gata + -ila); etc.

The affix ইলে < -il-ē > forming the conjunctive, is the old locative  
form of it: চলিলে < cālilē > *on having walked* (\*cālillahi).

(32) উ < উ < -u < -ū > (i).

427. From an OIA. < -u > (adjectival and nominal) + < -ka >. It  
implies a pettiness and loveliness of the object indicated, and is found  
in familiar and affectionate forms, specially of names: e.g., *s.s.* দুষ্ট < duṣṭu >  
*the little naughty one* (duṣṭa-); *s.s.* ধুতু < dhuttu > *the little sly one*  
(dhūrta); বলু < Bālu > affectionate for < Balarāma >; খুকু < khuku > *tiny*  
*little baby, darling of a child* (< খোকা < khōkā > *baby*); পাঁচু < Pācu >  
(Pañcānana a name); so নরু < Nāru > (Narēndra), হরু < Hāru > (Harēndra,  
Hara-nātha, etc.), রাধু < Rādhu > (Rādha-kānta, etc.), কানু < Kānu >  
(Kṛṣṇa-); বড়ু < Bāru > *title for a Brāhman* (vaṭuka = ?vṛta + -u + -ka); etc.,  
etc. It occurs also (peonastically in some cases) in the formation of nouns

and adjectives, like গাড়্ < gāru > *water-jar with spout* (\*gadduka); লাড়্, নাড়্ < lāru, nāru > *sweetmeat* (laduka); নীচু < nieu > *down, in a low position* (nica); উচু < ūeu > *high* (ueca-), etc. The < -u > affix of Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa, from OIA. < -aḥ >, seems to have influenced this affix in the formative period of Bengali (see *supra*, p. 311).

(33) \*উ, উ > ও > অ < \*-ū > -u > -ō > -ā > (ii).

428. This is a primary affix, and the forms with it are generally repeated in NB. the meaning is 'about to do something,' 'on the point of doing.' *E.g.*, ডুবু-ডুবু < ḍubu-ḍubu > *about to sink*; উড়ু-উড়ু < uru-uru > *about to fly away, filled with a longing*; নিবু-নিবু > নিবো-নিবো < nibu-nibu > nibō-nibō > *on the point being extinguished* (also নিভ-নিভ < nibhā-nibhā >); কাঁদো-কাঁদো, কাঁদ-কাঁদ < kādō-kādō, kādā-kādā > *about to burst into tears*; পাকো-পাকো < pākō-pākō > *nearly ripe*; দাউ-দাউ ক'রে জলা < dāu-dāu kōre jwālā > *to burn fiercely*, etc. The form হবু < ḥabu > [fiobu] *about-to-be, future* (*e.g.*, হবু-জামাই < ḥabu jāmāi > *the son-in-law to be*, হবু-রাজা < ḥabu-rājā > *the future king*) seems to be for \*হো-উ < \*hō-u >, with euphonic insertion of < b >: similarly খাউ-খাউ > খাবো-খাবো করা < khāu-khāu > khābō-khābō kārā > *to be eager to eat*, etc. (Cf. আদোবে < ādōbē >, p. 511).

In Hindōstānī, there is an affix < -ū > which appears to be the same as the Bengali one: < bēc-ū > *seller*, < kīn-ū > *buyer*, < ḍāk-ū > *robber*, < jāg-ū > *watcher*, < urā-ū > *causer to fly > spendthrift*, < bigār-ū > *spoiler*, < jhagār-ū > *quarrelsome person*, etc. Hoernle connects it with the Skt. < -tṛ > + pleonastic < -ka > (*op. cit.*, § 333). But a likelier derivation would be from an OIA. < -u-ka > (cf. J. T. Platts, *Hindustani Grammar*, p. 209). This affix is found in Skt., in words like < ghāt-uka, kām-uka, bhāv-uka > etc., 'having the meaning and construction of a present participle' (see Whitney, *Skt. Grammar*, § 1180). There was also an < -ūka > rather rare, in OIA.: cf. Skt. < jāgar-ūka >.

Oṛiyā has the present participle affix < -u > (< kār-u, khā-u, jā-u > etc.), which seems to be the same affix as the Bengali and Hindōstānī ones (Hoernle derives the Oṛiyā < -u >, however, from the present participle < -anta >, *op. cit.*, § 301: this is precluded phonologically).



(34) উআ > উও, ও < -uā > -uō, -ō > .

429. This is an extension of the preceding with the < -ā >, used, like < -iyā > (p. 674), to indicate relation or connexion. It is also added to proper names, to indicate contempt. When affixed to an ordinary noun, it turns the latter to an adjective. There is the usual mutation of the vowels, and this fact often disguises this affix in the NB. Standard Colloquial. Examples: জলুয়া > জলো < jāl-uā > jōlō > *watery*; ঘরুয়া > ঘোরো < ghār-uā > ghōrō > *domestic*; হাটুয়া > হেটো < hāt-uā > hētō > *of the market*; জ্বরুয়া > জরো < j(w)ār-uā > jōrō > *suffering from fever*; MB. শরুয়া < śār-uā > śārō > *like a reed* > *slender* (NB. সরু, শরু < śāru, śāru > *lean and thin* < < śārṣ + -ū >); ধানুয়া > ধেনো < dhān-uā > dhēnō > (i) *(land) growing rice*, (ii) *rice-beer*; কাঠুয়া > কেঠো < kāṭh-uā > kēṭhō > *made of wood*; দানুয়া > দেনো < dān-uā > dēnō > *given as a gift*; \*দীয়াখুয়া > দেখো < \*dīā-rākh-uā > dērkhō > *a wooden or earthen lamp-stand*; \*কাঠকুয়া > কেটকো < \*kāṭhāk-uā > kēṭkō > *a wooden vessel*; টাকুয়া > টেকো < ṭāk-uā > ṭēkō > *bald-pate*; so মেছো < mēchō > *fishmonger*; বাটুয়া > বেটো < bāt-uā > bētō > *belonging to the road* (bāṭa < vartman) > *a hack*; পানুয়া > পেনো < Pānūā > Pēnō > *contemptuous or familiar form of a name* (= Prāṇā-nātha, Pānnā-lālṣ, etc.); কালুয়া > কেলো < Kāluā > Kēlō > (Kāla-), রেমো, শেমো < Rēmō, Sēmō > (Rāma, Śyāma); য়ুয়া > য়দো < Jāduā > Jōdō > (Yadu), etc., etc.; \*মাউয়ুয়া > মেসো < \*māus-uā > mēsō > *mother's sister's husband* (< māusī = māṭṣvasṣ- >: cf. \*পিউসিয়া > পিসে < \*piusīā > pisē > *father's sister's husband*); etc., etc.

(35) ক, অক < -kâ (-kṣ), -âkṣ >, ইক < -ikṣ >, উক < -ukṣ > (i).

430. This affix is quite a common one in Bengali, and is employed primarily to form nouns (abstract, concrete, or onomatopoeic), generally from verb roots: e.g., মোড়ক < mōr-âkṣ > *packet* (মুড়/মুড় *fold*); টনক < ṭān-âkṣ > *jerk, blow, striking* > *remembrance* (টন ṭānṣ *sense of tightness*, টান √ṭān *pull*); চড়ক < cār-âkṣ > *a raising aloft* > *swinging by hooks from a high post, the hook-swinging festival* (চড় √cār *raise*); ছলক < chāl-âkṣ > *splash, spill of water* (ছল chāl *onomatopoeic for splashing of water*); so চলক < cāl-âkṣ > *spilling of water*; মড়ক < mār-âkṣ > *pestilence* (< maḍa = mrta); সড়ক < sār-âkṣ > *road, highway* (\*saḍa = srta); ফ(ট)টক < phāt-âkṣ, phāt-âkṣ >

gate (cf. ফাট  $\sqrt{\text{phāt}}$  *split*); আটক  $\langle \text{āt-ākṣ} \rangle$  *confinement* (cf. আড়  $\text{ārṣ}$  *obstruction*); বলক  $\langle \text{jhāl-ākṣ}$  *flame* (বল  $\sqrt{\text{jhāl}}$ , p. 479); চটক  $\langle \text{cāt-ākṣ} \rangle$  *brilliance*; জমক  $\langle \text{jām-ākṣ} \rangle$  *pomp*; বৈঠক  $\langle \text{bāiṭh-ākṣ} \rangle$  *a stand* (bāiṭṭha  $\langle$  upavi-ṭa); ফুক, ফুক  $\langle \text{phukṣ}$ ,  $\text{phūkṣ} \rangle$  *puffing, blowing* (cf. phutkāra); ঝিলিক  $\langle \text{jhil-ikṣ} \rangle$  *sparkle*; ছিলিক  $\langle \text{chil-ikṣ} \rangle$  *spilling or scattering of water*; চুক  $\langle \text{cukṣ} \rangle$  *mistake*; ছড়ক  $\langle \text{sur-ukṣ} \rangle$  *sound of quick motion*; etc.

The MIA. forms of the affix would be  $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$  :  $\langle \text{*mōḍakka}$ ,  $\text{*ṭaṇakka}$ ,  $\text{*maḍakka}$ ,  $\text{*jhalakka}$ ,  $\text{*uvaiṭṭhakka} \rangle$ , etc. In Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa, as a matter of fact, we find such forms as  $\langle \text{sāsāṇala-jhalakkiāu} \rangle$  (= śvāsānala-jhalat-kṛta),  $\langle \text{khuḍukkaī} \rangle$  (= śalyāyatē),  $\langle \text{ghuḍukkaī} \rangle$  (= garjati),  $\langle \text{cavēḍa-caḍakka} \rangle$  (= capēṭa-caṭat-kṛta),  $\langle \text{phukki-janta} \rangle$  (= phut-kriyamāṇa) (in the Apabhraṅśa verses in Hēma-candra : cf. Pischel, 'Materialien zur Kenntniss des Apabhraṅśa,' Berlin, 1902). Following the indication of the Prakrit grammarians, the NIA.  $\langle \text{-akṣ} \rangle$  and the MIA.  $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$  can be well affiliated to an OIA. compounding of a root or its participle base in  $\langle \text{-a(n)t-} \rangle$  with  $\langle \text{kṛta}$ ,  $\sqrt{\text{kṛ}} \rangle$  : চমক  $\langle \text{cāmākṣ} \rangle$  (also চৌক  $\langle \text{cāūkṣ} \rangle$ , চঙক  $\langle \text{cāṅākṣ} \rangle$  in MB., the proper *tbh.* forms)  $\langle$  MIA.  $\langle \text{camakka}$ ,  $\text{*camakkaa}$ ,  $\text{camakkia} \rangle$   $\langle$  OIA.  $\langle \text{camat-kṛta} \rangle$ ; so চুক  $\langle \text{cukṣ} \rangle$  (cyut-kṛta); থক, থাক  $\langle \text{thākṣ}$ ,  $\text{thākṣ} \rangle$  *remain, be arrested* (stabh-kṛta), beside থমক  $\langle \text{thāmākṣ} \rangle$  *sudden stop* ( $\langle \text{*thambhakk[i]a} \langle \text{stambha} + \text{kṛta} \rangle$  : here apparently we have a generalised  $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$  added to a noun form in MIA.). A connexion with OIA.  $\langle \text{-a-ka} \rangle$ , apparently introduced as a *ts.* in Second and Late MIA. (the phonetics of which changed it to  $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$ ) can also well be inferred : e.g., MIA. (Māgadhī)  $\langle \text{haḍakka} = \text{*hṛd-a-ka}$ ; haggē =  $\text{*ahakkē} = \text{ahakaṁ} \langle \text{aham}$ ; lēḍ(h)ukka =  $\text{lēṣṭuka}$ ; nāakka =  $\text{nāyaka} \rangle$ , etc. (See  $\langle \text{-ka} \rangle$  [ii] below. Cf. Pischel, § 194; Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, § 338; JASB., 1880, I, p. 37, 'Hindī Roots'; also cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 94). It has also been suggested, by Bloch, that the affix in part goes back to the OIA. adjectival and pleonastic  $\langle \text{-kya} \rangle$ , as in  $\langle \text{pārakya} \langle \text{para} \rangle$  (cf. also  $\langle \text{māṇikya} \langle \text{maṇi} \rangle$ ). Further, Bloch draws our attention to the  $\langle \text{-kk-} \rangle$  (also  $\langle \text{-k-}$ ,  $\text{-g-} \rangle$ ) affix which is such a common one in the Dravidian languages, in which, apart from other functions, it is used in forming verbal nouns from

roots: e.g.,  $\sqrt{\text{naḍ}}$  > to walk >  $\langle \text{naḍ-akk-ai, naḍ-akk-al, naḍ-akk-udal} \rangle$  walking;  $\sqrt{\text{iru}}$  > to be >  $\langle \text{iru-kk-ai} \rangle$  being;  $\sqrt{\text{śōy}}$  > to do >  $\langle \text{śōy-gai} \rangle$  doing, etc., as in Tamil, and  $\sqrt{\text{uṇṇu}}$  > to eat >  $\langle \text{uṇṇike} \rangle$  eating, as in Kannada (Bloch, ‘Langue Marathe,’ p. 105; Caldwell, ‘Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian Languages’, 1916, pp. 542-543).

In its origin, it would thus seem that this affix is derived from  $\langle \text{kṛta} \rangle$  and other forms of  $\sqrt{\text{kṛ}}$ . There seems also to have been present the influence of the Skt. affix  $\langle -a-ka \rangle$ , which was Prakritised into  $\langle -akka \rangle$ . And it is not improbable that in MIA. times a  $\langle -kk-, -g-, -k- \rangle$  affix existed in North Indian Dravidian dialects (now superseded by IA.), and this affix of Dravidian was not without its influence in the establishment of  $\langle -akka \rangle$  in MIA. of the Second and Third stages.

The ইক, উক  $\langle -ikṣ, -ukṣ \rangle$  forms seem to be due to Vowel Harmony, the  $\langle -ă- \rangle$  changing to  $\langle -i-, -u- \rangle$  when the root or base form had these vowels, by attraction.

Extensions of ক, অক  $\langle -kṣ, -ăkṣ \rangle$  in Bengali:

(অ)কা  $\langle -ăkā \rangle$ , i.e.  $\langle -ăkṣ + -ā \rangle$ : adjectival and pleonastic, with an implication of biggishness or coarseness: পটকা  $\langle \text{pāṭăkā} \rangle$  cracker, squib, beside পটক  $\langle \text{pāṭăkṣ} \rangle$  a throwing down with crackling noise; চলকা  $\langle \text{cālăkā} \rangle$  a dash and a fall of liquid through overflowing; ফটকা  $\langle \text{phāṭăkā} \rangle$  dry, making a crackling noise when broken; হৌৎকা  $\langle \text{hōṭăkā} \rangle$  granting, ugly, rude person; হুড়কা  $\langle \text{hurăkā} \rangle$  a bar, a bolt; etc.

অকী, (অ)কি  $\langle -ăkī, -ăki \rangle$ : with adjectival  $\langle -ī \rangle$ : বৈঠকী  $\langle \text{bāiṭhăkī} \rangle$  polite, of good society < belonging to the drawing room.

(অ)কী, (অ)কি  $\langle -ăkī, -ki \rangle$  <  $\langle -ăkī \rangle$ : feminine > diminutive > pleonastic in NB., generally names of concrete objects: সড়কী  $\langle \text{sāṛăkī} \rangle$  jarelin (that which moves quickly and strikes: <  $\text{sṛta} < \sqrt{\text{sṛ}}$ ); হেঁচকি  $\langle \text{hēcăki} \rangle$  jerk > yawn, hiccup (cf. হেঁচড়ান  $\langle \text{hēc-ṣ-rā-nā} \rangle$  pull); কুঁচকি  $\langle \text{kūcăki} \rangle$  groin (cf. কুঁচকান  $\langle \text{kūcăkānā} \rangle$  to be curled up); ছিটকি  $\langle \text{chităki} \rangle$ , beside ছিটকিনী  $\langle \text{chităkini} \rangle$  bolt, latch; etc.

The affix আক্  $\langle -ā-kṣ \rangle$ , in forms like তড়াক  $\langle \text{tāṛăkṣ} \rangle$  with a sudden bound (<  $\text{tṛta}$ ), পড়াক  $\langle \text{pārăkṣ} \rangle$  with a crack, সড়াক  $\langle \text{sārăkṣ} \rangle$  with a quick glide, কড়াক  $\langle \text{kārăkṣ} \rangle$  with a crackling sound, etc., which are mostly

used with the indeclinable conjunctive করিয়া, ক'রে « kâriyā, kōrē » *having done* (see *supra*, p. 655, for a similar formation in আৎ « -ātṣ »), to indicate quick and abrupt movement or sound, is undoubtedly connected with the « -ākṣ » affix, the base apparently being a strong form in « -ā ».

Bases in « -ākṣ, -ṣkā » (the latter preferably in NB.) are used for the denominative in Bengali: e.g., MB. চমকে, চঙকে « cāmākē, cāṅākē », NB. চমকায় « cāmākāy » *is startled*; ছিটকায় « chitṣkāy » *sprinkles*; etc.

(36) ক « -ṣkṣ » (ii) > কা « -ṣkā », কী « -ṣkī », কিয়া « -kiyā », কুয়া « -kuā ».

**431.** This is an adjectival affix, also used pleonastically: it is also found in the strong form in কা « -kā », with its feminine কী, কি « -ki, -ki », and also in its extensions formed by superposing other affixes, ইয়া « -iyā », উয়া « uā » etc. Examples: ধনুক « dhānuṣkṣ » *bow* (dhaṅukka, dhanuṣka); ঢোলক « ḍhōlākṣ » (*small*) *drum* (MIA. dholla-); শামুক « śāmukṣ » (\*sambukka = sambu-ka); দোফরকা « dō-pharṣkā » *with two blades* (phala-); dialectal Bengali আমকা, তোমকা « āmṣkā, tōmṣkā » *of us, of you = our, your*; গদকা « gāḍṣkā » *Indian club, cudgel* (< *ts.* gadā); দমকা « dāmṣkā » *a rush of wind, a strong puff of wind*, beside দমক « dāmākṣ » *puff, jerk* (Pers. « dam » *breath*); বড়কী « bārṣkī » *eldest daughter-in-law (= wife of the eldest one)*; so মেজকী « mējṣkī » < « mājhuā + kī », ছোটকী « chōṭṣkī », etc.; কেটকো < \*কাঠকুয়া « kēṭṣkō < \*kāṭh-āk-uā » *a wooden vessel*; পুটকে « pūṭṣkē < \*pūṭ-āk-iyā » *a tiny one* (cf. পুটি « pūṭī » *a tiny girl, a small fish*); মুন্কে « muṅṣkē » < মণকিয়া « māṅ-āk-iyā » *a maund in weight, one who can eat food-stuffs weighing a maund*; so সেরকে « sērṣkē < \*sēr-āk-iyā » *weighing a seer*; শটকে « śāṭṣkē » < \*সটকিয়া « śāṭṣk-iyā » *plain numeration table upto 100* (from \*সটক, সড়ক « \*sāṭṣākṣ, sāḍākṣ » *plain movement?* seems wrongly to be connected with শত « śāṭā » *hundred*, and turned into শতকিয়া « śāṭā-k-iyā » as a « sādhu-bhāsā » equivalent); কড়াকিয়া « kārṣk-iyā » *numeration table by fours and quarters* (কড়া kārā) *upto 100*; গণ্ডাকিয়া « gāṅḍā-k-iyā » *numeration table by fours* (গণ্ডā gāṅḍā) *and eighties, upto 400*; so বুড়কে < বুড়কিয়া « buṛṣkē < buṛi-k-iyā » *numeration table by twenties* (buṛi বুড়ি) *upto 2000*; পণকে < পণকিয়া « paṅṣkē < paṅḍā-k-iyā » *numeration table by eighties* (পণ paṅḍā) *upto 8,000*; etc.

This affix would seem to be the Skt. pleonastic and adjectival «-ka» (see Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1222), introduced into Second and Late MIA. as a *ts.* form, and normally becoming «-kka». In Magadhan, it seems to have been used for the genitive, as, *e.g.*, in Maithili «ghōrā-k» *horse's*, in Oriyā «puruṣāṅ-kā» *men's*, and in early and dialectal Bengali as well. In the other NIA. languages, like Western Hindī, however, the genitive affix «-kā, kau» etc. seems to have come from «kaa < kṛta» ; but it is not unlikely that there was some influence of this very common and resuscitated OIA. affix. An adjective-genitive use of «-kka» is found also in Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa as in Hēma-candra: *e.g.*, «bappi-kī bhūmhaḍī» (= pāitṛkī bhūmiḥ). In the Avahaṭṭha of the ‘Prākṛta-Paiṅgala,’ the «-ka» for the adjective genitive figures largely.

There is a pleonastic use of this «-kḥ» , mainly after verbs, in Bengali and in other Magadhan languages (see *infra*, Verb: ‘Pleonastic Affixes’): *e.g.*, হইবেক «hāibē-kḥ» *it will be*; করুক «kār-u-kḥ» *let him do*; †খালেক «khālē-kḥ» *he ate*; নাহিক «nāhi-kḥ», MB. নাহিকয় «nābi-k-āy» *is not*, beside Early Assamese নাহিকন্ত «nāhi-k-āntā» *they are not*; and Magahi «√hf-k», Maithili «chi-k» *to be*. These last instances would show that «-kḥ», like the «-r-» affix (iii) below, was added to the root: probably here was some confusion with «-kḥ» (i) (<√kṛ), as in †থাক «thā» (<√sthā) beside থাক «√thāk, thāk», Maithil «√thik» (<√stabh + √kṛ). But «-ka» was used after other words also: *e.g.*, †কিন্তুক «kintu-kḥ» *but* (kintu); etc.

See *infra*, under ‘Tatsama Suffixes: «-ka»’.

(37) কর «-kārḥ».

**432.** Found in দোকব, তেবর «dō-kārḥ, tē-kārḥ» *two-fold, three-fold*, is the Skt. noun «kara», which is also partly the source of the genitive, and of one of the dative affixes of Bengali, as well as of the common plural affix «-rā».

(38) গোছ, গোচ «-gūc(h)ḥ» < গোছের «gūch-ērḥ».

**433.** This is compounded with adjectives and nouns, and is used, like the English *-ish*, to mean ‘like, resembling, of the group of.’ The

word is the Skt. « *guccha* » *bundle*; and গোছ(ী) « *gōchṣ* (*gōchā*) » occurs as a numerative in Bengali. The use of the genitive form is apparently the older one: লম্বাগোছের মানুষ « *lāmbā-gōchēṣ mānuṣṣ* » lit. *a man of the 'tall-group'* = *a tallish man*, which was shortened to লম্বাগোছ মানুষ « *lāmbā-gōchṣ mānuṣṣ* »; so মাজারী-গোছের > -গোছ « *mājharī-gōchēṣ*, *-gōchṣ* » *about middling-sized*; ছোড়া-গোছেব > -গোছ « *chōṛā-gōchēṣ* » > *-gōchṣ* » *rather like a lad, youngish*.

(39) চ, আচ « *-cṣ*, *-ācṣ* ».

434. In a few words like কানচ « *kānācṣ* » *belonging to the edge, edge*, কোণচ « *kōṇācṣ* » *belonging to a corner, aslant*, ঘামাচী « *ghāmācī* » *prickly heat*,—the « *-c-* », or « *-āc-* » affix seems to be from the OIA. « *-tya* » forming adjectives (= *karna-*, *kōṇa-*, *gharma-* + *-tya*).

(40) জা « *-jā* ».

435. From « *jāta* », found in some familiar forms of surnames: = 'son of.' *E.g.*, ঘোষজা « *Ghōṣṣ-jā* » *of the Ghosh family*; বোসজা « *\*Bōṣṣ-jā* < *Bāsu-jāta* » *of the Bose or Basu (Vasu) family*; মিত্তিরজা « *Mittirṣ-jā* » *of the Mitter (Mitra) family*.

(41) ট « *-(ṣ)ṭṣ-* » (i), and its extensions.

436. This affix, found in other NIA. speeches, forms quite an important group with its extensions, and indicates either some resemblance, connexion or modification in a general way, or trade or habit. In some cases it has become merely pleonastic, like the « *-ḍ-* » > *-ṛ-* » suffixes (see below, §§449, 450), which seem to have influenced it in its pleonastic use. It represents a MIA. « *\*vaṭṭ-* », from the OIA. formations « *varta*, *vartika*, *vartikā*; *vṛtta*, *vṛttika*, *vṛttikā* » from « *√vṛt* ». This affix occurs in Hindōstānī as « *-āvaṭṣ*, *-āhaṭṣ* », and in other forms of NIA. also.

ট « *-ṣṭṣ* » < « *vartta* »: abstract or concrete nouns: দাপট « *dāpāṭṣ* » *power, puissance, rule, high-handedness* (*darpa-varta*); সাপট « *sāpāṭṣ* » *being in a fury, indulging in heroic gestures, seizing boldly* (*sarpa-varta*); বাপট, জাপট « *j(h)āpāṭṣ* » *gripping, splashing, struggling, dashing as with wings*

(\*jhampa-varta); আঙ্গট, আঙট < āṅ(ḡ)āṭṭṣ > *entire, not torn (as of a plantain leaf)* (< āṅga-varta > : আঙ্গটা < āṅ(ḡ)āṭṭā > *ring of a vessel*, আঙটী < āṅṭī > *finger ring represent* < āṅḡṣṭha >); মাথট < māṭhāṭṭṣ > *capital levy* (\*masta[ka]-varta), etc.; and other words like উচট, হোঁচট < ucāṭṭṣ, hōcāṭṭṣ > *stumble* (? ava-tya + varta) also seem to have this affix. Cf. কেওট, ক্যাওট < kēōṭṭṣ > [kæoṭ] (kēvaṭṭa < kāivarta).

ট < -ṭṭṣ > from < vṛtta >, forming adjectives and nouns: বোঁষাট < dhōāṭṭṣ > *smoky, mass of smoke* (dhūma- > dhūā, dhōā + ṭṭṣ < vṛtta); বোলাট < ḡhōlāṭṭṣ > *muddy, muddiness* (< ḡhōlā > *muddy, turbid* < ḡhūrṇa + vṛtta); ভরাট < bhārāṭṭṣ > *filled-up, well-filled, a filling-up* (bhara- + vṛtta); জমাট < jāṃāṭṭṣ > *congealed, frozen, compact* (< jāṃā > < Perso-Arab. < jam > + < vṛtta >); etc.

টা < -ṭā > (= < -ṭṭṣ > above + < ā >): forms adjectives and nouns, and denominative bases from forms with < -ṭ- >: চেপটা < \*cēpṭā < \*cēpṭā > *flat* (< √cip > *press, flatten* + < vṛtta >: cf. MIA. < cēpṭā >, Skt. < cēpṭāka > = চিড়া, চিড়ী < cēṛā, cēṛā > *flattened rice*, with the affix < -ḍ- > -ṛ- >, see p. 689); ঝাপটা < jhāpṭā > *spray of water, an ornament for the head with tassel of pearls* (cf. < jhāpṭṭṣ > above); নেওটা by Vowel Harmony নেওটৌ < nēōṭā > > [næoṭo] *affectionate, attached* (\*nēhāṭ-ā < ṇēha-vaṭṭa-, snēha-vṛtta-); ঘষটা < ḡhāṣṭā > *getting rubbed, or rubbing continuously*, as opposed to ঘষ < √ḡhāṣ > *to rub* (ḡhāṣa-varta-); শুঁটকা < \*śūṭkā < \*śūṭkā > *lean and thin, dried up, shrivelled* (śūṣka + vṛtta); উকটা < ukṭā > *rummage, eagerly search* (\*utka-varta-); কসটা, কচটা < kāśṭā, kācṭā > *rinse* (kāṣa-varta-); খেমটা < khēmṭā > *a kind of style in dancing and singing* (? + varta); নেঙটা < nēṅṭā >, †নেঙটৌ [næṅṭo], লেঙ্গটা < lēṅḡṭā > *naked* (\*naṅḡawaṭṭa-, naḡḡawaṭṭa-, naḡḡa-vṛtta-); পাঁশুটা < pāṣuṭā > *ashen or grey in colour* (pāṣu-vṛtta-); চিম্টা < cimṭā > *tongs, pincers* (MIA. ? \*cimma + vṛtta); etc.

টী, টি < -ṭī, -ṭi >, generally = the feminine form of the < -ṭ- > affix (< -vaṭṭīa = vartikā, vṛttikā). In MB. and NB., the feminine force is absent, and < -ṭī, -ṭi > has become either merely pleonastic, or vaguely diminutive: e.g., ঝাপটী, ঘুপটি < ḡhāpṭī, ḡhupṭi > *lying in wait to waylay* (? MIA. \*ḡhappa, \*ḡhuppa = ḡhōppa- + vṛttikā; cf. dialectal Bengali

‡বোপ(১) < ghōp(ā) > *corner, nook*); চিম্‌টা < cimṛṭi > (MIA. \*cimma + vṛttikā); গুম্‌টা < gumṛṭi > *bastion, sentry-box, tower* (gulma + vartikā); \*শূখ্‌টা > শুঁটুকী < \*śūkhāṭi > sūtṛki > *dried fish* (? śuska-vṛttikā); ছিপ্‌টা < chipṛṭi > *whip* (kṣipra-); similarly we have this affix in words like খুনসুটা < khunṣuṭi > *bickering, picking up a quarrel*; etc.

টা < -ṭā > and টা, টি < -ṭī, -ṭi > have given the so-called post-fixed 'Definite Articles,' or 'Enclitic Definitives' of Bengali,—< -ṭā >, the original strong masculine base, implying biggishness or crudeness of the object, and < -ṭī, -ṭi >, originally feminine, implying smallness or daintiness. Thus, we have একটা < ēkaṭā > *one piece, a big or ungainly article*, একটী < ēkaṭī > *one piece, a small and nice one* (= \*ēkka-vaṭṭa-, \*ēkka-vaṭṭiā < ēka-vṛtta-, -vṛttikā): so দু(ই)টা > দুটো, দু(ই)টী > < du(i)-ṭā > duṭō, -ṭī >; তিনটা > তিনটে, তিনটী < tinṭā > tinṭē, -ṭī >, etc. The affix has gradually become a distinct definitive in Bengali, being added to names of persons and things and to adjectives: e.g., গাছটা < gācṣṭā > *that tree, that big tree*, but গাছটী < gācṣṭī > *that tree, that nice little tree*; রামটা < Rāmṭā > *that ungainly, awkward, or bad fellow of a Rāma*, but রামটী < Rāmṭī > *our good fellow Rāma*; so ভালটা, ভালটী < bhālā-ṭā, bhālā-ṭī >; etc. টা, টী also occur dialectally as ডা, ডী < -ḍā, -ḍī >. The source of this টা, টী < -ṭā, -ṭī > has been suggested as being গোটা, গুটী < gōṭā, guṭī > *piece*: but the latter is a different word. See *infra*: under 'Numeratives or Enclitic Definitives.'

টিয়া > টে < -ṭiyā > -ṭē > (-ṭ- + -i- + -ā < -vṛtta + -ika- + -āka), indicating 'habit' or 'nature,' or 'resemblance': e.g., আঁষটে < āṣṭē < \*ā(ṣ)isāṭiyā > *smelling of rank fish and flesh* (āmiṣa-vṛttika + āka); বোলাটে < ghōlāṭē > *muddy-like* (see বোলাট < ghōlāṭṣ >, p. 685); ভাড়াটে < bhārāṭi > < bhārāṭiyā > *tenant, (cab) plying for hire* (bhātaka-vṛtta + -ika + -āka); ধোঁয়াটে < dhōāṭē > *smoking-like* (see ধোঁয়াট < dhōāṭṣ >, p. 685); তামাটে < tāmāṭē > *copper-red in colour* (tāmā < tāmra-); রান্ধাটে < rāṅḡāṭē > *reddish* (রান্ধা rāṅḡā red); পাঁশুটে < pāṣuṭē > *greyish* (see পাঁশুটা < pāṣuṭā >, p. 685); রোগাটে < rōḡāṭē > *sickly, lean and thin like* (< রোগা < rōḡ-ā > *sick*, see p. 659); ঝগড়াটে < jhāḡḍāṭē > *quarrelsome* (< jhāḡḍā); হিঁসকুটে < \*hiṅṣakuṭē < ts. \*hiṅsuka + -ṭiyā >, beside হিঁসুটে < hiṅsuṭē > *envious and spiteful*; etc., etc.



Connected with this < -ṭ- > affix is ড < -ḍ- > -r- > (i) below.

(42) ট < -ṭṭṭ > (ii).

437. In a few words, which may be called disguised compounds : from Skt. or OIA. < paṭṭa >. Examples : লেঙ্গট, ল্যাঙ্গট < lēṅgātṭ, lāṅgātṭ > (\*laṅga-paṭṭa, liṅga-paṭṭa), see p. 347 ; মলাট < mālātṭ > cover of a book, literally *dust-board* (মলা < mālā > + পাট < pātṭ > < < paṭṭa >) ; a feminine > diminutive-pleonastic extension as in কষটী < kaṣṭṭī, kaṣṭṭī < kaṣṭṭī > *assaying stone* (karṣa-paṭṭikā, Hind. kasauṭī) ; etc.

(43) ট < -ṭ- > (iii) > আট < -ātṭ >, also আটি < -āṭī >, উটি < -uṭī >, ইটি < -iṭī >, টি < -ṭī >.

438. Like some of the other suffixes noted above, this is really a decayed word figuring in a number of disguised compounds. The source of it is < \*mṛtta, mṛttikā > *earth*, Beng. মাট, মাটী < māṭṭ, māṭī >. Examples : ধোলাট < dhōlātṭ > *soil washed down by rains* ; ধরাটী < dhārātī > *earth heaped up for an embankment* (dhārā + māṭī < mṛttikā) ; পেটোটি, পেটুটি < pēṭōṭī, pēṭuṭī > *earth and bits of jute mixed, for plastering mud huts* (pātṭ + māṭī > \*pātṭāwātī, \*pātṭuātī) ; তুষাট, তুষটি < tuṣātī, tuṣuṭī > *chaff and earth mixed* (tuṣa- + mṛttikā) ; খড়িটি < khāṭīṭī > *chalk and earth* (khaṭīkā *chalk*).

(44) ড < -ḍ- > (i) > -ড়া < -ṛā >, ডী < -ṛī >, ডিয়া > ডে < -riyā > -rē >.

439. The < -r- > affix in a number of words indicates habit or profession, or some sort of connexion : e.g., বাসাড়ে < বাসাড়িয়া < bāsārē > bāsāriyā > *dweller in a lodging house or hired apartments* (< bāsā *lodging house*, < vāsā-) ; যোগাড় < jōgārṭṭ > *arrangement, supply* (< ts. yōga) ; যোগাড়ি < jōgārē < -riyā > *an organiser, a man clever at arranging things* ; তুখড় < \*tikḥṛṭṭ < \*tikḥārā > *sharp one, clever one* (< tikkha = tikṣṇa) ; বাঁকড়া Bākurā > *name of a person* in MB. < bāṅka, vaṅka, vakra > : when the place name, = *Bankurāh*, the affix would seem to be of different origin : see under < -r- > [ii] below ; আগড় < āgārṭṭ > *basket-work door of hut* (agra-) ; ফাঁসড়িয়া > ফাঁসড়ে < \*phāsāriyā > phāsūrē > *one who strangles and robs*

*travellers* (phāsṣ *halter-rope with loop*); বাসিয়াড়া > বেসেড়া < ghāsiārā > ghēsērā > *grass-cutter* (ghāsṣ, \*ghāsī *grass*); †নাউড়ে < nāurē < \*nāwārīā > a *boat-man*; MB. ধাউড়, ধাউড়িয়া < dbāurṣṣ, dhāuriyā > a *runner*; খেলোয়াড় < khēlōārṣṣ > a *player, an expert* > a *smart and sharp person* (slang); জুয়াড়ী < juārī > *gamester*, see p. 668; \*সাপড়িয়া < সাপড়ে < \*sāpāriyā > sāpurē > *snake-charmer*; লুঠেরা < \*লুঠিয়াড়া < luṭhērā < \*luṭhiārā > < √/luṭh > *plunder*, cf. Hindi < luṭhērā > *robber*; ভাগড় < bhāṅ(g)ārṣṣ > *one who indulges in 'bhāṅ'*; কেওড়া < kēōrā > a *low caste* (\*kēvaṭa-), beside কেওট < kēoṭṣṣ > (< kēvaṭṭa, kāivarta); etc.

The source of this < -r- > would seem to be the OIA. < √/vr̥t >, in a form like < vr̥tā > = *work, labour, movement*, found in the Rig-Vēda, which would give a MIA. < \*vaṭā > \*vaṭā > \*vaṭā > By extension with < -ā, -iyā, -ī < -ika > etc., we get the ডা, ডিয়া, ডী etc.

(45) ড < -r- >, ডা < -rā >, ডী < -rī > (ii).

440. This occurs in some place-names, and it comes from a Late OIA. and Early MIA. < vāṭa > *enclosure* which is found in Sanskrit as a < guṇa > formation from < vaṭa < vr̥-ta >, < √/vr̥ > *to cover, to enclose*. ডী, ডি < -rī, -rī > as an affix in Bengali would therefore represent < vāṭikā > compounded with words. Examples: আখড়া < ākhṛā >, Hind. < akhārā > *enclosed ground for physical exercise, club* (akṣa-vāṭa-); ভাগড়া < bhāgārṣṣ > *place outside village where dead cattle are cast away* (? < bhagna + vāṭa > : connexion with হাড় < hārṣṣ > *bones* is popularly suggested); গোয়াড়ী < gōārī > *place-name = Govari near Krishnagar in Nadiya* (gōpa-vāṭikā); খোয়াড় < khōārṣṣ > *pig-sty* (? Persian < xug > *swine* > Bengali < \*khōgā, \*khō, khō > + < vāṭa >). The Sanskritised < nāu-vāṭa > a *fleet of boats or ships, a dock*, met with in old Bengal inscriptions, represents an Old Bengali < \*nāwa-wāṭa >, which was Persianised into < nawwārah > by the Mohammedans: < \*nāwa-wāṭa > may be connected with the dialectal word নাউড়ে above (§449).

The word < vāṭa > may equally be the source of ডা < -rā > in place names, although a non-Aryan origin, Kōl or Dravidian, for that affix is not unlikely (see *supra*, p. 66).

The word बाटोराड़ < bātōārḍ > *high-way robber* (bāṭa < vartman) has nothing to do with < r >, (i) or (ii), although < -r- > (i) might have been confused with it: it comes from MB. बाटपाड़ < bātā-pārā >, in which form it still occurs in NB. (< causative root < pātaya- >).

(46) ड < -ṛ- >, ङ < -ṛā >, ङी < -ṛī > (iii).

441. Pleonastic affix, derived from < -ḍa- >, which was widely used in Late MIA.: *e.g.*, < vaccha-ḍa (vatsa), diaha-ḍa (divasa), gōra-ḍ-I (gāurī), nēha-ḍ-ā (snēha), hiya-ḍ-ā (hrdaya), dōsa-ḍ-ā (dōṣa), pārakka-ḍ-ā (parakīyā), bhuma-ḍ-I (bhūmi), tēva-ḍ-u (tadvat), bh(r)anta-ḍ-I (bhrānti), nidda-ḍ-I (nidrā), dēsa-ḍa (dēśa), sandēsa-ḍā (sandēśa) >, as in the Apabhraṅśa fragments in Hēma-candra; < dukkha-ḍ-ā (duḥkha) >, as in the 'Sarṅjama-mañjarī'; etc. The < -ḍa- > affix seems to have come into special prominence in the *spoken dialects* of Northern India in the closing centuries of the 1st millennium A. C. It is also very likely that it was largely used in the spoken language in the earlier stages of MIA., but the remains of First, Transitional and Second MIA. do not use it lavishly; and in Third MIA. literary remains, where the style is exclusively artificial and is modelled on the Prakrit *kāvya*s (as in the Jaina works like the 'Bhavisatta-Kaha'), it is not so common either. The Ap. verses in Hēma-candra's grammar form specimens of genuine popular poetry, and hence the < -ḍ- > words are so much in evidence there. All NIA. speeches show numerous forms with < -ḍa- > < -ṛ- >; and some kinds of NIA., *e.g.*, the Rājasthānī dialects, employ it more lavishly than the rest, affixing it to passive participles quite freely.

The Second and Third MIA. < -ḍa > rests on a First MIA. < -ṭa- >, which would normally represent an OIA. < -ṭa- > (or a dental < -ta- >, with or without a < r > or < ṛ > to cerebralise it). (Cf. Pischel, §599.) In Skt., we have a number of words with a < -ṭa > affix, words which are mostly late, but a few like < marka-ṭa > undoubtedly go back to pre-Buddhic times: *e.g.*, < marka-ṭa (regarded as being Dravidian in origin: cf. Tamil < maram > *tree*); kaṅka-ṭa, karka-ṭa (see p. 368); karpa-ṭa *rag* (< \*√[s]karp); parka-ṭī; karva-ṭa; kukku-ṭa; lak-u-ṭa > lag-u-ḍa;

muk-u-ṭa (?); cip-i-ṭa *flattened rice*; vadhū-tī; kula-tā (explained as being from «kula + √aṭ »); barba-ṭa »; etc. This «-ṭa » is not found in Vedic. There is nothing in the non-Aryan languages, Dravidian and Kōl, to warrant any influence from that side. And such a characteristic IA. suffix, so persistent in all the forms of NIA., can reasonably be expected to have an OIA. source. It seems quite possible that this «-ṛa < -ḍa < -ṭa » is only a form of a «-ta », undoubtedly the same as the passive participle affix, which was used as a secondary affix in some noun and adjective formations in Vedic (cf. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1176, § 1245; Macdonell, Vedic Grammar, § 209): e.g., «eka-tá, dvi-tá, tri-tá; muhūr-tá; ava-tá *well*; raja-tá; párvatā ». Some sense of connexion with or modification of the original idea is implied by this «-ta », which also is not absent in the NIA. «-ṛa ». By spontaneous cerebralisation (see *supra*, pp. 487-488), «-ta- » can very well give «-ṭa » in dialectal OIA. and in Early MIA. Thus we have OIA. «vibhī-ta-ka (beside «vibhīdaka »: < «√bhīd »?) > \*vibhī-ṭa-ka » > MIA. «bahēḍaa- » > NIA. «bahērā »; OIA. «āmr-ā-ta-ka » > \*āmrā-ṭa-ka » > MIA. «ambāḍaa- » > NIA. অম্বড়ী «āmrāṭī »; and OIA. «śṛṅg-ā-ta-ka-, śṛṅg-ā-ṭa-ka- » > NIA. শৃঙ্গারী «śṛṅgārī ». Throughout the whole history of IA., «-ta- » > -ṭa > -ḍa > -ṛa » would seem to have been fairly common in the *spoken* language; and after phonetic decay had put an end to most of the characteristic OIA. affixes in the Second NIA. stage, the «-ḍa » affix, with its strong cerebral sound, seems to have become quite a prominent and a popular one. The large number of names in «-ḍa », Sanskritised to «-ṭa » during the Second and Third MIA. periods (see *ante*, p. 89), would also indicate its popularity in the Indo-Aryan speech from the early centuries of the first millennium A.C.

Hoernle's derivation of this affix from a Skt. «-dṛṣa » (Gaudian Grammar, § 218) is phonologically inadmissible; there is also the fact that the earlier form of «-ṛa < -ḍa » was «-ṭa ».

Examples of «-ṛa- » from Bengali: OB. (Caryā 38) «nāva-r-i » (nāva, nāu); (Caryās 10, 20) «bāp-u-r-ā » a *Kāpālika* (cf. Śaurasēni Ap. vappudā); (Caryā 10) «pākh-u-r-i » *petal* (pakṣa = parva); MB. (ŚKK.) মূর্ছী «mudārī » beside মূর্ছি «mudī » *ring* (mudrā); MB. দিম্বী

◀ diyāri ▶ *lamp* (< dīpa); মাকড় ▶ mākarṣ ▶ (*markata*); কাপড় ▶ kāpārṣ ▶ (*karpaṭa*); রাজড়া ▶ rājṣrā ▶ *king, rich men* as in রাজা-রাজড়া ▶ rājā-rājṣrā ▶ *kings and swells*; so গাছ-গাছড়া ▶ gācṣṣ-gācṣṣrā ▶ *plants and herbs* (*gaccha*), কাঠ-কাঠড়া ▶ kāthṣṣ-kāthṣṣrā ▶ *wood and timber* (*kāṣṭha*); পাতড়া ▶ pātṣrā ▶ *leaves and sticks* (< patra); আঁকড়ী ▶ āṅkṣri ▶ *loopin writing* (*aṅka*); শাশুড়ী < \*শাশড়ী ▶ śāśurī < \*śāśārī ▶ *mother-in-law, beside* শাশ ▶ śāśṣ ▶ in compounds (*śvaśrū*); চামড়া ▶ cāmṣrā ▶ *hide, skin* (*carma*); পাখড়া ▶ pākṣṣrā ▶ *scapular-bone* (*pakṣa*); খাগড়া ▶ khāgṣrā ▶ *reed, marsh plant with sharp edge* (*khadga*); বাগড়া ▶ bāgṣrā ▶ *obstruction* (*sts.* < vyāghāta + -rā); ঝগড়া ▶ jhāgṣrā ▶ *quarrel* (see p. 478); আঁতুড়ী, আঁতুড়ী ▶ āt(u)rī ▶ *entrails* (*antra*); বহুড়ী ▶ bh(h)urī ▶ (*vadhūṭī, vadhūṭī, vadhūṭikā*); ঝিউড়ী < \*ঝিউড়ী ▶ jhiurī < \*jhiārī ▶ (< *dubhitṣ*); মোহড়া < মুহড়া ▶ mōhārā < muhārā ▶ *vanguard* (*mukha*); কেওড়া ▶ kēōrā ▶ (*kētaka-*); চিড়া, চিড়া ▶ cīrā, cīrā ▶ *flattened rice* (*cipiṭa-*); চুমকুড়ী ▶ cumkurī ▶ *making the sound of kissing > assuring* (as a horse) (*cumba-*); ফুমকুড়ী ▶ phuskurī ▶ *a small boil* beside ফোঁসকা ▶ phōskā ▶ *a large boil or sore*; মামড়ী ▶ māṃṣrī ▶ *crust on the surface, as on a healing sore* (*marman sensitive or exposed part*); চুপড়ী, চুপড়ী ▶ cupṣrī, cubṣrī ▶ *basket* (from a *dēsī* root meaning *to cover*? cf. চুপ ▶ cupṣ ▶ *quiet, hidden*; চাপ ▶ √cāp ▶ *press*); চাঙ্গড়া ▶ cāṅ(g)ṣrā ▶ *large basket*; হিজড়া ▶ hijṣrā ▶ *hermaphrodite* (< Pers. < *hīz*); etc.

The < -r > affix also figures in verb-roots: দৌড় ▶ √dāu-r- ▶ *run* (*davaḍa, drava-* < *dru*); see *infra*, under ‘Verb: Roots.’

In some cases, < -r > figures as র < -r > apparently through originally dialectal pronunciation: e.g., কাঠরা ▶ kāṭṣrā ▶, see *supra*; গাঁঠরী beside গাঁঠড়ী ▶ gāṭṣrī, -rī ▶ *baggage* (*granthi*); টুকরা ▶ ṭukṣrā ▶ *a piece*, beside Hindōstānī ▶ ṭukrā ▶ (see p. 489); ছোকরা ▶ chōkṣrā ▶ *a boy* (conn. with ▶ śāba ▶ > ছা ▶ chā ▶ ?); চাঙ্গরী ▶ cāṅ(g)ārī ▶ *little basket*, beside চাঙ্গড়া ▶ cāṅ(g)ṣrā ▶ *above*; পেঁটার ▶ pēṭṣrā ▶ *box* (\*pēṭṭa = pēṭṭa = pēṭa-); বাঁশরী ▶ bāśārī ▶ *bamboo flute* (*vaśā*); †ছায়রা ▶ chāyṣrā ▶ *shade* (see p. 342); ভায়রা ▶ bhāyṣrā < bhāi ▶ *wife’s sister’s husband*; etc.

(47) ত < -tṣ >, তী < -tī > (i).

442. Found in a few words, in the abstract sense. From MIA.

« -tta » < OIA. « -tva » : *e.g.*, MB. আইহত > আয়ত > NB. এৎৎ « āihātā » > äyyātā > eōtā » (avidhavatva), also with তী « -tī » with « -ī < -ikā » ; *sfs.* † « raizot » (= rājya + tva) in the 'Crepas Xaxtrer Orthbhed.' This affix was later reinforced by the Perso-Arabic affix noted at p. 656.

(48) ত « -tā », তা « -tā », তী « -tī » (ii).

443. From « patra- » as well as « pātra- », a decayed word figuring in some disguised compounds in which it has acquired the force of an affix : *e.g.*, নামতা « nāmātā » *multiplication table* (nāma-patra-); রাণতা « rāṅ(g)ātā » *tinsel, copper-foil* (raṅga-patra-); চাকতি « cākṭi » *some flat or mashed object cut into a ring* (cakra-patra + -ikā); চূনাতি « cūnāti » *lime-box (for betel)* (cūrṇa-pātra + -ikā); MB. চামাতি « cāmāti » *thong* (carma-patra + -ikā) : cf. also করাত « kārātā » *saw* (kara-patra).

(49) ত « -tā », তা « -tā », তী « -tī », উতি « -uti » (iii).

444. From « -putra, -putrika, -putrikā » : a decayed word in disguised compounds : *e.g.*, জেহৃত, খুড়ুত, মাস্ত, পিস্ত « jēṭhut(ḥ), kburut(ḥ), māsut(ḥ), pisut(ḥ) » respectively, = *son of father's elder brother, father's younger brother, mother's sister, father's sister*, also with তা « -tā » (see p. 508); MB. (ŚKK) একুইতি « ēkūiti » (ēka-putrikā); বালতি « bālṭi » as in « rārī bālṭi » *widow, and having small children only* (bāla-putrikā); চাটুতি « cāṭuti » *a surname = Chatterji* (« caṭṭa-putra- » : see p. 409).

(50) নী, নি « -nī, -ni », ন « -nā » ; ইনি « -i-ni » ; অনী, অনি, উনি « -ānī, -āni, -uni ».

445. In OIA. « -nī » and « -ānī » are two feminine suffixes which occur with a number of forms, *e.g.*, « pat-nī » (< pat-i) ; « paruṣ-ṇī » (paruṣa) ; « rōhi-ṇī (fem. of « rōhi-ta » : may be from « \*rōh-in ») ; asi-k-nī, har-i-k-nī » ; and « indr-ānī, varuṣ-ānī, rudr-ā-ṇī, bhav-ānī, upādhyāy-ānī, mātul-ānī », etc. (Cf. Whitney, § 1176 d, § 1223 b, c.) Here « -ī » is the proper feminine-indicating affix, and the « -n-, -ān- » apparently belonged to the base of the noun. Practically no form in NIA. has come down with

this < -nī, -ānī > of OIA. (cf. the word सत्, सती < sātā, sātā >, Hind. < saut > < MIA. < savattī > < OIA. < sa-patnī >).

The OIA. feminine affix < -ā > was lost (see *supra*, pp. 305 ff.), and < -ī > also has generally not come down to NIA.,—it was weakened to < -ī > in Late MIA., and when not after a vowel, it has dropped off in Bengali (see *supra*, pp. 307 ff.). OIA. < -ikā > gave, through Late MIA. < -iā >, the most common, it may be said the most characteristic feminine affix of NIA., namely < -ī, -i > (cf. pp. 307, 672).

But there was the large class of nouns in OIA. with the attributive suffix < -in >, giving in the masculine nominative singular < -ī > (< māli, yōgī > etc.), and feminine nominative singular < -in-ī > (mālinī, yoginī). This supplied to MIA. numerous feminine forms differentiated from the masculine only by < -inī, -inī >, especially when the nominative came to be used for all the cases in the masculine, the < -in- > of the base being totally lost. Some common isolated words like < raṇṇī >, NIA. < rānī > (rājñ-ī), fem. of < rāa, rāja > (rājan, rājā) also helped to establish this < -nī > as a feminine affix. So that in Late MIA., < -inī (-nī, -anī, -nī) > also was a well-marked feminine affix, side by side with < -ia < -ikā >. Moreover, < -inī (inī) > was partly generalised, and came to be attached to nouns to which it did not properly belong; and when added to masculine nouns in < -ā >, the < -i- > was dropped, making it < -ā-nī >. NIA. thus inherited this < -inī, -a-nī (-inī, -a-nī) >, although more restricted than < -ī >, from Late MIA. In most NIA. of the recent period ('New' NIA.), the final vowel < -ī, -i > has dropped, leaving the affix at < -n (-n) >; and when in a language like Bengali, we have the full form in < -nī, -nī >, it is due only to the influence of *ts.* feminine words in < -in-ī, -ānī >.

The < -i-nī, -a-nī > affix in the older periods of NIA. was not so common, and its improper use (that is, in the < -a-nī > form with original OIA. vowel bases) was less frequent; in the older periods we have commonly < -ī >. Gradually the < -n- > form, as more distinctive, came to dispute the field with < -ī >, and to oust it from many words, and now it may be said to be equally important with < -ī > in most NIA. speeches; and in some, it is even more important. The loss of the gender sense

in the *adjective* in Bengali is also partly responsible for the curtailment of < -ī >, and < -nī > is becoming more prominent in distinctive feminine *nouns*.

Examples : cases of < -nī < -in-ī > in OB. : < jōinī > (yōginī) ; < kariṇī >, masc. < kariṇā > (kariṇī), cf. < hariṇī >, masc. < hariṇā > (hariṇa) ; < gharīṇī, MB., NB. বরগী gharānī > (gr̥hiṇī) ; < śunḍini > (< śunḍin-ī >) ; also < śāunḍika > \*śonḍia, \*śunḍī >, fem < śunḍi-nī >) ; MB. and NB. examples : NB. গোয়ালিনী, গয়লানী < gōālīnī, gāylānī >, fem. of গোয়াল, গয়লা < gōālā, gāylā > *milk-man* (the old feminine form is গোআলী < gōāl-ī >, which occurs 15 times in ŚKK., whereas the new form গোআলিনী < gōālīnī > is found in the same work 12 times) ; MB. (ŚKK.) কালিনী রাতি < kālinī rāti > *black night* ; চোরনী, চুরনী < cōranī > curānī >, ŚKK. চুরগী, চুরিণী < curāṇī, curiṇī > *woman thief* ; NB. চাড়ালানী < cārālaṇī > *Caṇḍāla woman* (OB. = চণ্ডালী caṇḍālī) ; NB. sts. অভাগিনী < abhāginī >, besides the older আভাগী, আবাগী < āb(h)āgī > (< abhāgya) ; MB. টেটনী < tētānī >, *bad woman* beside older ঠাটী < ṭhāṭ-ī > (< dhṛṣṭa ?) ; NB. ডোমনী, ডুম্নী < dōmā-nī, ḍum-nī > *Dōm woman* (=OB. ডোম্বী dōmbī) ; NB. পাগলিনী < pāgālinī > beside older পাগলী < pāgāli > *mad woman* (the first is a literary word, the second commoner, and is used also affectionately—পাগলিনী would be regarded as being from পাগল *mad*, *mad one*, and পাগলী from পাগলা *the mad one*, *mulcap*) ; NB. মেছুনী < mēchunī < \*māchua-nī > *fish-wife* ; NB. বেহাইন, বেহান, বেয়ান < behāin, bē(h)ān > (vāivāhika > বেহাই behāi + -nī) ; NB. বাঙ্গালিনী < baṅgālinī > *Bengali woman*, a new, literary form, beside বাঙ্গালনী < baṅ(ḡ)ālā-nī > *woman from East Bengal* (but OB. বাঙ্গালী < baṅgāli > *woman from East Bengal*, as in the Caryās, < বাঙ্গাল < baṅgāla > *East Bengal people, or land*) ; সোহাগিনী < sōhāginī > *woman beloved by her husband*, beside older সোহাগী < sōhāgī > (< sāubhāgya-) : নান্দিনী < nānādinī >, a new formation, literary, beside the proper word ননদ < nānādā > (nanandr) ; সতিন < sātin > *co-wife* (sapatuī + -nī), also সতিনী < sātinī > : cf. Bihārī < sawatiniyā >, Hind. < sautin > beside Bengali সং, সতা < sāṭṭ, sāṭā > and Hind. < saut > ; নাতিন < nātin >, MB. (ŚKK.) নাতিনী < nātinī >, also নাতনী < nātnī >, *grand-daughter* feminine of নাতী < nāṭī > (naptṛ-) : here we have NB. loss of final < -ī > of MIA. ; so মিতিন < mitin > *girl friend* (< mitra), ঠাকর(ত)ন, ঠাকরন, ঠান < ṭhākuraṇī < ṭhākran, ṭhākrun, ṭhān < ṭhākura-āṇī > *Madam, Lady* (< < ṭhākura +



-ānī > ; the wife of a < ṭhākuraḥ > a cook, or a Rajput would be ঠাকুরনী < ṭhākuraḥ-nī >, a modern formation); †ঘুড়নী > গুনি (Chittagong) < ghuṛ-nī > gunni > = < \*ghōḍa-nī > mare, beside older ঘুড়ী < \*ghoḍī < ghuṛī < \*ghōrī > (= \*ghōṭ-ikā); বাঘিনী < bāghinī > tigress (< vyāghra); মাপিনী < sāpinī > female snake (< sarpa); সিংহিনী < siṅhinī > (< siṅha); etc.

(আ)নৌ > -ānī > has become the common affix to denote a woman of a particular caste or profession: সেকরানী < sēkaraṇī > woman of the goldsmith caste (< sēkyakāra >, see pp. 194-195); ধোবানী < dhōbānī >, woman of the washerman caste; কায়েতনী < kāyetaṇī > a Kāyastha woman; বখিনী < bādyi-nī > woman of the Vaidya caste; কুমোরনী < kumōraṇī < kum(h)ārā-nī > woman of the potter caste (< kumbha-kāra); চামারনী < cāmāraṇī > woman of the leather-worker caste (< carmakāra); মেথরনী < mēthāraṇī > sweeper-woman, beside মেথরাণী < mēthāraṇī > (< Persian < mihtar > prince, by euphemism, commonly spelt like রাণী < rāṇī > with the cerebral < ṇ >); চৌধুরাণী < caudhuraṇī > lady of the Chaudhuri family; ডাক্তারনী < ḍāktārānī > Lady Doctor; মাষ্টারনী < māṣṭārānī > school-mistress.

A great many common forms, however, have retained the old < -ī > and have not taken up the < -nī >: e.g., মামী < māmī > mother's brother's wife has not been ousted by MB. (ŠKK.) মউলানী < māulānī > (mātulānī); কাকী < kākī >, খুড়ী < khurī > father's younger brother's wife; জেঠী < jēṭhī > (= jyēṣṭhikā), জেঠাই < jēṭhāi > (= jyēṣṭhāyikā) father's elder brother's wife; শালী < śālī > wife's sister; খুকী < khukī > girl baby (< khōkā); রামী < Rāmī > (< Rāma), শ্রামী, শামী < Ś(y)āmī > (< Śyāma), বামী < Bāmī > (Vāmā + -ī), forms of women's names among the lower classes; দুলালী < dulālī > darling, etc. In many feminine adjectives, the MB. < -ī > has now been dropped with the weakening of the gender-sense, as in MB. (ŠKK.) বিতপনী < bitāpānī > (= vitapanā), পাতলী < pātālī > slim (< patra-la-), বিকলী < bikālī > (= vikalā), দারুণী < dāruṇī > (= dāruṇā), কোঁঅলী < kōāli = kōāli > (= kōmalā), আনাথী < ānāthī > (= anāthā), etc. In Late MB. and in NB., when through the influence of Sanskrit, the < -ānī, -inī > affix was regarded as an elegant form, *tbh.* formations like ননদিনী, পাগলিনী, etc., etc., were evolved by the dozen in the literary language, as well as *sts.* ones like নাগিনী, চণালিনী and চণালনী, বিহঙ্গিনী, চাতকিনী, কায়স্থিনী, প্রেতিনী (> colloquial

পেতুনী), পণ্ডিতানী, অনাথিনী, হতভাগিনী, রজকিনী, নাপিতানী (colloquial নাপিতনৈ, নাপিতিনী), ভিক্ষুণী (< MIA. Pali < bhikkhunī >), ঋষ্যানী (Śūnya-Purāṇa), etc., and quite a host of others, some of which are not Sanskrit at all (e.g., বন্দিনী < bāndinī > *woman prisoner* from Persian < bandī >); but they are very freely used. (See Lalit-Mōhan Banerji, 'Vyākaraṇ-Vibhīṣikā,' Calcutta, San 1320, pp. 40 ff.)

The < -nī > affix is not to be confused with < -ānī > (13a, 14) discussed before, and also with the < -nī > in some isolated words, like রানী < rānī > (see p. 674), কাহিনী < kāhinī > *tale* (< \*kathinikā = kathānikā), etc.

(51) পনা < pānā >.

446. This well-known NIA. affix, indicating state or function, is from OIA. < -tvana- >. From the change of < tv- > -pp- >, it would seem to have originated in the South-western IA. region during the First MIA. stage, whence it spread elsewhere (see p. 508, *supra*). Examples; চাটপনা < ḍhitḍ-pānā > (dhṛṣṭa + -tvana-); গিন্নীপনা < ginnī-pānā < gṛhṇī-pānā >; etc.

There is an affix পানা, পনা < -pānā, -pānā > meaning 'like,' 'resembling,' 'similar to,' which seems to be a blend of পনা < -pānā > (in an extended, adjectival use) and the *sts.* word পারা < pārā > *like* < \*parāa < prāya- >: e.g., চাঁদপানা < cāḍḍ-pānā > beside চাঁদ-পারা < cāḍḍ-pārā > *moon-like*; কুলাপানা, কুলাপনা, কুলোপনা < kulā-pānā, kulā-pānā, kulō-pānā > (*flat and broad*) *like a winnowing fan*; লালপানা < lālḍ-pānā > *reddish*; etc.

(52) মত < -mātḍ, -mātḍ >, মন < -mānḍ > < মন্ত < -māntḍ >.

447. Occurring in some pronominal adjectives and adverbs, like এমত < ē-mātḍ > *like this* যেমত < jē-mātḍ > *like that*, etc. The form in < -nḍ > is due to influence of MB. < kēhānā, jēhānā > etc. See *infra*, under the 'Pronoun.' It is used as an independent word as well, e.g., আমার মত < āmārḍ mātḍ > *like me, of my sort*. A blend মতন < mātānḍ > = < mātḍ + mānḍ > is also found. It is from MIA. < -manta > (< OIA. < -mant- >), which figures also as a stereotyped form in some adjectives and some names, e.g., শ্রীমন্ত < śrī-māntḍ > *prosperous*, পয়মন্ত < pāyḍ-māntḍ > *lucky*,

*luck-bringing* (pada status, position), হনুমন্ত(ী) < Hānumānt(ā) > *Hanuman*; etc.

The MIA. affix < -vanta >, influenced by the Skt. form of it, also gave the Bengali বন্ত < -bāntā > in words like গুণবন্ত < guṇā-bāntā >, ভাগ্যবন্ত < bhāgyā-bāntā >, etc.

Persian < -mand >, cognate with the Indo-Aryan < -mant- >, reinforced these affixes in Late MB., e.g., < °aql-mand, dāniš-mand >, etc.

(53) র > র > উর < \*-rū > -ru, -ur > .

**448.** Originally implying 'similarity, intensity,' from OIA. < rūpa > *form, shape* > MIA. < -rūva >, this affix is generally used pleonastically in NIA. in which it occurs in only a few words: e.g., \*গোরু > গোরু, < \*gō-rū > gō-ru > *ox, cow, cattle*, wrongly spelt গরু in Bengali: cf. Hindī गीरु < gō-rū > (< < gō-rūpa >, originally meaning *buffalo*); মঁভারু < sājā-ru > *porcupine*, beside the simple form †সঁভা, হঁভা < sējā, bēzā > (śalyaka- + rūpa: p. 476); বাছুর < \*bāch-ur < \*bācha-rū > (cf. Hindōstānī < bach-rū >, Marāṭhī < vās-rū >), beside MB. বাছা < bāchā > *calf* (vatsa-rūpa); MB. শশারু < śāśā-ru > *hare* (śāśa- + rūpa); MB. ঘোড়ারু < ghōrā-ru > *a kind of deer* (ghōṭaka- + rūpa); also MB. তুলারু < tulā-ru > *a kind of deer* (<?); † গাবুর, গাবুর, MB. গাভরু < gāb(h)-ur < gābhā-ru > (cf. Hindōstānī < gabh-rū >) *young person* (< garbha-rūpa > *children, young persons* as in the 'Divyāvadāna'); MB. (ŠKK.) জিঙ্গালরু < jingālā-ru > *the 'Jingini' or 'Jiger' tree*; MB. কাঁউর, কাঁড়ুর < Kā-ur < Kāw-ur > < OB. কামরু < Kāmaru = \*Kāwā-rū > (as in Caryā 2: < Kāma-rūpa > i.e. West Assam: see *supra*, p. 299). Cf. also Marāṭhī < pākh-rū > *bird* (pakṣa-rūpa), Bhōjpurīyā < meherā-rū > *wife*, beside < meher > (mahilā-rūpa, mabilā), Skt. < hr̥ṣṭa-rūpa > *exceedingly glad*.

(54) ল < -l >, লা < -lā >, লী < -lī > .

**449.** A common OIA. affix (with a variant < -ra >), < la > is found in the adjectival sense, meaning also 'possessing.' The pleonastic (svārthē) value also is very common; as well as a slightly modifying sense. The affixes < -ila > (see pp. 676-71) and < -ula > (< MIA. < -ulla >, Bengali

«-ulṣ», as in MB. লাজুলী «lājūli» = «lajjā-sīlā», and রাতুল «rātulṣ» *red* <MIA. «\*rattulla» = OIA. «rakta + -ula») are forms of this affix, with «-i-» and «-u-» themes. The affix is in some cases found in the form of «-r-», due probably to Bihārī influence, original Māgadhī «-l-» becoming «-r-» in Bihārī (see *supra*, pp. 536-538). Examples: আদল «ādālṣ» *resemblance (as of one face to another)* (OB. ādaa <advaya + -la), beside আদরা «adṣrā»; আধলা «ādhlā» *half, half-piece*, beside আধেলা «ādhlā» (*ardha*); MB. উতরলী «utārāli» (fem. in «-ī < -ikā»), NB. উতরোল, উতরল «utārōlṣ < utārālṣ» *anxious* (uttvara-la); ছাওয়াল «chāwālṣ» *child*, ছাওয়ালিয়া > ছালিয়া, ছেলে «chāwāliyā > chāliyā, chelē» *boy* (sāba- + -la + -iyā); পোলা «pōlā» beside পো(য়া) «pō(ā)» *son, child* (pōta-la-); MB. ছেলি «chēli» Bhōjpuriyā «chērī» *she-goat* (chagalikā < chaga); গাড়ল, গাড়র «gārālṣ, gārārṣ» *sheep* (cf. Late Skt. «gaḍḍalikā < gaḍḍala» *rolling animal, as in the entire flock*); দীঘল «dīghālṣ» *long* (dirgha-la); OB. fem. আগলি «āgali» *advanced* (Caryā 32: <agra-la-); পাকল «pākālṣ» *ripe, well-ripened* (pakvala); হাঁড়ল «hāṛālṣ» *big, open-mouthed pot* (cf. হাঁড়ী, হাঁড়া «hāṛī, hāṛā» *large pot*); পাতলা «pātālā» *lean and thin < like a leaf* (patra-la-), MB. fem. পাতলী «pātāli»; MB. নহলী = নঅলী «nā(h)āli», fem. *fresh, new* (\*navalikā); MB. (KKC.) সোহাগলী «sōhāgāli» *wife beloved by her husband* (sāubhāgya + -li); MB. বিজুলী, NB. বিজলী «bijuli > bij(ā)li», also বিজুরী «bijuri», beside Hindōstānī «bij, bijli» (MIA. vijjulia, OIA. vidyut + -la + -ikā); ফাটল «phātālṣ» *crack (on a wall, on the roof)* (ফাট √phāt split); \*সহিলা > সহেলা > সয়লা, সহিলী > সহিলি, সহিলি «\*sāhila > sāhēlā > sāylā, sāhili > sāhili, sāhili» *friend (among women)* (sakhī + -lā, -likā); MB. মাতল «mātālṣ» (matta-la); ধকল «dhākālṣ» *strain* (cf. ধাকা «dhākkā» *push*); বাঁধুলী «bādhuli» *a flower* (bandhuka + -likā); দাঁদলান «dāḍḍlānā» *to be on the aggressive, to be fighting and quarrelling, to oppress* (dvandva-la-); ফাঁদল «phāḍālṣ» *circumference* (< ফাঁদ «phāḍṣ», cf. Late Skt. «phaṇḍa < \*phandra» *belly*); হাতল «hātālṣ» *handle* (hasta-); পয়রা «pāyṛā» *liquid (as of treacle)* (< payas); etc., etc. We have this affix apparently in বাদল, বাদলা «bādālṣ, bādālā» *cloud, rainy weather* (Late Skt. vardala-), মাদল «mādālṣ» *a deep-toned drum* (mardala), কাতল, কাতলা «kāṭālṣ, kāṭālā» *carp fish*; etc.

(55) স < -śṣ >, সা < -sā >, ছা, চা < -chā, -cā >.

450. This affix, meaning 'likeness, similarity, resemblance,' is derived by Hoernle from OIA. < sadṛśa > (Gaudian Grammar, § 292); but this derivation is not tenable phonologically. As a source of this NIA. affix, I suggest the OIA. affix < -śa >, as in a limited number of words in Skt., e.g., < lōma-śa, kapi-śa, karka-śa, yuva-śa, arva-śa, ēta-śa, lōpa-śa, ? giri-śa, ? kala-śa >. This < -śa > affix was both pleonastic and adjectival, with an implication of similarity: e.g., < kapi-śa > tawny, 'monkey-like,' < karka-śa > harsh, grating, 'gravel-like.' (This < -śa > is derived from an Indo-European < -ko [-kō] >: cf. Brugmann, 'Vergleichende Grammatik der idg. Sprachen', II, Strassburg, 1889, § 83.)

Examples: < -a + -śa > -śṣ >, feminine < -śs-ī >: খোলস < khōl-śṣ > covering, slough of snake (< khōl-ś cover); মুখস ts. < mukha > + < -śṣ > mask; তড়স < tāṛṣ-śṣ > force, influence, sympathy, as in fever due to a pain or wound (< তড় √tāḍ drive, beat); ধেঁড়স < dhēṛṣ-śṣ > a vegetable, 'lady's fingers,' beside টেঁড়ি, ধেঁড়ি < dhēṛi, dhēṛi > a kind of ear-ornament; আপস < āpṣ-śṣ > friends, people of the same group or family (appā < ātman, \*ātma-śa); sts. রূপসী < rūpṣī > a beautiful woman (\*rūpa-śa- + -ikā).

< -ś-śa + -āka > -śs-ā > -śṣā >: also altered to the affricates ছা < -chā >, চা < -cā >, in the feminine, সী, চী < -sī, -cī >: e.g., পয়সা < pāysā > pice (< pāi-sā, Hind. paisā); আলিসা > আলসা, আলসে < āli-sā > ālīsā, ālsē > parapet on a terrace (< āli, ālī embankment); চিপসা, চূপসা < cipṣā, cupṣā > lean, pressed (√cip press); ভাপসা < bhāpṣā > foetid, rank, dank (like vapour) with a bad odour (\*bhāpa-śa-); পানিসা > পানসে < pāni-sā > pānsē > (by Vowel Harmony) watery (pāniya + -śa-); চামসা < cāmṣā > like untanned hide in smell (\*carma-śa); চকসা < cākṣā > clearing of the sky (cf. চকচক < cāk-cāk > reduplicated form = to be bright); ফরসা < phārṣā > light, dawning, beside Chakma dialect < pār = phār > light (see p. 512); ঝাপসা, ঝাপসা < jhāpṣā, jhupṣā > hazy (cf. ঝোপ < jhōpṣ > wood, grove); আবছা < ābṣchā > hazy, < cloudy (cf. †আভ < ābhṣ > = < abhra > thin cloud); লেঙচা < lēṅṣ-cā > to limp, to be like a lame man (cf. লেঙড়া < lēṅṣṣṛā > lame man, লেঙ < lēṅ > kick, foot, shin); ভেংচা, ভাঙ্গচা < bhēṅ-cā, bhāṅ(ṅ)ṣ-cā > make faces or wry-

*mouth* (cf. *bhaṅgi*); कपटा < kâpṭcā > *to chatter* ( $\sqrt{\text{klp}}$ , *kalp*); घुमसी, घुङ्गी < ghumṣī-sī, ghuṅ-sī > *waist-string, 'winding thread'* ( $\sqrt{\text{ghum}}$  *to wander about*); आलगोछा < ālāgōchā > *without touching, from a distance* might be from < \*ālāgā-sā > *distinct-like* (*alagna* + *-sā*): cf. however आलगोछे at p. 551; एकसा < ēkṣā-sā > *rolled or united into one* seems to have been influenced by, if not actually derived from, the Persian < *yak-sān* >.

There are extensions of this affix: असिया > চে < -ā-s-iyā > -cē >, and आसिया > आसे < -ā-s-iyā > -āsē >: लाल्चे < lālṭcē = \*lālā-s-iyā > *reddish*; so काल्चे < kālṭcē > *blackish*; फाकसिया > फेकासे < phākāsiyā > phēkāsē > (also without nasalisation) *pale, colourless*, cf. Hindōstānī < *phakk* > *colourless*.

In the words सातासे, आटासे < sātāsē, āṭāsē > *a child prematurely born after seven months or after eight months*, the < -āsē > represents मासिया < mās-iyā > < < māsa > *month*. In a few onomatopoeics, however, we have an आस < -āsṣ > and ऊस < -usṣ > which seem to be connected with this < -sṣ > affix: e.g., धपास < dhāpāsṣ >, धड़ास < dhārāsṣ > *with a loud thud*, पटास, कटास < pātāsṣ, kātāsṣ > *with a crack*, धुपुस < dhupus > *with a gentle thud* etc. Cf. < -ātṣ > (p. 655) and < -ākṣ > (pp. 681-682).

(56) सही, सहि < sāhi, sāhi >.

451. OB. < \*sāhi >, from OIA. < *sahita* >, as in जलसही < jālṣ-sāhi > *immersed in water*, बूकसही < bukṣ-sāhi > *reaching up to the breast*, रूलसही < rūlṣ-sāhi > ('*Hutōm-Pēcār Naksā*,' 1862, p. 74) *belabouring with a cudgel* (< *rulṣ* < English *ruler*): etc. This is confused with another सही < -sāhi > from the Perso-Arabic, for which see below.

(57) सर, सरा < -sārṣ, -sarā >.

452. From OIA. < *sara* <  $\sqrt{\text{sr}}$  > *moving*. This affix forms ordinals, and a few other adjectives and nouns: e.g., MB. एकसर < ēkāsārā > *alone, by one self* (wrongly Sanskritised in MB. to एकेश्वर, also एकेश्वर < ēkēśwārā, ēkāśwārā >); दोसर < dōsārṣ > *a second, a supporter, a double, second, दोसरा* < dōsārā > *second, second day of the month*; तिसर, तिसरा < tēsārṣ, tēsārā > *third (day of the month)*; चोसर < cāsārṣ > *fourth, square*; MB. सोसर < sōsārā > *equal, lit. moving along with (= sama-sara)*; etc. Hoernle

derives this from « sṛta » (Gaudian Grammar, § 271), but in MIA. this would give either « saṭa > saṭa », or « sata, sita > sa(d)a, si(d)a ».

(58) সোঁআ « -sōā ».

453. Found in MB., as in (ŠKK.) কানাসোঁআ « kānā-sōā » *reaching the brink* (= kārṇa- + -sama-).

(59) হার, হারা « -hārṣ, hāra ».

454. It occurs in a few words like একহারা, দোহারা, তেহারা, চৌহারা « ekṣhāra, dōhārā, tēhārā, cāuhārā », to mean 'fold.' (দোহারা « dōhārā » also means *stout, robust, 'double-sized'*). The source seems to be the Skt. « hāra » *division, portion* (Yogesh Chandra Vidyānidhi, Bengali Grammar, VSPd., p. 178). Cf. MB. বাঠিহার « ṣāṭhi-hāra », \*বাঠিহার « ṣāṭhihārā » > NB. ষেটেরা « ṣeṭērā » *sixth-day ceremony and worship after child-birth*. The affix occurs in Hindōstānī also, where it is agentive: e.g., « sirjan-hār » *Creator*, « dēnē-hārā » *giver*, « pālan-hār » *one who maintains*, etc. The Hind. « hār(ā) » is commonly derived from « kāra- » *doer*: but the aspiration in this case would be difficult to explain. There seems to have been a confusion between « kāra » > -āra » and « hāra » in Early NIA.: cf. Bengali জোকার, জাঁকার « jōkārṣ, jākārṣ » *shout or song of triumph*, beside জোহার « jōhārṣ » *salutation*, Hind. « juhār », found also in Kōl as « juhar » *salutation*; দোহার « dōhārṣ » < « \*dhuārā » *singer in a chorus* (< dhruva-kāra).

In দেহারা « dēhārā » < দেহরা « dēhārā » *temple*, we have « ghara, gṛha »; and দৌহার « dōhārṣ » *of two* is from « dōṇha, dōṇṇa + (k)ara ». Hoernle derives « hārṣ » from Skt. « vidha + ra » (Gaudian Grammar, § 412), but this derivation offers phonological difficulties.

455. There are in addition a number of affixes which are in most cases mutilated forms of words forming parts of compounds, and these are found mainly in place names (e.g., আস, সা, সৌ « -āsṣ, -sā, -si » < « -āvāsa, -vāsa- », as in ইন্দাস, « Indāsṣ » = « Indrāvāsa », পাকড়াশী « Pākṣṛāśī » *a surname* = « Parkatāvāsa + -ika »; দৌ, দৌয়া > দে « -di, -diyā » < -dē » as in ন'দে < নদৌয়া « Nōdē < Nādiyā », from « dvipa- »; etc.);

but as these are not found in derived verbal or nominal forms of the language, and have long lost all force of affixes, they are not considered here. (See Y. C. Vidyānidhi, *Bengali Grammar*, VSPd., pp. 188-199). Affixes like ভর, ভরা < -bhārṣ, -bhārā > (e.g., পেট-ভরা < pēṭṣ-bhārā belly-full, দিন-ভর < din-bhārṣ > all day long), করা < -kārā > (as in শত-করা < śātṣ-kārā > by the hundred, per cent, where < kārā = Bengali passive participle of কর < √kār >, corresponding to < kṛta > : Hindōstānī has < kaḍa- > as in < sai-kaṛā, sai-kaṛō >, where < kaḍa > curiously enough preserves the old Māgadhī equivalent of < kṛta > which is lost to Bengali) are but compounded words, and are self-explaining; and they need no further discussion.

### [II] TATSAMA SUFFIXES.

456. From the large and ever-increasing *tatsama* element in Late MIA. and in NIA., a number of common Sanskrit affixes were familiarised, and gradually these have been adopted into the language, their naturalisation being indicated by the formation of hybrids with *bbh.* or foreign roots or words. There seems, moreover, always to have been present in the minds of speakers of Late MIA. and Early NIA. a sense of some vague connexion between the < -ā, -ā > of nouns and adjectives and Skt. < -ākā, -ākā >, and between the < -a-, -ia- > of the passive participle with < -ta, -ita > : a connexion which the scholars have always noted and indicated.

In Second and Late MIA., as a single unvoiced stop would not be allowed intervocally (at least in orthography), the < -k- > or < -t- > of the *ts.* affixes would be written < -kk-, -tt- >, and free use of this device would be made for purposes of metre or rime. This practice was continued to the Early NIA. stage: the 'Prākṛta-Paiṅgala' has spellings like < rūakka (rūpaka), Mēnakka (Mēnakā), Sāraṅgikkā (Sāraṅgikā), ghitta (ghṛta), āatti (āyati) >, and in Old Hindī, Old Rājasthān, etc. we find instances where this tradition is carried on, like < matti (mati), Sarasatti (Sarasvati), Manmaththa (Manmatha), sukkha (sukha), hayaggaya (haya-gaja), jagga (jagat), uraggana (uḍa-gaṇa), saddāi (sadā) > etc., and even in foreign borrowings like < surattāna (sultān),



Arabbi (Psrso-Arabic « sarabī »), Turakkī (Turkī) », etc. There are, however, also cases of doubling of other consonants than stops and aspirates in Late MIA. and Early NIA. In OB. of the Caryās we find also a few cases (see below, under « -ta, -ita »).

## (1) ইমা « -imā ».

457. From OIA. « -iman », with the force of the English *-ness*: found also in MIA., e.g. « muṇisima (=manuṣyatva), gahirima (gabhīratva), vaḍḍhimā (vṛddhi-bhāva) », etc. OB. (Caryā 34) « pārima » (=pāra); MB., NB. বন্ধিমা « bāṅkimā » (vakra-tva), লালিমা « lālimā » *redness*, রাক্তিমা « rātimā » *redness* (raktiman), beside কালিমা « kālimā » *blackness*, নীলিমা « nīlimā » *bluish tinge*, চাঁদিমা « cādimā » *moon-light, moon-sheen*. This affix is found in other NIA. languages, but it is literary rather than popular. In Bengali, « -imā » has also a slightly diminutive force.

## (2) ঈয় « -iyā » [iə, io].

458. This is affixed to foreign and other names, forming adjectives: রুশীয় « Ruṣiyā » *Russian*, আরবীয় « Ārabiyā » *Arabian*, মিসরীয় « Misariyā » *Egyptian*, খ্রীষ্টীয় « Khrīṣṭiyā » *belonging to Christ, Christian*, ইটালীয় « Itāliyā » *Italian*, ডেনীয় « Deṇiyā » *Danish*, হেগেলীয় « Hēgēliyā » *Hegelian*, etc.

## (3) ক « -ka ».

459. It is sometimes difficult to decide whether the pleonastic « -ka » of Bengali comes from MIA. « -kka » (see p. 683), or is an OB. or MB. employ of the *ts*. affix. The Skt. « -ka » undoubtedly sustained in Bengali this MIA. borrowing from it, and helped to extend its use. When it is in connexion with *ts*. words, the « -ka » might be regarded as the *ts*. affix: e.g., রাজনৈতিক « rājñaitikā » beside -নৈতিক « -nāitikā » *political*; আদিক « -ādi-ka » > দিগ « -digā » in the oblique plural base of nouns; Skt. words with « -ka, -ika », like « bāla-ka, pañca-ka, sahāya-ka, mās-ika, pākṣa-ika, dain-ika, dōla-ka, sthāpa-ka, māpa-ka, jñāpa-ka, pāitṛ-ka, vaiṣay-ika, lāuk-ika, sāgni-ka, tirth-ika, māukh-ika », etc., etc. form a whole host in Bengali,

and since many of these words are freely used in the colloquial, «-ka, -ika (with modification of root vowel) » have become quite familiar as adjectival affixes.

In a few words like পেটুক « pēt-ukṣ » *glutton*, মিশুক « miṣ-ukṣ » *sociable*, লাজুক « lāj-ukṣ » *shy*, মিথুক « mithy-ukṣ » *liar*, we have probably the Skt. affix « -uka »; cf. also হিংসুক « hiṅs-ukṣ » *envious*.

See also below, under 'Verb: Pleonastic Affixes.'

(4) ত, ইত « -t(ṣ), -it(ṣ) ».

460. The passive participle affix of OIA. (Skt.), it is in very common use. It was apparently re-introduced in the Late MIA. period, in which it was written « -tta, -itta ». This affix is frequently used with *tbh.* and *sts.*, as well as foreign roots and words, showing its complete naturalisation. Examples: OB. (Caryā 8) ভারিতী « bharitī » *filled*, fem. in « -ita » + « -ī »; (Caryā 9) নিবিতা « nibitā » (nirvṛta, MIA. \*nivvitta-); so (Carya 12) পরিনিবিতা « parinibittā »; (Caryā 30) উইতা « uittā » (MIA. « \*uitta- » for « uia » = « uditā »); MB., NB. ঞকিত « thakit(ṣ) » *astonished* (thakka < \*stabh-krta + ita), ঞলিত « khālitā » *slipped* (√skhal), লখিত « lākhitā » *seen, noticed* (√lakṣ), জানিত « jānitā » *known* (see p. 654), করিত « kār-it(ṣ) » as in করিত-কর্মা kārīt-ārmā » *experienced* (=krta-karmā), জন্মিত, জন্মিত « jānmit(ṣ), jānmit(ṣ) » *begotten*, উজ্জলিত « ujālitā » *brightened* (< ujjala), অবিবৃত « ābiyātā » *unmarried* (« ā- + biyā < vivāha + -tā »: cf. Hindī « byāh-it » *married*); এলায়িত « ēlāyitā » *dishevelled* (where « ēlā » < আলা, আউলা « ālā, āulā » = « ākula- », see p. 383, + « -itā »); etc. ; নিকাহিতা স্ত্রী « nikāh-itā stri » *woman or wife married in the nikāh form* (< Perso-Arabic « nikāh »); বাপ্তাইজিত « bāptāij-itā » *baptised*; and even আইনানুসারে রেজেষ্ট্রিত « āinānusāre rējēṣṭritā » *registered in accordance with law* (Perso-Arabic « ʿaīn »: রেজেষ্ট্রিকৃত « rējēṣṭrikṛtā » is more common, however). A number of wrong forms in « -i-tā », created by Bengali writers, have become well-established in the language, like ঞনিত « khānitā » (=khāta), ইচ্ছিত « icchitā » (=iṣṭa), দংশিত « dāṅśitā » (daṣṭa), অনুবাদিত « ānubāditā » (anūdita), সিকিত « siñcitā » (« sikta », causative « śēcita »), নমিত « nāmitā » (nata), আহরিত « āhāritā » (āhrta, āhārita), একত্রিত « ēkātṛitā » (=ēkatra), নিঃশেষিত « niḥśēṣita »

(< niḥśeṣa), etc., etc. The < sêṭ > and < an-iṭ > bases of the Sanskrit grammarians have been entirely ignored. (See *supra*, p. 201).

(5) তব্য < -tābyā > [-tobbo].

461. The Skt. < -tavya > is combined in the colloquial rather than in the literary speech with a few *tbh.* roots, through an extension of its employ in *ts.* forms : বলতব্য < bālā-tābyā >, কহতব্য < kāhā-tābyā > (√bāl, kāh=brū, kathaya-), সহতব্য, সহিতব্য < sāhā-tābyā, sāh-i-tābyā > for < sōḍhavya >; rarely with other roots, as *e.g.*, like ষাতব্য < khātābyā > (khāditavya), imitating < dātavya >.

(6) তা < -tā >.

462. The affix of abstraction, used mainly with *ts.* and *sts.* words, often wrongly : *e.g.*, সখ্যতা < sākhyā-tā > *friendship*, আধিক্যতা < ādhikyā-tā >, colloquially among women আদিখ্যেতা < ādikhyētā > *excess, effusive or gushing affection*, জাতীয়তা < jātiyā-tā > *nationalism*, রোমাণ্টিকতা < rōmāṅṭikā-tā > *Romanticism*, মানবিকতা < mānābikā-tā > *human character*, ভদ্রতা < bhādrā-tā >, সৌজন্যতা < sōujānyā-tā > beside সৌজন্য < sōujānyā > *courtesy*, etc.

(7) ত্ব < -twā > [-tto].

463. Quite common in Bengali with *tbh.* and even foreign words : *e.g.*, নতুনত্ব, নোতুনত্ব < nātunā-twā, nōtunā-twā > *newness* (< nātunā : p. 345); হিন্দুত্ব < hindu-twā > *Hinduism, Hindu ideas and practices* (Persian < hindū >); বামুনত্ব < bāmunā-twā > *Brahmanism, Brahmanishness*; মুসলমানত্ব < musālmānā-twā > *Mohammedan notions and ways*; ছোটত্ব < chōṭā-twā > *smallness*, বড়ত্ব < bārā-twā > *bigness*; একবেয়েত্ব < ēkāghēyē-twā > *monotony* (< ēkāghā-iyā > *with the same beat*); কর্তৃত্ব, কত্তৃত্ব < kārtā-twā, kāttā-twā > *domineering manner* (< kārtā >, *sts.* < kāttā > = 'boss' + < -twā >), which, through influence of words ending in consonant + < -yā > changing the final syllable into < -i > (like সত্যি < sātī > [jōtī], পথি < pāthī > [pōthī], অবিষ্টি < ābiṣī > [obiṣī] = < satya, pathya, avāśya >, see p. 406), is frequently found as কত্ততি [kōttatti] in the Standard Colloquial.

(8) পারা < -pārā >.

464. A *sts.* form, form Skt. < prāyah > > \*parāa >, meaning 'like,' 'almost as': see under পনা < -pānā >, p. 696. In Oriyā, this appears as < pārā >. Example: পাগল-পারা < pāgāḷāḷ-pārā > like a mad person, also পাগলের পারা < pāgāḷērā-pārā >; < pārā > is thus used as a separate word, as it is also in Oriyā.

(9) ময় < -māyā >.

465. In the sense of 'full of,' 'spread about in or with': জলময় < jāḷā-māyā > covered with water, পথময় < pāthā-māyā > throughout the street, কাদাময় < kādā-māyā > all covered with mud, দেশময় < dēśā-māyā > all over the land, ইউরোপময় < Iurōpā-māyā > all over Europe, etc.

(10) সহ < -sāhā >.

466. The Skt. particle is loosely compounded with nouns to indicate inclusion: কাপড়-সহ < kāpāḍā-sāhā > with the garments on, বাছুর-সহ গোরু < bāchurā-sāhā gōru > a cow together with the calf, ঢাকীসহ বিসর্জন < ḍhāki-sāhā bisārjanā > casting the image (of Durgā or other goddess or god, after the annual worship) into water, with the drummers and all = making a thorough end of an affair; also ঢাকীসুদ্ধ < ḍhāki-śuddhā >, see below; etc.

(11) সুদ্ধ < -śuddhā >, সুদ্ধা < -śuddhā >.

467. Also used in the inclusive sense: আমি-সুদ্ধ < āmi-śuddhā > including me, সব-সুদ্ধ(1) < sābā-śuddhā, -ā > including all, সাজসুদ্ধ ষোড়া < sājā-śuddhā ḡhōrā > horse with harness and all, etc. This usage apparently originated from the sense of entire, complete which the Skt. word has. The word is also spelt with a dental স < s- >, and a *sts.* or *tbh.* from সূধু or শুধু < sudhu, śudhu > also occurs, meaning 'only.' In Hindōstānī we have the same word in < suddhā >, also < sūdhī >; in Sindhī it occurs as < sūdhā > along with. Hoernle derives it from a MIA. < \*saūddha, \*sañāddha >, from Skt. < sam-ā-dhā > (Gaudian Grammar, p. 226), but does this not look likely.

See also under 'Post-positions,' *infra*, under 'Noun.'

[III] FOREIGN SUFFIXES: PERSIAN.

468. Persian suffixes, and some words which have almost become like suffixes in Bengali, are given below.

(1) আন, ওয়ান < -ān, -wān > *possessing* (< < -wān, -bān >): গাড়ীআন, গাড়ী-ওয়ান, গাড়ওয়ান, গাড়আন < grārīān, grārīwān, grārīwān, grārān > *cab-man*; বাগান < বাগোয়ান < bāgān < bāgwān > *garden* (= bāgwān); the word কোচুয়ান < kōcūān > beside কোচমান < kōc-mān > *coachman* seems to the English word, with influence of the Persian < -wān >, found in দরওয়ান < dār-wān > *gate-keeper* (darwān, darbān).

(2) আনা < -ānā > *pertaining to, having the nature of* (= -ānah): with an extension আনী, আনি < -ān-i, -ān-i > (= -ānah + -i), indicating abstraction: e.g., বড়-ঘরানা < bārā-ghār-ānā > *pertaining to rich or high families*; হিন্দুয়ানী < hindu-ān-i >, হিঁদুআনী < hīdu-ān-i > *Hindu ways*; বাবুয়ানী < bābu-ānā >, বাবুয়ানী < bābu-ān-i > *the ways of a gentleman, luxury and dressiness*; সাহেবিয়ানী < sāhēbi-ānā > *Europeans ways, extravagance and haughty ways, etc.*, etc. See p. 592 for the intrusive < -i- >, giving rise to the form < -iānā >.

(3) খানা < khānā > *place, abode* (= xānah): শুঁড়ীখানা < šūrī-khānā > *vintner's shop*; মুদীখানা < mudī-khānā > *grocer's shop, oilman's store*; ডাক্তারখানা < daktār-khānā > *dispensary*; ছাপাখানা < chāpā-khānā > *printing establishment*; বৈঠকখানা < bāiṭhākṣ-khānā > *drawing-room*; etc.

(4) খোর < khōr > *eater* (= xōr): গুলিখোর < guli-khōr > *opium-smoker*; আপিম-খোর < āpim-khōr > *opium-eater*; ঘুষ-খোর < ghuṣṣ-khōr > *bribe-taker*; etc.

(5) গর < gār > *maker* (= gar), frequently altered to an Indian কর < -kārṣ >: কারিগর < kārigār > *artisan, craftsman* (Skt. < kāru > *maker* + Pers. < gar >) beside কারিকর < kārikār >; বাজীগর, -কর < bājī-gār, -kārṣ > *magician, acrobat*.

(6) গিরি < giri > *business, craft, trade; manners, ways* (= Pers. < gar-i >); also < gir > *taking, holding, seizing > taker, holder* + nominal affix < -i >: মুটিয়া-গিরি < muṭiyā-giri > *the calling of a porter*; মুচিগিরি < mucī-giri > *a shoe-maker's calling*; বাবুগিরি < bābu-giri > *the ways of a gentleman = soft living*; কেরানীগিরি < kērānī-giri > *the profession of a clerk*; etc.

(7) চী, চি < -cī, -ci >, a diminutive affix, a modification of the Persian < -cah > > চা < cā > with feminine or diminutive < -ī >: ধূনাচী < dhūnācī > *small incense-burner*; পাতাঞ্চি < pātāñci > *a carpet or mat*, from words like দেগচী, ডেকচী < dēgēcī, dēkēcī > *a caldron* < < dēgcah > ; বাগিচা < bāgicā > *small garden* < < bāgicah > ; চাম্চা, চাম্চে < cāmca, -cē > *spoon*, etc.

(8) তর < -tārā > *like* (< Perso-Arabie < tārāh > *plan, mode, manner*): এমনতর < ēmānḍ-tārā > *such* (beside এমন-ধারা < ēmānḍ-dhārā >); কেমনতর < kēmānḍ-tārā > *in a peculiar way*; যেমনতর < jēmānḍ-tārā > *like that*; etc. After some *ts.* words it has an intensive force, as in গুরুতর < guru-tārā > *in a very excessive way*, ঘোরতর < ghōrā-tārā > *in a very terrible manner*, বহুতর < bāhu-tārā > *manifold*, etc., where it seems this suffix of foreign origin has been confused with the Skt. comparative affix < -tara >. The affix is found mainly in some pronominal adjectives and adverbs, and this use seems to be modelled on Hindōstānī (Urdū) forms like < is-tārāh, jis-tārāh, kis-tārāh >, etc.

(9) দান, দানী < -dān, -dān-i > *receptacle*: নসুদান < nāsyaḍ-dān > *snuff-box*, পিকদানী < pikḍ-dānī > *spittoon*, on the model of কলমদান < kālām-dān > *pen-stand* (qalam-dān), আতরদান < ātār-dān > *scent-bottle* (ʿitr-dān), etc.

(10) দার < -dār < *holder, one in charge of*: বাজনদার, extended to বাজন-দারিয়া > বাজুন্দারে < bājānḍ-dār, bājānḍ-dār-iā > bājundērē > *musician*; চোকীদার < cāukī-dār > *watchman* > চোকীদারী < cāukīdār-i > *work of a watchman*: চড়নদার < cārānḍ-dār > *passenger* (√cār ride); ফাঁড়ীদার < phāḍī-dār > *person in charge of a police station*; ছড়িদার < chāḍī-dār > *rod-bearer*; সম্বাদার < sāmājhḍ-dārḍ > *possessing discrimination*; অংশীদার < āñśī-dār > for অংশ-দার < āñśā-dār > *shareholder in a firm*; etc.

(11) নবিশ < -nābīs > *writer* (= navīs): নকলনবিশ < nākāl-nābīs > *copyist* (naql-navīs). In the word শিক্ষানবিশ < śikṣā-nābīs > *apprentice* (especially in some learned trade), we have the influence of the English word *novice*. নবিশি < nābīs-i > is the abstract form of the above.

(12) বন্দ < -bandā > > বন্দি < bāndī > *shut, enclosed* (= Pers. < band >): চিঠাবন্দি < ciṭhā-bāndī > *entered in a ledger*, পেটরাবন্দ, -বন্দি < pēṭrā-bāndā, -bāndī > *shut inside a chest*, বাক্সবন্দ, বন্দি < bāksā-bāndā, -bāndī > *locked in a box*.

(13) বাজ < -bāj > *one accustomed to do a thing* (< bāz), an abstract formation from which is বাজী < bāj-i > : রাঁড়বাজ < rāṛḍ-bāj > *one who associates with courtesans* (slang); ধড়ীবাজ < dhārī-bāj > *acute fellow, swindler*; ধোঁকা-বাজ < dhōkā-bāj > *a swindler*; গলা-বাজী < gālā-bājī > *speech-making*; etc.

(14) সহি, সহৈ < -sāhi, -sāi > *proper, attached to* (Perso-Arabic < šahiḥ >) : as an affix, this has been confused with the similar *tbh.* affix (p. 700); e.g., মানান্-সহি, -সহৈ < mānānḥ-sā(h)i > *agreeable, suitable*; প্রমাণ-সহি < prāmāṇḥ-sāhi > *of full size*; চলনসহৈ < cālānḥ-sāi > *serviceable*; মাপসহৈ < māpḥ-sāi > (*article*) *to measure*; টেকসহৈ < ṭēkḥ-sāi > *durable*; etc.

Some Persian words, being cognate with Sanskrit ones, are so very similar to the latter that their Indian or Indianised forms are employed: e.g., Persian < -istān > in names of countries occurs in Bengali in the Sanskrit form < sthāna > : e.g., হিন্দুস্থান < Hindu-sthānḥ >, আফগানিস্থান < Āphḡgāni-sthānḥ >, তুর্কীস্থান < Turki-sthānḥ >; Persian < -mand > often becomes মন্ত < māntā >, e.g., দৌলতমন্ত < dāulāt-māntā > beside শ্রীমন্ত < śrī-māntā >, and Persian < nāmāh > is hardly felt to be foreign in the Bengali নামা < -nāmā >.

Other Persian affixes or words like < -yandah, -andāz, pōš > appear only in Persian words borrowed in the language, and as they are not used with native words, they cannot be said to have as yet become naturalised.

## [B] PREFIXES

### [I] PREFIXES OF NATIVE ORIGIN : TADBHAVA AND TATSAMA.

469. Bengali has a few prefixes which are living ones, employed in forming words. The following are the *tbh.* and *ts.* prefixes found in use.

(1) অ, আ < ā-, ā- >, অনা < ānā- > : Privative, Pejorative.

OIA. initial < ā- > normally became < ā- > in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 314), but the influence of Skt. restored the < ā- > [=o] in most cases. This prefix অ [o] is not mutated to [o] even when the following syllable has [i] or [u] (see p. 396). Examples: আনুনি < ā-luni < \*ā-lōṇ-i > *not*

*salted (as of curry) (a-lavaṇ-ika)*; আকাচা < ā-kācā > *not washed (as a dhōṭī)*; অবনতি < ā-bāṅṭ-t-ī > *disagreement* (বন √bān to make up); আকাঁড়া < ā-kāṅṛā > *not cleaned (as of rice) (a-kaḍḍhia, \*a-kaṅḍia = a-kṛṣṭa)*; MB. *sts.* আবুদ্ধিয়া < ā-buddhiyā > *without intelligence*; অশুধ < āśudhḥ >, *mourning, ceremonial uncleanness*, often written ওশুধ < ośudhḥ > (a-śuddha); MB. (ŚKK.) আদেখ < ā-dēkhā > *not seen*, আদিবস < ā-dibāsā > *bad day*, আবেলা < ā-belā > (NB. *বেলা* < ā-belā >) *bad time*; আধোয়া < ā-dhōā > *not washed*; অকেজো < ā-kējō < \*ā-kāj-uā > *good-for-nothing*; MB. আকারণে < ākāraṇē > *without any reason*; আজান(ী), অজানা < ā-jān(ā), ā-jānā > *unknown*; অঘর < ā-gharḥ > *bad family*; আঘাট < ā-ghāṭḥ > *a bad 'ghāt'*; অবিয়ত < ā-biyā-tā >, see p. 704; etc.

We have also hybrids like অহিন্দু < ā-hindu > *non-Hindu, un-Hindu*, অখুশী < ā-khuṣī > *displeased* (Persian < xūšī >), অহিসাবী *unmethodical* (Perso-Arabic < ḥisāb > *accounts*).

OIA. < āu- >, before vowels, is the source of the Bengali অনা < ānā >, through the occurrence of forms like < an-āgata, an-āvṛṣṭi > etc.: *sts.* অনামুখ < anā-mukhḥ > *evil-face*, অনাছিত্তি, অনাস্থিত্তি < anā-chiṣṭi, anā-sṛṣṭi > *extraordinary (in a pejorative sense)*.

(2) অ, আ < ā-, ā- >: Intensive > Pleonastic.

**470.** It is found in some MB. and dialectal NB. words. See *supra*, p. 378. Possibly it is a semantic development of the negative অ, আ above. The OIA. particle (later prefix) < ā > could not continue its force in NIA., as it was assimilated through phonetic decay in MIA. Examples: অমন্দ < ā-māṅḍā > *bad*; অব্থা, আব্থা < ā-br̥thā, ā-br̥thā >, < obretha > in the 'Crepar Xaxtrer Orthbhed' (see p. 234) = < vṛthā >; অঘোর নিদ্রা < ā-ghōraḥ nidrā > = < ghōra nidrā > *deep sleep*; অরঞ্জা, আরঞ্জা < ā-rāṅgā, ā-rāṅgā > *coloured*; অকুমারী, আকুমারী < ā-kumārī, ā-kumārī > *virgin*, < ocumari > in the 'Orthbhed.'

Connected with the above would seem to be an অ < ā- > prefix, indicating 'similarity' or 'resemblance': e.g., আকাঠ, -ট < ā-kāṭ(h)ḥ > *like a log > idiotic*; আখ(ী)স্তা < ā-khāmbhā, -khāmbhā > *like a pillar (slang)*;



আভাজা < ā-bhājā > *slightly fried* < *not properly fried* (here = the privative or pejorative < ā- > ?).

(3) কু < ku- >.

471. Pejorative, from OIA. < ku- >. This prefix also is used as a noun in Bengali, meaning 'something bad.' Examples: কুকাজ < ku-kājā > *bad deed*, কুচাল < ku-cālā > *bad ways*. There are also hybrids—কুনজর < ku-nājar > *bad sight* > *eye of displeasure (or of sensuality)* (Perso-Arabic < nazr >), কুকেছা < ku-kechā > *scandal* (Perso-Arabic < qissah >), etc. (The OIA. < duṣ-, dur- > *bad* has not been naturalised in the same way.)

(4) দর < dārā- >.

472. A diminutive prefix, meaning *half, a little*, from MIA. < dara > (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 222) from OIA. < √dṛ > *to break*: e.g., দরকাঁচা < dārā-kācā > *half unripe*, also † দরকচা, দরকোচা < dārā-kācā, dārā-kōcā >, *not properly matured*; দরপাকা < dārā-pākā > *half-ripe*. It is a rare and practically an obsolete affix.

(5) নি < ni- >, *sts.* নির্ < nir- >.

473. Privative affix, from OIA. < niḥ, nir >. Through Skt. influence this affix also occurs as নির্ < nir >. Examples: নিভুল < ni-bhulā > *faultless, without a mistake* beside নির্ভুল, 'নিব্ভুল' < nir-bhulā, nibbhulā >; নিখুঁত < ni-khūtā > *without a blemish*; নিগাঁই, নিগাঁঞ < ni-gāi, nir-gāni > *without any village home*; নিখাস্তি, নিখাউস্তি < ni-khā-(u)nti >, feminine from < \*ni-khā-wāntā > *one who does not eat*; নিনাই, নিনায়, নিনাও < ni-nāi, ni-nāy, ni-nāo > *one without a boat*; *sts.* † নিউদ্দিশ < ni-uddiśā > beside নিরুদ্দেশ, নিরুদ্দিশ < nir-uddēśā, nir-uddiśā > (= nir-uddēśa); † নিখাইক < ni-khāikā > *one who does not eat*; MB. (ŠKK.) নিমাথি, নিমাথিতী < ni-māthi, ni-māthitī > *woman without protector* (ni + mātā < mastaka- + ikā, etc.); নিলাজ < ni-lājā > *shameless*; নিদয় < ni-dāyā >, নিকরুণ < ni-kāruṇa > *pitiless*; etc., etc.

It is found also in verbs and other forms, like নিবা < nibā > *to extinguish* (nir-vā), where its force as a prefix is now lost.

(6) বি < bi- >, rarely বে < bē- >.

474. Privative and pejorative = OIA. < vi- >: e.g., বিষোড় < bi-jōrḍ > *without a match, odd*; MB. বিবুধি < bi-budhi > (=dur-buddhi); বিকরণ < bi-kāruṅ > (=niṣ-karuṅ); বিহড় < bihāṛ > *to turn wrong* (=vi-ghaṭa-); sts. বেজন্মা < bē-jāmmā > beside বিজন্মা < bi-jānmā > *bastard* (=vi-janman); etc. Cf. OB. (Caryā 32) < khāla-bikhalā > = < khāta- + vikhāta >.

(7) স < sa- >.

475. Skt. < sa- >, *along with*, is used in Bengali in an intensive or ameliorative sense: e.g., সঠিক < sâ-ṭhikḥ > beside ঠিক < ṭhikḥ > *true, correct*; সকাল < sâ-kālḥ > *early, morning* (as opposed to বিকাল < bi-kālḥ > *afternoon, evening*); so সবেৰ < sâ-bērḥ > *morning, early*, as opposed to অবের < â-bērḥ > (< velā); sts. সাবকাশ < sâbākāśḥ > (=avakāśa), সক্ষম < sâ-kṣāmḥ > (=kṣama); etc. From the Persian < nābālig > > নাবালক < nābālākḥ > *minor*, a form সাবালক < sâ-bālākḥ > *major*, as if with this prefix, has been formed.

The old sociative or instrumental use of < sâ- > has been partly revived in Bengali, and we have even a hybrid form like সবুট < sâ-but > *with boots on* (< English *boot*, as in সবুট পদাঘাত < sâ-but pādāghātḥ > *a kick with the boot on*), সজোর < sâ-jōrē > *with force* (Persian < zōr >), on the model of ts. forms like < sa-vastra, sa-bala, sa-daya >, etc.

(8) সু < su- >.

476. Ameliorative affix, used also as a noun = *something good*, (like < ku >). Examples: সুছাঁদ < su-chāḍḍ > *of good-shape*; সুজন < su-jānḥ > *good man*; সুমন < su-mānḥ > *good-minded* (predicative adjective), *good mind* (su-manas); সুদিন < su-dinḥ > *good day*; সুনাম < su-nāmḥ > *good repute*; সুভোল < su-ḍōlḥ > *of good shape*; etc. Hybrids—সুনজর < su-nājārḥ > *good glance, kindly glance* (Perso-Arabic < nazr >), সুখবর < su-khābār > *good news* (xabr), etc.

(9) হা < hā- >.

477. Explained as the interjection হা < hā > *alas*, which is a very likely source. It might have, however, originated from a MIA. < haa >

(=hata). Used with a few words to indicate absence of something, and a consequent yearning for it : e.g., হাপুতি < hā-puti > a woman who mourns or longs for children; হাভাতিয়া > হাবাতে < hā-bhātiyā > hābātē > a beggar for bread (lit. rice); হাবরিয়া > হাব'রে < hā-ghāriyā > hāghōrē > homeless vagrant; হাপুস as in হাপুস নয়নে কাঁদা < hā-pusṣ nāyānē kādā > weep with flooded eyes, where হাপুস may be from \*হাউস < hā-wusṣ > from < hā, ha(t) > + < √vrṣ > rain; etc.

Some independent words like ভর < bhārṣ >, as in ভর-সাঁঝ or -সন্ধ্যা < bhārṣ-sājḥṣ, -sāndhyā > in the middle of the evening, আধ < ādhṣ > (ardha) as in আধ-ফোটা < ādhṣ-phōṭā > half-open (flower), etc., occur in compounds, and these strictly speaking are not prefixes.

[II] FOREIGN PREFIXES : PERSIAN.

478. (1) গর < gār- >, from Perso-Arabic < gair > without; গরমিল < gār-milṣ > disagreement; cf. গরহাজির < gār-bājir > absent (gair-ḥājir).

(2) দর < dār- > under, within; দরপত্তনী < dār-pāttānī > sub-tenancy.

(3) না < nā- > not : e.g., না-পাধ্যমানে < না + পাধ্যমানে < nā-pājjimānē < nā + pāryamānē > when one is not able, on the model of নাহক < nā-hāk > without reason, without right (nā-ḥaqq), নাবালক < nābālāk > minor (nā-bālig), etc. In forms like না-টক না-মিষ্টি < nā-ṭākṣ nā-miṣṭi > neither sour nor sweet, we have, however, the native Bengali negative particle rather than the Persian affix.

(4) ফি < phi- >, from Perso-Arabic < fi >, used in Bengali to mean each : ফি-লোক < phi-lōkṣ >, ফি-জন < phi-jānṣ > (for) each man, ফি-হাত < phi-hātṣ > at each hand, at each step, etc.

(5) বদ < bād- > evil (Persian < bad >) : বদ-রীত < bād-rit > bad ways, বদ-রাগী < bād-rāgī > one who flies into a passion, বদ-গন্ধ < bād-gāndhā > bad odour, etc.

(6) বে < bē- > without : also used pejoratively. This affix is assimilated to the cognate Skt. < vi- > > বি < bi- >. Examples : বেহাত < bē-hātṣ > out of reach; বেচাল < bē-cālṣ > evil ways, waywardness; বেরসিক < bē-rāsikṣ > one who is impervious to witticism; বে-হেড < bē-hēḍ > (slang) off one's head, losing control over oneself (< hēḍ > < English head); বে-টাইন, -টাইন

« *bē-tāim*, -*tāin* » in *improper time* (< English *time*); etc. The word বেগাড়া « *bēārā* », of course, represents the native « *vikāṭa* ».

(7) হর « *hār*- » *each*, from Persian « *har* »: হরবোলা « *hārā-bōlā* » *ventriloquist*; হর-দিন « *hār-dinā* » *daily*; etc.

There are other Persian words like « *bar*-, *sar*-, *kam*- », but these have not as yet acquired the force of an affix, at least so far as native words or roots are concerned.

#### ENGLISH.

479. The English words *head*, *full*, and *half* are used in a number of compound forms with Bengali words, and have almost become affixes: e.g., হেড-পণ্ডিত « *hēḍ-pāṇḍitā* » from the Anglo-Indian *Head Pundit*; so হেড-বাবু « *hēḍ-bābu* » *chief Indian clerk in an office*; হেড-মুহুরী « *hēḍ-muhurī* » (Pers. « *muḥarrir* », see p. 610); হেড-গোমস্তা « *hēḍ-gōmāstā* » (Pers. « *gumāstah* »); হেড-মৌলবী « *hēḍ-māulābī* » *Head Moulvi*; ফুলবাবু « *phul-bābu* » a *fop*, a '*Full Babu*'; ফুল-আখড়াই and হাফ-, হাপ-আখড়াই « *phul-ākḥṛāi*, *hāp(h)-ākḥṛāi* » *two styles of poetical and singing contest much in vogue in mid-19th century Bengal* (*full*, *half* + « *ākḥṛāi* » *gathering* < « *ākḥṛā* = *akḥārā* » *club*). The prefix *sub*- (as সব, সাব « *sāb*-, *sāb*- ») is quite well-known through the occurrence of words like *sub-division*, *sub-deputy*, *sub-assistant*, *sub-overseer*, *sub-inspector*, *sub-registrar*, etc., etc., which are familiar to Bengali speakers everywhere, but it has not yet been used with an Indian word.

## CHAPTER II

### DECLENSION OF THE NOUN

#### [A] STEMS.

480. Bengali like most NIA. languages may be said to have started *de novo* in its morphology, having preserved but very little of the declinational system of OIA.; and the little that it has preserved consists of a few inflexions which have been generalised. MIA. considerably curtailed the elaborate declension of the noun of OIA. The various vowel and consonant stems of OIA. (as in Vedic), considerably over a dozen, were reduced to a bare six (◀ -ā, -ī, -ū; -ā, -ī, -ū ▶ stems) in Early MIA., when ◀ ṛ ▶ became ◀ -ā, -ī, -ū ▶, and final consonants dropped off; and there were just a few relics of the other stems. They were further simplified in Late MIA., when the final long vowels were shortened (see *supra*, p. 301), and there was a general tendency to bring all declensions under the ◀ -ā ▶ type. Stems in ◀ -i, -u ▶ were gradually approximated to the ◀ -ā ▶ declension; ◀ -i, -u ▶ nouns were often extended to ◀ -ia, -ua ▶ by adding of ◀ -ā < -kā, -kā ▶; and new affixes in ◀ -a ▶ replaced older ones in ◀ -i, -u ▶, like ◀ -ira ▶ in literary Apabhraṅśa of Gujarat removing affixes like ◀ -in, -ālu ▶ (cf. R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Lectures,' pp. 111-114; Jacobi, 'Bhavisatta-kaha,' pp. 30\* ff.; C. D. Dalal and P. D. Guṇē, 'Bhavisayatta-kahā,' Baroda, 1923, Introduction, pp. 17 ff.). Final ◀ -i, -u ▶ even tended to disappear from the stem, giving place to ◀ -ā ▶: so that Early NIA. could inherit from Late MIA. (and from MIA. changing to NIA.) many stems in ◀ -ā ▶ like ◀ rāsā (= rāsi); munā (= muni); dhunā (= dhvani); gurā (= guru); sāhā (= sādhu); bāhā, bāhā (= bāhu); sūdhā (= śuddhi); dēvā, dē (dēvi < dēvi) ▶, etc. The OIA. stems were in this way reduced to the bare ◀ -ā, -ī, -ū ▶ stems in Early NIA., with ◀ -ī, -ū ▶ taking up the affixes of the ◀ -ā ▶ stem and at times even being suppressed in favour of the ◀ -ā ▶. This is what happened in all OIA. words inherited through MIA. Late MIA. ◀ -āā, -āā, -īā (-īā),

-uā (-uā) > became the long vocalic stems < (-ā), -ā, -ī, -ū > of Early NIA., and these long stems are preserved in most MIA. In Bengali, however, these final long vowels became weakened: < -ā > of course remained as আ < -ā > in writing (as the original short < ā > sound had become a vowel of a different quality, অ = [ɔ]), but it was not, and is not pronounced fully long; and < -ī, -ū > became < -i, -u >, indifferently written long or short.

In MB., we have frequent examples of this levelling of the < -i, -u > stems to < -ā >. The nominative, through the influence of Sanskrit, may preserve or may even have restored the original vowel; but the stem, forming the basis of the other cases, is plainly an < -ā > stem. Even *ts.* words follow this tendency. Thus, we have commonly ধূলি < dhuli > beside ধূল < dhulā, dhulā > *dust*, nominative and accusative, but in locative it is ধূলে < dhūlē > (= dhulā + -ē); দিঠি < diṭhi > *sight*, nominative, but locative দিঠে < diṭhē > (= diṭha + -ē); বেলি < bēli < \*bēli > *time of the day*, (= \*vēlikā) (beside বেল < bēlā >, as well as বেলা < bēlā > with < -ā > from Skt.), locative বেলে < bēl-ē >; *ts.* nominative বুদ্ধি < buddhi >, locative বুদ্ধে < buddhē >, genitive বুদ্ধের < buddhērā >; *ts.* অপমৃত্যু < āpa-mṛtyu >, locative and instrumental অপমৃত্যে < āpā-mṛty-ē > (as in the 'Caitanya-bhāgavata' of Vṛndāvana-dāsa); so in the 'Crepas Xaxtror Orthbhed,' we find < xotro > = শত্রু < śātru >, but locative < xotre > = শত্রে < śātrē >; etc. Such modifications of < -i, -u > to < -ā > in the oblique are fairly common in MB. In MB., epenthesis no doubt gave to original < -i, -u > nouns (*tbh.* or *sts.* and *ts.*) the appearance of being < -ā > nouns in the inflected forms: e.g., চক্ষু, চখু < cākkhu, cākhu > *eye* > চউখ, চ়েখ < cāūkh, cāīkh >, genitive চক্ষের < cākkhērā >, চউখের, চ়েখের, চোখের < cāūkhērā, cāīkhērā, cōkhērā >; সাধু < sādhū >, genitive সাধের < sādhērā >, instrumental সাধে, সেধে sādhe, sēdhe >, etc., which would suggest as stems \*চ়েখ \*cāīkbā >, \*সাধ < \*sāīdhā >; so বাঈ < Sāṭhi > *the Goddess of children* (sāṭhi, sāṭhikā) gives বাইঠের, ষেঠের, ষাঠের < sāīthērā, sēthērā, sāṭhērā > as if from \*বাঠ < sāīthā >; and quite a number of similar cases.

481. The inflexions of the seven (or eight, including the vocative) cases of OIA. tended to disappear in NIA., but some occur as survivals. Although we have in NIA. here an old instrumental or there an old

locative affix preserved, the two characteristic forms from point of view of most NIA. are (i) the nominative, and (ii) the oblique. The former roughly represents the old nominative, and the latter, frequently the sole representative of other case inflexions of OIA., rests on the original genitive or dative, locative or instrumental inflexion, to which the new case-forming post-positions are added. The juxta-position of these two stems, nominative and oblique, is the regular rule in Western and Central NIA., in Marāṭhī, in Gujarāṭī and Rājasthānī, in Western Hindī, in Panjābī, in Lahndī, in Sindhī, and in Western and Central Pahārī. It is much confused in Eastern Pahārī. In Eastern Hindī, it has fallen into disuse in the singular noun; and it is absent in the Eastern languages, Bihārī, Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese. The declension of the noun has thus become considerably simplified in the last group.

Distinction between masculine and feminine forms is absent in Bengali and other Magadhan languages. The same inflexions serve for both masculines and neuters as well as feminines. Thus the instrumental « -ē, -ē̃ » is found in feminine nouns like « ghaḍīē, āliē, kāliē » in the Old Bengali of the Caryās; and the old feminine inflexions (although at times found in a form like « samāhia » [= samādhyā], which is a sporadic survival in the literary language) are entirely lost.

**482.** Bengali nouns thus have come to have one declension only, irrespective of stem and gender. There are in the NB. Standard Colloquial just a few phonetic modifications in the inflexions, and these are noted below. We have in Bengali—

(1) Consonantal stems = mainly « -ă (-â) » bases of Early MB. and OB., and Late MIA., and partly also OIA. « -i, -ī, -u, -ū » bases (see pp. 301, 305, 307, 308, 310); and *ts.* words with quiescent « -ă »; and also foreign words ending in a consonant.

So long as the final vowel was pronounced, the genitive affix was « -râ < -ârâ » (kârâ), as *e.g.*, MB. হাতর, রামর « hâtârâ, Râmârâ », as well as « -ērâ < -kêra » (kârya), as in হাতের, রামের « hâtêrâ, Râmêrâ »; but NB., which has dropped the final vowel, now does not use « -ârâ » র -râ », but only « -ērâ » এর -ērâ ».

(2) Vowel stems, simple and diphthongal :

[i] < -ā > or < -o, -ō > stems, in *tbh.* forms, representing an earlier < -aṽa > ; and in *ts.* and *sts.* forms, the Sanskrit < -ā > (see *supra*, pp. 302, 304, 347) ;

[ii] < -ā > stems, in *tbh.* nouns representing < -āā, -āā, -āā > of MIA. (see *ante*, pp. 302, 307) ; in *ts.* nouns, representing Skt. < -ā > ; and in foreign nouns ending in vowels [-ā, -ə], etc., normally changing to < -ā > in Bengali (see *supra*, under 'Phonology of the Foreign Element') ;

[iii] < -ī, -ī > stems, representing, in *tbh.* words, the MB. < -i > after a vowel or after < -h- > (= OIA. < -ī, -ī > : see pp. 308-309), or the OB. < -ī > < < -ikā, -ikā > of OIA. (see pp. 302, 303, 352) ; in *ts.* stems, the Skt. < -i, -ī, -in > are properly represented by < -i, -ī > ; and in foreign words, < -i, -ī > remain as < -i, -ī > (see *supra*, 'Foreign Element') ;

[iv] < -ū, -ū > stems, the history of which is parallel to that of the < -i, -ī > stems : they represent in *tbh.* words the MB. < -u > after a vowel or after < -h- > (= OIA. < -ū, -ū > : see p. 310), or the OB. < -ū > < OIA. < -ukā, -ūpā, -ukā, -upā > (see pp. 310, 311, 352) ; in *ts.* words, Skt. < -ū, -ū > remain < -ū, -ū >, pronounced [u] in Bengali, as well as foreign < -ū, -ū > ;

[v] a few < -ē > nouns ; and

[vi] < -ō > nouns ; both in *tbh.* forms representing the contracted < -ā > bases of Late MIA. (cf. pp. 311, 352, 353).

Foreign words with < -ē, -ō > bases are also found.

In addition, there are [vii] diphthong stems, in *tbh.*, *ts.* as well as foreign words (see *supra*, pp. 415 ff., under 'Bengali Diphthongs.')

NB. *tbh.* vowel stems in < -ā, -ā, -ē, -ō > as a rule take the *r* < -rā > affix for the genitive, and not এর < -ērā > : e.g., ভালর, পনেরর, বোড়ার, কালোর, আলোর, দের (=the surname, < < dēva >) < bhālā-rā, pānērā-rā, ghōrā-rā, kālō-rā, ālō-rā, dē-rā > ; but monosyllabic words in < -ā > can take both < -rā > and < -ērā > : e.g., মায়ের, ঝাঁয়ের, ঝায়ের < mā-ērā, jhī-ērā, ghā-ērā > (of a blow or sore) beside মার, ঝাঁর, ঝায় < mā-rā, jhī-rā, ghā-rā >. OB. and MB., of course, used both < -ārā = -rā, -ērā = -ērā >, the < -rā > form being found compounded with Late MIA. bases in < -ā >. In OB. and



MB. (unlike NB.) « -ērā » seems to have been preferred with *bbh.* as well as *ts.* forms in « -i, -ī, -u, -ū »: *e.g.*, Caryā 19 « ḍōmbīēra » = NB. ডুম্বীরা « ḍumḍnīrā » of a *Dōm* woman; মুনিয়ের beside মূনির « muni-ērā, muni-rā » of a *sage*; বহুয়ের beside বহুর « bāhu-ērā, bāhu-rā » of *many*; etc. Except in the case of diphthongs ending in « -i, -u », and in the diphthongs « -æo, -āo » with which euphony in NB. demands that « -ērā » is to be used, all NB. « -i, -ī, -u, -ū, -ē, -ō » words take « -rā ». *Tatsama* or foreign words in « -ā », however, can use either « -ērā » or « -rā ».

The instrumental-locative in Old and Early Middle Bengali was « -ē, -ē », in the case of all nouns ending in « -ā » or in any other vowel. NB. continues the « -ē » in what were originally « -ā » nouns (now nouns with a consonant ending through loss of the « -ā »); and in the case of nouns originally ending in other vowels, it uses the post-positional affix তে « -tē » rather than the organic one « -ē » for the instrumental and locative cases, to avoid the hiatus, always after « -i, -u, -ō » vowels, and optionally after « -ā »<sup>1</sup>: *e.g.*, লোকে « lōk-ē < lōkā » on, by or with a man; but ঘোড়ায়, ঘোড়াতে « ghōṛā-ē > ghōṛāy, ghōṛā-tē » on or with a horse; মায়ে কীয়ে « māē jhiē » mother and daughter both (instrumental and nominative), beside মাতে কীতে and মায়েতে কীয়েতে « mā-tē jhi-tē, mā-ē-tē jhi-ē-tē »; Early Bengali বাবুয়ে « bābu-ē », NB. বাবুতে « bābu-tē » on or by a gentleman; Early Bengali মুনিএ « muni-ē », NB. মুনিতে « muni-tē » on or by a sage, etc. Assamese, and numerous dialectal forms of Bengali as well, stick to the instrumental, and avoid this further confusion between the locative and the instrumental by importing the « -tē » which has now come in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial.

The above are the slight alterations which are noticed in the use of some of the inflexions with the Bengali noun stems, and being recent, and essentially phonological, they cannot be said to mark out any distinction in the stem of the noun in Bengali.

<sup>1</sup> One may compare the importation of [t] in the popular French of Paris to avoid the hiatus (cf. Henri Banche, 'Le Langage populaire,' Paris, 1920, p. 58). See *infra*, under Cases—Nominative, Instrumental, Locative.

## [ B ] GENDER.

**483.** It has been noted above that the tendency in Apabhraṅśa was to generalise the inflexions of the masculine < -ā > stem. This considerably weakened the grammatical distinction between masculine and feminine nouns, and this distinction has been entirely dropped in Bengali, in its *tbh.* element. Adjectives qualifying feminine nouns (grammatical or natural) are sometimes furnished with an < -ā > or < -ikā > (*tatsama*) or an < -ī, ī > or < -nī, -nī > (*tatsama* or *tadbhava*) affix, e.g., পরমা সুন্দরী < pāramā sundārī >, তরুণী স্ত্রী < tāruṇī strī >, বৎসহারা গাভী < bātsā-hārā gābhī > a cow which has lost her calf, † ভাগিমানী মেয়ে < bhāgyimānī mēyē > a woman happy in her husband's love (a from used by women in the Standard Colloquial, < = bhāgyavatī strī >); but these feminine forms are confined to *ts.* and *sts.* words, and are entirely against the spirit of the language. (Cf. Lalit Mohan Banerji, 'Vyākaraṇ-Vibhīṣikā,' pp. 27 ff., for examples of wrong use of the Skt. feminine affixes in Bengali). In the Western Magadhan dialects, predicates referring to nouns or pronouns in the feminine gender have the feminine affix < -ī, -ī >, but in the declension there is no distinction, such as we find for instance in Western Hindī and Marāṭhī.

Grammatical gender may be said to be preserved in all NIA. except Magadhan. In most of them, however, the neuter has merged in the masculine: in some, like Marāṭhī, Gujarātī and Sinhalese, the neuter is preserved. Thus in Western Hindī, < pōthī, bāt > are feminine, as they represent the earlier < potthiā, vattā = pustikā, vārtā >, and verbal predicates referring to them (in the past participle or future) as well as genitive and other adjectival forms qualifying them must be put in the feminine. This is thus a survival of MIA. conditions; and there is no survival of this kind now in the Eastern Magadhan speeches, Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, although it exists in the older phases of the above speeches, and is still found to some extent in the Central and Western Magadhan speeches. We have in OB., and to some extent also in Early MB., a state of things almost identical with that obtaining in Western Hindī or in Apabhraṅśa. In the Caryās, there are numerous cases showing that nouns in < -ī, -ī < -ikā > and in < -ā = *ts.* -ā > preserved their grammatical gender, and were in the

feminine : e.g., « diṭi (=diḍhi < \*dṛḍhikā) ṭāṅgi » *strong axe* in Caryā 5 ; « sōṇē bhariti nāwī » *boat filled with gold* (Caryā 8) ; « mēlili kēcchi » *the hawser was loosened* (Caryā 8) ; « tōhōri kuḍiā » *thy little hut*, « tōhōra antarē mōē ghalili hādēri māli » *for thy sake the chaplet of bones has been cast away by me* (Caryā 10) ; « tōhōri bhābhariāli » *thy coquetry*, « ḍombi-ta āgali nāhi echiñāli » *before the Dōm woman there is no (greater) wanton* (Caryā 18) ; « māi dibi piricchā » *a question (or statement) is to be rendered by me* (29) ; « ṭuṭi gēli kaṅkhā » *the desire was destroyed* (37) ; « lāgēli āgi » *the fire caught* (47 : āgi = āgi < aggia = agnikā) ; « nia gharinī caṅḍāli lēli » *as (thy) own wife, a Caṅḍāla woman has been taken (by thee)* (49) ; « phitili Śābarāli » *the Śābara's nature was destroyed* (50) ; etc. These would indicate that the sense of grammatical gender was quite strong in the language. Inanimate nouns, abstract, material or concrete, like « kaṅkhā, piricchā, nāwī, āgi, māli, ṭāṅgi » etc., are feminine only because of their affixes,—as much as names of persons of the female sex like « echiñāli » and « caṅḍāli » ; and they as a matter of course take feminine forms of the genitive-adjective (tōhōr-i, hād-ēr-i) or attributive adjective (āgal-i, diḍh-i), or verbal predicate of participial and adjectival origin (dib-i, gēl-i). But in Early MB., this is changed, and names of inanimate objects cease to have any grammatical gender, inspite of the affix. Grammatical tradition yields to reason. In Early MB. (ŚKK.) there are cases like গেলী or চলিলী রাহী « gēli, cālili Rāhi » *Rādhā went*, তার পিসী নিয়োজিলী « tāra pisi niyōjili » *her aunt was appointed*, রোষিলী রাধিকা « roṣili Rādhikā » *R. angered*, etc., where predicates take the fem. affix « -i, -i » when they qualify feminine nouns, names of sentient beings. In other MB. and NB., occasional cases of similar use crop up : e.g., VSP., p. 166, ব্রাহ্মণের নারী « brāhmāṅ-ēr-i nārī » *a Brāhman's wife* ; and there are also in MB. stray relics of grammatical gender, like ŚKK. (p. 381) চুড়ী « curī » *bracelet* being qualified by the feminine adjective জড়ী « jāri » *encrusted with gems* (jaḍita + -ikā), and বরণে উজলী কনক বউলী « bāraṅe ujāli kānakā-bāuli » *a floret of gold shining in its lustre* (KKC., p. 64).

This early abandoning of grammatical gender in the eastern speeches has been regarded as a heritage from the non-Aryan languages current in the East, and has been connected with conditions in Tibeto-Burman, which

does not possess grammatical gender (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 180). The dropping of the neuter affix « -am » for the masculine « -ē < -aḥ » characterises the eastern Aryan speech at least as early as the time of Aśōka, and in literary Māgadhī of the Second MIA. period (« phalē < phalaṁ », like « dēvē < dēvaḥ »). The differentiation of the grammatical feminine from the grammatical masculine, or masculine-neuter, as we can see from the relics of OB. and eMB., continued in full force to the 12th century, and was even existent in the 14th. Postulating a specific Tibeto-Burman influence in doing away with the grammatical distinction of the feminine from the masculine-neuter in Late Middle Bengali and other Eastern Magadhan speeches therefore appears rather problematical. Although Assamese and East Bengali are within the sphere of Tibeto-Burman influence, West Bengali and Oṛiyā are removed from it. The Kōl speeches were to a large extent current in Bengal and in Northern India, and Kōl does not differentiate between masculine, neuter and feminine nouns by means of affixes. It is quite likely that in the tendency towards the elimination of the gender affixes in grammar there was the influence of Kōl speakers adopting the Aryan speech in North-eastern India from very early times. It is equally likely that the simplification was a normal development in the Aryan speech of the East, apart from questions of outside influence. On the other hand, differentiation of masculine, feminine and neuter nouns by means of affixes is characteristic of Dravidian : Marāṭhī and Gujarāṭī thus in this respect agree with Dravidian, while at the same time they preserve an OIA. conservatism. There are relics of the neuter in Western Hindi also.

Magadhan speeches including Bengali preserved the common NIA. differentiation between animate and inanimate nouns in the accusative case. This peculiarity is undoubtedly derived through contact with Dravidian (see p. 172 ; Caldwell, 'Comparative Gram. of the Dravidian Languages', p. 271).

[ C ] NUMBER.

**484.** The dual of OIA. fell into disuse by the First MIA. period. The distinction between the singular and the plural has been maintained

intact up to Late MIA., and it continues down to the present day in a number of NIA. speeches. It is through phonetic decay (loss of final vowels) that the old plural inflexions could not be preserved everywhere in NIA. The Western languages, Marāṭhī, Gujarātī, Rājasthānī, Sindhī, Lahndī, Panjābī and Western Hindī, have to a greater or lesser extent retained the plural affixes, nominative or otherwise, inherited from MIA. and OIA. Thus in Marāṭhī, in masculine nouns originally ending in « -ā », the nominative plural has lost its affix through phonetic decay and has become identical with the singular (« dēvāḥ, dēvāḥ > MIA dēvō, dēvā > dēvu, dēvā » > NIA. Marāṭhī « dēv », both sg. and pl.), but the feminine and neuter nouns preserve their affixes in the plural nominative, although in an attenuated form (*e.g.*, « iṣṭā, iṣṭāḥ > MIA. iṭṭhā, iṭṭhāo » > Marāṭhī sg. « iṭ », pl. « iṭā »; « mālā, mālāḥ > MIA. mālā, mālāo » > Marāṭhī « māl, mālā »; so Marāṭhī sg. « rāt », pl. « rāṭī »; neuter singular « sūtram > sūt », plural « sūtrāṇi > sūtē »; Sindhī nom. sg. « ḍ'ēh<sup>u</sup> = dēsāḥ », nom. pl. « ḍ'ēh<sup>a</sup> = dēsāḥ »; nom. sg. « piu = pitā », nom. pl. « piur<sup>a</sup> = pitarāḥ »; Western Hindī sg. « bāt < vārtā », pl. « bāt-ē », where « -ē » is explained as being from the neuter pl. affix « -āni », transferred to feminine nouns; etc.). The nominative affix is entirely lost in most other NIA. languages, and plural oblique cases in some instances are extended to the nominative (*e.g.*, Western Hindī « ghōrē = ghōrahi = \*ghōṭēbhiḥ », instrumental > nominative plural). Instrumental plural and genitive plural are the two forms which survived in NIA., and these two were used for the nominative plural. (The accusative, dative, and ablative plural forms were lost in Late NIA., although Literary Apabhraṅśa used the locative plural.) Typical NIA. started, therefore, with three forms to indicate the plural number: the original nominative plural, which had weakened considerably and was fast disappearing in most places; the instrumental plural in « -hi, -hī < -bhiḥ »; and the genitive plural in « -ṇa, -na ».

**485.** In most NIA. languages there is no confusion between the nominative and the genitive plurals, the latter being kept distinct as the oblique form: *e.g.*, W. Hindī « camār » (= carma-kārāḥ, carma-kārāḥ) sg. and pl., but oblique plural, never nominative, is « camārō, †camārā »

(= *carma-kārāṇām*). The instrumental supplies the nominative plural affix « -ē » of W. Hindī, as noted above ; but the genitive plural never invades the domain of the nominative plural. This distinction is preserved in Marāṭhī, Sindhī and other Western speeches, and also in the Eastern speeches ; although in the latter, the old genitive > oblique is found in some cases to encroach into the domain of the nominative ; e.g., Eastern Hindi nom. sg. « ghōṛā », nom. pl. « ghōṛawan = ghōṭakānām », beside « ghōṛawē = ghōḍa(ṽ)ahi = \*ghōṭakēbhiḥ » ; Maithilī « lōkani » pl. genitive originally, is commonly used as plural affix ; however, it may be said that the plural oblique is used for the oblique only. Thus in Oṛiyā, we have « puruṣā », plural « puruṣē < \*puruṣahi = puruṣēbhiḥ » but « puruṣāṅ-kā(rā) » where the form « puruṣān- < puruṣāṅām » retains its genitive function.

Evidence of Western Hindī and the Eastern languages would show that in Northern India, from the Panjab and the Midland eastwards, the instrumental assumed the place of the lost nominative, at least in masculine « -ā » nouns, from the Early NIA. or Late Apabhraṅśa stage. But in Bengali, this instrumental « -ahi, \*-ai, -ē » no longer figures as an affix, although it is found in its immediate neighbour and relation Oṛiyā, as well as in forms of the Bihārī speeches. It is just possible that in a NB. expression like লোকে বলে « lōk-ēḥ bālē » *people say* we have in Bengali the plural « -ē < -ahi ». Cf. also expressions like চণ সবে « cāṣā sāb-ē » *come all* ; সবে মিলি ভারত সন্তান « sāb-ē mili Bhārātā-sāntānāḥ » *all united Sons of India* ; দশে মিলি করি কাজ, হারি জিতি নাহি লাজ « dāś-ē mili kāri kajā, hāri jiti nāhi lājā » *ten people united we do the deed, we lose or we win there is no shame* ; ŚKK., p. 192, সবে কহিব আইহনের মাত্রে « sāb-ē kāhibā Āihānerā māē » *we shall all tell A's mother*. But this form can also be explained as a sg. instrumental-nominative « -ē < -ē < -ēna ». Cases of instrumental nominative like the above can thus be regarded as representing both « -ēna > -ē > -ē, -ē » in the singular and « -ēbhiḥ > -ahi > -ai > -ē » in the plural. In the ŚKK. there occur two cases সবই, সবস্ব « sābāi, sābāi » (pp. 66, 336), which may represent the « \*-a(h)i » stage, rather than the emphatic particle « hi » (saba + hi) ; for in MB. the latter is commonly preserved as « hi ». Relics of the instrumental plural are found in the pronoun (see *infra*) ; but

in general, it can be said that the plural instrumental affix of OIA. is lost to Bengali and Assamese.

486. The genitive plural affix «-ānām > -ṅā, -nā > is better preserved in Bengali. It is found (though as a rare form) in nouns in dialectal MB. and NB., and also occurs in the pronouns; but in the noun, its proper genitive force is now lost. It is used mainly as a secondary affix added to the nouns of multitude which are used to form the plural: e.g., Standard Bengali গুলিন, গুলান «-gul-i-nṅ, -gul-ā-nṅ > beside গুলি, গুলা «-gul-i, -gul-ā >, plural affix (< Skt. kula-); dialectal (East Vaṅga) Bengali আইন < আনি «-āin < -āni > as in সকলাইন, হকলাইন «sākkāl-āin, hā- > *all*, হোলাইন «hōl-āin < \*pōlāni > *sons*; Western Bengali (LSI., V, I, pp. 89, 100) মিতান-রা-কে «mit-ān-rā-kē > *to friends*, সাংগানগার «sāṅg-ān-gā-rṅ > *of friends*, etc. We have also in MB. সভান «sābhā-nṅ > *all*, gen. সভানের «sābhān-ērṅ >. The genitive force is preserved in the pronoun: e.g., †তান «tānṅ > *his* (honorific), but even in the pronoun, the genitive in «-nā > has supplied the (honorific) nominative, as তিনি «tin-i >. The forms «-n-i > and «-ān-i > -āin > have their «-i > apparently from the old instrumental plural «-hi > which in this way modified the genitive before being itself lost. Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpurīyā as well as Western Hindī also show this «-n-i > for the plural. We have another modification of «-na > in Bengali, viz. «\*-nha > -hā, -hā > as in pronominal forms like যেহ, তেহ, ইহ «jēhā, tēhā, ihā > *who, he, this* (honorific), দোহ «dōhā > as in দোহে «dōhē > *two* (nominative), দোহার «dōhārṅ > *of two*, which may be compared with the Eastern Hindī «-nha, -nhi > as in Tulasī-dāsa. The «-ha, -hi > is difficult to explain: but it can well be due to contamination with the instrumental plural «-hi >, or the singular locative «-hi > which became the accusative (oblique) in Bengali (see under 'Locative' below).

The «-na, -n-i, -nha > -hā, -hā > form is practically obsolete in Bengali as a plural affix for the noun, agglutinated words of multitude having taken its place. In the respectful form of the verb, which represents an original plural, we have ন «-nṅ >: করেন, গেলেন, দিবেন, বলিতেছেন «kārenṅ, gēlēnṅ, dibēnṅ, bālitēchēnṅ > *gives or give, went, will give, is or are telling*: this «-nṅ > represents the OIA. «-anti >, but phonologically it

cannot be the Bengali development of « -anti », we would expect « -āt » or « -ât » or « -it » (*supra*, p. 502); it is certainly the genitive plural « -na » extended from the noun to the verb to indicate the plural or the honorific. In certain forms of MB. (as for example in the 'Padmā-Purāṇa' of Baṅśī-dāsa), this verbal affix occurs as অাঁই, অাঁঞি « -āi, -āñi », e.g., দিলাঞি « dilāñi », করিলাই « kārīlāi »: here it is unmistakably a modification of the nominal « -nā > -ni » as added to the verb.

The genitive « -na, -na » certainly existed in OB., but no sure example is found in the Caryās. (Cf. Caryā 18, « kājaṇa kāraṇa » = « kāryāṇām kāraṇam »?). So far as NB. is concerned, it occurs only sporadically, in some stereotyped plural forms, like « gulā-nḥ, guli-nḥ », and it figures in a few forms like নানান « nānā-nḥ » *many, several* (nānā). Words like ভোতান « Bhōtānḥ » *Bhotan country* < 'Bhōt' or *Tibetan people*, কোলহান « Kōlhānḥ » *tract inhabited by the Kōls* (see *supra*, p. 2) are instances of this « -nḥ < -ānām »; phonetically a form like ভোতান « Bhōtānḥ » cannot represent a Skt. « Bhōtānta » *Bhōta frontier*, as it has been suggested by some.

487. In the word সবাই « sabbāi » *all* (MB. সম্বাই, সম্বাঁঞি « sambahāi, -āñi », as in the ŠKK.) beside an emphatic সবাই « sabbāi » (see *supra*, p. 448), we have possibly a unique relic of the OIA. nominative plural affix: « sarvē hi > sabbā hi (generalised « -ā ») > sab(b)āi ». The force of the « -hi > -i » is no longer present. The form সব « sabbē » noted above (p. 724), may be a contracted form of it, rather than « \*sabahi ».

In the ŠKK. (p. 176) we have the following: মারস্তাক যেনা মারে । তার পানী না লএ পীতরে ॥ « mārāntā-kā jē nā mārē, tārā pāñi nā lāē pītārē » *the fathers do not accept the water (offered in the Śrāddha) of him who does not strike an aggressor*. Here of course পীতরে is merely a *sts.* form from the Skt. « pitarah », familiar in many a *ślōka* current among the people.

488. Original nominative plural affix was lost to OB. Original plural instrumental certainly was used for the nominative, but it also became obsolete in OB. itself. Original genitive plural had only a very restricted use for the plural of all cases down to Early MB. To indicate the plural, which had come to be indistinguishable from the singular, some new devices came in. Of these, the most noteworthy was the affixing of



some noun of multitude to the noun. This method of indicating the plural by composition is already found in OB. as in the Caryās. Where the noun was qualified by a plural numeral, there was no necessity of compounding with a noun of multitude : e.g., « pañca vi ḍāla » (*with*) *five branches indeed* (Caryā 1) ; « bēni pakhā » *two wings or sides* (pakṣa- : Caryā 4) ; « cauṣaṭṭhi pākhuḍi » *sixty-four petals* (Caryā 10) ; « pāñca janā » *five men* (Caryā 12 : « janā = jana + ā », see pp. 658-659 ; it is not the MIA. plural nominative « -ā » : cf. NB. একজন « ekaḥ janā » *one man*, সে জন « sē jānā » *that man*, and পঁচ জন « pañca jānā ») ; « pañca tathāgata » (Caryā 13) ; « pāñca kēḍuāla » *five oars*, « dui māga » *two ways* (Caryā 14) ; « batisa tānti » *thirty-two strings* (Caryā 17) ; « tini bhūana » *the three worlds* (Caryā 18) ; « tia dhāu » *three natures* (dhātu) (Caryā 28) ; etc. But in the other cases, where it was felt necessary for the plural idea to be specified, we have compounding or periphrasis : e.g., « maṇḍala-saēla bhājai » *all the maṇḍalas are broken* (Caryā 16) ; « kuḷiṇa-jaṇa » *people of good family*, « bidujaṇa-lōa » = « vidvajjana-lōka » (Caryā 18).

« Saēla = sakala, jaṇa = jana, lōa = lōka » seem to have been established as plural-forming words in OB. In MB. we find গণ « gaṇaḥ », সকল « sākāla », সব, সত, সক্ষ « sābhā, sābā, sāmhā » (see p. 319), আদি(ক) « ādi(ka) » and কুল « -kulā », among others. The last is the source of the common pan-Bengali affix for the plural, গুল « -gulā » (-kula-ka > MB. -kulā, -gulā), extended to গুল « gul-ā » (< \*-kulāka » : by Vowel-Harmony গুলো « gulō »), গুলান্ « gulā-nḥ », † গুলাইন « gulāin < \*gulā-n-i » with the « -na » from the old genitive (see p. 725), and গুলি « -guli » (to denote pettiness, loveliness or prettiness of the object whose plural it indicates is really the feminine : < \*-kulikā » : see pp. 672, 673, 686), and we have further an extension গুলিন « -gul-i-nḥ ». In addition, we have extensions of « -gulā » with the pleonastic ক « -kaḥ » (গুলাক « -gul-ā-kaḥ », গুলিক « -gul-i-kaḥ ») which are found mostly in West Rāḍha. This *sts.* form with the « -k- » in an intervocal position softened to « -g- », seems to have been quite common from Early MB. times ; but literary Bengali preserves the *ts.* « kulā » > kulḥ » as well, as in অলিকুল « āli-kulḥ » *bees*, কামিনীকুল « kāmīnī-kulḥ » *ladies*, ধেনুকুল « dhēnu-kulḥ » *cows*, পাখীকুল « pākhi-kulḥ » *birds*. In dialectal

Bengali, « -gulā, -gulā, -gulān » become গুলো « -gunō » (Calcutta and surrounding tracts), গিলা, গ্লা « -gilā, -glā » (North Bengali), and উন্, গিন্ « -un, -gin » (Chittagong).

489. There is in NB. the affix দিগ « -digā », genitive দিগের « -digērṣ » which is used with names of animate, preferably sentient and intelligent beings, in the plural forms of the *oblique* cases. The affix is never used for the nominative. দিগ, দিগের « -digā, -digērṣ » are « sādhu-bhāṣā » forms ; in the specimens of prose in the Late MB. and Early NB. periods, a form দিগর « digārṣ » also occurs side by side with দিগ « -digā ». The equivalents of দিগ, দিগের « -diga, -digērṣ » are common in West Bengali, specially in the Standard Colloquial, and are দি, দিগ্ and দেয় « -di, -dig-, -dērṣ ». The affix seems to have been of Central Rāḍha origin : it is not found in East and North Bengali dialects, where its occurrence at the present day can without difficulty be explained as being due to the influence of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » as well as of the Standard Colloquial. The use of this affix, both with organic inflexions and with post-positions, is indicated below, with the word মানুষ « mānuṣṣ » *man*.

*Accusative and Dative* : Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগকে « mānuṣṣ-digā-kē », মানুষদিগেরে « mānuṣṣ-dig-ēr-ē », archaic মানুষের দিগেরে « mānuṣ-ērṣ digār-ē », মানুষের দিগরকে « mānuṣērṣ-digārṣ-kē » ; Standard Colloquial মানুষদিকে « mānuṣṣ-di-kē », মানুষদিগে « mānuṣṣ-dig-ē », মানুষ'দগকে « mānuṣṣ-dig(ā)-ke », also « mānuṣṣ-dikkē », beside the genitive মানুষদের, মানুষদেরে « mānuṣṣ-dērṣ, mānuṣēdērṣ », and the genitive *plus* the dative or accusative post-position কে—মানুষ(ে)দেরকে « mānuṣ(ē)-dērṣ-kē » ;

*Instrumental* : Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগ-দ্বারা, -কর্তৃক « mānuṣṣ-digā-dwārā, -kārtṣkṣ » মানুষ, মানুষের দিগর (দিগের) দ্বারা « mānuṣ(ērṣ) -digārṣ (-digērṣ) dwārā », etc. ; Standard Colloquial মানুষদের দিয়ে < দিরা, -দ্বারা « mānuṣṣ-dērṣ-diyē < diyā, -dwārā », etc. ;

*Ablative* : Like instrumental, with হইতে, হ'তে « hāitē, hōtē », থাকিয়া, থেকে « thākiyā, thēkē » etc., in the place of instrumental post-positions.

*Genitive* : Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগের, মানুষেরদিগের « mānuṣ(ērṣ) -digērṣ », মানুষদিগর « mānuṣṣ-digārṣ », archaic and rare মানুষের দিগরের « mānuṣērṣ digārērṣ »; Standard Colloquial মানুষদের, মানুষদের « mānuṣ-ēdērṣ, mānuṣṣ-dērṣ », মানুষেরদের « mānuṣērṣ-dērṣ, mānuṣēddērṣ »;

*Locative* : Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগতে, -দিগতে « mānuṣṣ-digṭ-tē, -digē-tē », archaic মানুষের দিগবে, মানুষের দিগরেতে « mānuṣērṣ digār-ē, -digār-ētē »; Standard Colloquial মানুষদেরতে « mānuṣṣ-dērṣ-tē », মানুষদিগতে « mānuṣṣ-digētē » (rather uncommon for the locative: the Standard Colloquial would prefer the form মানুষ-গুলিতে, গুলিতে « mānuṣṣ-guli-tē, -gula-tē » etc.)

The affix is thus in three forms, -দি -দ « -dī-, -d- », দিগ « -dig(ṭ)- » and দিগর « -digārṣ ». The last form apparently has a র « -rṣ » which is not the genitive affix. It is frequent in letters and documents and in prose generally from the 18th century onwards, but it became obsolete by the middle of the 19th century. This দিগর « -digārṣ » is only an artificial form built on the proper genitive দিগের or দিগর « -dig-ērṣ, -dig-ārṣ ». It came to be established through a confusion with the Persian « digar » *another, more, and the rest*, etc. Persian « digar » occurs frequently in the highly Persianised Bengali of the law courts: a form like মানুষের দিগরকে « mānuṣērṣ digārṣ-kē » *to men* arose probably in the early 18th century in the law courts; and when a prose style came into being in Bengali about that period, it had to be based as a matter of course on the only prose that was current, viz., in legal and epistolary documents. The curious form দিগর « digārṣ », which is thus merely the native দিগ-র, দিগের « -dig-ārṣ, -dig-ērṣ » mistaken for the Persian word, in this way came to be accepted in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » in its formative and early periods. The confusion between the native affix দিগ « -digṭ » and the Persian « digar » is plain: we have তাহাদিগকে, তাহাদিগের « :āhā-digṭ-kē, tāhā-dig-ērṣ » *to them*; and a Persianised expression তাহার দিগরকে « tāhārṣ digārṣ-kē » = *to the others of his (group)* > *to them* could easily be evolved when the form « -dig-ārṣ » was handy in the language. With the decay of Persian influence upon Bengali, the form দিগর « digārṣ » has become obsolete.

The persistent use in many Late MB. and Early NB. prose documents of the form *দিগর* < *digārṣ* > as a separate plural forming post-position, like *সব, সকল* < *sābṣ, sākālṣ* > and the rest, has thrown some Bengali scholars off their guard, and has been responsible for the assumption that *দিগর* < *digārṣ* > and *-দিগ, -দিগের, -দি, -দের*, < *-digā, -dig-ērṣ, -di, -dērṣ* > etc. are derived from the Persian word.

There is no affix corresponding to *-দিগ, -দিগের, -দি, -দের* < *-digā, -di, -dig-ērṣ, -dērṣ* > in any other NIA. language. It does not occur in OB. There has been some speculation about the origin of this group of affixes. (Cf. Beames, 'Comparative Grammar of the Modern Aryan Languages of India,' II, London, 1875, p. 200, Bengali Grammar, Oxford, 1894, p. 20; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, Wilson Philological Lectures delivered in 1877, Bombay, 1914, pp. 238-239; A. F. R. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, pp. 190-191; Chintāmaṇi Gāṅguli, Bengali Grammar, Bengali year 1288, p. 40; Rabindranath Tagore, 'Śabda-tattwa,' pp. 85-90.) But there is nothing in MB. to warrant an affiliation to an obsolete genitive affix < *-dā* > (Hoernle), to a plural form < *\*-nhi-kēra > \*-ndigēra > -digērṣ* > (Rabindranath Tagore), or a derivation from a Skt. < *diś, dik* > *direction* (Beames and Bhāṇḍārkar), or from a Skt. < *dirgha* > (Gāṅguli).

The proper source of *-দিগ, -দি* < *-digā, -di* > is undoubtedly the *ts.* word < *ādi* > which came into wide use in Eastern Rāḍha from the Second MB. period. Rai Bahadur D. C. Sen suggested < *ādi, ādi-ka* >, so commonly found in MB. literature from the 16th century onwards (and certainly earlier still) as having developed into the NB. affix. (Cf. 'Vañga-bhāṣā Ō Sāhitya<sup>4</sup>,' pp. 33, 34, 235, 332). It would be noted that in MB., *আদি* < *ādi* > and its extension *আদিক* < *ādi-ka* > are used for the nominative as well. The words are used in MB. mainly after proper names, but they are found with other nouns, masculine as well as neuter. The sense is not exactly of the plural, but of 'and the like,' 'and the rest.' Thus, in the 'Narōttama-Vilāsa' of Narahari Cakravarti (c. 1614-1625), we have—

এঁছে কত কহি অধ্যাপকে স্থির কৈলা ।

প্রাতঃকালে নানাদিক করি সজ্জ হৈলা ॥

বিনা যানে রাজা অধ্যাপকাদি সনে ।

গেলেন খেতরি নীত্র গৌরাঙ্গ প্রাপ্তবে ॥.....

মহাবিজ্ঞ রামচন্দ্র গোবিন্দাদি তথি ।

কৈল সমাদর সবে হৈলা হৃষ্ট অতি ॥ (VSP., II, pp. 1244-1245)

« āichē kātā kāhi, ādhyāpākē sthirā kailā |  
prātāh-kālē snānādikā kāri sājñā hāilā ||  
binā yānē rājā ādhyāpākādi sānē |  
gēlēnā Khētari śighrā Gaurāṅgā-prāṅgānē ||.....  
māhā-bijñā Rāmā-cāndrā Gōbindādi tāthi |  
kailā sāmādārā, sabbē hāilā hr̥ṣṭā āti ||

*In this way saying a great deal, he made the scholars quiet ;  
In the morning-time, having finished his bath and other duties, he was dressed ;  
Without a vehicle the king, with the scholars and the rest,  
Went quickly to Khetari, to the courtyard of Gaurāṅga ;  
The very wise Rāma-candra, and Gorinda and the rest there  
Did honour, and all were very glad.*

In some cases, we find the phrase আদি করি সবে « ādi kāri sabbē » *all with so-and-so at the head=so-and-so and others*, rather than the simple আদি or আদিক « ādi, ādi-kā ». This « ādi-kāri » must have had something to do with the evolution of দিগব « digāṅṅ » discussed above.

As yet the more common plural-affix is গণ « ḡṅṅṅ », at least in literature ; but the « ādi, ādi-ka » > « -dṅ, -digā », for the plural oblique seems to have been well-established by the end of the 15th century : তোমাদের « tōmādērā » *your*, for instance, is found in Kṛttivāsa's ' Rāmāyaṇa, Ayōdhya-kāṇḍa ' (pp. 29, 30, VSPd. edition, MS. of c. 1602 A. C.) as well as in ' Uttara-kāṇḍa ' (e.g., p. 194 ; MS. of c. 1580 A.D. ; the MSS. are late, and it cannot be ascertained whether « -dērā » was actually in use in Kṛttivāsa's time, 15th century, but in all probability it was).

MB. *ts.* « ādi » would naturally become « āidā, āid » by epenthesis : মানুষাদি « mānuṣādi » would become মানুষাদ « \*mānuṣāid », genitive মানুষাদেব « \*mānuṣāidērā », whence NB. মানুষেদেব « mānuṣēdērā », which is still common, and then by dropping of the « -ē », মানুষদের « mānuṣā-dērā ».

We even now invariably say *রামেদের* < *Rāmēdērḥ* > of *Rāma and his people* = < \**Rāmāidērā* < *Rāmādi*, *Rāmāid* + *-ērā* > ; and *রামদের* < \**Rām-dērḥ* > is not heard at all : the old full form is preserved in this case, where we have a proper name, and the sense too is the old one of a group rather than of the plural. The < *-ā-* > of < *-ādi*, *āid* > came to be linked with the preceding word, and gradually < *-di*, *-d-* > alone had the force of an affix. Then it came to be used with nouns ending in vowels like < *-i*, *-u* > : e.g., *পাখীদের* < *pākhi-d-ērḥ* > of *birds*, *গোরুদের* < *gōru-d-ērḥ* > of *cows*. The intermediate stages are not preserved in MB. literature, as the literary language scorned to have colloquial forms as yet not fully established. The form *দি* < *-di* > without epenthesis, is found, but it is rather rare in the Standard Colloquial (see under accusative above, p. 728). *আদিক* < *ādi-kā* > became *আদিগ* < *ādigā* > by voicing, as in the case of *কুলা* < *-gulā* < *kula-* >. The < *-ā* > was assimilated with the ending of the preceding word, and there was not much scope for epenthesis here (to a possible < \**āidgā* >) : and the < *-kā* > form seems to have been rather a learned and artificial one than colloquial—the result of an attempt to give a respectable look with the all-useful < *-ka* > to a vernacular form in < *-di*, *-ādi* >. *দিগ* < *digā* > also came to be generalised, like *দি*, *দ* < *-di*, *-dḥ* > with words in < *-i*, *-u* > vowels. The genitive form of *দিগ* is *দিগের* < *digērḥ* = *digā* + *-ērḥ* > ; and *দিগর* < *digārḥ* = *digā* + *-ārḥ* > also is found. It would not be correct to derive *দিগের* form *আদি-কের* < *ādi-kēra* >, regarding the case as one of retention of the older MIA. form of the common Bengali genitive affix < *-ērḥ* > ; the occurrence in MB. of *আদিক* < *ādi-kā* > is against such a derivation. Rai Bahadur Y. C. Vidyānidhi, while accepting < *ādi* > as the source of the Bengali affix, suggests that < *ādi* + *kāra* > > *দিগার* < \**digārā* > was the original form of *দিগের* < *digārḥ* > (Bengali Grammar, VSPd., p. 196), which has the < *-ā-* > changed to < *-ē-* > through Vowel Harmony (see pp. 400 *supra*) ; but the need to postulate a MB. < \**digārā* > is equally unnecessary.

490. The *tbh.* word *সব* < *sābḥ* >, strengthened in MB. by the *sts.* *সভ* < *sābhā* < *sābhā* >, the *tbh.* or *ts.* words *কুলা* > *কুলা* < *kulā-* > *গুলা-* >, *জন* < *jānḥ* > and *গণ* < *gāṅḥ* >, and the *ts.* or *sts.* *আদি*, *আদিক* > *দ*, *দিগ* < *ādi*, *ādi-ka* > *-d-*, *-digā* >, have thus furnished to Bengali a set of new

agglutinated plural affixes. There are other *ts.* words of multitude loosely agglutinated to indicate the plural in the « sādhu-bhāṣā »—*e.g.*, « samasta, sakala, samūha, varga, lōka, caya, nicaya » etc. The Perso-Arabic « maḥal » is also similarly used, though in a restricted way, *e.g.*, বন্ধু মহল « bāndhu-māhāl » *society of friends = friends*, রাজনৈতিক মহলে « rājñaitikā-māhāl-ē » *among politicians*, etc.

The case affixes and post-positions are placed after the noun of multitude agglutinated, and this system has its parallel in the agglutinative system of Dravidian, *e.g.*, মানুষ-গুলা-কে « mānuṣā-gulā-kē » *to men*, cf. Tamil « manidaṅ-ga-ukku ». Here of course we have only a fortuitous resemblance, there being no genetic connexion whatever between the very late Indo-Aryan « -gulā, -kē » and the Dravidian « -ga, -ukku ».

Of the above nouns of number, সব « sabbā », সকল « śakāla » sometimes সমস্ত « sāmastā », and অনেক « ānekā » (MB. আনেক « āṇēkā ») which indicate merely number and not grouping, are loosely compounded with nouns as attributives to express the plural. This is found from the oldest period of Bengali: *e.g.*, Caryā 1, « saala-samāhia » *with (all) samādhis*; ŚKK., p. 1, সব দেবের মেলি সভা পাতিল আকাশে « sabbā-dēbē mēli sabbhā pātilā ākāṣē » *the Gods having met held a gathering in the sky*; *ibid.*, p. 1, ব্রহ্মা সব দেব লইয়া গেলান্তি সাগরে « Brāhmā sabbā-dēbā lāyā gēlānti sāgārē » *B. taking the Gods went to the sea*. In NB., the noun qualified can optionally take a second word at the end, or the affix « -ērā, -rā » (*see infra*).

Other forms of periphrasis are found from the Early MB. period: the pronominal adjective জত, যত « jātā » *as much* is used attributively, singly or with সব « sabbā », গণ « gaṇā » etc.: *e.g.*, Early MB. (ŚKK. p. 19), বত নানা ফুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাএ « jātā nānā phulā, pānā kārapurā, sabbā pēlāilā pāē » *all the various flowers, betel-leaves, and camphor she scattered with her foot*. *ibid.*, p. 237, কাছাড়ক দেখি যত গোপগোপীগণে । হরবে হইলা তবে সজল নয়নে ॥ « Kāhāṅṅikā dēkhi jātā gōpā-gōpi-gāṇē, hārābē hāyilā tābē śajālā nāyānē » *Seeing Kṛṣṇa, all the herdsmen and herdswomen through joy then had moistened eyes*. The loss of a genuine plural-forming affix had placed the language in this difficulty.

Plural nouns qualified by demonstratives solve the difficulty by adding the noun of multitude to the pronoun: *e.g.*, সে-সব কাজ < sē-sābā kājā > *those works*, এই-সমস্ত কথা < ei-sāmāstā kāthā > *these talks*, etc. This usage is found in the ŚKK.: *e.g.*, p. 18, এতেকঁ এ সব কাজের প্রকার জানহ আশেষে বিশেষে < ētēkē ē-sābā kajērā prakārā jāṇāhā āśēṣē biśēṣē > *in this way know thoroughly and in detail the method of these works*; p. 33, এ সব গোপবধুজন লজ্জা কর্তা না যাঁস বড়ায়ি < ē-sābā gōpā-bādhū-jānā jāyā kāthā nā jāsi bārāyi > *taking all these wires of the herdsmen, where indeed dost go, old mother!* p. 56, এ সব চরিত্তে < ē-sābā cāritte > *with these deeds*; etc., etc.

491. The commonest NB. affix for the plural is রা or এরা < -rā, -ērā > which is now organic or inflexional in its nature, although in origin it is post-position. রা, এরা < -rā, -ērā > are only extensions of the genitive bases in র, এর < -rā, -ērā > by means of the আ < -ā > affix. Originally, there was a noun of multitude after the strengthened genitive in < -ā >. This stage is still found in the Maithili < hamarā-sabh, tōharā-sabh > *we, ye*; and in Bengali, the noun of multitude can be optionally used, and as a matter of fact is still frequently used in the colloquial as well as in the literary language (of both prose and poetry); *e.g.*, আমরা সব < āmārā-sābā > *we*, তোরা সব < torā-sābā > or তোমরা সব < tōmārā-sābā > *ye*, বামুনেরা সব < bāmunērā-sābā > *Brāhmins*, রাজারা সব < rājārā-sābā > *kings*, পাখীরা সব < pākhirā-sābā > *birds*, etc. It is like < mama gaṇai > or < māmakāḥ sarvē > for < vāyam >. In NB., however, the noun of multitude is ordinarily felt to be superfluous. The genitive form with its < -ā > of definitiveness (see *ante*, pp. 658-659) could be easily distinguished from the ordinary genitive of connexion which does not have the < -ā >.

The use of the strong genitive with the noun of multitude came into being with the pronouns of the first and second person, when the old plurals আঙ্কি, আঙ্কে, আমি < āmhi, āmhē, āmi > and তুঙ্কি, তুঙ্কে, তুমি < tumhi, tumhē tumi > first became honorific singular and then ordinary singular. New plurals were found out; either by mere juxta-position, as nominative আঙ্কি সব, আমি সব < ām(h)i-sābā >, তুঙ্কি সব, তুমি সব < tum(h)i-sābā >, oblique আঙ্কা (আমা) সব < ām(h)ā-sābā >, তোঙ্কা (তোমা) সব < tōm(h)ā-sābā >, the case affixes



and post-position being added to সব < sâbâ >; or by means of the strong genitive, e.g., আক্ষারী, আমারা, আমরা সব < āmhārā-r-ā, āmār-r-ā, āmār-r-ā sâb(h)â > *we*, তোক্ষারী, তোমারা, তোমরা সব < tōmhār-r-ā, tōmār-r-ā, tōmār-r-ā sâb(h)â > *you*. Both the types are found in MB. literature. With the demonstrative and other non-personal pronouns, however, < sâbâ > is employed in NB. only to indicate inanimate objects, and to indicate animate objects সব < sâbâ > must be used with the রা < -rā > form: e.g., এ-সব < ē-sâbâ > *these things*, সে-সব < sē-sâbâ > *those things*, and এরা < ē-rā >, এরা-সব < ē-rā-sâbâ > *these people*, তারা < tā-rā > *they, those people* (but এ-সব লোক < ē-sâbâ lōkâ > *these men*, সে-সব ছেলে < sē-sâbâ chēlē > *those boys*). The method by simple juxta-position of < sâbâ > to the base has not yet become obsolete in NB. The simple strong genitive, without adding the noun of multitude, already came into being in the 14th century. But it was still not very popular, and was confined to the first and second personal pronouns apparently. In the ŚKK., there are only 3 instances of it:

- p. 202, আজি হৈতে আক্ষারী হৈলাহৌ এক মতী ॥  
 < āji hāitē āmhārā hāilāhō (= hāilāō) ēka-mātī >  
*From to-day we have become of one accord.*
- p. 232, পুছিল তোক্ষারী কেহে তরাসিল মনে ॥  
 < puchilā tōmhārā kēhē tārāsila mânē >  
*Why did ye ask with a mind afraid?*
- p. 263, আক্ষারী মরিব গুণিলে কাঁশে ।  
 < āmhārā māriba guṇile Kāśē >  
*If Kaṁsa were to hear, we shall die.*

The < -rā > plurals for the pronouns seem to have been well-established in the 15th century: তোমরা, তারা, ইহারা, মোরা, আমরা < tōmārā, tārā, ihārā, mōrā, āmārā > etc. are quite frequent in the 1580 and 1602 MSS. of the Uttara and Ayōdhyā-Kāṇḍas of Kṛttivāsa's 'Rāmāyaṇa.' It was during this century also, apparently, that the < -rā, -ērā > affixes were extended to nouns. Thus in Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (last quarter of the 15th century: edition by Pyārī-Mōhan Dās-Gupta, Calcutta, 1918, from late MSS., modernised to a great extent), we find ছেলেরা < chēlē-rā > (for

« chālā-rā » *children* (p. 12), কাজীরা « kājirā » *the Qāzīs* (p. 55), বাপুра « bāpurā » *good men, fathers* (a term of address: p. 149), কামারেরা « kāmārērā » *black-smiths* (p. 169), শিবেরা বাপে য়ী « Śibērā bāpē jhī » *they together, Śiva the father and (Padmā or Manasā) the daughter, lit. the Śivas, father and daughter* (p. 219), etc., beside ত(হা)রা « tā(hā)rā », মোরা « mōrā » (pp. 53, 54), তারা « tōrā » (p. 71), etc., etc. In MB. from the 16th century the use of « -rā, -ērā » is steadily on the increase, although it looks as if it was not favoured by literary Bengali of the Late MB. period. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » of the 19th century similarly preferred compoundings with « gāṅḍ, sāmūhā, śākālā » etc.; but « -rā, -ērā » are at the present day commonly used both in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial and it is found in all the dialects. In the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial « -rā, -ērā » are used only for the nominative, but in many forms of dialectal (colloquial) Bengali, we have the « -rā, -ērā » bases employed for the genitive as well by adding the usual « -rā »: e.g., Standard Colloquial nomi ative তারা « tārā » *they*, genitive তাদের « tādērā » *their* (= « sādhu-bhāṣā » তাহার « tāhārā » and তাহাদিগের « tāhādīgērā »), but East Bengali তারা « tārā », genitive তারার « tārā-rā »: the last is therefore a double genitive form. Similarly, there is Western Bengali (Dhālbbum) আমরাকে « āmrā-kē » *us, to us* = Standard Colloquial আমাদের « āmāderā »; so Malpaharia চাকররাকে « cākārā-rā-kē » *to servants*, মিতানরাকে « mitān-rā-kē » *to friends* (LSI., V, I, p. 100), etc.

The use of a form of the genitive for the nominative plural is not an isolated fact in Bengali. Apart from the genitive plural in « -rā, -ērā », we have in Bengali itself, in the Western dialects, plural forms by extension from the obsolete genitive in « -kā »: e.g., Western Bengali (Dhālbbum, LSI., V, I, p. 79) ইগা « i-gā < \* i-kā » *these*; (Malpaharia, Santal Parganas, LSI., V, I, p. 100) বেহিয়াগা « bēhiyā-gā » *courtesans*, ইহাগা « ihā-gā » *these*, সান্জনগার « sāṅḍāṅḍ-gā-rā » *of friends*; (Manbbum, LSI., ibid., p. 97) হাংগা « hāt-gā » *hands*; S.W. Bengali (LSI., ibid, p. 110) ইগা « i-gā » *these*; etc. Among the sisters and cousins of Bengali we have similar instances, e.g., Magahī « hamar-nī » *we* < « hamar » *of us* + genitival affix « -nī »; Bhōjpuriyā « hamanī-kā, hamaran » *we*, « unha-kā » *they*,

« kēkanī, kekanī-kā » *who?* (pl.); in the Baghēlkhaṇḍī form of E. Hindī, we have similarly « hamārē, tihārē » *we, ye* (cf. Kellogg, ‘Hindī Grammar’ p. 193). In Eastern Pahārī (Khas-kurā or Nēpālī), the plural affix is « -hēru, -haru » and « -ēru », with which are connected the dialectal Rājasthānī (Mālvī) plural affix « -hōr, -hōrō, -hōnō » and the Early Kanaujī (W. Hindī) plural affix « -hwār » (cf. LSI., IX, IV, p. 23; IX, II, p. 55). The source of the above would seem to be the old genitive and adjectival post-position of MIA., namely « -kara, -kēra »,—the source equally of the Bengali « -rā, -ērā »: the « h-, hō-, hē- » being possibly the « -h- » of the old oblique (cf. Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, pp. 191, 192).

The evolution of the « -r-ā, -ēr-ā » affix for the plural is comparatively a late thing in Bengali, and its derivation from « kara, kēra < kārya » is clear; and it cannot be in its origin a Dravidian borrowing, nor should it be compared with the Dravidian plural « -ār, -ār », found in Tamil as well as in the Dravidian speeches adjoining Bengali, viz., Oraon and Maler.

492. In dialectal Bengali there is an affix for the plural, মৌন « mīnā » (West Bengali, Manbhum Dist.), or মন « mānā » (South-Western Bengali of Midnapur). This is undoubtedly the same as the affix « -māna- » which is found in Oṛiyā as a common plural affix (in the nominative « mānē »): *e.g.*, « puruṣā », pl. nom. « puruṣ-ē, puruṣ-ā-mānē », genitive pl. « puruṣ-āṅ-kā(rā), puruṣa-mānāṅ-kā(rā) ». In the Early Oṛiyā of the 15th century inscriptions (see *supra*, p. 107), the form occurs as both « māṇa » (with a cerebral « ṅ ») and « māna ». The source of this form is the OIA. « mānava », compounded to indicate the plural, like « jana, lōka ». The *tbh.* form in Oṛiyā gave « \*māṇā = \*māṇā » (« ava, aṅ > ā »: see p. 346): but when it became an affix, it was possibly confused with a *ts.* « māna » *measure*, and this has led to the spelling with a dental « -n- » which obtains now: « \*māṇavahi, māṇāhi » gave « māṇē, mānē ». In OB., the word is found with the « -ā » affix, *e.g.*, in Caryā 46: « mōha-vimukkā jāi māṇā, tabē tuṭai avāṇā-gamaṇā » *when a man is freed from ignorance, then (his) coming and going (= saṁsāra) is broken*. The word is found in the Haijong dialect of East Bengali (Maimansing) as মন « mānā » *man*, and possibly it occurs in other dialects. In Bhōjpurīyā, we have « manāi », a common word for *man in general*, which

represents either a « \*mānavika » or the old Māgadhi nominative singular « mānavē » \*mānāwi » : and « man » for the plural is found in the Nāgpuriyā dialect of Bhōjpuriyā, as well as in the contiguous Chattisgarhi form of Eastern Hindī. We have thus a tract of IA., embracing the Oṛiyā, West Bengali (in part), South-eastern Bhōjpuriyā and Chattisgarhi speeches, in which « mānava » has come to be a plural indicating word : and considering that « mānē » is in full force in Oṛiyā, it may be presumed that this employ originated in the old West Rāḍha form of Māgadhi Apabhraṅśa, which was the source of Oṛiyā, and thence it spread to the contiguous dialects.

493. Early Assamese uses the words « gaṇa, saba (samha, sama), sakala » etc. to indicate the plural, just like Bengali. The use of these affixes has become obsolete now. New Assamese employs instead the words « -bilākṣ, (-blākṣ), -bōrṣ » and « -hātṣ ». All these are rare in Middle Assamese. « -bilākṣ » is of obscure origin. North Bengali has a dialectal form for the Common Bengali « -gulā, -gulākṣ », namely, « -gilā, -gilākṣ, -glā », and a connexion between « -gilākṣ » and « -bilākṣ » has been suggested ; but apart from the phonetic difficulty of the change of « -gi- » to « -bi- », there is a wide difference in the employment of this word — « -gulā » in Bengali is contemptuous, but « -bilākṣ » in Assamese is honorific. In Early Assamese, again, « -gulā(ka) » is not found at all. The Skt. work « vilōka » has been suggested as the source of « -bilākṣ » (Devānanda Bharāli, 'Asamiyā-bhāṣār Maulik Vicār,' Dibrugarh, 1912, p. 35). The use of the *ts.* « lōka » as an honorific plural affix in Assamese lends support to this derivation (e.g., « tai » *thou*, « tumi » *you*, honorific « tumi-lōkṣ » ; so « mantri-lōkṣ » *ministers*), but the change of « ō » to « ā » is not justifiable, and this precludes the above derivation.

« -bōrṣ » may be from an IA. « bahula » or « bahala » *many*, rather than from « bhūri » (as suggested by Devānanda Bharāli, *op. cit.*) Or can it be that « -bōrṣ » and « -bilākṣ » are connected with each other, and are to be referred to a non-Aryan (Tibeto-Burman) source ? There is the common Boḍo plural affix « frā, for, fūr » which comes up in this connexion : Boḍo formed an important (if not the largest) non-Aryan element in Western Assam where the Assamese dialect was characterised.

Assamese « -hāt̪ » represents « \*ahanta », present participle of « √ah = as », corresponding to Bengali হৈতে, হইতে « haitē », apparently used as a genitive-ablative post-position in the Eastern Magadhan dialects, and later stereotyped into the plural affix in Assamese.

**494.** By reduplicating the adjective, we have the sense of the plural distributive in Bengali, as in other NIA. languages : e.g., বড় বড় ষোড়া « bārā bārā ghōrā » horses, each a big one ; OB. (Caryā 28) « ūcā ūcā pābata (sts.) » hills, each a high one ; MB. (SKK., p. 388) বড় বড় গাছের « bārā bārā gāchērā » of trees, each a big one.

[D] CASE INFLEXIONS : INHERITED FROM MIA., AND NEWLY CREATED.

**495.** Following the method of the Sanskrit grammarians, the Bengali noun is declared to have seven cases (eight, including the vocative), which are formed by adding both inflexions and postpositions. The following are the case affixes which are added to the noun in New Bengali, like organic inflexions, as distinct from the detachable post-positional words :

Nominative : এ, য় « -ē, -y̅ » ;

Instrumental : এ, য় « -e, -y̅ » ;

Locative : এ, য় « -e, -y̅ » ; † তে, তে « -t̪, -t-ē », এ-তে « -ē-t-ē », extended also to the Instrumental and the Nominative.

Oblique-Locative : এ, য় « -e, -y̅ », occurring as the Accusative and Dative, and also in the Instrumental with the post-positional verb করিয়া « kārīyā » or করৈ « kōrē » ;

Genitive : র, এর « -r̪, -ēr̪ » : in the plural, † গা, গো « -gā, -gō » ;

Dative : কে, কে, এর « -k-ē, -r-ē, -ēr-ē ».

**496.** Of the above, the Genitive, Dative, and Locative affixes « -r̪, -ēr̪, -gā, -gō » ; « -k-ē, -r-ē, -ēr-ē » ; « -ta, -t-ē » are of recent, Late MIA. origin, having developed, not from OIA. case inflexions, but from help-words which came to be combined with the stems or inflected forms of the noun in the period immediately before the NIA. stage. The other affix, the affix এ « -ē », occurring also as য় « y̅ » after the « -ā » and « -ō » vowels in New Bengali, which is found in the Nominative and Instrumental, and in the

Oblique-Locative and Accusative, is the sole representative in Bengali of the OIA. case affixes, into which several OIA. cases have merged.

#### NOMINATIVE.

497. Bengali and Assamese nominative affix has the characteristic affix < -ē >. It has become rather obsolete in West Bengali, but it is still a living form in East Bengali and in Assamese. Instances are exceedingly common in the OB. of the Caryās and in MB. of all periods. In other Magadhan Languages, < -ē > as the nominative affix (singular) is obsolete now, but the older literatures of Oṛiyā and Maithilī show that it was formerly as much a living form as in Bengali and Assamese. See *infra* for examples.

In the old Prācyā or eastern speech of the First MIA. Period, the OIA. nominative masculine and neuter affixes < -aḥ, -am > both became < -ē >. The specimens of the Eastern dialect that we have all show this < -ē >—Aśōkan Eastern speech, Old Māgadhī as in the Śutanukā inscription (see p. 59), 'Māgadhī' and 'Ardha-māgadhī' as in Aśvaghōṣa's dramas (p. 59), Jaina Ardha-māgadhī, and Māgadhī of the Sanskrit drama. In Late MIA., i.e., during the Apabhraṅśa Stage, this < -ē > in all likelihood became < \*-i >, as we find from the evidence of some of the Prakrit grammarians. Thus Mārkaṇḍēya (17th century) in his 'Prākṛta-sarvasva' notes for Māgadhī that < sāu puṁsy ēd-itāu : puṁsi sāu parē 'kāra ēd-itāu syāt > : i.e., in -su, or nominative singular, masculine (and neuter), the final < -ā > becomes < -ē > and < -i > : e.g., < śīli muṇḍidē = śiraḥ muṇḍitam > (Vizianagram ed., p. 102); and further, he says that in the Śābarī dialect, a form a Māgadhī, < -ā- > in the nominative singular becomes both < -ē > and < -i >, and this is a rule which is common to both masculine and neuter nouns : < māṇuṣē, māṇuṣī ; vaṇē, vaṇi > beside < māṇuṣō, vaṇam >, for Skt. < mānuṣaḥ, vaṇam > (p. 108 : < ataḥ sāv ēd-itāu ca, puṁ-napuṁsaka-sādhāraṇō' yaṁ vidhiḥ >). Paralleling the weakening of the OIA. locative < -ē > to < -i > in Late NIA. of both the East and the West, and that of Śaurasēnī and Mahārāṣṭrī and other Western MIA. < -aḥ > -ō > to < -u >

in the Apabhraṅśas of the West (see pp. 311-312), the Māgadhī « -ē » can reasonably be expected to have also become « -i », as the grammarian has noticed it. A form like « putra > puttē » would therefore result in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa as « \*putti », in Māgadhī NIA. (including OB.) as « \*pūti ». This « -i » form for the nominative (by extension, serving as the base for the other cases also) seems to have actually survived in a few words: e.g., OB. vocative « Kānhi » (Caryā 7 : < Kāṅhē, Kṛṣṇa »; N.B. † পুতি « puti » beside পুত « putā » son; চাটুতি « Cāṭuti » (see pp. 409, 692); ঠাই « ṭhāi » place < « \*ṭhāwi, ṭhāmē = sthāman » (but cf. W. Hindi « ṭhāw < \*ṭhāwu »); নেই « nēi » indulgence < « \*nēhi = ṇēhē = snēhaḥ » (but cf. MB. দে « dē » < « dēha »; « dēhi » is found in Early Oṛiyā); and a few similar forms in MB., NB. A form like « putra-kaḥ » with pleonastic « -ka » would give Māgadhī Pkt. « putta(g)ē » which would become in Māg. Ap. « \*puttai », and the Old Bengali transformation of it would be « pūtē » = MB. and NB. পুতে « putē ». And probably in this way the « -ē » is mostly to be derived from a Māgadhī « -aē » = Skt. « -a-kaḥ ». Thus, OB. : « jē ajarāmara hōi diṭa-kāndha » (= « diṭha-kāndhē », to rime with « sāndhē » in preceding line) so that he becomes ageless and deathless, and strong in his shoulders (Caryā 3 : < \*diṭha-kandhaī < diṭha-kandhaē = dṛḍha-skandhakaḥ »); « Bhādē bhaṇai » says Bhāda (Caryā 35 : < Bhaddaē = Bhādrakaḥ »); « kumbhīrē khāi » the crocodile eats (Caryā 2 : < kumbhīlāc = kumbhīrakaḥ »); MB. (ŠKK.) কংসের কারণে হুএ সৃষ্টির বিনাশে « Kaṅsērā kāraṇē hāē sṛṣṭirā bināśē » through the reason of K. the destruction of the world takes place (p. 2); বাঢ়এ মননে « bāṛḥāē mādanē » love increases (p. 30); না ছাড়ে নান্দেৰ পোএ « nā chārē Nāndērā pōē » Nanda's son does not leave (p. 38); ‘Crepas Xaxtre Orthbhedh’— « xadhue eq crux bhanaia boner moidhe raqhilo » = সাধুৱে এক ক্রুশ বানাইয়া বনের মধ্যে রাখিল the saint made a crucifix and kept it within the forest, « xtrie zigguiaxa corilo » = স্ত্রীয়ে জিজ্ঞাসা করিল the woman asked; etc., etc.;—such instances from MB. and NB. are extremely common. A noun without any verb, in the usual nominal phrase-building of NIA., is frequently found with this « -ē » in Bengali.

Examples from Oṛiyā : « ... Uttāmā-kumārē... upujilā » Prince Uttama was born (‘Dhruva-caritra,’ p. 4); « bicārā nāsā kāribārē, ēṭā nōhāi subicārē »

*you think of killing, this is not justice* (Jagannātha-dāsa, 'Bhāgavata,' the Story of the Birth of Kaṁsa, Contai ed., p. 19) ; < ēmāntā bhālī jānē jāṇē, buddhi āṅṭilā mānē mānē > *so viewing, each individually formed the plan in his mind* (*ibid.*, p. 7) ; < bājṛā pāṛilā jēnhē sirē, bādānē nōhilā uttārē > (text = uttārā) *as if a thunder-bolt fell on the head, there was no reply in the mouth* (*ibid.*, Rāsa-Iṭṭā, p. 7) ; < sujānā jāṇṅkārā hitē, kāhāi bipṛā Jāgānnāthē > *for the good of virtuous men, the Brāhman Jagannātha narrates* (*ibid.*, p. 10) ; < ēkā gōpīē āgāsāri jāi, khōjāi puṣpā-bāri > *one herdsman goes advancing and seeks flowers and water* (*ibid.*, p. 12) ; etc. This < -ē > for the singular nominative has already become rather rare in Early Oṛiyā.

Examples from Maithili : < jani Manamathē mana bēdhala bānē > *as if Love pierced (her) mind with an arrow* (Vidyāpati, VSPd. ed., p. 39) ; < kāpala parama rasālē > *(he) trembled, filled with love* (*ibid.*, p. 40) : < sajanē-hu na purala manaka sādhe, nayana dēkhala Hari, ēta aparādhē > *even in a dream the heart's desire was not fulfilled ; (she) saw Hari with (her) eyes, (was that) such a crime ?* (*ibid.*, p. 51) ; < cintāē bikala hṛdaya nahi thirē, bādāna nihāri nayana baha nīrē > *the heart agitated with thinking is not steady ; seeing his face, tears flow from the eyes* (*ibid.*, p. 52) ; etc., etc.

An < -i > affix inherited from the Māgadhī < -ē > disappeared in the OB. period, possibly through confusion with the locative < -i < -ē >, and < -akāḥ > -aē > \* -ai > -ē > was fully established. In establishing this < -ē > as the characteristic nominative affix, there was the influence of the < -ē, -ē > affix of the instrumental. The nominative was replaced by the instrumental in the passive construction which occurred in OB. in the past tense of the transitive verb, following the MIA. conditions: e.g., OB. < \* Kānhē (for \* Kānhi) pōthī paḍhāi > *Krishna reads a book* would become in the past tense < \* Kānhē pōthī paḍhīlī >. The difference between the nominative and instrumental affixes in OB. (Kānhē < Kaṇhāē = Kṛṣṇakāḥ, Kānhē = Kaṇhē[ṇa]m = Kṛṣṇēna) was one of nasalisation only, and the cases could be easily confused, and then affixes interchanged. And as a matter of fact, < -ē, -ē > interchange, and are used one for the other from the OB. period. The tendency also was to drop the affixes < -i, -ē > for the nominative when the construction was active: thus, beside



« kumbhirē khāi » (Caryā 2) and « Bhādē bhaṇai » (Caryā 35), we have the simple « -a » base : e.g., « Saraha bhaṇai » (Caryā 32). But this tendency may be said to have been resisted by the « -ē, -ē » of the instrumental nominative of the past transitive : e.g., OB. « cōrē nila » a thief took away (Caryā 2); Kukkuri-pāē gāiḍa » *Kukkuri-pāda sang* (ibid); « Kānhē gāi » (= Kṛṣṇēna gītām : Caryā 18); « Bājulē dila » *Bājula gave* (35); « Ājadēvē saala bihariu » *everything Ārya-dēva has taken away* (48); MB. গায়েল চণ্ডীদাসে » *gāilā Cāṇḍīdāsē* » *C. sang*, etc. The nasalisation of the instrumental « -ē » was entirely dropped during the 15th century, and this made the fusion of the two cases complete.

In the gradual merging of the two cases, it is not unlikely that there was some influence of masses of Bengalised Tibeto-Burmans in North and East Bengal, who adopted the Aryan speech of Bengal during the formative period of Bengali. In Tibetan, for instance, the 'verb must be regarded as denoting, not an action, or suffering, or condition of any subject, but merely a c o m i n g t o p a s s, or in other words, they are impersonal verbs, like *taedet, miseret* etc. in Latin, or *it suits* etc. in English. Therefore they are destitute of what is called... the active and passive voice, as well as of the discrimination of persons... From the same reason the acting subject of a transitive verb must regularly appear in the I n s t r u m e n t a l case, as the case of the subject of a neutral verb, —which, in European languages, is the Nominative—ought to be regarded, from a Tibetan point of view, as Accusative expressing the object of an impersonal verb, just as 'poenitet me' is translated by 'I repent'... The subject of a transitive verb, in Tibetan, assumes regularly the form of the instrumental, of a neutral verb that of the nominative which is the same as the accusative.' (H. A. Jäschke, 'Tibetan Grammar', London, 1883, p. 40).

The possibility of the « -ē » of the nominative also preserving the Māgadhī Ap. instrumental plural « -ahi » (> nominative, as in Oriyā) has been noticed before (p. 724). The instrumental in MB., through overlapping of function with the locative and through confusion with the « -ē » of the locative, assumed the postpositional affix « -ta, -t-ē » which is proper to the latter : e.g., MB. (ŚKK.) হাথত « hāthētā » *in or with the*

*hand*, NB. হাতেতে < hātētē >. This as a matter of course was taken up by the nominative in the Second and Late NB. periods, after nouns ending in a vowel (i.e. the vowels < -ā, -i, -u, -ō >, after < -ā > had dropped off) : e.g., ঘোড়াত্তে ঘাস খায় < ghōṛā-tē ghāśā khāyā > *the horse eats grass*, earlier ঘোড়ায়=ঘোড়া এ < ghōṛā-yā=ghōṛā-ē > and ঘোড়া < ghōṛā >, which are still used ; so গোরুতে < gōru-tē > or গোরু < gōru > (the earlier গোরু < gōru-ē > is no longer found in the Standard Colloquial : see *supra*, p. 719).

Old Bengali shows a number of instances of nominatives in < -u > and < -ō > : these are literary impositions from Western or Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa ; and although they crop up in the artificial Braja-buli dialect, they are not found in the Bengali speech proper, either in MB. or in NB. (see *supra*, pp. 115-116 ; 103-104).

#### INSTRUMENTAL.

498. The instrumental < -ē, -ē > occurs in numerous instances in the Caryās : e.g., < darē > *in fear* (2), < bēgē > (5 : vēgēna), < mānsē > (6 : mānsēna), < akilēsē > (9 : =aklēśēna), < nāvō > (10 : = nāvēna), < bōhē > (12, 35, =bōdhēna), < suraa-pasangē, jōīni-jālē > (19 : =surata-prasangēna, yōginī-jālēna), etc., etc. This < -ē > is used also for the plural number : e.g., < tiriē patē > *with or in three beings* (16) ; and it has been generalised for feminine nouns as well, e.g., < sānē > (Caryā 2 : samjñā + -ēna) < michē > (22 : =mithayā), < hēlē lilē > (18 : = hēlayā lilyā), < bhāntiē > (41 : = bhrāntiyā) ; etc., etc. (see *supra*, p. 717).

The < -ē > represents the OIA. < -ēna >, instrumental singular : < -ēna > is found in MIA. as < -ēna, -ēnām, -ēm > ; in Old Bengali and Early Middle Bengali it still retains the nasalisation— < -ē > ; e.g., হাতে মারে < hātē mārē > *strikes with the hand*, eMB. হাথে মারে < hāthē mārē >, OB. < hāthē mārāi >, MIA. < hatthēm mārēi > = OIA. < hastēna mārayati >.

The change of < -ēna > to < ē > has been through the nasalisation of the vowel by the < -n- >. The nasalised form already occurs in Apabhraṅśa. A parallel case is the change of < -ānām > of the genitive plural

to the forms « -ã, -õ » in NIA. (See p. 373.) The full « -n » also is preserved, for both « -ēna » and « -anām », in NIA.: *e.g.*, in Awadhī (Lākhimpuri dialect) « ḍarēn » *through fear*; and « -n(a), -n-i < ānām » is quite common.

The instrumental « -ē » is the sole relic of a true inflexion of OIA. which has survived in Bengali without contamination.

Instrumental « -ē, -ē » is preserved in Bihārī, *e.g.*, Maithilī « nēnē » *by a child*. It is found as « -ē » commonly enough in Early Oṛiyā. Traces of it occur in the Western Languages: *e.g.*, Hindī « dhīrē calō » *walk slowly*. For Marāṭhī, cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 193, and R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' pp. 204-205.

The locative and instrumental were confused through the possession of the common affix « -ē, -ē », and in some cases a form could be equally either locative or instrumental. This resulted in the employment of the post-positional locative affix « -ta » in the instrumental as well, which has been noticed above. The Caryās show one or two instances: *e.g.*, Caryā 1, « sukha-dukhētē » *through joy and misery*; Caryā 15, « biārētē » *by discrimination* (vicāra-). In MB. and NB. « -ta, -t-ē, -ē-tē » become established for the instrumental, and for words ending in vowels (esp. « -i, -u, -ō »), « -tē » has become the characteristic instrumental affix (see *ante*, p. 719).

In Caryā 14 « bāha tu ehandā » *row thou with pleasure*, and in Caryā 45 « bāḍhaī sō taru śubhāśubha-pāṇī » *that tree grows through the water of good and evil*, we have exceptional cases of the simple base being used for the instrumental.

#### LOCATIVE AND OBLIQUE.

499. It represents in all probability an old locative suffix, an OIA. « \*-a-dhi », not found in Sanskrit, but attested from MIA. (Pali) « -dhi » and from the Greek « -thi ». It has been also surmised that there was in OIA. an affix in two forms, « \*-bhi, \*-bbhim » (which is represented in Homeric Greek by « phi, -phin », and is found in Latin in « ti-bi »: it occurs also in Armenian). Its use, as can be seen from the Greek and

other Indo-European languages, was in the sense of 'by, along with,' in the Locative and Ablative, as well as Instrumental, and rarely in the Genitive and Dative : and it was not of a definite number. This < \*-bhi, \*-bhim > would become < -hi, -hiṃ > in MIA., and it seems this suffix is partly also the base of the MIA. ablative and locative affixes : the nasalised < -hiṃ > would certainly seem to go back to it. (Cf. Wackernagel, 'Altindische Grammatik,' I, p. xx; Herman Hirt, 'Handbuch der griechischen Laut- und Formenlehre,' Heidelberg, 1912, § 304.) Thus, *ঘরে* < ghārē > *in the house*, eMB. *ঘরে, ঘরē* < ghārē, ghārē > = Late MIA. < gharahi, gharahiṃ > < OIA. < \*gṛha-dhi(m), \*gṛha-bhi(m) >.

It is very likely, however, that we have in addition the OIA. locative singular affix < -asmin > here, = < \*-assim, -aśsim, -amhi, -ammi > in Early MIA., which has merged into the Late MIA. < -ahi, -ahiṃ >. There is some difficulty of deriving < ahi, -ahi > from the Eastern form < \*-assi, \*-aśsi > as well as the Western < -amhi, -ammi >. The genuine Māgadhī form in the oldest period was < \*-aśsi >, and < -amhi > was a Western one (cf. Truman Michelson, JAOS., 1909, pp. 77 ff.); but later Prakrit grammarians note < -ammi > for both Māgadhī and Mahārāṣṭrī. The form < -ahi > is found in Early Maithilī in the locative, and < -e, -ē, -ai, -ahi, -ahi > occur in Old Bengali. Oṛiyā uses now < ṭhā-r-ē > for the locative, but < -ē > is quite common for the locative in Early Oṛiyā.

Old Bengali has also < -i > < < -ē > of OIA. for the locative: this < -e > -i > later dropped off in MB. (see *supra*, p. 312).

Instances of the inflected locative from the Caryās: < cīē > *in the mind* (1); < divasaī > (2); < eku hiāhī > *in one heart* (2: printed text = < ekuḍi ahi >, but < -ḍi ahi > must be for < hiāhī >, as the commentary has < hṛdayē >); < ghaḍiē, bākalaī > (< balkalē >: Caryā 3: printed text = < bākalaā >); < gharē > (2, 11); < khanahī > (4: < kṣaṇē >, or < kṣaṇam >); < mājhē > (5, 14, 18, 30); < hiāhi > (6); < niāḍi > (5), < niāḍi > (7) = < nikaṭē >; < acārē, caraṇē > (11); < pahilē > (12: = prathamē); < mangē (= mārgē), kulē > (14); < carilē > *on having mounted* (5) < jīvantē, mailē; jāma-maraṇē > (22); < kaṅṭhē > (28); < sājhē > *in the evening* (33); < āiē > *at the beginning* (41: < ādi >); etc., etc.

There is in Bengali from the earliest times an accusative or dative form in « -ē, -ē̄ »: e.g., OB. « sahaḥē thira kari » *making the sahaja steady* (Caryā 2); « sahaḥē kahēi » *describes the sahaja* (Caryā 27); « bindhaha parama-ṇibāṇē » *pierce the supreme Nirvāṇa* (Caryā 28); « balada biāēla gaviā bājhē » *an ox made a barren cow to bear* (Caryā 33); « Bhādē bhaṇai, abhāgē laiā » *Says Bhāda, I have taken bad-luck* (Caryā 35); « sākhi kariba Jālandhari-pāē » *I shall make Jālandhari-pada my witness* (Caryā 36: see p. 121 *supra*); « sadguru-baanē dhara patavāla » *grasp the word of the good master as an oar* (Caryā 38); etc. MB. (ŚKK., p. 46), দেহ মোরে সরস বচনে « dēhā mōrē sārāsā bācānē » *give me a pleasant reply*; *ibid*, p. 100, কান্দিয়া জাগায়বোঁ কাশে: পাছে কাছাকি মোকে না দিহে দোষে ॥ « kāndiā jāṇāyibō Kāśē, pāchē Kāhāñi mōkē nā dihē dōsē » *I shall cry and inform Kaṇsa, afterwards Kṛṣṇa will not (be able to) put blame on me*; (Kṛttivāsa, ‘Uttara-kāṇḍa’) মানুষ হঞা জিনিলে তুমি হেন রাবণে « mānuṣḥ hāñā jinilē tumi hēnā Rābāṇē » *being a man, you could defeat such (a foe as) Rāvaṇa*; (KKC.) দোষ নাহি দেখা কেন কব অপমানে « dōṣā nāhi dēkhyā kēnā kārā āpāmānē » *why do you do me insult, seeing no fault?*; *ibid*, বোল উপচার দিয়া ছাগল মহিষে « ṣōlā upācārā diyā chāgālā-māhiṣē » *making the sixteen offerings (and sacrifices of) goats and buffaloes*; NB. অন্ধজনে দয়া কর « āndhājānē dāyā kārā » *have pity on a blind person*; etc., etc. We have also an « -ē » in instrumental forms with কবে or করিয়া « kōrē, kāriyā », like হাতে ক’রে « hātē kōrē » *with the hand* (never হাত ক’রে « hātā kōrē »), কোড়ায় ক’রে « jhōrāy kōrē (< jhōrā-ē) » *in a basket*, etc.

This « -ē, -ē̄ » affix recalls the oblique (accusative, dative, instrumental and locative cases) in « -(a)hi, -(a)hī » which is found in Early Awadhī and W. Hindī: e.g., Awadhī (Tulasidāsa), « taba Rāmahī bilōki Baidēhī » *then Vaidēhī, seeing Rāma*; « ṇṇpahi bacana priya, nahī priya prānā » *to the king his word is dear, not dear his life*; « nāi munihī siru, sahita samājā » *having bowed his head to the sage, together with his companions*; « aisē prabhuhī bilōkaū jāi » *I shall go and see such a lord*; « pūchata prabhuhī » *they are asking the lord*; etc.

W. Hindī (‘Chatra-prakāśa,’ ed., Nāgarī Pracārīṇī Sabhā, p. 88): « utari Narmadā dēsahī āyē » *crossing the Narmadā, they came to the country*; p. 91,

« jahā sēvakahī nidrā lāgai, sāhiba tabhā saṅgahī jāgai » *where sleeps takes the servant, the Lord even there watches in his company*; etc. The affix is exceedingly common with the pronouns, in the form « -hi », and the present-day Western Hindī oblique « -ai, -ē » is derived from the earlier « -a-hi ». From their nature and employ, it would seem that we have in Bengali « -ē » and the Eastern and Western Hindī « -ahi, -ahī, -ai, -ē » a common inflected form. The use of it has now become comparatively rare in NB., but it was exceedingly common in MB. It is the case of the gradual restricted use in Bengali (as in other eastern dialects) of an oblique form as differentiated from the nominative. We find the same thing in Early Oriyā and in Early Maithilī: what may be called the « -ē » oblique is no longer in use now, but it figures in the older literature in these speeches: as e.g., in Oriyā, Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra': « munijki prāṇāmi kāhē mādhurā bācānē » *after saluting the sages says sweet words* (Contai edition: p. 17); « muhī jāi bāsibāku dhāili āñcālē » *I went and caught the skirt to sit down* (*ibid.*, p. 19); « Uttāmā putrē sāṅgē lēi » *having taken (his) son Uttama with him*, « Suniti putrē kolē dhāri » *S. having held her son in her lap* (p. 61); « sē kānyā Dhruvē dēlā bibhā » *gave that daughter to Dhruva in marriage* (p. 63); « Guhyākā-gāṇē dāyā bhāhi, kāhānti Dhruvā-mukhā cāhi » *feeling pity for the Guhyakas, he says looking at D.'s face* (p. 69); « ēmāntē Kubērā-bācānē Dhruvā bicāri tōṣā-mānē » *in this way D., having pondered on K.'s words, glad of heart* (p. 73); etc.; in Maithilī: Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition): « Rāhu dūri basa, niyarō na āvathi, taī nahi karathi garāsē » *R. dwells afar, does not come near, that is why he does not gobble up* (p. 12); « kāmīni karaē sanānē » = « kāmīni karōti snānam » (p. 13); « āōra pēkhala... mōtima-hārē » *further I saw the chain of pearls* (p. 28); « lōbhē garāsali lājē » *desire ate up (destroyed) shame* (p. 38); « sunaha, sundari! Bidyāpati-bacana-sārē » *hear, O fair one, the precious words of Vidyāpati* (p. 38); « lakhala lalita tasu gātē rē » *O, I saw his handsome body* (p. 39); « tējala guru-jana-lājē » *I have given up shame of superiors* (p. 43); etc.

This oblique « -ē » of Early Bengali and of other Magadhan dialects, < « -ai, -āī, -ahi, ahī » , seems to be identical with the locative. The trans-

ference from the locative to the dative, accusative and instrumental sense is perfectly clear and intelligible. It has been suggested that this NIA. oblique < -ahi, -ahī > is derived from the OIA. genitive < -sya > (Hoernle, *Gauḍian Grammar*, p. 210; Beames, II, p. 221; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, *Wilson Philological Lectures*, pp. 243-244); and again, that the instrumental plural of OIA., < -bhiḥ > > Late MIA. < -hiṃ > has been extended to the singular, and as < -hī, -hi > has become the oblique singular (cf. Baburam Saksena, 'Declension of the Noun in the Ramayan of Tulsidas,' *IAnt.*, 1923, Vol. LII, p. 74; cf. also L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of Old Western Rājasthān,' § 59, *IAnt.*, 1914, p. 183; see *ante*, pp. 161-162). But the change of < -sya > to < -hi > presents a phonetic problem which is unexplained, considering that < -sya > remains as < -s- > in a number of forms, e.g. Hindī < kis, jis, tis = kasya, yasya, tasya >, Bengali কিস- < kis- > = < kasya > (see *supra*, p. 549; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 182). The extension of an old plural to the singular, again, would be extremely curious, and certainly it is a very unsatisfactory explanation. The locative singular in < -a-hi, -a-hī > (< \*-dhi; \*-bhi, \*-bhim; -smin) offers the most likely solution of this very characteristic case inflexion of NIA.

In the Bengali dative case forms < -(e)r-ē, -k-ē > we have the same locative affix < -ē >, added to the post-positional affixes; and the locative < -t-ē > is case of double locative form (=post-positional locative affix < -ta > + < -ē >). So also the Oṛiyā < -ṭhā-r-ē >, W. Hindī < -m-ē >. (Cf. Grierson and Hoernle, *JRAS.*, 1903, p. 617).

500. There are cases of use of the simple base for the locative in OB. and in MB.: e.g., < sāsu gharē ghāli, kōncā tāla (= tāli) > *putting the breath inside the room, and the key in the lock* (Caryā 4); < bēḍhila hāka paḍai cau-dīsa > *the surrounding tumult falls in the four quarters* (Caryā 6); < kulē kula > *from shore to shore* (Caryās 14, 15); ŚKK. গোহারী করিবো রাজা কংসের দুয়ার < gōhāri kārībō rājā kānsērā duārā > *a cry for justice shall I raise at the gate of king Kansa* (p. 328). This is mainly for purposes of rime, and does not indicate any real loss of the vowel, but cf. NB. দোর দোর ভিকা দালা < dōrḍ dōrḍ bhikṣā māṅgā > *to beg from door to door* (see pp. 311-312).

There is no trace of the locative plural affix « -su, -ṣu » of OIA. in Bengali and its sister-speeches : it seems to have fallen into disuse from the Late MIA. stage. Śaurasēnī Ap. uses the instrumental plural « -ahī, -ēhī » for the locative plural : it may be that such was also the case in Māgadhi Ap. in which « -ahī, -ēhī » could easily become confused with the singular locative.

501. The above are the real inflexions of the Bengali declension. The other affixes were independent words compounded with the noun, and then inflected ; but in the genitive, there is in all likelihood an adjectival « -ka ».

The locative « -ta » is found in OR. in numerous instances in the Caryās : e.g., « sāṅkama-ta » *on the bridge* (5) ; « māṅga-ta, bāṭa-ta » (8 : māṅga-, vartman) ; « piṭa-ta » *on the vessel* (14) ; « gaṇa-ta » *in the sky*, « gīva-ta » *on the neck* (28) ; « ṭāla-ta » ? *on high*, « hāḍi-ta = \*hāḍi-ta » *in the pot* (33). This « -ta » would seem to be the word « -antaḥ » *within* : it was compounded with the noun-base : « mā(ṅ)gata < \*maggaanta = māṅga + antaḥ ». The loss of the « -n- » here is unexpected for OB. The present participle in « -anta » still preserves the « -n- », and a post position like « antar-ē » *for*, is as yet not reduced to ত্তর « -tārē » (as in NB.) in the language of the Caryās. The fact of the word being agglutinated with the noun-base may have been responsible for its losing its individuality, and any intermediate stage with the nasalised vowel, like « \*mā(ṅ)ga-w-āta, \*mā(ṅ)gāta » must be pre-Bengali. The « -ta » post-position characterises the Bengali-Assamese group only among Magadhan speeches. This post-position would nevertheless seem to have been a Magadhan (MIA.) inheritance in Bengali. At the present day, it occurs as « -tḥ » in Assamese and in dialectal Bengali (North, East, South-east). Standard Bengali employs « -tē » (which is a locative form « -ta + -ē », i.e., from « \*antahi = antaḥ + dhi »), and also « -ē-t-ē » (=locative in « -ahi » + « antaḥ » + « -ahi »). The word « antaḥ » for the locative is found in Marāṭhi as a recent NIA. formation (see Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 197). R. G. Bhāṅḍārkar's derivation of Bengali « -tē » from the MIA. « tahī » = locative of pronominal base « ta- » (Wilson Philological Lectures, p. 248), cannot be entertained, considering the existence of « -ta, -tḥ » side by side with « -t-ē ».



The extension of « -tā, -t-ē » to the instrumental and nominative has been noted before. It has also been used with an ablative force from Early MB. times: e.g., ŚKK., p. 264, মাতৃ বাপত বড় গুরুজন নাহী « māṭṭ-  
bāpātā bārā guru-jānā nāhī » *there are no greater respected ones than mother  
and father*; p. 308, আক্রান্ত আধিক তোর কে করিবে হিত « āmhātā ādhikā  
tōrā kē kārībē hitā » *who will do more good to you than I?*; p. 326, আক্রান্তে  
চাহসি বাশী « āmhātē cāhāsi bāśī » *askest for the flute from me*; Kṛittivāsa,  
রাজ্যতে বিদায় রাঙ্গে « rājātē bidāyā māṅgē » *takes farewell from the king* (cf.  
R. S. Trivedī, ‘Śabda-kathā,’ pp. 102-104).

The Skt. word « madhya » was used as a post-position for the locative in the Apabhraṅśas of Northern India, in the *sts*, form « \*maddha, \*madha, \*mādha > maha, māha ». This is the source of the NIA. locative post-fix « -mē, -mā, -mā », etc. Dialectal Bengali (Haijong) য়ি « -mi » is in all likelihood derived from this (LSI., V, I, pp. 214 ff.): e.g., দেশয়ি « dēśā-  
mi ». This post-fix is otherwise unknown to Bengali, and to Assamese and Oṛiyā as well.

#### GENITIVE.

502. The OIA. genitive affixes in the singular have not survived in Bengali, as in most other NIA. speeches. The solitary « -a-sya » of « -ā » nouns was carried down to Late MIA., as a generalised affix for all nouns, and even this fell into desuetude. This « -a-sya » became « -aśśa » in Māgadhī, as we can see from the evidence of the Brāhmī seals found in Magadha (see *supra*, p. 59, foot-note) and from the Prakrit grammarians. Side by side with « -aśśa », Prakrit literature registers a form « -āha » for this form of MIA.: and this « -āha » forms an unsolved problem. A change of « -aśśa » to « -āha » is difficult to explain: the change of « -śś-, -ss-, -ś-, -s- » to « -h- » in MIA. continues to be obscure (see *supra*, pp. 549, 550, 555). It seems « -āha » or some analogous form (-ahō?) is found as early as Second MIA. in Māgadhī, as in the dramas of Aśva-  
ghoṣa. (H. Lüders, ‘Bruchstücke Buddhistischer Dramen,’ pp. 34-36); and the fact remains that Māgadhī Pkt. has « -āha », Śaurasēnī Ap. has « -āha, -āhō, -āhō », beside « -assu, -asu »; and that Old Bengali shows

« -ā » (and in a few pronouns, « -āha, -ha ») for the genitive (examples are given below). Can it be that the real development of Early MIA. « -assa, -āśā » was a form « -ā, -ā » in Late MIA., through stages like « \*-asse, \*-āśā » \*-āsə, \*-āśə, \*-āse, \*-āśe » \*-ās, -āś, \*-ās, \*-āś » \*-ā, \*-ā », and then the locative affix « -ha < -dha » (as in Skt. « i-ha » = MIA. « i-dha », cf. Avestan « iḍa », etc.) extended to the genitive sense, or an emphatic particle « -ha, -hō < -hu = khu, khalu », was added to it? The transcription in Greek letters of MIA. Brāhmī and Kharoṣṭhī legends in the coins of the Indo-Scythian prince Nahapāna of Malwa of the 1st cen. A. C., so far as it can be restored, would seem to suggest that the pronunciation « \*-as » was current at the time, in Western India at least: the transcription seems to have been

PANNIO ṆAHAPATAḶ NAHAIIANAC

=ranniō (raññō) Ksaharatas (Kṣaharātassa) Nahapanas (Nahapānassa) (E. J. Rapson, 'Catalogue of the Coins of the Andhra Dynasty in the British Museum,' London, 1908, p. cxii), where it would seem as if « -āse » or « āse », or « -ās, -ās » was heard.

Be it as it may, in OB. we find « -ā, -āha » as the genitive affix— « -āha » being found with pronouns: thus, « hariṇā hariṇira nilaa ṇa jāṇī » *the abode of the Stag and of the Doe is not known*, « Bhusuku bhaṇai, mūḍhā hiahi na paṣai » *B. says, it does not enter into the heart of a fool* (Caryā 6); « jā ēthu jāma-maraṇē bisañkā » = « yasya atra janma-maraṇē viṣañkā » (Caryā 22); « jābē muṣā-ēra cā(ra) tuṭai » = « yadā \*mūṣakasya-kāryaḥ cāraḥ truṭyati » (21); « jāh-ēra bāna-cihna-rūva na jāṇī » = « \*yasya-kāryakam varṇa-cihna-rūpam na jāyātē » (29). In MB. the oblique form of the pronouns has « -āha » side by side with « -ā »: *e.g.*, তাহ, তাহা, তা « tāha, tāh-ā, tā- » = « tasya ». The « -āha, -ā » is thus preserved in the pronoun in Late MB. and in NB., but in the noun it is entirely lost from after the OB. period, except in the verbal noun in « -ibā »—*e.g.*, genitive দিবার, করিবার, বাইবার « dibā-ṛ, kārībā-ṛ, jāībā-ṛ », dative †দিবাকে, করবাকে, বাবাকে « dibā-kē, kārībā-kē, jāībā-kē.

**503.** From the Transitional MIA. Period we find the use of a number of words, either along with the genitive pleonastically, or compounded with the base to indicate the genitive idea. We have « -santa(+ -ka) » (present participle of « √as » *to be*) meaning 'belonging to,' in the Nasik inscriptions of the 1st-2nd century A.C., *e.g.*, « amha-sa(n)taka, pitu-sa(n)taka » *our, of the father* (Senart, 'Nasik Cave Inscriptions,' Ep. Ind., VIII, pp. 73, 78); and the other words which came in during the Second MIA. Period are « kṛta » kada, kaa; kārya » kajja, \*kāira » kēra, kēla; kāra; kara; kṛtya » kicca; \*dita (= Skt. datta) » dida, dia; karṇa » kaṇṇa », etc. These words have become transformed into the genitive and other affixes of NIA. (see pp. 163, 164 *supra*). MIA. literature, however, does not notice all of them, but only a few, although certainly they all occurred in the spoken dialects in different parts of the country. The most popular post-positional or compounded word of genitival import occurring in MIA. literature is « kēra- (kēla-) », which is found all over Northern India in later times. The source of this word is « kārya », and it cannot be « kṛta » (which would give « kaṭa, kaḍa », or « kada, kaa, kida, kia » in MIA.); « kārya » came to be used (apparently as a *semi-tatsama* form with epenthesis) in Transitional or Second MIA., as « \*kāira », before it became « kēra », in Māgadhī « kēla » (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' §176). This « kēra- » is found East in Bengal, and West in Rajputana; « kēra- » also occurs in the speech of the European Gipsies who went with their language from North-Western India during the Second MIA. period. A vernacular or *tbh.* form would be « kayya » or « kajja », and the Sindhī affix of the genitive, « -jō, -jī », is certainly from this « kajja ». (Grierson: cf. A. F. R. Hoernle, JRAS., 1903, p. 616). Māgadhī Prakrit, like the Prakrits of other parts, took up « kēra (kēla) », side by side with some of the other words. As in other dialects, the form was either used after the genitive, as an adjective qualifying the noun governed, or it was compounded with the noun-base into an adjective; but in either case, the whole sooner or later came to be regarded as one word, which brought about the voicing and dropping of the « -k- » in Eastern Magadhan quite early.

In Bengali forms like *মানুষেব* « mānuṣēṣ » , *ঘোড়াব* « ghōṛāṛ » , making up with the inflexion a single word, as opposed to the Hindi « mānuṣ-kā, ghōṛē-kā » forming a group apparently of an oblique base and a separable post-position, Grierson sees an inherent tendency in Bengali, as an 'Outer' language, towards a synthetic declension, which presents a contrast to Western Hindi as the 'Midland' speech favouring a separate post-position (see *supra*, pp. 161-164; LSI, IX, II, p. 328). But there is nothing in the Prakrit of the dramas, using « kēra(ka), kēla(ka) », to suggest that a particular dialect, Māgadhī, or Śaurasēnī, specially preferred compounding or mere juxta-posing after the inflected genitive. The pronouns, however, generally seem to retain the old inflected genitive which was strengthened by « -kēra (-kē'a) », and nouns could have mere compounding. Thus we have, *e.g.*, in the 'Mṛcchakaṭīka,' Śaurasēnī « ajjisa kērō » beside « vessā-jṇa-kērakō » and « paḍivēsi-gahavaī-dāraa-kēriā » , and Māgadhī « ajja-Cālundattā a kēlakē » beside « vappa-kēlakē » : but always « mama, tava, tassa (taśśa), kassa (kaśś), attā,ō » + « kera(ka), kēla(ka) ». The pronominal forms in NIA, like Bengali *তায়, তায়র* « tā-ṛ, tāhā-ṛ » (= taya + kara), *মায়* « mōi » (= mama + kara), and Hindi « tis-kā » and « mēraṇ, mē-ā » , etc. show that the old usage for pronouns still continues. Besides, 'Outer' speeches do not always show a synthesis: *e.g.*, Oriyā « jānāṇ-kā(rā) » (= jānāṇam kara-), which is as much post-positional as W. Hindi « ghōṛō-kā » ; and European Gipsy, which is based on an 'Outer' speech allied to Western Panjābī, possesses forms like « cōres-kērō, -kēri » and « cōreṇ-(ṇ)ērō, -ēri » (= cāurasya, cāurā.ām + kēra-). The preservation of the « -k- » in W. Hindi is no isolated thing: we have « -kar, -karā » (rather than « -ṛ » as in Bengali) in the Bihārī dialects. The W. Hindi « -kaṇ, -kā » seems to have retained the « -k- » chiefly through two reasons: firstly, it formed the only consonant in the post-position, and as such intelligibility demanded its retention; and secondly, there was in all likelihood the influence of the adjectival « -kka » affix, which also had a genitival force. The loss of « -k- » in the agentive affix « -nē » of W. Hindi (= MIA. \*kaṇṇahī, OIA. \*karṇa-smin :

cf. L. P. Tessonori, ‘Grammar of Old Western Rājasthāni,’ Ind. Ant. 1915, §§ 70, 71) is to be recalled.

Side by side with « kārya > kēra, kēla », the words « kara, kāra » and « kṛta > kaa » were used in Māgadhi Prakrit and Apabhraṅśa to indicate the genitive. It would seem that in Māgadhi Ap. « kara » was used with the pronoun originally, and then was extended to the noun. Reduced to « -ara > -rā, -rā », it occurs as the genitive affix in Assamese-Bengali and Oriyā, and also in Maithilī and other Bihāri speeches in the genitive of the first and second personal pronouns. The unreduced form « -kara » is here and there found as a survival in MB., possibly through Maithilī influence; it is met with in Oriyā in the plural, where the « -k- » is preserved by the « -n- » of the genitive plural affix (see *supra*, pp. 137, 124); and it occurs in the forms « -kar, -karā, -kārā » in the genitive and dative of the pronouns other than those of the first and second persons in Maithilī, Magadhī and Bhōjpurīyā. « kēra, kāra » have become practically doublets of an identical genitive affix. They figure also in Eastern Hindī side by side. « kara » is still found in its unchanged form in Marāṭhī surnames like « Hōl-kar, Bijāpur-kar, Cipluṅ-kar, Tāḍāw-kar » etc., meaning ‘belonging to, dwelling in’: compare the use of the genitive « -kā » in Mārwārī family names like « Khēm-kā, Gō, ēn-kā, Himnatsīh kā », etc.

The affix « kāra » seems to have been rather rarely used in Māgadhi Apabhraṅśa. It is now found in its unreduced form in a few nouns and pronouns in Bengali: e.g., সাকাল কাৰ « sākālā kāra » of the morning, হেথাকৰ « hēthā-kārā », এখানকাৰ « ēkhānā-kārā » of here, বছৰকাৰ bācāhā-kārā of the year, সকালকাৰ « sākālā-kārā » and সবাইকাৰ, সবাইকাৰ « sāvā-kārā, sā(b)āi-kārā » of all, আপনকাৰ « āpānā-kārā » of self. It does not occur in the other Magadhi speeches: and it may well be a modification of « kārā » itself.<sup>1</sup> The affix « kārā » is used in NB. with nouns indicating

<sup>1</sup> Hoernle (Gaudian Grammar, p. 236, foot-note) regards this ‘kāra’ as being a double genitive, ‘-kār + -ra’. This explanation cannot be objected to considering that we have ‘-ka’ as a genitive affix in Middle Bengali. But we do not have ‘-kā’ (with the long ‘ā’) with nouns in Bengali: and although in Early Bengali we sometimes find ‘-ka,’ the words which form the genitive with ‘-kāra,’ as above, never employ the ‘-ka’ form.

time and direction, and besides it has a definitive force (cf. Rabīndranāth Tagore, 'Sambandhē < kārḍ >' in 'Śabda-tattva').

The form < kṛta > MIA. kaa > is more important. As a word strengthening the genitive as well as the dative relation it seems to have come up in the Transitional MIA. Period, and probably even earlier. We have quite early < tasya kṛtē dattam = tasmāi dattam > in Sanskrit, an idiom apparently borrowed from a Prakrit or vernacular one; and a Buddhist Skt. form like < udyāna-kṛtam āsanam > shows the early establishment of < kṛta > kaa > as a genitive-indicating word. But it is a question whether the < -k- > genitive of the Magadhan languages (Early Bengali < -kā >; New Bengali dialectal < -kā, -gā, -gō >, Oṛiyā < -kā >, in the plural; Maithili < -k >, Magahi < -k, -kē >, and Bhōjpurīyā < -k, kē, -kāi >) is based on the < kṛta > form. < kaa, kṛta > kaa >, compounded with the preceding noun-base, could be expected to drop the < -k- >, and to be changed to < -aa > as in the case of < -kēra, -kara > -ēra, -ara >. It seems that the basis of the New Magadhan < -k- > of the genitive is the MIA. pleonastic < -kka >, rather than < kaa < kṛta > (see *supra*, p. 683). The < -kḍ > of the Bihārī dialects would derive better from a monosyllabic < -kka > rather than from the disyllabic < -kaa >. The 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' (14th century) has some instances of the < -ka > genitive which would seem to be an Eastern form derived from < -kka >: *e.g.*, (in the 'Bibliotheca Indica' edition, ASB.), p. 249, < Khurasāna-ka Ollā >; p. 403, < gāi-ka ghittā >; p. 412, < dēva-ka likkhia kēṇa mēṭāvā >; p. 470, < tā-ka jaṇaṇi ki ṇa thakkaū bañjhaū >, etc. But the presence of a < kaa < kṛta > is not absolutely precluded from consideration; and this < kaa > can of course easily give the Western Hindi < kau, kō, kā >, and also Eastern Hindi and Bihārī < -kē, -kāi >. The < -kā > in an Oṛiyā form like < puruṣāṅ-kā > may be either the < -kka > generalised as an affix or help-word and employed by extension with the original genitive plural, or it may equally be the word < kaa > used post-positionally (= puruṣānām kṛta-).

About the use of the < -ka > (< -kka, -kaa), there is an agreement between Modern Bengali and Oṛiyā: it is confined only to the plural (or plural > honorific singular) in Oṛiyā, and in Bengali now it is found,

although dialectally only, in the plural genitive of the pronouns only. Why this form should be chosen for the plural is not clear : possibly < -ra > and < -ka > (Oriyā < -ṅ-ka >, Bengali < -kā, -gā, -gā = -gō >) were gradually adopted for the singular and the plural respectively in the absence or disuse of an affix distinguishing the two numbers.

Examples of < kēra > -ēra, -kara > -ara, -kka (-kaa) > -ka > for the genitive, from OB. and MB. :

< chānda-ka bāndha > *the bonds of (= from) pleasure* (1); < rukhēra tentali kumbhīrē khāī > *the crocodile eats the tamarind of (=from) the tree* (2); < hariṇā hariṇira nilaa ṇa jāṇī > *the abode of the Stag and of the Doe is not known*, < hariṇāra khura na dīsaī > *the Stag's hoofs are not seen* (6); < tōhōri kuḍiā > *thy hut*, < kāhari nāvē > *in whose boat?* (tava + ha, kasya, + kara-), < tōhōra antarē > *for thy sake*, < hādēri māli > *chaplet of bones* (haḍḍa + kēra + ikā) (10); < tōhōri bhābhariālī > *thy coquetry* (18); < ḍombī-ēra saṅgē > *in the company of the Dōm woman* (19); < mōhōra > *my* (20); < muṣā-ēra > *of the mouse* (21); < sō karaū rasa-rasānēri kaṅkhā (text = rasānērē kakhā) > *let him entertain the desire for pleasure and for elixirs* (22); < tōhauri > *thy* (28); < jābhēra > *of which*, < tābhēra > *of that* (29: yasya, tasya + kēra-); < cāndari cānda-kāntī (reading of the commentary) > *moon-light of the moon* (31); < hāthēra kaṅkāṇa > *the bracelet of (=on) the arm* (32); < Dhēṇḍhaṇa-pāēra gita > *D.'s song* (33); < mōhērā bādhā > *bound up of (=by, with) ignorance* (34); < pākhi na cahaī mōri pāḍiācāē > (see *supra*, p. 121); < kābhēri śaṅkā > *whose fear?*, < mahāmudēri kaṅkhā > *desire of the mahāmudrā* (37); < tōhōrē dōsē > *through your fault*, < tōhāra biṇāṇā > *your science* (39); < bāṣaṇā tōrā > *thy desire* > (41); < mōra > *my* (49); < tailā bāḍira pāsēra jonhā-bāḍī tāēlā (=uēlā? bhāēlā?) > *the mansion of moon-light by the side of the third mansion became clear* (50).

It is seen that < -ēra, -ara > like their source-forms in MIA. are adjectives referring to the nouns they qualify, and take the feminine affix < -i = -ī > (see *supra*, pp. 720-721), and also the case-terminations (e.g., < tōhōrē dōsē > in Caryā 39: = < \*tava-kērakēṇa dōṣēṇa > in MIA.)

< kēra, kara > occur in a few instances as cases of stereotyped survival in MB.: e.g., ŚKK. নদীকৈর < nādī-kērā >; ঠাৰেকৈর < lākhē-kērā > *of one*

*lakh*; 'Śrī-Kṛṣṇa-vijaya,' বৎসকের « *bātsā-kērā* » (R. S. Trivedī, 'Śabda-kathā,' p. 103); 'Mānik Candra Rājār Gaṅ,' ষোড়াকর « *kōrā-kārā* » of a cow-rie, ষড়কর « *ghāri-kārā* » of an hour (VSP., pp. 63, 65); 'Sūnya Purāṇa,' রূপাকর « *rūpā kārā* » of silver (p. 38), তামাকর « *tāmā-kārā* » of copper (p. 39), হীরাকর « *hīrā-kārā* » of diamond (p. 40), etc. In some of the above instances, e.g., « *lākhēkērā, kōrākārā, ghārikārā* », the base may be in « *-kā* »: « *lākhēkā* » one *lakh*, « *kōrākā* » one *cowrie*, « *ghārikā* » one *hour*, so that the inflexion would be « *-rā, -ērā* » and not the old « *kara, kēra* ».

The « *-ka* » affix for the genitive is rather uncommon in Bengali from the oldest times: it has disappeared from Modern Bengali in the singular, but is found in dialectal forms in the plural only. Examples: OṢ. « *chānda-ka bāndha* » the bondage of pleasure (Caryā 1), « *samādhika pāṭa* » the process of *samādhī* (comm. to Caryā 21); in the ŚKK., জরমক তবো কুলে বন্দক থাইবে « *jā:mā-kā tāiē kulē kālāṅkā thuibē* » will put a stain on the family for all life (p. 121); আপন কা-ক লাগি সবই বিকলী « *āpanā kājā-kā lagi sabāi bikālī* » every body is anxious for the sake of her own work (p. 253); পরাক লাগিআ সে হারাইবে নাক ঝানে « *pārā kā lāgiā sē hāriābē nākā kānē* » he will lose both his nose and his ears for the sake of another (p. 307); নিত্যানন্দ রাম বন্দো রাহীক স্তুত « *Nityānānda-rānā bāndō Rōhiṇī-kā sūtā* » I praise N., the son of R. (Lōcana-dāsa's 'Caitanya-maṅgala'), বিহারক রাজপুৰী নামে অমরাবতী « *Bihārā-kā rājā purī, nāmē Amrābātī* » the capital of Bihār, Amaraṅvatī by name (Vira-nārāyaṇa's 'Kirāta-parvan'); গৃহস্থক ধর্ম এহি পুরাণ কহিছে « *gṛhasthā-kā dhārmā ēhi purāṇā kāhichē* » this is the duty of the house-holder, so declares the Purāṇa (Sañjaya's 'Mahābhārata': the last three examples given in R. S. Trivedī's 'Śabda-kathā,' p. 104); etc. NB.: মোর, আমাব « *mōiḥ, āmāiḥ* » *my*, plural † মো(রা)গো, আমা(র)গো « *mō(iḥ)-gō, āmā(iḥ)-gō* », আমকা, আমগা « *āmā-kā, -gā* » *our*; তার « *tāiḥ* » honorific তাঁর « *tāiḥ* », *his*, plural †তাগো, তাঁগো « *tā-gō, tāi-gō* »; মানুষেব « *mānuṣēḥ* » of man, plural †মানুষগে, -গ, এর-গো « *mānuṣā-gō, -gā, -ēiḥ-gō* » of men. The « *-gā, -gō* » affix for the plural is present in some form or other in the vulgar dialects practically all over Bengal.

504. An affix « *-sat-ka* », loosely compounded with a noun, with its base (for the singular) or with the genitive (for the plural), is largely found



in inscriptional Sanskrit all over Northern India from the Second MIA. period : e.g., Inscription of Jayanāga of Kariya-suvārṇa (p. 180, *supra*), « brāhmaṇānām-satka-grāma-simā »; Siyadoni Inscription (c. 11th cen. A. C., Lalitpur District, U. P., Ep. Ind., I, pp. 162 ff.) : « samasta-kall-pālā-nām-satka-haṭṭānām-upari (= Hindi « kalwāṭō-kē hāṭṭō-par), Vighāha-pāla-satka-dramma, bāmana-satka-vīthi, caṇḍāla-satkāvā-ānikā », etc. etc. This affix « -sat-ka » is difficult to explain : apparently it is the present participle of « √as »—« santa-+ -ka » (pleonastic), such as we find in the Transitional MIA. (see *ante*, p. 753). It is not unlikely that a vernacular from « santa-ka » became « \*santā-ka, \*sant-ka, \*sakka » which was Sanskritised into « sat-ka » in medieval Sanskrit as in the inscriptions. In Early Assamese we have the affix সাক « -sākā », as in the forms অামাসাক, তোমাসাক « āmā-sākā, tōmā-sākā » *our, your, us, you*, which are obsolete in Modern Assamese. (Dēvānanda Bharālī, ‘Asamiyā-bhāṣār Maulik Bicār,’ p. 32). These would affiliate themselves to a MIA. « \*amha sakka, \*tumha-sakka », Sanskritised into « \*asma-satka, \*yuṣma-satka ». This form সাক « sākā » has not been found in Bengali.

The plural of the genitive has been discussed under ‘Number’ above (p. 725 ff.)

#### DATIVE

505. The « -ka » genitive of Bengali is used for the dative in OB. : e.g., Caryā 4 « mantīē<sup>1</sup> thākura-ka parinibittā » *the minister (= quern, in chess) has checked the king*; Caryā 21, « nūṣa-ka » *for destruction*. This genitive-dative in « -ka » is exceedingly common in MB., as in the ŚKK. and other works : e.g., ŚKK. p. 3, মানুষ নিয়োজিল মারিবার তাএ « mānuṣā niyōjilā māribā kā tāē » *appointed men for killing him*; সেই উপদেশ দিল হোজাক ভষণে « sei upādēśā dibā tōmhā kā tākhāṅē » *he will give you advice at that time*; p. 103, ঘরক মন না জাএ « ghārā-kā mānā nā jāē » *the mind do-s not turn to home*; etc., etc. This « -ka » occurs as « -kā » now, but it is confined

<sup>1</sup> The printed text reads মতিএ : I accept the emendation proposed by Mubammad Shahīdullāh in the VSPdP., 1327, p. 151

to North Bengal and Assam only, and members of the Bengali-Assamese group of dialects in other parts now employ « -k-ē, -r-ē ».

« -k-ē » is an inflected form, the final « -ē » being really the locative affix, as has been noted before (p. 749). It can be the locative of the adjective-genitive with pleonastic « -ka » (*supra*, p. 756); it can be equally the locative of the form « kaa < kṛta »: *e.g.*, তাকে দিল « tākē dilā » = Skt. « tasya kṛtē dattam » for « tasmāi dattam » (cf. Grierson in the 'Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung,' quoted by Hoernle in the JRAS. for 1903, p. 615). There is a third likely source of « -k-ē »—the OJA. « kakṣa » (see *supra*, pp. 164, 553) which has been suggested by Beames ('Comparative Grammar,' II, pp. 252-259) and Hoernle (Gauḍian Grammar, § 375, p. 224), and accepted by Kellogg (Hindī Grammar<sup>2</sup>, p. 130). Hoernle later admitted the « kṛta » derivation (JRAS., 1903, p. 615). R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar would trace the dative « -k-ē » of Bengali and « -kō » of W. Hindī to a MIA. locative « kēhī, kahī » *where, somewhere*, from the interrogative pronoun base « ka » (Wilson Philological Lectures, pp. 246-248).

The last derivation does not at all seem convincing. Against it, and in favour of a derivation from « kakṣa », are the forms « kakhu » in OB. (see below), « kāhū, kāhu » with « -ā- » in Eastern Hindī, and « kahū » as in Western Hindī. (See also the remark in connexion with the derivation of the locative « -t-ē » at p. 750.) The forms « -kū, kahū » etc., as in Western Hindī, « ku » as in Oriyā, and « -ka » as in Early and dialectal Bengali, will also go against it: for all these forms accord but ill with « kahī, kaī » the locative of « kaa, kṛta ». There cannot of course be any objection to the derivation of « kē » from « kṛta », but the difficulty remains with regard to « kō, kū, ku » and the « -hu » forms. The forms « ku, kū » is not found in NB., but it occurred in OB., and it is now the characteristic dative affix of Oriyā only among Magadhan speeches. In Caryā 35, we have « ēbē cia-rāa ma-kū(=mō-kū) ṇaṭhā » = « idānīm cittarājah mama vinaṣṭa(h) », as the commentary explains; and also « Bājulē dila mōha-kakhu (bhaṇiā) » = « Vajrakulēna...mahyam pradattam », also according to the explanation of the commentary.

We have apparently « kakhu » side by side with « kũ » here. The Skt. « kakṣa » seems to have been adopted in Late MIA. as a post-positional, and from « kakkha » a weak form « \*kakha » can very well be assumed. This in the transitional stage between Late MIA. and NIA. seems to have become « kaha, kāha ». The proper NIA. *tbls.* « kākha, kākha, kācha » seem to have influenced the lengthening of the « kāha ». The change of « -kṣ- < -kkh- » to « -h- » is not isolated: Beames gives « pāhũ, pahũ » *beside, to*, from Hindī, which he derives from « pakṣa » ('Comparative Grammar,' II, p. 258); Old Western Rājasthānī also has the same word as « pāhī, pāhi » (Tessitori, §72[8]); and Oriyā as « pāi, pā » as in « ki-pāi, ki-pā » *why? wherefore?* Pischel also cites a number of instances of change of « -kṣ- > -kkh- » to « -h- » from Prakrit ('Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 323). We can also compare the origin of « maha, māhi, mē », NIA. post-position of the locative, from Sanskrit « madhya » introduced in MIA. as a *sts.* « maddha, madha » beside the *tbl.* « majjha > NIA. mājha ». The normal NIA. form of « kakṣa », with « -kh- », is certainly preserved in the Sindhī « khē » for the dative, and « khā, khō, khū » for the ablative (although Trumpp derived these from « kahā < \*kathaṃ < kṛtam, kṛtē »: Sindhī Grammar, London, 1872, pp. 115-116): here the initial « -k- » of « kakkha » has been elided, like the « k- » in « kajja- < kārya » giving « -jō, -jī » for the genitive. The Sindhī « khē, khā, khō, khū », inflected forms of a post-fixed « (ka)kkha », the Old Bengali « kakhu », and the Early Eastern Hindī « kāhũ » would all support the assumption that « kakṣa » is the source of Western Hindī « kahu, kau, kō, kũ » and Oriyā « ku ». These are all to be connected with an Apabhraṅśa (Māgadhī as well as Ardha-māgadhī and Śaurasēnī) form for the *ablative*, « \*kakkhahu, \*kakkhahũ », or probably « \*kakklāu, \*kak-khau ». (Cf. Māgadhī and Śaurasēnī ablative affix « -ādō », which we would expect to give « -āu, -au » in Apabhraṅśa). Unlike « kē », the present day « kō, kũ, ku » is thus not of locative origin.

« -kē » of Bengali can thus be either « kṛta », or « kakṣa », in the locative. It is not unlikely that the two post-positional words have converged into this one form. In the plural of the dative as in তাদেৰকে « tāderke-

-kē > *to them*, we can see that an analysis into « tasya + ādi-kēra + kakṣē » or into « + kṛtē », is equally possible. The *tbh.* form कृत्तृ « kākchē » is still in use in Bengali as a post-position meaning *near, by, with*. The earlier forms of « -kē », namely « \*-kai, \*-kahī », are not found in Old Bengali. The Caryās, in addition to « -ka » and « -ku », give instances of « -kē »: « rūpā thōi mahī-kē ṭhāvi » *putting away the silver, it was placed on the ground*, and « kēḍuāla nāhi kē ki bāhaba-kē pāraī (text = pāraa) » *there being no oar, what can one do in the matter of rowing?* (Caryā 18: the text in the second instance is corrupt). « -kē » occurs regularly in MB., NB.; and « kē » with nasalisation, is rather rare in MB.

Maithili has « kē », Magahī « kē », and Bhōjpuriyā « kē »: all these are identical with the Bengali post-position. Of the E. Hindī dialects, Awadhī has « kā, kā, ka », Baghēli « kā, kahā », and Chattisgarhī « kā ». The Baghēli « kahā » is a relic of the older forms « kahū, kahā » etc. of Early Eastern Hindī as in Tulasī-dāsa, and « kā, kā » apparently also are from « kāhū > \*kāhā ». The « kakṣa » derivative is thus found to occur in Bengali, Oṛiyā, E. Hindī and W. Hindī, and Sindhī.

506. The dative « -r-ē, -ē-rē »: it is found from OB. times, e.g., « kariṇā kariṇi-rē risaa (= risaī) » *the male elephant is impassioned (?) with regard to the female elephant* (Caryā 9); « kēhō kēhō tōhō-rē biruā bōlai, bidu-jana-lōa tō-rē kaiṭha na mēlai » *some call thee (as being) of ugly form, (but) the learned never free thee from embrace* (Caryā 18). It is the locative in « -hi, -hī » of the genitive in « -ra, -ēra ». At the present day, the « -r- » dative is found in East Bengal (W. Vaṅga specially), and the « -k- » dative is spread from Rāḍha through Varēndra to North Bengal and Assam, and seems to occur also in East Vaṅga, as in the Haijong Dialect of Maimansing, and in the Chakma of Chittagong.

#### ABLATIVE.

507. Bengali-Assamese does not now possess an organic affix for the ablative, unlike Oṛiyā. In Caryā †, however, there seems to occur a solitary instance of an ablative form in OB.: « khēpahu (= khēpahū` jōini lēpana jāya » = « kṣēpāt sva-sthāna-yōgāt sā bōdhicitta-rūpā nāirātma-yōginī, mōha-

malāvaliptā bhavati », as the commentary explains. In Oṛiyā the ablative affix is also « hū », as in Early Oṛiyā, e.g., 'Kaṁsa-jaṁma' in Jagannāthadāsa's 'Bhāgavata': « Ugrasēna-hū nōbhē āna » *he is not different from U.* (p. 4, Contai edition), « kāhū utpatti hōilā » *from whom was the origin?* (p. 8, *ibid.*). In Modern Oṛiyā it occurs as « -u »: « ghārā » *house*, ablative « ghār-u »; and it figures also in 'S.-W. Bengali.' The genitive form is also put in the ablative: « ghārā-rā, ghārā-r-u ». With proper names, and as an honorific, the post-positional form « ṭhā-r-u » from « ṭhā » *place* is used (cf. « ṭhā-r-ē » for the locative), and « ṭhāu, ṭhu » also are found as ablative post-positions with pronominal adverbs of place. The « -hū, -u », doubtless a Māgadhī form, is apparently the same as that we find in Śaurasēnī Ap., viz « -hu » in the singular and « -hū » in the plural (puttahu, puttahū). The origin of this « -hu, -hū » in Ap. is obscure, but it seems that it was due to the fusing of several case-terminations—« -a-taḥ » > -adō > \*-au » of the ablative, plus « -h, ~ » of the locative, for instance. The form « -a-hu, -a-hū » occurs in Sindhī, Panjābī and Western Hindī as « -ō, -ō̄ » (e.g., Hin ṭi « hāthō-hāth » *from hand to hand* < « \*hatthahu hatthi »), and in Marwāṛī as « -ā » (cf. Tessitori, Grammar of OWR., §61).

The use of the locative form in « -ta, -tē » for the ablative has been noted above (p. 751). In the MIA. and NIA. confusion or interchangeability of the three cases, instrumental ablative and locative, there is probably the influence of Dravidian. (Cf. K. V. Subbaiva. IAnt., 1910, pp. 145ff.)

508. The development of the OIA. noun declension, through the Late MIA. (Apabhraṁśa Māgadhī) into Bengali, as described above, is set forth below, in the declension of the OIA. word « putra » = MIA. « putta » :

Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa

Bengali

Nominative: singular—

Nominative: singular—

(i) \*putti, \*putta (< Māgadhī Prakrit puttē < putrah).

(i) \*pūti, \*pūta < পুতি, পুত puti, putā.

(ii) \*puttai (<puttaē < puttagē, puttakē < putrakah).

(ii) পুত putē.

**Nominative : plural—**

- (i) \*puttā (< puttā < putrāḥ).  
 (ii) \*puttahi (< puttēhi < \*putrēbhiḥ = instrumental).

**Accusative : singular—**

\*puttā, \*puttām (< puttām < putram).

**Accusative : plural—**

\*putta, \*puttāi (< \*puttāni, \*puttāni < putrān).

**Instrumental : singular—**

\*puttē, \*puttēm (< puttē-ṇa[m] putrēṇa)

**Instrumental : plural—**

\*puttahi, \*puttahī (< puttēhi, puttēhim < \*putrēbhiḥ).

**Dative : singular—**

- (i) \*puttā (< puttāa < putrāya).  
 (ii) \*puttā/ā(ha) (genitive) + kai ; + ka(k)khi, ka(k)khī, kahi, kabī ; putta-kkaī, -kkaī.  
 (iii) \*puttāha-(k)arahi, -(k)alahi ; \*puttāha-(k)ērahi, (k)ēlahi.

**Dative : plural—**

\*puttahi, \*puttēhi (< puttēhi [as in Aśōkan inser.] < \*putrēbhiḥ = putrēbhyah) (also Genitive Forms).

**Ablative : singular—**

\*puttāu, \*puttāu, \*puttahu, \*puttahū.

**Nominative : plural—**

- (i) পুত puttā.  
 (ii) ? পুতে putē.

**Accusative : singular and plural—**

Lost.

**Instrumental : singular—**

OB. \*pūtē, \*pūtē > পুত্ৰে puttē, পুতে putē.

**Instrumental : plural—**

? পুতে putē.

**Dative : singular—**

- (i) Lost.  
 (ii) পুত্ৰেক্ putākē, পুতেকে « putē-kē », পুত্ৰকে puttā-kē.

- (iii) পুত্ৰে, পুত্ৰে puttārē, -ērē, পুত্ৰে, পুত্ৰে puttā-rē, putērē.

**Dative : plural—**

Lost.

**Ablative : singular—**

OB. \*pūtu, \*pūtahu, \*pūtahū ; Oṛiyā putahū, putu.

Ablative: plural—

- (i) \*puttahī, \*puttēhī (< \*putrē-  
bhiḥ = instrumental).

Ablative: plural—

Lost.

Genitive: singular—

- (i) \*puttā, \*puttā, \*puttaha,  
\*puttāha (= puttaśśa <  
putrasya).  
(ii) \*puttā/ā(ha)-(k)ēra -([k]ēla);  
\*puttā/ā(ha)-(k)ara, -([k]ala);  
\*putta(k)ēra- (-[k]ēla);  
\*putta-(k)ara- (-[k]ala).  
(iii) \*putta-kka- (= putra-ka-).

Genitive: singular—

- (i) OB. \*pūtā, \*pūtāha.  
(ii) পুতর, পুতের putārḥ, putērḥ.  
(iii) OB., MB. পুতক putā-kā.

Genitive: plural—

\*puttāṇa, \*p u t t ā ṇ a ṁ,  
\*puttāṇ-i- (< putrāṇām).

Genitive: plural—

OB. \*pūtāṇa, \*pūtāṇa, \*putāni;  
NB. †পুতাইন putāin.

Locative: singular—

- (i) \*putti (< puttē < putrē).  
(ii) \*puttahi, \*puttahī.  
(iii) \*putta-anta; \*putta-antahi,  
-antahī; \*puttahi antahi  
(\*puttahī antahī).  
(iv) \*putta-ma(d)dhi, -ma(d)dhahi,  
-ma(d)dhahī; -mahī, -mahahi,  
-mahahī (< madhya).

Locative: singular—

- (i) OB. \*pūti (cf. NB. ঘর gharḥ  
< ghar-i).  
(ii) OB. \*pūtahi, \*pūtahī, \*pūtai,  
\*pūtē > MB., NB. পুতে putē;  
(iii) †পুতৎ putātḥ, পুততে putātē,  
পুতেতে putē-tē.  
(iv) †পুতমি putḥ-mī (cf. Bihārī  
◀ pūt-mē, -mai).

Locative: plural—

- (i) \*puttaṣu, \*puttēṣu.  
(ii) \*puttahī, \*puttēhī (< \*putrē-  
bhiḥ = instrumental)

Locative: plural—

Lost.

## POST-POSITIONAL WORDS.

509. Use of post-positions to denote case relations is found in IA., Kōl and Dravidian. In OIA., indeclinables like « ā, adhi, anu, pari, pra » etc. are found both as prepositions and as post-positions ; so in Old Greek. In IE., these so-called prepositions were properly adverbs referring to the act, but in all IE. languages, including IA., they came to attach themselves to and to 'govern' particular case forms of nouns (accusative or instrumental, ablative or genitive or locative). The prepositional and post-positional use with the noun of these particles fell into gradual disuse from Late OIA., and they lost their separate and independent existence in the sentence as help words: they were compounded as prefixes or pre-verbals with the verb, the sense of which they modified. Classical Sanskrit shows fewer particles with a prepositional or post-positional employ than Vedic (J. S. Speyer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit Syntax' in the Grundriss, §§ 85-90). In MIA., the number of these old particles as post-positions employed with nouns grew even more restricted. On the other hand, to make the sense clear, especially when in MIA. the case terminations were confused and were being lost, the IA. speech began to employ the accusative, dative, ablative or locative form of some suitable noun (with the sense of location, vicinity, direction, connexion, purpose, or power) along with the principal noun which retained its original inflexion. Classical Sanskrit, following the Prakrit vernaculars, took up this device (Speyer, § 91). This sort of auxiliary and post-positional use was later extended to some verbal formations—passive participles and present participles, and to the indeclinable conjunctive verb. Such post-positional or prepositional use of verb forms is not unknown to other IE. languages: e.g., English *during*, *regarding*, *concerning*, German *während*, French *pendant*, Italian *mediante*, *durante*, etc. But this principle was utilised only to a very limited extent elsewhere outside India, whereas IA., from the MIA. stages downwards, fully employed it to form post-positionals. Classical Sanskrit already took up some passive participles and conjunctive indeclinables as post-positions governing oblique cases (Speyer, §§ 92, 93). In this matter, it seems that IA. was profoundly



influenced by Dravidian (*vide supra*, p. 172; cf. also K. V. Subbaya, 'A Comp. Gram. of Dravidian,' IAnt., 1910, pp. 145ff).

Some of these post-positional words—nouns and verb-forms—through phonetic decay became transformed into organic affixes in NIA., as has been seen before. The conjunctive and participle post-positions, however mostly retained their phrasal character, and in NIA. they remain distinct, as detached words. Bengali has a number of such verbal post-positions. Besides, some nouns (old *tbhs.*, as well as *ts.* or *stss.*), are used as separable post-positions in all NIA. Their establishment is apparently post-NIA., and independent in each language or dialect group.

Below are given the more important Separable Post-positions of Bengali.

(1) অপেক্ষা < apēkṣā > = *with regard to*: *ts.*, used either with the base or with the genitive to indicate comparison.

(2) আগে < āgē >, locative of আগ < āg > < <agra>: MB. আগত < āgātā > *before*. Used more commonly with the genitive, and occasionally with the=base: cf. ŚKK., p. 65, রাজা আগে করিবেন গোহারী < rājā āgē kārībē gōhārī > *shall make a plaint before the king*; p. 127, আক্ষার আগত বৈ নাই কোন জন < āmhārā āgātā bira nāhi kōnā jānā > *before me (i.e., greater than me) there is no hero*; etc.

(3) করিতে < kārītē > > কর্তে < kār'tē, kōrtē > *doing*, present participle of কর < √kār > = < √kṛ > *to do* (instrumental or locative: < kārītē < karantē < karantahī, karantahī > (see p. 676). Employed with the genitive for comparison, e.g., রামের কর্তে শ্যাম ভালো < Rāmērā kōrtē Śyāmā bhālō > *Ś. is better than R.* This is a form which is not common in the < sādhu-bhāsa >.

(4) করিয়া < kārivyā > > করে < kār'rē=kōrē > *having done*: added to the locative oblique in < -ē > to denote the instrumental (see *ante*, p. 747). Used with an adverbial force after adjectives and nouns (the commoner practice at the present day being to use it after the base and not after the < -ē > oblique): e.g., জোর করে < jōrā kōrē > *forcibly*, lit. *doing force*; টান করে < tānā kōrē > *tightly*; ভালো করে < bhālō kōrē > *well*, etc.; ŚKK., p. 14, একাজ সাধিব আন্ধে করিয়া যতনে < ē-kājā sādhibā āmhē kārīā jātanē > *we shall*

*do this work carefully*; p. 250, তখন রাধা রোষ করিয়া সত্বর গমনে জাএ « tākhānā Rādhā rōṣā kāriā sātvarā gāmnānē jāē » *angrily then R. goes with quick steps*; etc.

(5) কর্তৃক « kārṭṭṛkḥ » (generally pronounced [kottrik]): a *ts.* word, used as an instrumental post-position, either loosely compounded with the stem, or used with the genitive: 'having (the preceding noun or pronoun) as the doer': e.g., বিদ্যাসাগর কর্তৃক লিখিত « Bidyāsāgarḥ-kārṭṭṛkḥ likhitā » *written by Bidyāsāgara*; তাঁৎকর্তৃক দৃষ্ট « tāḥ-kārṭṭṛkḥ drṣṭā » *seen by him*. A learned form, which became established during the early 19th century.

(6) কাছে « kāchē » *near by, beside* = locative of কাছ « kāchḥ » *side, neighbourhood*. Like the other derivative from « kakṣa », viz. কাঁধ « kākḥḥ » (< MIA. \*kaṅkha = kakkha; cf. pp. 178-179), কাছ « kāchḥ » also meant *waist* in MB.: e.g., ŚKK., p. 287, কাছের কলসী « kāchērā kālāsī »; p. 250, কাছের কলসী « kāchērā kālāsī » *in the jar held on the waist, beside কাখেত কলসী করি « kākḥē-tā kālāsī kāri » placing the jar on the waist* (p. 259). কাছে « kāchē » is used with the genitive to indicate the locative. The base কাছ « kāchḥ » (or its genitive কাছের « kāchērḥ ») + থাকিয়া, থেকে « thākīyā, thēkē » *having been, or হইতে, হ'তে « hāitē, hōtē » being, verbal post-positionals for the ablative, are also used along with the genitive of the noun or pronoun to indicate its ablative.*

(7) কারণ « kāraṅḥ » *cause*: used with the genitive, in an instrumental, dative as well as ablative sense: very common from eMB. downwards: e.g., ŚKK., p. 1, কংসের কারণে হএ সৃষ্টির বিনাশে « Kaṅsērā kāraṅḥ hāē sṛṣṭirā bināśē » *through Kaṅsa takes place the destruction of the world*.

(8) ঘর, ঘরে « ghārā, ghārē » *house, in the house* (gṛha): used colloquially over a great part of Bengal to indicate the oblique cases in the plural. It is used with the genitive of the noun, and optionally with the « -ā » oblique of pronouns. In the employment of this post-position, there seems to have been some influence of the « -k-, -g- » genitive for the plural (pp. 756, 757). Variations are ঘোরে « ghōrē », গরে « gārē ». (Cf. the plural use of মহল « māhāḥḥ »: p. 733).

(9) চাহিতে « cāhitē », present participle locative of চাহ « √cāh » *look at, want*: used in comparison, generally with the genitive and occasionally

with the stem. The beginnings of the post-positional use of this present participle form go back to OB. : < cāhantē > already figures in the Caryās (e.g., Caryā 31) : but the old sense of *seeing* is still predominant in eMB. (ŚKK.)

(10) চাহিয়া, চেয়ে < cāhiyā > cēyē > *having looked at*, indeclinable conjunctive of চাহ < √cāh > : used in comparison, with the genitive. This use seems to be old. Cf. Early Eastern Hindī as in Tulasī-dāsa : < kahā dhanu kulisahu cāhi kaṭhōrā : kahā syāmala mṛdu-gāta kisōrā > *where is the bow, more tough than even the thunderbolt, and where the lad, darkish and soft of limb?*

(11) ছাড় < chārā > *let loose* = passive participle of ছাড় < √chār > *give up, loosen* : used with the stem in the sense of 'without,' e.g., আমাছাড় < āmā-chārā > *without me*, হুঁকাছাড় < hūkā-chārā > *without the hookah*, etc. ; or 'in addition to,' e.g., তা ছাড়া < tā-chārā > *in addition to that* < *letting that alone.*

(12) জন্তে < jānyē > locative, beside the stem form জন্ত < jānyā > = *for the sake of, because of, caused by* : a *ts.* word, employed with the genitive to express the dative relation.

(13) ঠাই < ṭhāi > *place* (< sthāma-) : dative or locative post-position, used with the genitive of the noun. An old post-position in Bengali : e.g., ŚKK., p. 142, কহ মোর ঠায় < kahā mōrā ṭhāyi > *tell me* ; p. 200, এবে আকাক পাঠায়িল তোর ঠাই < ebē āmhākā pāṭhāyilā tōrā ṭhāi > *now me he has sent before thee.* Cf. NB. সবঠাই মোর ঘর আছে < sabbā-ṭhāi mōrā ghārā āchē > *I have a home everywhere.* A locative of < ṭhāi > — ঠাই-এ < ṭhāi-(y)ē > is also found : this ঠাইয়ে < ṭhāiyē > becomes in the Standard Colloquial চেয়ে, চেয়ে < ṭhēnē, ṭhēyē >, and in Calcutta < ṭhēnē > is changed to চেতে < ṭhēṇē > — the change of < -ñ- > to < -ṇ- > here is curious. ঠাই < ṭhāi > is found in dialectal Bengali as ঠে < ṭhē >, ঠি < ṭhi >.

(14) তরে < tārē > *for, for the sake of*, from অন্তরে < āntār-ē >, a genuine *tbh.* form, with regular MB. change < -nt- > to < -t- >. Used with the genitive of the noun, and the oblique of the pronouns of the first and second persons optionally. Found in OB. as < antarē > ; e.g., Caryā 10, < tōhōra antarē > *for thee, for thy sake.* In the ŚKK., the word occurs as

the regular form তরৈ̃ « tārē » only twice, and as আন্তরে̃ « āntārē » over a dozen times: (for « ā- », see *supra*, p. 314). The latter is apparently an archaic literary form.

(15) থাকিয়া > থেকে « thākiyā > thēkē » *having stopped at*: also dialectally \*থেকে, থে « thēē, thē » (\*thāiā): affixed direct to the stem (or to the locative oblique in « -ē » or « -tē ») of neuter nouns, and to the genitive of names of sentient beings, to indicate the ablative. Found in Early MB.: e.g., ŚKK., p. 347, দূরথাকি « dūra thāki » *from a distance*. Gujarātī has the same conjunctive used similarly for the ablative, viz., « thakī ».

(16) থানে, থানত « thānē, thānā-tā », locative of থান « thāna » (sthāna): used with the genitive to express the dative and locative relations. Examples are numerous in the ŚKK and other MB. works. In NB., it is mainly dialectal (in East and North Bengali, where it is found as থনে, তনে, খোন, ভোন, থুন, তুন « thānē, tānē, thōn, tōn, thun, tun »).

(17) দিয়া, দিয়ৈ, দে « diyā > diyē > dē » *having given*. This conjunctive form is used ordinarily with the base of the noun (which is in accusative relation to it), but occasionally also with the genitive, to express instrumentality or intermediacy. Found from early times: e.g., ŚKK., p. 22, হাথ দি়া দেখ « hāthā diā dēkhā » *feel with the hand*, etc.

(18) দ্বারা « dwārā »: *ts.*, instrumental of « dvār » *door*, = *through the instrumentality of*. Forms the instrumental, with the genitive (and also with the oblique base in « -ā » in the case of pronouns). This is in its origin a learned form, but it has become sufficiently popular to be used in familiar conversation in NB.

(19) নিমিত্তে « nimittē » (locative), নিমিত্ত « nimittā » (stem) = *mark, target, sign > objective*: a *ts.* word, forming the dative with the genitive of the noun.

(20) নীচে « nīcē » *below*: used with the genitive to express the locative.

(21) পর « pārā » from « upari » of Skt. = *above, upon*. The full form উপর « upārā » also occurs, as also the Bengali locatives পরে « pārē », উপরে « upārē », as if from a base « upara ». Occasionally also strengthened by তে « -tē », as পরেতে « pārē-tē », উপরেতে « upārē-tē ». Used with the genitive to form the locative. E.g., ŚKK., p. 377, তনের উপর

« tānērā (*sts.* < stana) upārā » ; pp. 388, 389, গাছের উপর « gāchērā upārā » *on the tree*. But cf. ŚKK., p. 80, খোম্পাত উপর « khōmpā-tā upārā » *on the coiffure*, where « upārā » is used along with the locative in « -tā ».

(22) পাখে « pākhē » *by the side of*, locative of « pākhṣ » (pakṣa) : found in North Bengal : used like পাশে « pāśē » below (see *supra*, p. 121.)

(23) পাছে. পিছে (পীছে) « pāchē, pichē (pīchē) » *after*. Used with the genitive (as in the corresponding Sanskrit expression). OIA. « paścā(t) » > MIA. « pacchā, pacchā » > NIA. « pācha », locative « pāchē ». The form « pichē, pichē » has an anomalous « -i- », which is found also in the Hindi « pīchē ». Beames explains the « -i- » as follows : « \*paścē » > \*pah(a)cē », on the analogy of « niścaya » > nihacē » : « \*pah(a)cē » > \*pahicē » > pīcē », then « pīchē » with aspiration through influence of « pīāclē » (Comp. Grammar, II, p. 297). But there is no need to postulate a *ts.* stage for this *tbh.* word : it is more likely that there was the influence of a word like « piccha » *feathers of the tail*, or « nīca » *below down* (also a post-position), or of « pṛṣṭha » > পিঠ « piṭhṣ » *back* (cf. পিছমোড়া « pichṣ-mōṛā » beside পিঠ-মোড়া « piṭhṣ-mōṛā » *with arms pinioned behind the back*), in altering « -ā- » to « -i- ». The « -i- » form might well be a borrowing from a Western dialect, and not native Bengali : and in the derived adjective and denominative verb in Bengali at least, the « -i- » is resultant, due to Umlaut and Vowel Harmony : পাছ > পাহু. পাহুয়া « pāchā » > pāchu, pāchuā », adjective, > পেছো, পেছু « pēchō, pēchu » > পিছু « pichu » ; verb পাছুয়ান « pāchuanā » > পেছোনো, পেছুনো, পিছুনো pēchōnō, pēchunō, pichunō » *to fall back*.

(24) পানে « pānē » *at, towards, in the direction of* : e.g., মুখ পানে « mukh(ā)-pānē » *at the face, towards the face*, আমা(র) পানে « āmā(ṛ)-pānē » *at me, towards me*, ঘর or ঘরের পানে « ghārṣ (ghārērṣ) -pānē » *in the direction of the house*. This post-position occurs in Assamese as পানে « pānē ». The origin of it is obscure, but phonetically it can be from either OIA. « prajñā » *knowledge* (cf. p. 305, *supra*), or « panna » (√pad + na) *reached, arrived at*.

(25) পাশে « pāśē » : locative of পাশ « pāśṣ » *side* (pārśva). Forms the locative of proximity with the genitive : ŚKK., p. 7, এহার পাশে « ēhārā pāśē » *by his side*, রাধার পাশে, কান্হের পাশে « Rādhārā pāśē, Kānhērā pāśē »

etc. We have also (in poetry especially) পাশ < pāśā >, which is the old locative in < -i >, = < \*pāśi < pāśvē > (see p. 312).

(26) বই < bāi > *without, apart form, in addition to*: apparently from an OIA. < vyatīta >. Used with the base. In MB., this post-position is written বহি, বহী < bāhi, bāhī >, as if from বহ < √bāh > *carry, bear, be carried away* (indeclinable conjunctive forms of which are বহি < bāhi > and বহিঞা < bāhiyā >). The < -h- > however is euphonic (see *supra*, p. 341), and the OIA. passive participle < vyatīta > is the source: if it were বহি, বহিঞা < bāhi, bāhiyā >, the Standard Colloquial form would have been ব'য়ে < bōyē >, which is not the case. This post-position occurred in eMB.: cf. ŚKK., pp. 192, 193, হাটে দান দেহ এ বাটে বহী < hātē dāna dehā ē bātē bāhī > *pay the tax in the market, apart from (the tax) on the road*, ভিন কি দিবৌর এ বাট বহী < bhinā ki dibō-rā ē bāṭa bāhī > *what else shall I give, in addition to (that on) the road*.

(27) বাহির < bāhirā >, modern locative বাহিরে < bāhirē >, Standard Coll. বার, বের < bārā, bēār >, বাইরে < bāirē > = *outside* (MIA. \*bāhiri, \*bāhirē < bāhira: cf. OIA. bahiḥ, bāh-ya). Employed with the genitive.

(28) বিনা < binā >, by Vowel Harmony বিনে < binē >, also বিনি < bini >: from the OIA. < vinā > *without*. This word is found both as preposition (a rare thing in NIA.) and as post-position. Thus বিনা অনুমতি or অনুমতিতে < binā ānumāti, ānumāti-tē > or বিনা হুকুম < binā hukum(ē) >, beside অনুমতি or হুকুম বিনা < ānumāti, hukum binā > *without permission*; বিনা হাতা, হাতা বিনা < binā hātā, hātā binā > *without handle*; etc. বিনি < bini > is a rare form, now occurring only prepositionally in a few expressions like বিনি-সুতার হার < bini-sutārā hārā > *a necklet without a cord*, বিনি দুঃখে < bini duḥkhē > *without sorrow*. It is found both pre- and post-positionally in the ŚKK., e.g., p. 212, বিনি ষতনে < bini jātanē > *without any trouble*, beside p. 215, কাছ বিনী আভাগিনী গোপসুভতি < Kāḥā binī ābhāginī gōpā-jubātī > *without Kṛṣṇa, the milkmaid girls are unhappy*. বিনি < bini > may be a locative form, from a nominalised use < \*bina > of the Skt. particle.

(29) বিহনে < bihānē >, OB. < bihāni, bihunē > (Early Oriyā = bihunā) *without, in the absence of*. It seems to be the Skt. < vihina > in the locative, with influence of < √bhū > -hu-. Caryā 13, < niṇda-bihunē suinā jāisō >

*just as a dream* (suina = svapna) *without sleep*; 23, « jivantē-bhēlā-bihaṇi maēla » *dead without even having been a living one*; 35, « cia-bihunnē pāna punna » *without mind, no sin, no merit*. In MB. and NB., this post-position is used with either the stem or the genitive: cf. ŚKK., p. 172, চুন বিহনে বেহু তাষুল তিতা « cunā bihānē jēnhā tāmbulā titā » *just as the betel leaf is bitter without lime*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 9, তোমার বিহনে বাছা ছাড়িব জীবন « tōmār(ā) bihānē bāchā chāribā jībān(ā) » *in thy absence, my son, I shall give up life*; etc.

(30) ভিত (ভীত), modern locative ভিতে (ভীতে) « bhītā (bhītā), bhītē (bhītē) » *in the wall, bank, side*: from « bhitti ». Used with the genitive, to indicate direction: e.g., ŚKK., p. 388, যমুনার ভীতে « Jāmunārā bhītē » *towards the Jumna*. Rare in the NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā ».

(31) ভিতর, ভিতরে « bhītārā, bhītārē » *within*, locatives (the first form « \*bhitari < \*abhyantarē »): used with the genitive.

(32) মাঝে « mājhē » *in the middle*, locative form (< madhya). Compounded with the stem, or used with the genitive: NB. বনমাঝে কি মনমাঝে « bānā-mājhē ki mānā-mājhē » *in the woods, or within the heart*; MB., ŚKK., বৃন্দাবন মাঝে « Bṛndābānā-mājhē » *within Brindāban*, মথুরা পুরের মাঝে « Māthurā-purērā mājhē » *within the city of Mathurā*, etc. This post-position is a characteristic one of Bengali, and is found from the OB. stage: e.g., Caryā 2, « kōri-mājhē (= mājhē) ēku-hiahi » *in one heart, in the midst of (= among) 10 millions* (see ante, p. 746); 14, « Gaṅgā-Jaunā-mājhērē bahaī nāi » *the boat floats in the Ganges and the Jumna*; 30, « uittā gaṅga-mājhē adabhūā » *risen in the sky, wonderful*; etc.

The locative in मि « -mi » in Haijong, from sts. « \*mahī, ma(d)dhī » = « madhyē », has been noted before (p. 751). Haijong has also the forms मिनि « -mini » and नि « -ni » which are difficult to explain: मिनि « mini » may be from « \*mahī » with « hī » changed to « -ni », and « ni » would in that case appear to be a contracted form of « mini ». Or it may be the affix « -hi » as added to the noun—घरनि « ghārā-ni » < \*gharanhi < « gharahī ». Or is it the locative of a help-word « karna » *edge, side* (« -kaṇṇahi > \*(k)annaī > -ni »?), which is found for the genitive and accusative in W. Hindi, Panjābī, Rājasthānī, etc. ?

(33) লাগিয়া > লগে < lāgiyā > lēgē >, poetical লাগি < lāgi > = *having come in touch with*: contracted dialectally to লাগে, লগে, লয়ে, লাগ, লই, লে < lāgē, lāgē, lāyē, lāy, lāi, lē >. Used with the base, or the genitive, to indicate the dative of interest, 'for the sake of, with the object that.' This post-positional form has become rather rare in the NB. < sādhu-bhāṣā > and in the Standard Colloquial, but it is exceedingly common MB. and in the archaic poetical language: e.g., সুখের লাগিয়া এ ঘর বাঁধিলু < sukhērā-lāgiyā ē gharā bādhinu > *for the sake of happiness this house I built* (Caṇḍīdāsa); রূপ লাগি আঁধি কুরে < rūpā-lāgi ākhi jhurē > *the eyes shed tears for (a sight of) the beauty* (c. 1590: VSP., p. 1324); এইক্ষণে তোমালাগি ছাড়িব পরাণ < ēi kṣaṇē tōmā-lāgi chāribā pārāṇā > *even at this moment for your sake I shall give up my life* (Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 9); etc., etc.

(34) সঙ্গে < sāṅgē >: instrumental or locative-oblique of the *ts*. < sāṅga > *company*: used in MB. and NB. with the genitive, but in OB. with the stem, to mean 'along with': e.g., Caryā 32, < dujjana-sāṅgē > *with a bad man*; ŚKK., p. 169, বড়ায়ির সঙ্গে < bāṛāyirā sāṅgē > *with the old dame*; etc.

(35) সনে < sānē > *with*, instrumental of < samam, sama- >. In OB. the base < sama > (pronounced undoubtedly < saṁā >) is used with the instrumental or oblique: e.g., Caryā 10, < ā lō Ḍombī, tōē-sama karibe ma sāṅga > *O Ḍombī, with thee shall I have companionship*; Caryā 33, < ṣiālā ṣihē-sama jujhai > *the jackal fights with the lion*. The instrumental or locative < \*sama-hi=sāṁē > sānē, sāyē > seems to have been in use in OB., and even in Māgadhi Apabhraṁśa, as the Maithili equivalent < sañē, sayē > would show. By the end of the 14th century, it became সনে < sānē >: e.g., ŚKK., p. 19, দেবসনে < dēbā-sānē > *with a god*; p. 382, দসনের সনে < dāsānērā sānē > *with the teeth*. Dialectally in North Bengali, it occurs as সানে < sānē >. The earlier form সমে < sāmē > is also found in the ŚKK. (over a dozen times).

The W. Hindi < sō > and probably also < sē > *with, by* are from < sama >.

(36) সাথ, সাথে < sāthā, sāthē > *with*, from OIA. < sārtha > *having interest in*. Employed with the genitive, to denote association. This word is more commonly used in East Bengali, West Bengali (especially



the Standard Coll.) preferring সঙ্গে < sāṅgē >. Not found in the ŚKK., which is in Early West Bengali.

(37) শুধু, শুধা, শুধ(ী) < suddhā, suddhā. (suddhā, -ā) > is used after the noun or pronoun put in the dative in কে < kē > or দের < -dēr̥ > to indicate the dative of inclusion: e.g., তাকে শুধ ব'লতে হবে < tākē suddhā bōltē hābē > one must tell him also, ছেলেদের(কে) শুধ নিয়ে < chēlēdēr̥ (-kē) suddhā niyē > taking also the boys, etc. It is compounded with nouns and pronouns as an inclusive affix: see *supra*, p. 706.

(38) হইতে (হৈতে) < hāitē > > হ'তে < hōtē > being. In MB., this is found also as হন্তে < hāntē >, beside হোন্তে < hōntē >, হইতে < hāitē >, হত্যে < hātyē = hāitē >, হোইতে < hōitē >, হর্তে < hārtē >, হনে < hanē >. With the base, it indicates the ablative. It is the present participle of √হ or অহ < √hā, āh > to be = OIA. < √as >: < \*as-ant- > \*ahanta- > \*ahenta- > \*ahita- > hāita- >, locative or oblique < \*ahanatahi > > \*ahitē > > হইতে < hāitē >, NB. হ'তে < hōtē >. There are phonological reasons for affiliating হইতে < hāitē > to < √as > \*ahitē > and not to < √hō, hū > \*hōitē >: (see *infra*, under Verb: 'Substantive and Defective Verbs.'). The MB. dialectal form হনে < hānē > shows change of < -nt- > -t- > to < -n- > on the analogy of < karanti > করেন kārēṅ > does, do (honorific): and possibly there is some influence of সনে < sānē > (No. 35, above). Equivalentents of হইতে < hāitē > are apparently the Magahi < -satī > and Bhōjpuriyā < -santē > = *from, by* (Hoernle, *Gauḍian Grammar*, pp. 228, 328), where the sibilant has been preserved.

The use of < -santa- > as a genitival post-position is very old, and has been found, at least in MIA. of the South-west, as early as the Transitional MIA. period (see *supra*, p. 753). At the present day, this employ of < -sant-, -hant- > obtains in the Western languages, Sindhi and Rājasthāni (< -sand- > in Sindhi, and < -handō, -handī > in Western Rājasthāni), and in the Dardic speech of Kashmir (< -hond<sup>u</sup> >, beside < -sond<sup>u</sup> < -s handu > with < -s > from the genitive base to which it is affixed: cf. Grierson in 'Lallā-vākyāni,' London, 1920, p. 139). It has been also suggested that the Panjābi genitive post-position < -dā, -dī > has developed out of the same present participle < -handa > (Beames, II, p. 291), but that is exceedingly problematic, and is not at all attested, and it seems that here we have another

post-positional form, in all probability a derivative from OIA.  $\langle \sqrt{dā} \rangle$  to give (see *supra*, p. 164). This genitival use is not met with in the Eastern languages. Early Assamese, like Bengali, uses the locative oblique হন্তে  $\langle hāntē \rangle$ , beside the base form হন্ত  $\langle hāntā \rangle$  (not found in Bengali), as an ablative affix, either with the noun base, or with the locative in ত  $\langle -tā \rangle$  e.g., দুই-হন্তে  $\langle dui-hāntē \rangle$  from two, মন-হন্তে  $\langle mānā-hāntē \rangle$  from the mind, নগরী-হন্তে  $\langle nāgārī-hāntē \rangle$  from the city, beside মোত-হন্তে  $\langle mō-tā-hāntē \rangle$  from me, ললাটত-হন্তে  $\langle lālāṭā-tā-hāntē \rangle$  from the forehead, etc. In later Assamese, however, হন্তে, হন্ত  $\langle hāntē, hāntā \rangle$  no longer feature for the ablative. But we have a form ইত  $\langle hātā \rangle$ , certainly from this  $\langle hāntā \rangle$ , as a plural affix for rational nouns, to indicate only members of a trade, caste or group (Hēma-candra Baruā, 'Asamiyā Vyākaraṇa,' p. 18): e.g., ছাত্রইত  $\langle chātrāḥ-hātā \rangle$  students, কঁহার-ইত  $\langle kāhārāḥ-hātā \rangle$  bell-metal workers, ডোমইত  $\langle ḍōmāḥ-hātā \rangle$  people of the *Ḍōm* caste, etc. (see *supra*, p. 739). The use of ইত  $\langle hātā \rangle$  for the plural is possibly based on an earlier use of হন্ত  $\langle hāntā \rangle$  as a genitive post-position (as in Sindhi, Rājasthānī, and Kāśmīrī) in addition to an ablative one, in the Eastern languages: which, in that case, would parallel the development of the Bengali রা, এরা  $\langle -rā, -ērā \rangle$  as a plural affix from the genitive র, এরা  $\langle -rā, -ērā \rangle$ .

In the form হইতে  $\langle hāitē \rangle$  there also has been the influence of the present participle of  $\sqrt{hō}$   $\langle \sqrt{hō} \rangle$  ( $\langle bhū \rangle$ ), as both these substantive roots,  $\langle as \rangle$  and  $\langle bhū \rangle$ , have merged into one form in Bengali. The present participle of  $\langle \sqrt{bhū} \rangle = \langle bhavant- \rangle$  honta, is found to be employed as an ablative elsewhere in IA.—e.g., in Western Rājasthānī and Gujarātī as  $\langle hāitau, tāū, tu, thāū, thī \rangle$  (cf. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.,' § 72), and in Khas-kurā, where it occurs as  $\langle bhandā \rangle$ . In Western Apabhraṅśa  $\langle *bhavantaū, hontaū \rangle$  ( $\langle \sqrt{bhū} \rangle$ ) were undoubtedly in use as ablative-forming post-positions, like  $\langle ahanta-, asanta- \rangle$  ( $\langle \sqrt{as} \rangle$ ) in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa.

These post-positional present participles of Late MIA. are certainly distinct from the Second MIA. ablative affixes  $\langle -hiṃ-tō, -sum-tō \rangle$ , which look like compounds formed of the OIA. inflexions ( $\langle -hiṃ \rangle =$  instrumental plural, and locative singular; or  $\langle -sum \rangle =$  locative plural; plus  $\langle -tō \rangle < OIA.$

-taḥ, -āt + -taḥ > ablative affixes), although the suffixes < -hīmtō, -sumtō > and the Apabhraṅśa present participles < hontaü, \*santaü > have been sought to be connected with each other (cf. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, § 376).

(39) হইলে, হ'লে < hāilē > hōlē > *on having been*, conditional conjunctive of the substantive verb, is used with the base or the dative in < -kē > to mean 'in that case,' 'on such-and-such or so-and-so remaining.' The negative form নহিলে, নইলে, ন'লে < nāhilē, nāilē, nōlē > is used also with the base or the dative in < -kē > as a post-position meaning *without*.

A number of *tss.* are also used as post-positions: *e.g.*, < anusāra, anukrama, anuyāyī [onuṅṅai], bhinna, viṣaya, vyatīta, vyatireka > etc., which are mostly put in the locative or oblique and used with the genitive or the mere base.

The Perso-Arabic form সেওয়ার, সওয়ার, সহায়, সওয়ার, সহা < sēwāy, sāwāy, sāhāy, sāwā, sāhā > *besides, other than, over and above*, is used in Bengali with the base or the genitive, generally with the demonstrative pronouns, rather rarely with nouns. It has been borrowed from the Hindōstānī, where it is both a preposition and a post-position (Hind. sawā, siwā, siwā-e, sawā-e, < Persian < Arabic siwā [swy] = *extra, additional*). The word বেগর < bēgār > *without* (Perso-Arabic ba-gair) is sometimes found, either as a preposition or as a post-position, exactly like বিনা < binā > (p. 772)

#### [E] ENCLITIC DEFINITIVES OR NUMERATIVES.

510. Bengali like most NIA. languages possesses some post-positional affixes or words which are added to nouns or numerals to define the nature of the object or article referred to. Pronouns other than those of the first and second persons also take these post-positions, which are attached to the words and practically become a part of them, the case-affixes coming after them. These post-positional words, full or attenuated, are commonly described as *articles*. When a noun (or pronoun) is in the singular, the article or definitive comes after it; when in the plural (and pronouns are not used in the plural here), it must be qualified by a numeral, with which the post-positional is combined: where the number is vague or unknown, the definitive is not used. Where the numeral-cum-enclitic

precedes the noun, it becomes an attributive adjective, and does not take the case affixes, which are added to the noun : but where numeral-cum-enclitic follows the noun, it is loosely compounded with the latter, and the affixes are attached at the end of the entire group. Thus, মানুষ < mānuṣṣ > *man* : একজন মানুষ < êkṣ-jānṣ mānuṣṣ > *one-person man = a man* ; একটা or একটা মানুষ < êkṣ-tā, êkṣ-tī mānuṣṣ > *a or one man* ; একজন মানুষের < êkṣ-jānṣ mānuṣṣērṣ > *of a man*, একজন মানুষকে < êkṣ-jānṣ mānuṣṣ-kē > *to a man* ; but মানুষটা, মানুষটি < mānuṣṣ-tā, mānuṣṣ-tī > *the man*, মানুষটার, মানুষটির < mānuṣṣ-tā-rṣ, mānuṣṣ-tī-rṣ > *of the man*, মানুষটাকে, মানুষটিকে < mānuṣṣ-tā-kē, mānuṣṣ-tī-kē > *to the man* ; দুটা, দুটি or দুজন মানুষ < du-tā, du-tī, du-jānṣ mānuṣṣ > *two men*, genitive দুটা, দুটি or দুজন মানুষের < du-tā, du-tī, du-jānṣ mānuṣṣērṣ >, but মানুষ দুজনের < mānuṣṣ-du-janērṣ > *of the two men*, মানুষ-দুটিকে, < mānuṣṣ-du-tī-kē > *to the two men* ; etc.,

The definitives are used with nouns in the qualifying genitive, e.g., নীচের টার < nichērṣ-tā-rṣ > *of the one below*, উপরের খানা থেকে < upārērṣ-khānā-thēkē > *from the piece at the top*, পাশের জনকে < pāśērṣ-jānṣ-kē > *to the one beside*, etc. When the definitive is placed *before* the numeral, which qualifies the noun, instead of *after* it, the sense becomes, on the contrary, vague and indefinite as to the number : e.g., জনদুই মানুষ < jānṣ-dui mānuṣṣ >, or মানুষ জনদুই < mānuṣṣ-jānṣ-dui > *about or some two men*, gen. জনদুই মানুষের or মানুষ জনদুইয়ের < mānuṣṣ-jānṣ-duiērṣ, jānṣ-dui mānuṣṣērṣ >. This usage is certainly old in the language : it is found in the Early Maithili of the 'Varṇa-ratnākara' (*supra*, pp. 102-103). The enclitics টা (টো, টে), টী < -tā (-tō, -tē), -tī > are not used in this way to precede the numeral, as it is not an entire word any longer. To emphasise the vagueness, the indefinite forms of the numerals (with এক < -êk >) are also used : e.g., জন দুই or জনদুইয়েক < jānṣ-dui, -dui-ÿ-êk >, খান-দশ or দশেক < khānṣ-dāśṣ, -dāś-êkṣ >.

The employment of these enclitic words or fragments of words lacks the range and variety of the numerative or qualifying words of many other languages, e.g., Chinese (cf. R. K. Douglas, 'Chinese Manual,' London, 1889, pp. 64-66), and Japanese (e.g., H. J. Weintz, 'Japanese Grammar Self-Taught,' London, 1904, pp. 32-34), although there is some resemblance in the general principle.

## Common Numeratives of Bengali, and their Origin:

(1) খান, খানা < khānā, khānā >, diminutive খানী, খানি < khānī, khānī > (originally feminine : see pp. 672-673) = a piece (< khaṇḍa > : see p. 365). In NB., it is used by preference to specialise objects of rectangular or flat form, or objects which have a frame-work. But in the ŚKK., it is used in an expression like নাতিনী খানী < nātinī-khānī > the (little) grand-daughter (p. 11 : cf. also note at p. 433 of the ŚKK., where is quoted from Early Assamese কন্যাখানি < kanyā-khānī > the little daughter). This numerative was thus established in Bengali by the eMB. period at least. Cf. also বেড়িল কুড়িয়া (= কুড়িয়া > কুঁড়ে) খান < bēṛhilā kuṛ(h)iā-khānī > surrounded the cottage (Kṛttivāsa, ‘Uttara-kaṇḍa,’ p. 58), সাতারিয়া আনে ভুগু অর্জুনের শরীর-খান < sātāriyā ānē Bhṛgu Arjunērṣ śārīrṣ-khānṣ > B. swims and brings the body of A. (ibid, p. 65), দুইখান হাত < dui-khānṣ hātṣ > the two hands (ibid, p. 92); etc.

(2) গাছ, গাছা < gāchṣ, gāchā >, diminutive গাছী, গাছি < gāchī, gāchi > = a long piece, a ‘stick,’ a ‘tree’ (MIA. < gaccha > : see p. 472) : used with reference to thin and long articles. This is not found in eMB., and seems to have been established in its numerative function during the lMB. period.

(3) গোটা < gōṭā >, diminutive গুটী, গুটি < guṭī, guṭi > = one piece, one whole, one round object. It occurs also as গোট < gōṭṣ >, and is found in Hindōstānī as an independent word meaning a pebble or stone, a round object, a piece, a man (as in a game). The word is of uncertain origin, but doubtless the Skt. < guṭikā >, Bengali গুটী < guṭī > a small globe or ball, a pill, a pearl, a pustule, the cocoon of the silk-worm is the same word. The source of it may be the Skt. root < ḡṛ > to sprinkle, moisten, which figures in the ‘Dhātu-pāṭha’: a form like < \*ḡṛ-ta > to mean a drop could well have given < \*ḡurta >, whence < \*ḡuṭṭa, \*ḡōṭṭa >, whence the NIA. forms, as well as the Skt. < guṭikā >. The Skt. word has been also sought to be connected with < gōla > round and < guḍa > molasses. The word গোটা < gōṭā > was derived from < gōṣṭha-ka > by Hoernle (Gauḍian Grammar, p. 273), but that should give an aspirate in NIA., e.g., < \*ḡōṭhā >, whereas all the actual NIA. forms—Western and Eastern Hindī, Bihārī, Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese,

have «-ṭ-» and not «-ṭh-». The form «gōṭā» figures as a post-positional numerative in Bihārī; e.g., in Maithilī «duhū-gōṭā» *the two pieces*; also in Oriyā, in Bengali, and in Assamese; and consequently it is likely that the numerative employ of this word goes back to Māg. Ap. We have it in Early Maithilī, and it is extremely common in Early Bengali: e.g., ŚKK. বাণী গুটি «bāṅī-guṭi» *the flute*, several times, and Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' বাণ গোটা «bāṅḡ-gōṭā» *the arrow* (p. 28). In NB. গোটা «gōṭā» is quite common as a noun meaning *whole*; its numerative use, however, has become considerably curtailed.

(4) জন «jānḡ» *person*, which can be either *both* or *ts.*, is used to indicate men and women. The use of this word is found in eMB., and in all likelihood it goes earlier: e.g., Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 2, ভাই দুইজনে «bhāi dui-jānē» *the two brothers*, lit. *brother(s) two-persons*; 'Uttara-kāṇḍa,' p. 66, মাতাপিতা দুইজনে «mātā-pitā dui-jānē» *the two parents* (or *mother and father both*); etc.

(5) টা «-ṭā» (by Vowel Harmony টো «-ṭō» and টে «-ṭē»: p. 401), diminutive টি, টি «-ṭi, -ṭi»: used as the post-positional 'Definite Article,' meaning *an object, a whole*. For derivation and use, see *supra*, p. 686. The dialectal forms «-ḍā, -ḍi» have been noted before. In the Haijong (Maimansing) dialect, apparently it is this «-ṭā > -ḍa > -rā» that figures in forms like রাজারা «rājā-rā» *the king*, মাগুরা «māgu-rā» *the wife*, কথারা «kāthā-rā» *the word*, etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 216 ff).

টা, টি «-ṭā, -ṭi» are the most important definitives of Bengali. The employ of these is already well-established in the Early MB. period: e.g., ŚKK., p. 75 সোনার কটুআ হুটি মানিকে পুরায়ী «sōnārā kāṭuā du-ṭi māṅikē purāyī» *causing the two (round) boxes of gold to be filled with gems*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 28, চকুটা «cakṣu-ṭā» *the eye*; *ibid.*, p. 1, দুইটা ব্রাহ্মণ «dui-ṭi Brāhmanḡ» «(the) two Brāhmins, দুটা হাত «duṭi hātḡ» *the two hands* etc., etc.

The «-ṭā» affix is found as টু «-ṭu» after the numeral এক «ēkḡ» *one* (=ṭ-+u<-ū: p. 677); and when used post-positionally after a noun, «-ṭu» is extended to টুক «-ṭu-kḡ», and further strengthened to টুকু «-ṭu-k-u»: «-ṭu, -ṭukḡ, -ṭuku» are all used to denote 'a small quantity

of any thing,’ generally of fluids and of substances which are already in small fragments: e.g., একটু জল < ekṭu jalṭ > a little water, but জনটুকু, টুকু < jalṭ-ṭukṭ, jalṭ-ṭuku > the little water; একটু নুন < ekṭu nunṭ > a little salt, a pinch of salt, নুনটুকু < nunṭ-ṭuk(u) > that pinch of salt. The < -k- > in < -ṭukṭ, -ṭuku > looks like being the nominal or pleonastic affix (see ante, pp. 679 ff), but it may be from < ekṭ > one, as in the dialectal word টুক, টুয়েক < ṭukṭ, ṭuyēkṭ > a little (e.g., টুক, টুয়েক বাদে < ṭukṭ or ṭuyēkṭ bādē > a little later, as in West Rāḍha Bengali: = < -ṭu > diminutive + < ekṭ >).

(6) থান < thānṭ > flat piece, round or rectangular piece (< sthāna): e.g., কাপড় দুখান < kāpṛḍ du-thānṭ > the two pieces of stuff, etc. Rather restricted in employ.

A few other words are similarly used as definitives. E.g., the Persian words তা < tā > sheet (< tah, tāh > fold, plait: দুতা কাগজ < du-tā kāgḗjḍ > two sheets of paper), and কেতা < kētā > piece (Ar. < qitā° > cutting: নেটি দু-কেতা < nōṭḍ du-kētā > two bank-notes). But they partake rather of the nature of English words like head (‘ five head of cattle ’), sail (‘ ten sail of ships ’) than of enclitic definitives like the above.

## CHAPTER III

### THE NUMERALS

511. The numerals present one of the difficult phonetic problems of NIA. Their forms show a remarkable uniformity all over the NIA. area, a uniformity which is not in keeping with the several phonetic histories of the various NIA. speeches. The names for the cardinals in the different NIA. languages, instead of going through their proper MIA. forms back to OIA. (i.e., with each group showing independent and distinct forms with characteristic dialectal phonetic history, in general agreement with the phonology of the mass of words in the language), appear rather to be based on some standardised MIA. forms. These standardised forms originally belonged to some particular dialect of MIA., but they were early adopted in a standard dialect, a sort of Hindōstānī of ancient times (when they did not originally belong to it), whence they were imposed upon the vernacular speeches in the different tracts of the country; and the proper native forms in these latter vernaculars were generally superseded, although in some cases they have maintained themselves (*e.g.*, Gujarātī « bē » Sindhī « b'ē » Marāthī « dōn » Bengali <sup>দুই</sup> « dui » *two*, Panjābī « wih » *twenty*). From the very close resemblance between the common NIA. cardinals and those of Pali, the latter may be taken to represent the basis or source of the former. Pali is based on the speech of the Midland, with influences from the East as well as the North-West and the South-West: one Pali form for *twelve* is « bārasa », with « b- » for OIA. « dv- », which does not seem to be a proper Midland treatment of this group of consonants: the native Midland form was certainly « d(u)vādasā », also found in Pali, but we do not know when « bārasa » or an earlier « \*bāḍasa < dvādaśa » from an outside dialect imposed itself in Pali, side by side with the native form in « d(u)vā- ». (Cf. p. 58, *supra*.) The form « bārasa », however, became established in the standard form of the Midland speech, and thence passed on to the other dialects, Ardha-māgadhī and Māgadhī included; although these latter continued to use their



proper forms « duvāśa, \*duvāśa » side by side with « bāśa », at least as a literary survival down to Second MIA. times. Even though the Pali forms give a sufficiently satisfactory ground work for those of NIA., there are certain irregularities in the development of the latter, which cannot be properly explained. Thus, intervocalic « -s- » became « -h- » in all the forms except those of the 9th decade in Western Panjābī and Sindhi: *e.g.*, W. Panjābī « yārā(h), bārā(h) » = 11, 12; « wīh, ikkī(h), bāī(h) » = 20, 21, 22; « trīh, battīh » = 30, 32; « cālī(h), cutālī(h) » = 40, 44; « pañjāh, aṭhwañjā(h) » = 50, 58; « bāhṭh, chēāhṭh » = 62, 66; « ihattar, pañjhattar » = 71, 75; but « assī, ikāsī » = 80, 81, where the sibilant is retained. In the other NIA. languages, in Marāṭhī, Gujarātī, W. Hindī, E. Hindī, Bibārī and Bengali for instance, we find « -h- » for « -s- » regularly only in the 2nd and 8th decades, but irregularly in other cases (*e.g.*, Hindī « bārah » = 12, « bāhāttar » = 72 but « pacās » = 50, « aṭhwan » = 58); while the « -s- » remains in the third, fourth, fifth and ninth decades (*e.g.*, Hindī « bāīs » = 22, « artīs » = 38, « byāllīs » = 42, « pacāsī » = 85): and Oriyā and Assamese preserve the « -s- » in the eighth decade as well (the « s » in Assamese has become [x]). The Pali forms cannot explain all these anomalies among the NIA. speeches, because Pali represents an earlier state of things in MIA. when « -s- » remained a sibilant. The later Prakrits show a mix-up of « -s- » and « -h- » forms which it is now impossible to refer to local dialects of the Second MIA. stage. Forms like those that we find in Pali would seem to have been adopted in most MIA. dialects by the Second MIA. stage: then after the « -s- » > « -h- » change took place in one area (probably in N.-W. India: see *supra*, p. 549), that phonetic development also partially insinuated itself into the forms of the standard speech (some form of Śaurasēnī, in all likelihood), and thence also to the other dialects, but not uniformly.

The origin of the NIA. words for the numerals has been discussed by Bloch (cf. 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 214-223). The question is studied here from the point of view of Bengali.

512. *One* = ॐ « ēkṣ » [æ:k]: from eMB. [s:kṣ], OB. [e:kṣ] < MIA « ṣkka », a MIA. *ts.* or *sts.* form, occurring side by side with the *bbh*

« ēga, ēa » which occur in Prakrit but which are not so common (Jaina Ardha-māgadhī prefers « ēga », however). The Assamese এ « ē » = *one*, as in এজন « ē-zānḥ » *one person*, এটা « ē-tā » *one*, এহেজাৰ « ē-hēzārḥ » *one thousand* (= Bengali একজন, একটী, একহাজাৰ « ēkḥ-jānḥ, ēkḥ-tā, ēkḥ-hājārḥ »), shows that the *tbh.* « ēa » was as much a living form in Second and Third MIA. as the *sts.* « ēkka ». A common and exceedingly important word, for the numeral *one*, it could not remain as the colourless « ēa », and hence the *ts.* form could easily come in to meet the necessity of a distinctive vocable.

In composition, « ēkḥ » remains unmodified (e.g., একুশ ekuṣḥ < ēkuiṣḥ, ēkaiṣḥ = 21 ; একত্রিশ, ত্রিশ ekḥ-t(i)riṣḥ, ēkāttriṣḥ = 31 ; একচাল্লিশ ekḥ-cāllīṣḥ = 41 ; একান্ন ēkānṇā = 51 ; একষষ্টি ekḥ-ṣaṭṭi = 61 ; একাত্তর ekāttāṣḥ = 71 ; একান(ব)ই ekānāi, ēkānābbāi = 91 ), except in এগাঁর « ēgārā » = 11. Here the voicing difficult is to account for. It seems to be NIA., from a Late MIA. « \*ēkārāha », a standard form, < earlier « ēkkārāha » which supplanted the *tbh.* « ēārāha ». The « -k- < MIA. -kk- » is preserved in Marāṭhī « akrā » ; and Panjābī « yārā » represents the normal MIA. *tbh.* « ēārāha- ». The Ardha-māgadhī « ēga » would only be confined to literature, and cannot be regarded as being responsible for the NIA. « ēgārā, igārah » etc. The 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' form « ēggārāha » seems only to be a Prakritisation of the NIA. word. In forms like « ēk-uṣḥ, ēkḥ-t(i)riṣḥ » etc., an analysis into « ēkḥ + biṣḥ (viṣḥ), ekḥ + t(i)riṣḥ » was easy, and this analysis seems to have helped to bring in or retain the « -k- » ; but there was not much scope for this analysis when « -daṣa » became « -raha » in the MIA. « ēkkārāha, \*ēkārāha, ēārāha » in the dialects, which mostly now have « -g- » or zero for the original « -k- ». In Gujarātī « ṅgaṅḥis » = 91, « ṅgaṅṭis » = 29, « ṅgaṅcāḥis » = 39, « aṅṅō-ēṣī, ṅgaṅyāṣī » = 79, however, it is not a case of voicing : « ṅgaṅ- » is not from OIA. « ēkōna- », but is rather from a Skt. « \*apagaṅa (-viṣati) », etc. (Pischel, § 444).

In Chittagong Bengali, there is the voicing of « -k- » which characterises this dialect : « ēgḥ < ēkḥ » ; also « ēkuā, ēkā > ēguā, ēgā, eggā, oggā » ; (this « eguā, eggā » gives in Chittagong Bengali the numerative enclitic « -ggā » or « -gōā » : e.g., « du-ggā » = *two pieces*, « tsāir-gōā » = *four pieces*,

etc., which corresponds to « dui-gō, cār-gō » etc., of the Bihārī dialects); « ēgāisā, ēgōisā = ēkuśā, ēkāisā »; etc.

In other compound forms in Bengali, « -k- » of « ēkā » is preserved: e.g., একুইতি « ēkūiti » (= ēka-putrikā). The « -k- » is lengthened or doubled in Bengali for emphasis, as in the case of the other consonants: e.g., একেকালে, একেবারে « ekkē-kālē, ekkē-bāre » *all at once* or *all at the same time*, etc. (see above, p. 448).

513. *Two* = দুই « dui », from MIA. « duvē », properly the neuter form = « dvē » of OIA., which is already established in the eastern dialect of Aśōka for the masculine as well (e.g., Rock Edict I. Jaugada = « duvē majulā = dvāu mayūrāu »). দুই « dui » is a genuine Prācya and Māgadhi form as preserved in Bengali. It is found in the other Magadhan speeches as well. Other typical NIA. forms, differing from that of the Eastern tracts, are « dō » (W. Hindī and Panjābī), « dōn » (Marāṭhī), « bē » (Gujarātī), « b'ē » (Sindhī) and « dē-ka » (Sinhalese).

In composition with nouns, the equivalent was « dō- » in MIA. In the Caryās, « dō » also occurs (beside « dui ») as an independent or qualifying form: e.g., « dui gharē » (Caryā 2), « dui māra (= mārḡa: Caryā 26), and « dō bhāṭā » (= vartma: Caryā 15). We have also a definitive « duā » as in « phīṭaū duā » *let the two be split or destroyed*. In genuine Bengali compounds, the form « dō » becomes « du » when followed by a high vowel (see under 'Vowel Harmony,' *supra*, pp. 397-398): thus, দুমুখ « du-mukhō < dō-mukh-ā » *two-faced*, দুচুট « du-chuṭā » < দোচুট « dō-chuṭā » (see p. 472), দুপুর « dupurā » < দোপুর « dō-pāhārā » (dvi-prahara); but দোপাটি « dō-pāṭī » *a flower*, দোআঁশলা « dō-āśāḷā » *of mixed breed* (dvi + aśā + la-), দোভাষী « dō-bhāṣī » *interpreter*, etc. A common contraction of the adjectival দুই « dui » is দু' « du »: e.g., দু(ই)টা > দুটা « du(i)-ṭā > du-ṭō » *two pieces*, দু(ই)জন « du(i)-jānā » *two persons*. In such forms, দু « du » is regarded as forming compounds, and this fact influences the original « dō- » in many compounds to be changed to « du- »: e.g., দুহাতা > দুহাতা « du-hātā > du-hāṭṭā », beside দোহাতা « dō-hāṭṭā » *with both hands* (= *to one's best advantage*), দুধারী « du-dhārī » beside দোধারী « dō-dhārī » *two-edged*, etc.

In MB. there is the form दोह « dōhā » *two* (as in दोहै « dōhē » nominative and oblique, दोहार, दोहाकार « dōhā-rāḥ, dōhā-kārāḥ » genitive, दोहाके « dōhā-kē » dative) which represents an Apabrahṃśa genitive « \*donhā, dōṇṇam ». Variants of this form, with the nasal from the genitive plural of the noun, are दुहई « duihā » (as in the ŚKK.), and दुहान « duhānā » (as in the Early Assamese दुहानো « duhānō »).

In compound numerals, we find the forms बा « bā- » and व, वि, वे « bā-, bi-, bē- » representing the OIA. « dvā-, dvi- »: thus बाईश « bāiśāḥ » (dvā-viñśati), बत्तिश, बत्तिश « bātt(i)riśāḥ » (dvā-triñśat), बियाल्लिश, बेयाल्लिश, ब्याल्लिश « biyāllīśāḥ, bēyā-, byā- » (dvi-catvāriñśat), बिराशि « birāśi » (dvy-aśīti). The change « dv- > b- », as has been noted before (see *supra*, pp. 508, 782) is non-Māgadhī: native Māgadhī would have shown « \*dōā-, \*dvi- ».

Bengali दोকা « dōkā » *twain, with a second* is an analogical formation after একা « ēkā » *alone*.

In the OB. of the Caryās we have the word « bēni » to mean *two* (Caryās 1, 4, 5). The word in this sense is extremely common in Early Oṛiyā (bēṇi). It is the *ts.* word « vēṇi » *plait, plait of two bands of hair*, and the Sanskrit word itself would seem to be based on a MIA. formation from « dvi », with « v- < b- » from « dv- ».

514. *Three* = তিন « tinā », properly তিন « tīnā » < OB. « tīni, tiṇi = tīni » (cf. Caryā 13, « tiṇi bhuaṇa » *the three worlds*; also Caryās 7 and 16); Oṛiyā, Assamese and Maithilī = « tīni » This form is found in most NIA., excepting in the Western Languages—Panjābī and Lahndī, Sindhī and Gujarātī—which have forms in « -r- » (Panj. and Lahndī « trāj », Sindhī « trē », Gujarātī « traṇ ») through Dardic influence. The NIA. « tīni » comes from the OIA. neuter « trīṇi », which was generalised in the East for all genders (and, it seems, also in the Midland: cf. W. Hindī « tīn(i) »). This can be seen from Aśōkan inscriptions: thus « tiṇni pānāni » in Dhault and Jaugada I, = « tiṇni, tīni pānāni » in Kalsi, for which Girnar has « ti, tī prāṇā » and Shahbāzgarhī « tra(yo) praṇa, praṇa-trayo ». OIA. « trīṇi » seems to have passed through a stage « \*tīrṇi » to give Early MIA. « tīnni, \*tīṇi ». An expected Māgadhī form from « tīṇi », without the intermediate stage « \*tīrṇi » postulated here, would be « \*tīni », and also

« \*ṭi- = tri- »: cf. Hindōstāni « ṭi-kāṭhi » = tri-kāṣṭhikā » *wooden triangular frame to which offenders are tied to be flogged* (= Bengali টিকটিকি « ṭikṭiki < \*ṭi-kāṭh-iki » with confusion with the onomatopoeic word টিকটিকি « ṭikṭiki » *house lizard*) in which « tr- > ṭ- » seems to be a Māgadhism which has survived.

In compound numerals we find ত্র, তি « tē-, ti- » (< traya-, tri-): তের « tērā » (trayōdaśa, \*tridaśa), তেইশ « tēiś » (trayōviṅśati), তেত্রিশ « tēttriś » (trayastrīṅśat), etc., etc. In compounds generally we have তে « tē- », changed to তি « ti- » by Vowel Harmony: e.g., তেত্রিশ « tēhāi » *third part* (tri-bhāgikā), তেপায় « tēpāyā » *tripod*, MB. তেওড়ী, তিওড়ী « tēoṛī, tiuṛī » *oven* (tri-vṛt), etc. OB. however has « ti-śaraṇa » (Caryā 13) and « tia-dhāu » (< tri-ka- + dhātu: Caryās 28, 29).

515. *Four* = চার < চার, চারিব, চারি « cār < cār, cāir, cāri ». This is the form which is found in almost all NIA., except Sinhalese, which has « satara, hatara ». The NIA. « cāri, cār » is apparently to be connected with the OIA. neuter form « catvāri ». In the Aśōkan Kalsi dialect, « cat(t)āli », occurs already for the masculine; but Aśōkan of Girnar shows for masculine « catpārō » (catvārah). (This, if it had survived, would have given in NIA., Gujarāṭī, a form « \*cāpar », through a Second MIA. « \*capjārō »). Pali has « cattāro » (accusative « caturō »), « catassō » and « cattāri » for the masculine, feminine and neuter respectively. From Second MIA. « cattāri », we come to the Apabhraṅśa « cāri » and the Early NIA. « ciāri »: and the apparent loss of « -tt- » in these later forms is not easy to explain (see *supra*, pp. 254-255). The loss of the « -tt- » may have been due to the form taken by this numeral word in compounds — « caū < catuḥ- »; and as Pischel notes (Gramm. der Pkt.-Spr., § 439, p. 313), « cāri » occurs in Apabhraṅśa in compounds (« catuspāda > \*caūppā + \*cattāri-pā » giving « cāri-pā »?).

The form « ciāri » is attested from Early Oṛiyā, from Marāṭhī, and from other NIA. languages (see *ante*, p. 106). It can also be well assumed that Bengali also possessed this « ciāri », at least side by side with « cāri ». The form « ciāri » appears to be late, and NIA. There is no proper

explanation of the intrusive (?) «-i-», but an Iranian influence here does not seem to be an impossibility (see *supra*, p. 255; also see *infra*, under *Six*).

In compounds, the numeral occurs as চৌ «cāu» = MIA. «caü», OIA. «catuḥ, catuḥ, catur». The diphthongal form occurs already in OB.: eg. «cau-disa» (Caryā 6), «cau-koṭṭi» (Caryā 37). In the numerals, «cau» has become contracted to «cō-, cu-»: thus চৌদ «cōddā» («caturdaśa»: the «sādhu-bhāsā» form চৌদ «cāuddā» is archaic), চৌবিশ «cōbbiś» (caturviṅśati), চুয়াল্লিশ «cuālliś» (catuscatvāriṅśat), চুয়ান «cuānnā» (catuḥpañcāśat), চুয়ত্তর «cuāttār» (catussaptati), চুরাশী «curāśi» (caturaśīti), চুরান(ব)ই «curā-nā(bbā)ji» (caturnavati). The forms চৌত্রিশ «cāu-triś» (catustriṅśat) and চৌষট্টি «cāu-ṣaṭṭi» (OB. «caüṣaṭṭhi, caüṣaṭṭhi, caṣaṭṭhi») as in Caryās 3, 12 and 10 respectively: = «catus-ṣaṣṭi») preserve «cāu»: but they are not the normal Bengali forms as expected—the first has *ts.* influence, and the second seems to have been influenced by literary Prakrit from the OB. period. In MB. and dialectal NB., through the common change of «āu» to «āi», we have চৈপর, চৌপর «cāipār», «cōpār» < চৌপর «cāupārā» (caü-pahara, catusprahara), চৈদ «cāiddā» (= Assamese চৈখা «cāidhyā») beside চৌদ «cāuddā», etc. (see *supra*, p. 385). Compounds like চৌকাঠ «cāu-kāṭh» door-frame, চৌবুড়ী «cāu-gbuṛi» four-in-hand, চৌদোল «cāu-dōla» litter, palanquin of state, চৌধুরী, \*চৌধুরী «Caudhuri < \*Caudhāri» a title or surname < chief (= catur + dhara + -ika), চৌমাথা «cāu-māthā» carrefour, crossing, are archaic in type, and «cāu» is an atrophied form; and in MB. and NB., compositions with the Bengali চারি, চার «cār(i)» are more common: e.g., চার-পেয়ে < চারি-পাইয়া «cār-ṣ-pēyē < cāri-pāiyā» four-footed, চার-কেলে < চারি-কালিয়া «cār-ṣ-kēlē < cāri-kāliyā» of the four ages, etc.

516. Five = পাঁচ «pāc» (OIA. pañca). All NIA. speeches agree in retaining the nasal, except Sinhalese, which has the form «paha < pasa < \*paca». In compounds with nouns, «pāc» remains unchanged in Bengali: e.g., পাঁচমুড়া «pāc-murā» five-crested, পাঁচ-হাতী «pāc-hātī» five cubits long, etc. In the compound numerals, however, the word occurs in four forms in Bengali, as below:

- (1) পঁচ « pāc- » as in পঁচিশ « pāciśś » (pañca-viñśati), পঁচত্তর « pācāttārś » (pañca-saptati), পঁচাত্তালী « pācāśī » (pañcāśīti), পঁচান(ব)ই « pācānā(bbā)i » (pañca-navati) ;
- (2) পঞ্চ « pañc- » as in পঞ্চাশ « pañcāśś » (pañcāśat), পঞ্চাশ pañcāśnā » (« pañcā-pañcāśat » : there is a dialectal পঁচশন « pācś-pānś »), and উনপঞ্চাশ « unā-pañcāśś » ; also contracted to « -ñc- » as in † উনপঞ্চাশ « unāñcāśś » 49 ;
- (3) পঁয় « pāyś- » as in পঁয়ত্রিশ « pāyś-triśś » (pañca-triñśat), পঁয়তাল্লিশ « pāyś-tāllīśś » (pañca-catvāriñśat), and পঁয়ষট্টি « pāyś-ṣṣṭṭi » (pañca-ṣaṣṭi) ;
- (4) পন, পান, আন « pañ- », -pānnā -ānnā » as in পনের « pānērā » (pañca-daśa), and in the fifties—একান্ন, বাহান্ন, তিপ্পান্ন, চুয়ান্ন, পঞ্চান্ন, ছাপ্পান্ন, সাতান্ন, আটান্ন, « ekānnā, bāhānnā, tippānnā, cuānnā, pañcānnā, chāppānnā, sātānnā, āṭānnā ».

Of the above, « pācś < pācś », with short « -ā- » through absence of stress in the word in the formative period of Bengali, seems to be the native Bengali form : and « pañc- » in পঞ্চাশ « pañcāśś » etc., has a restored « -ñ- », apparently through *ts.* influence : the expected native Bengali form would be « \*pācāśś » : cf. Hind. « pacās ». The forms « pāyś (= paña) » and « pānś, pānnā, -ānnā » are respectively from MIA « pañña » and « panna (paṇṇa) », from « \*pañja < pañca ». The change « ñj > nñ, ñ » is found in Maithili in one or two forms (see *supra*, p. 364), but it does not characterise Bengali; and « -ñc- > -ñj- > -nn-, -n- » is equally foreign to Bengali. We find the latter change in the Midland and Eastern inscriptions of Aśoka : e.g., « pañna-ḍasa » (= panna-ḍasa < pañca-daśa) and « pañna-vīsati » (= panna-vīsati < pañca-viñśati) in the Delhi-Siwalik pillar, for instance, and « sa-pañnā » (= \*sappannā[h] < ṣaṭ-pañcāśat) at Sahasram : where it can well be an imposition from an « -ñc- > -ñj- > nn » (and « -s- > -h- ») dialect, presumably of the North-West (cf. Jules Bloch, *JA.*, 1912, I, pp. 332 ff.).

517. *Six* = ছয়, ছ « chāyś, chā », Assamese « chāy » [sɔ̃], Oṛiyā « chāś ». MIA. has the form « cha ». The Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā forms, as well as the Panjābī « chē », Marāṭhī « sahā », and the forms « chē, chēy-, chiy- » as in the decades (as compared with Hindi and Gujarātī

« cha- ») are apparently based on a fuller form in MIA. than simple « cha ». The word cannot have originated from « ṣaṭ » of OIA. : « ṣ- > ch- » would be an inexplicable change in Early MIA., and we should expect the sibilant to remain either as « s- » or as « ś- », as in « ṣōḍaśa, ṣaṣṭi » > NIA. *sōlah, sāṭh* : and as a matter of fact the word for *six* does occur with « s- », in Aśōkan Prakrit.

The Indo-European word for *six* was « \*seks, \*sweks ». In Indo-Iranian, it became « \*saśs, \*swaśś », the expected OIA. equivalent of which would be « \*saks, \*swaks » > \*sak, \*swak », which could change only to « \*saṭ, \*svaṭ » by analogy (Uhlenbeck, 'Manual of Sanskrit Phonetics', p. 88 ; Wackernagel, I, p. 174) : normally it could not certainly be « ṣaṭ », such as we actually find in OIA. In the form « ṣaṣ- » (as in « ṣaṣ-ḥa, ṣaṣ-ṭi), the second « -ṣ- » is quite regular (< Indo-Iranian « \*s[w]aśtha, \*s[w]aśti » = IE \*s[w]eks-tho, \*s[w]eks-ti : cf. Wackernagel, I, § 202, d). This « -ś- > -ṣ- » in the interior of the word may have influenced the initial « \*s- » to « ś-, ṣ- » (Indo-Iranian « \*s[w]aśtha, \*s[w]aśti » > \*ś[w]aśtha, \*ś[w]aśti » > OIA. *ṣaṣ-*, Prim. Iran. \*ś[w]aś- : cf. H. Reichelt, 'Awestisches Elementarbuch,' § 160). The Avestan equivalent of Vedic « ṣaṭ, ṣaṣ » is « xśvaś », which represents the Iran. « \*śvaś » (with the « -w- » of IE. « \*sweks ») : the prothetic « x- » in « x-śvaś » is regular in Avestan before initial « ś- » plus consonant (Reichelt, *ibid.*, § 174). The forms « ṣaṣ (śaś), xśvaś » beside « \*śvaś » or « \*śvaś » occurred in the various ancient dialects of Indo-Iranian, as we can see from Sanskrit, from Avestan, and from the various present-day speeches of the Indo-Iranian borderland—Iranian and Dardic : e.g., Baṣgali « śō », Kalāśa « śōh », Vērōn « uśu » and Śiṇā of Jalkot « śva (ṣva) », as well as Paštō « śpaṣ, śpēṣ, śpag », would seem to be based on a form « \*śvaś » or « \*śvaś » ; Śiṇā « śah, śa (ṣah, ṣa) » and Kaśmīri « śēh » on « śaś (ṣaṣ) », like the New Persian « śaś », : and the Central Asian Ghalcha forms—Yūdghā « uxśo » and Munjāni « axśe » would appear to be based on a form agreeing with the Avestan « xśvaś ». But « ṣaṣ, \*śvaś » cannot explain the MIA. and NIA. « cha- », and the Khō-wār (Dardic) « choi ». Could the typically Iranian « xśvaś » have been borrowed, or blended with the Indian « ṣaṣ », in an old Indo-Aryan frontier dialect, in the



form «\*kṣaṣ, \*kṣak»? This form in «kṣ-» could well be extended to «\*kṣaka», to make it a disyllabic word like «pañca, sapta» etc.: and «\*kṣaṣ, \*kṣaka» could very well be the source of «cha, chaa», with the North-western or Western MIA. alteration of «kṣ» to «ch» (cf. *supra*, p. 469).

Tokharian of Central Asia (*supra* p. 5) shows some peculiar forms for *six* and *sixth*, which may be noted. In Dialect A, it is «ṣak», ordinal «ṣkaṣt» and in Dialect B the forms are «skas, ṣkaste», cardinal and ordinal. The derivation «IE. \*seks > \*ṣaks > \*ṣakas > ṣak, ṣkas» has been proposed (cf. A. Meillet, MSL., XVII, 1912, p. 287). But in this connexion, can an Indo-European «\*skes» (or «\*skwes»), as occurring side by side with «\*seks, \*sweks», be postulated? In that case, this «\*sk-» of Indo-European can regularly give the «ch-» of Indo-Aryan.

In the Aśōkan inscriptions, the words for *six* are «cha» (Rūpnāth: «cha-vacharē»), «sa-» (Sahasram: «sa-vachalē, sa-pañnā»), «ṣa-» (North-West and Kalsi), and «saḍu-» (Dehli-Siwalik and Meerut «saḍu-ṣṣati»). The occurrence of «cha» and «sa-, ṣa-, saḍ-» side by side is a certain indication that the first is a form independent of the other ones.

The «-h-» in Western Apabhraṃśa «chaha», Marāṭhī «sahā», Sinhalese «saha» is obscure. It may represent the second sibilant in the base form «ṣaṣ», which is seen to occur in Dardic. The forms «chē, chēy-, chiy-» in the compound numerals are easily explained as being from a MIA. «chaa, chaḃa». The Maithilī «chau», earlier «chaō, chahu» (as in the 'Varṇa-ratnākara,' *supra* pp. 102-103; also in the same work, «āṭhahu=āṭha > 8, «caubīsaō» = «caubīsa» 24, etc.), has the affix «-hu» which would seem to be only an emphatic particle.

The words for 16, and the *sixties*, are based on the OJA. (Sanskrit) forms with «ṣ-».

518. *Seven* = सप्त «sātṣ»: regularly derived from OJA. «sapta», and found in all the IA. speeches (Hindī etc. «sāt», Panjābī «satt», Sindhī «sata», Sinhalese «hata, sata»).

In the compound numerals, except in সতের «sātērā» 17, and সাত্তিশ «sāttrīśā» 37, «sātṣ» is unchanged. In Early Bengali, it is likely that the

compounded form was *\*sātā*, with weakening of *-ā-* to *-ā-* through absence of stress : cf. Oriyā *« sātāīśa, sātā-cālīśā »* 27, 47, Hindi *« satāis, sat-hattar »* 27, 77, etc. The *-ā-* is due to initial stress, no doubt ; but curiously enough, we have *সতের* *« sātērā »* and uot *\*sātārā* which would be the expected or normal form for Bengali. In *সাঁইত্রিশ* *« sāitriś »* (or *সাঁয়ত্রিশ* *« sāytriś »*) there was certainly the influence of *« pāy »* < *pañña* > of *পাঁয়ত্রিশ* *« pāytriś »* 35 : cf. similar nasalisation in Bengali *চৌত্রিশ* *« cāutriś »* (beside *চৌত্রিশ* *« cāutriś »*) 34, and Maithili and Hindi *« tētis, cātis, tētāis »*. Other Magadhan speeches have *« sāi- »* or *« sāy- »* ; e.g., Maithili *« sāitis, sāitāis »* ; except Assamese, which has a borrowed and modified form *« sātric »* [*xatris*]. The analogical *« sāi-, sāy- »* we find also in Hindi *« sāitis, sāitāis »*, and Panjabi *« sāit(r)i, sāitālī »* 37, 47. The form of this numeral as *« saṭ »* *saḍ, sar, sar, sād »*, as in Hindi *« sar-saṭh »* 66, Gujarāti *« sād-tris »* 37, which is due to the influence of *« aṭh-, aḍ- »* 8, is not found in Bengali.

519. *Eight* = *আট* *« āṭ »*, *আঠ* *« āṭhā »* in eMB. and OB. (< *aṣṭa-*). This word remains unchanged in compounds as *« āṭ »*, except in *আঠার* *« āṭhārā »* 18, where the old aspiration is preserved. The *ts.* *আটে, অটে* *« āṣṭā, āṣṭā »* is also common, by itself and also in the forms *অটেপানী* *« āṣṭā-pānī »* 88 and *অটন(ব)ই* *« āṣṭā-nā(bbā)i »* 98, beside the regular *bbhs.* *আটানী* *« āṭānī »* and *আটান(ব)ই* *« āṭā-nā(bbā)i »*.

520. *Nine* = *নয়* *« nāy »*, from OB. *« \*nāya »*, and *ন* *« nā, nā »* = OB. *« nawa »* mainly in compounds (OIA. *nava*). Oriyā has *« nāā »*. The numeral *নয়* *« nāy »* does not occur in the decades, the nines being formed, as in OIA., by prefixing *« ūna- »* (in Bengali *উন* *« ūnā- »*. Oriyā *« unā-, ānā- »*) less to the next ten : e.g., *উনিশ* *« un-iś »* 19, *উনসত্তর* *« unā-sāttār »* 69, etc. Cf. *« ogaṇ- »* in Gujarāti, p. 78‡. An exception is *নিরান(ব)ই* *« ni-rā-nā(bbā)i »* 99, with altered vowel and intrusive *« -r- »*. Most NIA. languages agree in having a corresponding compounding of *nine* and *ninety*, Oriyā, however, has *« ānē-śātā »* (with irregular dental *« -n- »*).

521. *Ten* = *দশ* *« dāś »*. The sibilant is preserved in most NIA. except in the Western languages—Lahndī *« dāh »* beside *« das »*, Sindhi *« ḍ'ah »*, dialectal Gujarāti *« dah »*, and Marāṭhī *« dahā »* ; and Sinhalese

also has < dāha(ya) > beside < dāsa(ya) >. In the OB. of the Caryās, we find < daśa > side by side with < dāha >, of which the former alone would seem to be native Māgadhī.

### 522. *The Tens.*

The phonology is peculiar for Bengali in two ways—by change of OIA. < -ś- > to < -h- > (which is dropped in MB.), and by that of < -d- > to < -r- >: < -daśa > \**-ḍaśa*, *-ḍasa* (cf. Aśokan *duvāḍasa*, *pañnaḍasa*) > *-ḷasa*, *-lasa* (cf. Jaina *Ardha-māgadhī duvālasa*), *-rasa* (as in Pali) > *-raha* (as in Second MIA.) >. The change of < -d- > to < -ḍ- >, which could easily alter to < -ḷ-, -l- > and then < -r- >, has not been satisfactorily explained. It certainly occurred in a cerebralising dialect *after* the < ḍ > in < ṣōḍaśa > altered to < ḷ, l >, as this < ḍ > did not participate in the general change of < d > ḍ > ḷ > to < r > of < ēkāḍasa > and the rest. (Cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 221; see *supra*, p. 488, for the cerebralisation; also p. 549 for < -ś- > > < -h- >.)

The final group < -aha > became < -ā > and then < -ā > in Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese: and this final < -ā > is also written and pronounced < -ō > in Bengali (*supra*, p. 347); but < -ahḥ > is retained in Bihārī and in Hindī. In Panjābī, it occurs as < -ā > (*yārā*, *bārā* etc.) where it is an oblique plural form used absolutely: so in Sindhī < -an > (*yārahan*, *bārahan*). Marāṭhī has < -ā > (*akrā*, *bārā*), which also is apparently a plural form with dropping of intervocal < -h- > (< \**ēkkārahā*, \**bārahā* ?). In Gujarātī, the group < -aha >, found in Northern India, is dropped (*e.g.*, *bār*, *tēr*, *caud*, *pandar*, *sōl*, *satar*, *aḥbār*): this apparent dropping of two syllables of MIA. is strange, but it is possible that the Second MIA. source-forms of the Gujarātī tens were, not < *bārasa*, *tērasa*, *cauddasa* > (or < *bāraha*, *tēraha*, *cauddaha* >) etc., but rather < \**bāras* (\**bārah*), \**tēras* (\**tērah*), \**cauddas* (*cauddah*) > etc., with the final vowel already dropped, through an intermediate stage of < \**bārasə*, \**tērasə*, \**cauddasə* > (or < \**bārahə*, \**tērahə*, \**cauddahə* >) etc. (See *supra*, p. 752, on the probable pronunciation of genitival < -asya > -assa > as < -asə, -as > in the Malwa country in the Transitional MIA. period.) Sinhalese preserves rather archaic forms, < *ekoḷosa*, *doḷosa*, *teḷesa*, *pahaḷosa*,

soḷosa, sataḷosa, aṭaḷosa », where the « -l- » occurs in all the numbers, and not in the form for 16 alone, as in Northern India.

In NIA. « cau(d)dah », the « -d- » is preserved by the preceding « -r- »: MIA. « cauddaha » is palpably an uncerebralised, non-Māgadhī form. The MIA. doubling is kept up in NB. চৌদ্ধ, চৌদ্দ « cāuddā, coddā », Standard Coll. [c]oddō, although we find চৌদ « cāuddā » with one « -d- », (beside চৌদ্দ « cāuddā ») in the ŚKK. In Assamese চৈধ্য « cāidhya » there has been metathesis of the « -h- », aspirating the « -d- »: the « -y- » indicates only doubling.

### 523. *The Twenties.*

The common Bengali word for *twenty* is কুড়ি « kuṛi » = Assamese « kuri », Oriyā « kōriē », meaning *score*. Cf. Bengali এক কুড়ি « ēkṣ kuṛi » *one score*, but never এক বিশ « ēkṣ biṣṣ ». In Western Hindī the word also occurs in the form « kōṛī », which is the earlier form (see *supra*, pp. 395-396). Gujarātī has it as « kōṭī, kuṇṭī ». Computation is, or normally used to be, by twenties in Bengal: at the present day, this is still the old-fashioned way: thus 25 = এক কুড়ি পাঁচ « ēkṣ kuṛi pācṣ » *one score and five*, 38 = এক কুড়ি আঠারো « ēkṣ kuṛi āṭhārō » *one score and eighteen*, 62 = তিন কুড় দুই « tinṣ kuṛi dui », 85 = চার কুড়ি পাঁচ « cārṣ kuṛi pācṣ », 100 = পাঁচ কুড়ি « pācṣ kuṛi », etc. Counting by twenties is also common in Assam: and the fact that the numerals for the third decade in Assamese show in their spelling চ « c » indicating the [s] pronunciation, rather than শ or স « ś, s » which would be the expected form (with normal change in pronunciation of the original sibilant to the guttural spirant [x]: একইচ, বাইচ, তেইচ, চৌবিচ, পঁচিচ, ছাব্বিচ, সাতাইচ আঠাইচ, also উনইচ « ēkāicṣ, [ekois], bāicṣ [bais], tēicṣ, cāyubicṣ, pācicṣ, chābbicṣ [sabbis], sātāicṣ, [xatāis], unāicṣ » 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 19, rather than \*একইশ, \*বাইশ « \*ēkaiśṣ, \*bāiśṣ » [ekoix, baix] etc.) indicates that the forms in « -icṣ = -vīsa » were borrowed from some Western dialect, Maithilī or Hindī, into Assamese. In Bengali, the word বিশ « biṣṣ » 20 is by no means common: it occurs only in a few expressions like উনিশ-বিশ « unīṣṣ-biṣṣ » 19 and 20 = *minute distinction*. Counting by twenties is also found in Bihar, and also further west in Hindustan.

It is to be noted that the highest unit for counting among the Kōls is twenty (Santali « isī », Muṇḍārī « hīsī, isī », Kurku « isā » : the IA. « bis », and « kōrī » also are used : *hundred* is  $5 \times 20 = [mōrē\ isi:]$  in Santali,  $[mōrē\ hisi]$  in Muṇḍārī, « mono Isā » in Kurku, « molloi koḍi » in Savara : borrowings of the NIA. word « sai, sau < śatam » are also found). Vigesimal counting is found in many languages—*e.g.*, in Dardic (cf. Grierson, 'Piśāca Languages,' p. 37), in French. But it seems that in the case of Bengal, Bihar and the Upper Gangetic plain, probably also in the North-Western frontier (the Dardic tract), Kōl influence was responsible for this habit of computation, rather than that counting by twenties characterised some form of OIA. The word « kōrī, kuṛi » occurs in Tamil as « kōḍi ». Although any cognate form has not been found in the Kōl speeches, it is still exceedingly likely that « kōrī, kuṛi » in its origin is a Kōl word, and not Dravidian or Aryan.

The OIA. « viṅśati » gave MIA. « vīśati (Aśōkan and Pali), vi(ṅ)saī, vīsaī, vīsaīm (Second MIA.) ». The Pali « vīśā, vīsa », IMIA. « vīsa » are from an OIA. « \*viṅśat » on the analogy of « triṅśat, catvāriṅśat, pañcāśat ». In the compounded forms, the labial « -v- » (where not doubled to « -bb- ») has been vocalised in Bengali and other Magadhan ; and besides, the vowel « -i- » has been dropped wherever suitable in Standard Bengali, but it is preserved in dialectal Bengali (as in Chittagong), in Oṛiyā, in other NIA. generally : *e.g.*, উনিশ « unīś » < « \*unōīś, unāīś » 19, একুশ « ēkuś » < « ēkāīś, \*ēkavīśa » 21, সাতাশ « sātāś » < « sātāīś, \*satāvīśa » 27, etc. চব্বিশ « cābbīś » properly for চোব্বিশ « cōbbīś » (caūbbīśa, caturviṅśati) and ছাব্বিশ « chābbīś » (< ṣaḍviṅśati », with « ch- » from the numeral for *six*) are archaic forms, influenced by Prakrit, which retain the group « -bb- » (under normal conditions expected to change to a single « -b- ».)

#### 524. The Thirties.

The native *tbh.* form \*তীশ \*তিশ « \*tīś » has been supplanted in Eastern Magadhan (Bengali, Assamese, Oṛiyā) by the *s/s.* ত্রিশ « trīś » or তিরিশ « tirīś » ; in Assamese, as the spelling in চ, ত্ৰিচ « tric » = [tris] shows, this supplanting has been recent. In the compound numerals for the fourth decade, the *tbh.* « \*tīś » is frequently heard in

Bengali : e.g., বতীস < bāttisā > 32, ছতীস < chāttīsā > 36, etc. (beside the more common বত্রিশ < bātrīsā >, ছত্রিশ < chātrīsā > etc.) : cf. OB. < batiśa, batīsa > (Caryās 17, 27), MB. চৌত্রিশ < cāutīsā > (see *supra*, p. 228); Assamese < bātisā > = [botixa]; and Oṛiyā preserves in the *tbh.* < -tiśā > side by side with the *sts.* < -tiriśā > in the fourth decade.

The < -r- > forms of Gujarātī (trīs, trīs) and Panjābī (trī, trīh) may be due to the numeral for *three* (traṇ, trai). Sindhī has < ṭīha >. Other NIA., e.g., Hindī, Marāṭhī, keep to the *tbh.* < tiś > (Sinhalese < tiha, tisa >).

### 525. *The Forties.*

*Forty* is চল্লিশ or চা্ল্লিশ < cālīśā, cālīśā >, sometimes চলিশ < cālīśā > = < catvāriṅśat >. The last form with one < -l- > is the genuine *tbh.* form: this single < -l- > is found as the cerebral < -l- > in other NIA. The doubling of the < -l- > is quite optional even now, and is apparently recent in Bengali, absent as it is in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, and in other NIA. The change of < -r- > to < -l-, -l- > in this word shows that it is Prācya or eastern in origin (< cattālisa), but it spread all over the NIA. area. The group < -tvā- > > Early MIA. < -ttā- > has been dropped as in < cāri > 4, but Sinhalese preserves the dental (< hataḷiha = sataḷiśa < MIA. cattālisa >: there is also < sāliśa >, which is late). The dropping of the < -tt- > is already found in Second MIA., in Jaina Ardha-māgadhī. In the compound forms for the fifth decade, < -c- > remains in একচলিশ or চলিশ or চল্লিশ < ēka-cāl(l)īśā, -cālīśā > 41, (c)ছচল্লিশ < chēcālīśā, chā- > 46, সাতচল্লিশ < sāta-cālīśā > 47, and আটচল্লিশ < āṭ-cālīśā > 48; it is dropped in বিয়াল্লিশ < biyālīśā > 49 (< \*bāyālīśā etc.: cf. Oṛiyā < bāyālīśā >) and চুয়াল্লিশ < cūālīśā > 44 (< \*cō-ālīśā, \*cau-ālīśa); and it is altered to < -t- > in তেতাল্লিশ < tē-tālīśā > 43 and পঁয়তাল্লিশ < pāy-tālīśā > 45. In Māgadhī, we would expect the < -c- > to remain (see *supra*, p. 468). The form < -tālīśā > is found in other NIA., and it is obscure: can it be due to some dialectal shortening of < cattālisa >, through loss of the initial syllable?

### 526. *The Fifties.*

For 49 and 50, we have পঞ্চাশ and উনপঞ্চাশ, † উনকাশ < pañcāśā, unā(pa)ñcāśā >, where the full < ñ > is due to *ts.* influence (see p. 789). In the compound forms OIA. < -pañcāśat > occurs as পর পান্ন, অন্ন আন্ন < -paññā

> -pānnā, -ānnā, -ānnā >, dialectally পান < -pānā >, with one < -n- >, in Bengali. The forms of dialectal Bengali, of Oriyā (e.g., < ēkābānā, bābānā, tēpānā, chāppānā > etc.), of Assamese (e.g., < bāuwān; cāuwān; sātāwān > etc. beside < bāuwānnā, cāuwānnā, sātānnā >), of Maithilī (ekāwan, bāwan, tirpan, cāuwan, pacpan > etc.), of Hindōstānī, and of other NIA. speeches would show that the double < -nn- > is a late development within Standard Bengali itself. OIA. < pañcāśat > in the form < \*pannāsa > \*pannāha > pannā >, already found in the Eastern speech of Aśōkan, became established in some standard form of Early MIA. In Second MIA., it occurs as < paṇṇāsaṁ, paṇṇāsā, pannā, -paṇṇam, -vaṇṇam > (in Jaina Ardhamāgadhī. The contraction of < -śāt > to < -āsa, \*āha > -ā, -am > thus occurred already fairly early in Prācyā (Western Prācyā): although the change < -ñc- > -nn- > is inexplicable for this dialect. The change seems to have been through < \*pañjāśat, pannāha > (see *supra*, p. 789), and not through < \*pañcāśāt, \*pañcesat, \*pañcat >, as Pischel suggests ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 445, p. 317). The NIA. < -pan, -wan > in composition comes from this contracted MIA. < -pannam, -wannam >, Aśōkan < -pannā >: the uncontracted form of MIA., viz. < -pannāsa, \*-pannāha > would have given NIA. < \*panā >, in composition < \*-wanā >, which is not found.

In Bengali বাহান্ন < bāhānnā > 52 we have euphonic < h > (p. 341; for < \*bāwānā, bāwānā >, cf. Oriyā < bābānā >). In তিপ্পান্ন < tippānnā > 53 the doubling is due either to the influence of ছাপ্পান্ন < chāppānnā >, or to the Hindōstānī *sts.*, with < r > — < tirpan >, by assimilation in Bengali of the < -r- > with the following consonant (see *supra*, p. 541): the native Bengali form, now obsolete, seems to have been like the Oriyā < tēpānā >. A form তিয়ান্ন or তেয়ান্ন < tiyānnā, tēyānnā >, also native Bengali, occurs. চুয়ান্ন < cuānnā > 54 is for < \*cō-ānā, \*cāu-ānā >: cf. Assamese < cāu-wān >. The dialectal পাঁচপান < pācā-pānā > (Central and East Bengal) represents the genuine Bengali form, and not the Standard পঞ্চান্ন < pañcānnā >. The other numerals show no anomaly, except the doubling of the < -n- >.

### 527. *The Sixties.*

The word for *sixty* is ষাট = < śātā > in Standard Bengali, ষাট্টে < śāitā > ষটে < śāit > in Eastern and other dialectal Bengali, = Assamese < śāṭhi >.

Oṛiyā « sāṭhiē », and it is regularly derived from OIA. « saṣṭi ». The form with ষ, বাঠি « sāṭhṣ » is also found. In the compound numerals, in Bengali the ট « -ṭ- » is doubled: একষট্টি « ēkṣ-ṣāṭṭi » 61, বাষট্টি « bā-ṣāṭṭi » 62, পঁষষট্টি « pāyṣ-ṣāṭṭi » 65 etc. Oṛiyā has the *bbh.* form « -ṣaṭhi ». The final « -i » in the compound forms, again, is anomalous: contrast উনষাট « unā-ṣāṭṣ » 59, with proper loss of final « -i » ( see *supra*, pp. 307 ff).

### 528. *The Seventies.*

OIA. « saptati » certainly first changed to « \*saptati » by spontaneous ceberalisation, and then in MIA. (as the source of the NIA. forms) to « \*sattati, \*sattaḍi, sattari » quite early. In Pali occur both « sattati » and « sattari ». It is very likely that there was the influence of « sattaraha » = « sapta-daśa » in bringing about the change of the « -t- » > « -ṭ- » > « -ḍ- » to « -r- ». The double « -tt- » is anomalous for Bengali; it is found also in Bihārī, in Hindī, in Marāṭhī. It is quite normal in Panjābī, and the double « -tt- » may have been imposed from the Panjab dialects on Hindī and on the rest. Gujarātī has one « -t- » (agnōtēr=69, sitēr=70, ikōtēr=71, b[ō]hōtēr=72, etc.). It would seem from the Oṛiyā and Assamese forms that in East Magadhan at least, the normal NIA. form with one « -t- » was the rule. But Bengali (in common with the Bihārī dialects) seems to have adopted the Western forms in « -tt- ». In compound forms, « sattari » changes to « -hattari » in most NIA. This, again, seems not to have characterised Magadhan, at least East Magadhan: the sibilant is preserved as a sibilant in Oṛiyā (unā-stōri, ēkā-stōri, bā-stōri, etc.), and undergoes the normal change to [x] in Assamese, although written স « s » (bā-sātār, tē-sātār, cāu-sātār etc.): cf. also Bengali উনষাট্টি « unā-ṣāṭṭārṣ » 69, with the sibilant and not « \*unā(-h)āṭṭārṣ ». Bengali thus in all likelihood agreed with its immediate sisters Assamese and Oṛiyā in having « -s- » and single « -t- » throughout in the eighth decade. The « -h- » (in what may be called the Western, non-Māgadhī or 'new forms' for the eighth decade of Bengali) is preserved in dialectal Bengali, e.g., † « ēkā-hāṭṭārṣ, pācā-hāṭṭārṣ, sātā-hāṭṭārṣ, āṭṭā-hāṭṭārṣ », but in the Standard Colloquial it is dropped as an intervocal sound, except in বাহাট্টি « bāhāṭṭārṣ » 72.



529. *The Eighties.*

The OIA. < aśīti > quite regularly gives অশী < āśī > in Bengali, with change of initial < ā- > to < ā̄- > (see *supra* p. 314). The doubling of the < -s- > in Panjābī and Hindōstānī < assī > is peculiar, and seems to have originated in the Panjab: it was this doubling which possibly preserved it from changing to < -h- > in the Panjab dialects (cf. OIA. < kṛtá, \*ditá, pítá > > < \*kitta-, \*ditta-, \*pitta- > > Panjābī < kitā, dittā, pītā >). The Sinhalese < asū, asūva >, with intervocal sibilant preserved, would seem to be based on a MIA. < \*ass- > rather than on < as- > (cf. W. Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Singhalesen,' § 21, 22). The Sindhī < āśī > would equally be based on an earlier < \*assī >. It seems that a form with doubled < -s- > characterised the IA. speeches of the North-West and the South-West from MIA. times: < \*assī(m) >; and it is also extremely likely that there was a nasalised form of it, < \*āśī(m) > (through spontaneous nasalisation: see *supra*, pp. 368 ff.), which gave by epenthesis the Marāṭhī < aīśī, āśī > and Gujarātī < āśī, hāśī > (cf. Old Western Rājasthānī < aīśī >: L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.,' § 80).

In the compound forms, Panjābī and Hindōstānī show an intrusive < -r- > in < ti-r-āśī >, which is apparently due to the analogy of < curāśī >, where it is original (= catur-aśīti). Bengali has this < -r- > form, তিরাশী (by Vowel Harmony তিরেশী, † তিরিশি) < tirāśī, tirēśī, † tiriśī >; and the < -r- > has been further extended to বিরশী, বিরেশী, † বিরিশি, < birāśī > birēśī, † biriśī >. Maithilī also has < bērāśī > beside < bēāśī >. The < -r- > forms for 82, 83 do not seem to be proper for Māgadhī, but rather due to Western influence: cf. Oriyā < bāyāśī, tēyāśī >, but চুরশী < curāśī > 84 is quite proper (< cōrāśī < \*caūr-āśī >). For 89, Bengali has a contracted উনশী < unāśī > beside a fuller উনআশী < unā-āśī >.

530. *The Nineties.*

The word for *ninety* has two forms: নট < nāi >, and নব্বই, নব্বই < nābbāi, nābbui >. The former is the native Māgadhī form: OIA. < navati > \*navāi > \*naai > \*nawāi > nāi > nāi >, Assamese < nāi >. The second one with geminated < -bb- > is not genuine Bengali: cf. Hindī < nawē, nawwē >, Panjābī < nabbē, nawwē >, Sindhī < navē <

\*navvai », Marāṭhī « navvad » with MIA. « -d- » preserved (< \*navvaddi ?). Bihārī « nabbāi », Oṛiyā « nābē < \*nabbāi » are similar Western forms. In Pali, the form is « navuti »; and the Ardha-māgadhī « nauim » and Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī « nauī » are based on an Early MIA. form with « -u- » like the Pali one. Gujarātī « nēvū » and Sinhalese « anū(va) » alone represent these attested MIA. forms in « -u- ».

As in the case of the *Eighties*, we find the intrusive « -r- » in बिरान(ब)ई » bi-r-ā-nā(bbā)i » 92, তিরান(ব)ই « ti-r-ā-nā(bbā)i » 93, निरान(ब)ई « ni-r-ā-nā(bbā)i » 99, on the model apparently of चूरान(ब)ई « curā-nā(bbā)i » 94 (caturnavati). On the analogy of the « -ā- » in the *Eighties* (ēkāśī < ēkāśīti, pācāśī < pañcāśīti, sātāśī < saptāśīti, āṣṭāśī < aṣṭāśīti), the *Nineties* all over the NIA. area show an intrusive « -ā- »: একান(ব)ই « ēk-ā-nā(bbā)i » Marāṭhī « ekyāṇṇav » 91, Hindi « nawānawē » Gujarātī « nayāṇū » 99, etc.

531. *Hundred* is श' « śā, sō », in combination generally pronounced « sō » (e.g., একশ [ækʃo], সওয়াশো [ʃoʔoʃo] = 125, দুশো [duʃo], পাঁচশ [pāʃʃo] etc.): a regular development out of OIA. « śata- » (śaa, OB. \*śawa, MB. \*śā). Oṛiyā is also « śā », and Assamese [xɔ:]. The diphthongal forms « sai, sau » (< saṣya, saṣwa) as in Bihārī, Hindī and Panjābī are now unknown to Bengali, as also the nasalised forms as in Marāṭhī (sē) and Gujarātī (sō), preserving the « anusvāra » of MIA. (pp. 358-359, *sup:a*). The form শয় « śāyṣ » = « sai » of Hindī etc., however, occurred in Early Bengali: thus in the proverbial lines—

নরা গজা বিশে শয়। তার অর্দেক বাঁচে হয় ॥

বাইশ বলদ, ভের ছাগলা। শুনে গেছে বরা পাগলা ॥

« nārā gājā biṣē śāyṣ, tāṛṣ ārdhēkṣ bācē hāyṣ ;

bāiṣṣ bālādā, tērā chāgṣlā : guṇē gēchē Barā pāgṣlā »

*A man, and an elephant, hundred and twenty; half of that lives a horse;*

*An ox twenty-two, a goat thirteen: so has computed the mad-cap Barū (= Farāha-mihira),*

where বিশে শয় « biṣē śāyṣ » = *hundred with twenty* (« biṣē » = either « biṣ-ā » by Vowel-Harmony, or « biṣ-iyā », adjective from « biṣṣ » 20, with « -ā »

affix, p. 658 *supra*, or «-iyā» affix, p. 674), is an idiom corresponding to the Hindōstānī « bisā sau » (J. T. Platts, 'Hindustani Grammar,' p. 53). The form « sau » also occurred in OB : cf. Mayang (of Manipur) « āk-hau-gō » *hundred*, where « hau » < « sau ».

532. The word for *thousand* is a Persian borrowing, হাজার « hājār » (< hazār, Avestan hazayra), in Assamese « hēzār », which has superseded the native word (from OIA. « sahasra ») in all NIA. Was it because the native IA. word had fallen into disuse in the spoken forms of Late MIA. and Early NIA. when the Persian language came into India with the Turkī and Tājik invaders? It is not unlikely that a composition like « daśa-śata » had restricted or made obsolete the single word « sahasra » *sahassa*, śahaśśa » etc. in IA., making it possible for the Persian « hazār » to meet the want of a single term in the popular language. The Sinhalese « dahasa » *1,000*, which seems to be better explained as a composition of « daśa + śata » rather than as a modification of « sahasra = sahasra » (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 222), and the use of « das sau » for *1,000*, etc. in Hindōstānī (cf. Platts, 'Hindustani Grammar,' p. 53) and in other NIA. would support this assumption. The native Indian (*tbh.*) word seems to be present in a few compounds, e.g., শাহমল « śāśā-mālā » *a surname* (= sahasra-malla ?), সাহসরাম « sāhāśā-rāmā » *a personal name* (= « sahasra-rāma »?: the *ts.* form is also found as a name).

533. For *100,000*, লাখ « lākhā » < « lakṣa » is native Indian. For *10,000,000* the word is কোটি, কোটি « kōṭī, kōṭī », of unknown origin, which occurs also in Sanskrit. The forms কোড়, কোর « krōṛā, krōṛā » (= Anglo-Indian *crore*) are in common use in Bengali: the corresponding form in Hindī is « karōṛ »: « krōṛā, karōṛ = krōṛā » seems to be a false Sanskritisation of a vernacular « \*kōṛā, kōṛī » agreeing with the *ts.* « kōṭī »: cf. Caryā 2, « koṭī-mājhē ḅku-biahī » *among ten millions, in the heart of one only*. In the feeling of Bengali speakers, « krōṛā » is the more learned form, a better Sanskrit word than « kōṭī »: we find it in compounds like কোড়পতি, কোড়েশ্বর « krōṛā-pāti, krōṛāśwārā » etc., side by side with কোটিপতি, কোটিশ্বর « kōṭī-pāti, kōṭīśwārā ».

### 534. *The Fractional Numbers.*

The following are common to all NIA., and are easily explained. (Cf. S. K. Chatterji 'Prācīn Bāṅgalā "āhuṭha, āuṭa" Ō Sārdha-saṅkhyā-bācak Śabdābhāṣī' in the VSPdP., 1330, pp. 113-117).

$\frac{1}{4}$  : পো, পোআ, পোয়া < pō, pōā > < MIA. < pāwa-, pāa- >, OIA. < pāda- > The change of < -āwa- > to < -ō- > is against the general phonetic development of this group in Bengali: see *supra*, pp. 349-350: the form expected should have been < \*pā >: cf. Oriyā < pā > *quarter*, < pāē > *one quarter* (cf. also Bengali পাই < pāi > *pie, pice* = < pādikā >). This alteration certainly indicates extraneous influence (cf. Hindi < pāw >; cf. also Bengali conjunction তো < tō > = MIA. < tāva >, OIA. < tāvat >).

$\frac{1}{2}$  : the common Bengali word is আধ < ādhā > *half*, আধা < ādhā > *half-portion*, Oriyā < ādhā > *half*, < ādhē > *one-half*; OB. < adha=ādha >: < OIA. < ardhā >. The absence of cerebralisation (we would expect < -rdh- > to change to < -ḍdh- >) shows that it is a non-Māgadhī form. The native Māgadhī equivalent seems to occur as আড় < āṛḍ > in a number of compounds, e.g., আড়-পাগল < āṛḍ-pāgāḷ > *half-mad*, আড়-বাঁকা < āṛḍ-bāṅkā > *half aslant*, আড়-মাদলা < āṛḍ-mādāḷā > *half-drum shaped, not fully oblong*, আড় গেলা < āṛḍ gēlā > *swallow half chewed*; cf. besides দেড় < dēṛḍ >  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , সড়ে < sārē > *plus half*, আড়াই < āṛāi >  $2\frac{1}{2}$ . The Gujarātī < ardhō >  $\frac{1}{2}$  is peculiar, and may be a blend of < aḍḍha > and < addha >.

$\frac{1}{3}$  : তেহাই < tēhāi > (tri-bhāgika) : rather archaic.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  : দেড় < dēṛḍ >, earlier < dēṛhā > as in Oriyā, = MIA. (Māgadhī) < diaḍḍha >, OIA. < dvyardha >. Colloquially, we find occasionally ডেড় < dēṛḍ > in Bengali, and there are forms in other NIA. also which show cerebralisation of the initial dental: e.g., Hindi < dēṛ(h) > beside dāṛhā, dōṛhā, Panjābī < dēṛh, dēōṛhā, dūṛhā, dūṛh > beside < dōṛhā >.

$2\frac{1}{2}$  : আড়াই < āṛāi >, Oriyā < āṛhāi > (with earlier < -ṛh- >), = MIA. < aḍ hatiya > (cf. Aśōkan < aḍhatiya >: Sahasram), a true Māgadhī form showing also haplology of < -t- > < OIA < ardhā-tṛtiya >. A MIA. form < \*aḍḍha-titiya > gave Gujarātī < aṛī, haṛī >; and the Marāṭhī < aḍic > represents another (Early) MIA. form like < \*aḍḍha-titiya > (= Second MIA. < \*aḍḍha-iijja >, whence < \*aḍḍhijja > < \*aḍhija > < aḍic >).

3½ : Early MB. आर्ध *« āhṛṣṭha »* (as in the ŚKK., pp. 55, 153), Late MB. आर्द्ध *« āṛḍḥa, āṛḍḥ »* : from OIA. *« arḍha-caturtha »*, through MIA. *« \*aṛḍha-catuttṭha »* *« \*aṛḍha-yaduttṭha »* *« \*aṛḍha-āuttṭha »* *« aṛḍh'uttṭha »*; then by dissimilation of one the cerebral groups, *« \*ahuttṭha »*, and finally *« āhṛṣṭha »* in OB. (The form *« aṛḍhuttṭha »* occurs in Jaina Arḍha-Māgadhī, and it has been falsely Sanskritised into *« adhyuṣṭa »*). This word has now become obsolete in Bengali, but its cognate forms are found in the Bihārī dialects, in Hindī, and in other NIA. (Cf. Hoernle, Gauḥjan Grammar, §§ 413-416; Kellogg, Hindī Grammar<sup>2</sup>, pp. 159, 161).

Plus ¼ : সেরা *« sāṛā, sāwā »*, Oriyā *« sāuyā=śāuā »* : <MIA. *« savāa- »* =OIA. *« sapāda- »*. It is an adjective, found in all other NIA. (Hindī adjective *« sawā »* = *« sapāda »*, noun *« sawāl »* = *« sapādikā »*).

Plus ½ : সার্ধ *« sārḥ »*, also in Oriyā; = Hindī *« sārḥē »*. From OIA. *« sārḍha- »* > MIA. (Māgadhī) *« \*śaṛḍha- »*, NIA. *« sārḍha- »*. The absence of the *« -rḥ- »* in Oriyā shows that it is not a native form of it. *« sārḥē »* is an oblique or plural form, < *« \*śaṛḍhabi »* : cf. also Gujarāṭī *« sārā »*, the expected singular nominative form of which would have been *« \*sārō »*.

A quarter less : পোনে *« pāunē »*; also *« pāunē »* in Oriyā. The source is OIA. *« pādōna- »* a quarter less. The alteration of *« -ādō- »* > MIA. *« -āō- »* to *« -āu- »* (cf. p. 351 *supra*), and the presence in the Oriyā form of the dental *« -n- »* instead of the expected cerebral *« -ṇ- »*, indicate that the word is not proper Bengali and Oriyā, or Eastern Magadhan. *« pāunē »* is an adjective, qualifying the number following it, which is reduced by a quarter: পোনে দুই *« pāunē dui »* = 2 minus ¼ = 1¾; পোনে আট *« pāunē āṭṭ »* = 7¾; etc. Its use with এক *« ēkṣ »* is recent, and is found to denote only the hour, e.g., পোনে একটা *« pāunē ēkṣṭā »* quarter to one. The *« -ē »* in *« pāunē »* seems to be the plural *« -ahi »* (*supra*, p. 724): cf. also Gujarāṭī *« pōṇō »* ¾, but *« pōṇā bē »* 1¾, with *« -ā »* indicating plural. For ¾, the native Bengali is তিন পো(আ) *« tin-pō(ā) »* = Oriyā *« tini pā »*.

535. Adjectives are not declined in Bengali, although in the oldest period we find concord between a subject and its predicate (adjective or verb) in so far as the latter takes up the feminine affix if the former is feminine (see *supra*, p. 721). In the Caryās, however, we find that the numerals

sometimes take case-affixes corresponding to the nouns they qualify: e.g., « tiniñ pātē » (see *supra*, p. 743); « ēkē śara-sandhāñē » with one aiming of the arrow (Caryā 28); « daśam-i duāra-ta » in the tenth door (Caryā 2).

### 536. The Ordinals.

The use of the *tbh.* ordinal forms has been greatly curtailed in Bengali. They are now restricted, to indicate the days of the months, and besides occur in one or two stereotyped expressions. The *ts.* ordinals have entirely replaced them in the « sādhu-bhāṣā », and these have found a permanent place in the Colloquial also. As there is no native affix in living use to form ordinals, and as *tbh.* ordinals beyond 32 (the largest number of days for a month) are not much used, the language is helpless in expressing ideas like *84th* or *105th*, and must borrow Skt. words—unfamiliar-looking enough for Bengali—like « caturaśīti-tama » and « pañcaviñśaty-adhika-śata-tama ». It has been sought to naturalise the Skt. affix « -tama » in Bengali, by using it with *tbh.* numerals (e.g., দুৰাশী-তম « curāśī-tāmā » *84th*, এক-শ-পঁচিশ-তম « ēk-śā-pāciśā-tāmā » *105th*), but such hybrids are extremely artificial, and have not succeeded.

In the Colloquial, however, the *genitive of the cardinal numeral* expresses its ordinal: e.g., দশের পাতা « daśēṛṣ pātā » *the tenth page*. Also the word qualified by the cardinal is put in the genitive in a cumbrous construction in some cases, as follows: the cardinal numeral ÷ the word in the genitive + the word itself: e.g., ষাট দিনের দিন « ṣaṭṣ dinēṛṣ diñṣ » *the sixtieth day*, তিন-শ বারের বার « tin-śābarēṛṣ bārṣ » *the 300th occasion*; etc.

The Forms for the Ordinals occurring in Bengali are:

*First* = NB. পরলা < পহেলা « pāyāḷā < pāhēḷā », MB. OB. « pahila » (cf. Caryās 12, 20). The source of this form, which occurs in all NIA., is an OIA. « pra-tha + -ila », becoming in MIA. « \*paṭhilla, \*pathilla > \*paḍhilla, \*pahilla ». The Skt. « prathama » is a blend of « pra-tama » (cf. Avestan fratēma) and « pra-tha » (with ordinal « -tha », as in « catur-tha, ṣaṣ-ṭha, sapta-tha »). Equivalents of « prathama », as well as of an elaborate « prathama + ila » occur in the Prakrits. The Bengali form « pahila » is non-Māgadhī in origin, as shown by the absence of cerebralisation.

*Second, Third.* The Bengali words in use are দোশরা and তেশরা < dōśrā, tēśrā >, which are probably new Magadhan formations with the cardinal bases plus an affix < sar-ā > (No. 57, p. 700). The OIA. forms were < dvitya (dvitya) > and < ṛṭiya >. The former apparently gave (i) a MIA. < \*dutiyya, \*duijja, \*du(y)ajja >, whence we have the Early Bengali দুইজ (ŚKK.) > দোইজ > দোজ < duājā > > dōyājā > dōjā > and Hindi < dūj >; and (ii) a MIA. < biiyya, biiija >, whence Marāṭhī and Gujarātī < biij >; besides (iii) the form < docca, ducca > (< dvitya), which is not represented in NIA. The latter (i.e. the OIA. < ṛṭiya >) through MIA. < \*titiyya, tiiija, \*ti(y)ajja > gave Bengali তিইজ (ŚKK.) > তেজ < tiājā, tējā >, besides Hindi, Marāṭhī and Gujarātī < tij >. The change of < -iya > to < ijja, -yajja, -aja > (through a doubling of < -y- >, which first took place in Early MIA.), is not Prācyā, or Śaurasēnī: at least it is certainly non-Magadhan (see *supra*, p. 476). In Bengali দুইজ, তিইজ occur in the ŚKK., but they were replaced by *tss.* < dvitya, ṛṭiya >, except in the expressions দোজ-ব'রে, < তেজ-ব'রে < dōjā-bārē, tējā-bārē < bār-iyā > = a bride-groom for the second and third time.

*Fourth:* चौथा < caūṭhā > (by Vowel Harmony चौठो < caūṭhō >), MB. (ŚKK.) चउठ < caūṭhā >; in (Śaurasēnī) Apabhraṅśa as written in Bengal, it occurs as < caūṭṭhā = cauṭṭhā > (cf. 'Dōhā-kōṣa' of Saraha, p. 117 of 'Bauddha Gān Ō Dōhā'). In Maithilī also we have < caūṭh >. The cerebral < -ṭh- > indicates that it is derived from a Māgadhī < \*cauṭṭhā, caduṭṭhā > < catuṭṭhā < caturtha >. Other NIA. speeches show the un-cerebralised < caūṭh >, and Bengali has borrowed this form (চৌথ < caūṭh >) from Hindōstānī and Marāṭhī, meaning the *fourth part of a sum of money in a transaction, and a fourth of the revenue.*

Upto the ordinal for 4, NB. shows diverse ordinal affixes, < -tha + ila; -sara; -tha >; plus the definitive or adjectival < -ā > affix (No. 6, p. 658). For the ordinals for 5 to 18, we have a generalised OIA. ordinal affix < -ma > + NIA. < -i > -i > -ikā, -ika >. Thus *fifth* is পাঁচুই < \*pañcē < pācui < \*pācāi > < \*pañcamikā, -ikā > for OIA. < pañca-ma >; *sirih* = ছুই < \*chāi < chāui < \*chāāi, \*chāwāi > < MIA. < \*chaamia < chaamikā > (< chā + ma > for < ṣas-ṭha > of Skt.); *seventh* = সাতুই < \*sātē

« sātui < \*sātāi » < MIA. « sattamika », for Skt. « sapta-ma »; so to আঠারই < \*আঠারই < āṭhāruī < \*āṭhārāi » *eighteenth*, representing a MIA. « \*aṭṭhārasamika » (cf. Pali « aṭṭhārasama » = Skt. « aṣṭādaśā »: the Skt. in the ordinals from *11th* to *19th* simply shifts the accent to the last syllable, « -daśā », which takes the masculine, feminine and neuter affixes as an adjective). The ordinal « -ma » (> Late MIA « -wā ») has lost its nasalisation in Standard Bengali, except in ছুই < chāui » *sixth*: in Hindōstānī the nasal is retained as « -wā̃ (= wā̃) »; and the nasal also is found in other NIA., either as « -m- » or as a mere nasalisation of the vowel.

From *19* onwards, the affix is ইয়া < -iyā », contracted to এ < -ē », an adjectival form (= No. 26, p. 674): thus \*উনিশিয়া, উনিশে < \*uniśiyā > uniśē », dialectal উনইশা < unāisyā » *19th*; so পঁচিশে < pāciśē » *25th*, চল্লিশে < cāllīśē » *40th*. Indication of the ordinals by a definite affix is exceedingly rare beyond the fourth decade.

---



## CHAPTER IV

### THE PRONOUN

537. The Pronoun in Bengali takes the same case affixes and post-positions as the Noun, but it has, unlike the Noun, a definite oblique form to which the affixes and post-positions are added. This oblique form is generally the old genitive, as in Late MIA. There has also been an extension of the new genitive in « -ra » to form a new oblique or plural in MB. and NB.

#### [A] THE PRONOUN FOR THE FIRST PERSON.

538. OIA. « aham » *I* was extended to « \*aha-ka-m » with the pleonastic « -ka- », and in 'Old Māgadhī' « ahakaṁ » was the word for *I*. Aśvaghōṣa employs it in the 'Old Māgadhī' of his dramas (H. Lüders, 'Bruchstücke,' p. 36). In the Prakrit (Māgadhī) of 'Bhāsa,' the form is « ahakē », with the characteristic Māgadhī affix « -ē » (Sukthankar, 'Studies in Bhāsa,' JAOS., Vol. 40, pp. 248-259); and « ahakē » occurs in the Māgadhī of the Second MIA. period, as in other Skt. dramas, as « hakē, hagē » and « haggē », the last being certainly an emphatic form. The loss of the initial syllable is at least as old as the 3rd century B.C., long before the time of Aśvaghōṣa and Bhāsa. In the eastern inscriptions of Aśōka, we have . hakaṁ : so that « ahakaṁ, ahakē » in the former writers, and « ahayaṁ < ahakaṁ » in Jaina Ardbhamāgadhī would appear to be literary and archaic forms. By 300 A.D., it would appear that two forms were to be found in Māgadhī, « hakaṁ (\*hagaṁ), hakē (hagē) » for the OIA. « aham ». Against these, New Bengali shows nothing. But in the Old Bengali of the Caryās, there is the form « hāu » = *I*, apparently for « \*hāu, \*hāu », which occurs four times : « tu lō dōmbī, hāu kapāli » *thou, oh, (art) a Dōm woman, (while) I (am) a Kāpālīka* (Caryā 10); « hāu sutēli » *I slept* (18); « hāu nirāsi » *I am 'Sans-Expectance'* (20); and « hāu acchilē (= \*āchilō? \*āchila?) »

*I was* (35). OB. « hāu » can be compared with Gujarāṭī « hū » and Brajbbākhā « hāu » *I*. Of the two Māgadhī forms « hakaṁ, hakē », the former can only give OB. « hāu » (see *supra*, p. 359); while the latter could be represented in OB. only by a form « \*haī, \*hai » (< \*haē < hagē). It is just possible that in Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa, « \*hai » was current, side by side with « \*haū ». The nasalised form, however, ousted the other one, and in the struggle the former was in all likelihood strengthened by Western Apabhraṁśa which also had « haū ». At the same time « \*haī » itself may have influenced the formation of the verb substantive first person — « asmi, \*asāmi > \*asami > \*ahimi > \*ahiwi > \*haiwi > \*hai > hai », and of the affix « -i » for the first person present of the verb. By initial stress, however, Māg. Ap. « \*hāū » could become « hāu » in OB.

In MB., « hāu » as the old nominative fell out of use, and the old instrumental took its place : but « hāu » seems to have (given or at least influenced) the affix for the first person to the bases for the past and future tenses of the verb in Bengali and Assamese (see *infra*, under Verb : 'Personal Affixes').

539. The OIA. instrumental « mayā » occurs in Second MIA. as « maē, maī », in (Western) Apabhraṁśa as « maī ». The nasalisation in Apabhraṁśa (also preserved in NIA., *e.g.*, Hindi and Panjābī « maī », Gujarāṭī « mē », Sindhī « mū ») would indicate an influence from the instrumental affix for the noun (-ēna > -ē : maī < \*may'ēna = mayā). The OB. equivalent is « maī » (= ? « maī » : the nasalisation can well be omitted in Bengali writing, see *supra* p. 362), which is found in Caryās 16, 18, 27, 29, 30, 35 (thrice), 36, 39 ; and a contracted form « ma » also occurs (Caryās 10, 13). This is as yet instrumental in OB., being used in the passive construction with the past or future (in « -il-, -ib- ») of a transitive verb : *e.g.*, Caryā 35—

• ēta-kāla hāu acchilē (= āchilō ? āchila ?) sva-mōhē :  
ēbē maī bujhila                      sadguru-bōhē »

*For such a long time I was in my own ignorance :*

*Now by me it has been understood through the good master's instruction.*

The nominative «hāu», however, became obsolete, and the instrumental «mai (maī)» assumed its function. The confusion between the active and passive constructions, with gradual disuse of the latter, was both a cause and an effect of the interchange of the instrumental and the nominative, or of the use of the former for the latter (see also pp. 166, 742).

The oblique base «mō» (see below, § 541), with the instrumental «-ē» from the noun gave a new instrumental «mōē, mōē», which is found as early as OB. : cf. Caryā 10, «tōhōra antare mōē ghalili hāḍēri māli» for *thy sake the chaplet of bones has been cast off by me*. This quite early became confused with «mai (maī)»; and «mōē, mai» in MB. occur in a bewildering variety of spellings (see § p. 811) as forms of practically one word.

In NB., this instrumental-nominative is found as মুই «mui» (= Assamese «māi», Oṛiyā «mū»; it occurred in Bihāri as «mē», but there it is now obsolete). The Bengali মুই «mui» is almost archaic, and then it is found only among certain lower classes in different parts of Bengal: consequently it is considered as a vulgar form now (cf. the phrase তুই-মুই করা «tui-mui kārā» = *use insulting or inferior language*, which does not have the sense of affectionate intimacy indicated by the French «tutoyer»).

540. The ordinary form for *I* is আমি «āmi» which was originally the plural of «haū, maī». It comes from a common MIA. «amhē» = OIA. (Vedic) «asmē» for «vayam»: «asmē» > \*āmhē > \*āmhi, \*āmbhi > \*āmhi, \*āmbhi»: the NB. equivalent of which ought to be \*আম্ «ām», with loss of final «-i» (see *supra*, § 151: we have «-ām» no doubt as an affix for the verb, where, however, there was influence of other forms: see *infra*, under Verb: ‘Personal Affixes’). In the Caryās, we find «āmhē, āhmē, āhmē (= āmhē), āmbhē»: thus, Caryā 4 «ahmē bīrā» = Skt. comm. «vīrō’ham» (properly = «vīrāḥ vayam»); «āmhē sāṅē dīṭhā» = «asmābhiḥ samjñayā dṛṣṭam» (Caryā 1); «āhmē dēhū» = *I give*, lit. *we give* (Caryā 19): «ambhē na jāṅābhū» *we know not* (Caryā 22). The form in «-i» is not found in the Caryās, although the MIA. «amhē» is expected

to give « \*āmhi » in OB. : and it is seen, the form in « -ē » is used both for the nominative and the instrumental. In the ŚKK., we have both আক্ষী, আক্ষি « āhmī, -i=āmhi » (only 6 times) and আক্ষে, আক্ষে « āhmē, -ē=āmhē » (some 30 times) : and there is not the least distinction between the two forms. The group « -hm=-mh » represents an aspirated « -m- », an inheritance from MIA. which continued down to Early MB. times, to lose its aspiration by the 16th century. Oriyā has only the « -ē » form, « āmbhē ». The « -ē » form would seem to represent the Late MIA. instrumental : « asmābhiḥ » \*amhabī > « āmhē, āmbhē » ; and the « -i » form, the original nominative (see *supra*, p. 309). But already from before OB. times, there was a confusion between them, with the result that « -ē » practically ousted the « -i » in OB. and MB., (as we can see from OB., and from the preponderance of « -ē » forms in the ŚKK., as well as from Oriyā), but later this « -ē » itself seems to have become « -i » or to give place to the latter.

The transference of « āmhi, āmhē » from plural to singular took place in OB., as we can see from the Caryās. It became identical with « māi, mui, mōē » etc. in Early MB. Doubtless, the plural when first used for the singular was characteristic of polite or formal speech : cf. Oriyā « mū » inferior, and « āmbhē » polite, formal, and respectful. The old plural sense of « āmi » is still preserved in Assamese, where « āmi » always = *we*, never = *I*. Cf. also Western Hindī « haū » (Brajbhākhā), « māī » (Hindōstānī and Brajbhākhā), plural « ham » ; Gujarātī « hū », plural « amē » ; Panjābī « māī », plural « as(s)ī » ; Marāṭhī « mī », plural « āmhi » : which still continue faithful to the OIA. in point of number. The Bihārī dialects have now made the original singular obsolete, the plural « ham » being the one used for *I*. The proper plural use of « āmi » however is occasionally found in MB., as late as the 16th century : *e.g.*, in the 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata' of Vṛndāvana-dāsa, we find forms like আমি দুই পাতকীর « āmi dui pātākīrā » of us two sinners, আমার উদ্ধারে « āmārā uddhārē » through our salvation, আমি দ্রোহ কৈলু « āmi drōhā kailū » we did offence (p. 258, ed. Atul Kṛṣṇa Gōswāmī).

541. যুই, আমি « mui, āmi » are the nominative forms of Bengali, and their history is given above. There are the oblique forms মো « mō- »

and **আমা** « *āmā-* », to which the inflections and post-positions (accusative-dative « *-ē* », « *-rē* », « *-kē* », genitive « *-rā* », locative « *-tē* », instrumental « *dwārā*, *diyā* » etc.) are added to form the various cases. « *mō-* » is the OIA. genitive « *mama* », which (through Māgadhī Apabhraṣṭa and OB. « *\*maṃā* ») occurs already in OB. Another form is « *ma-* », found in OB. side by side with « *mō* ». Following the oblique forms of the other pronouns (see *infra*) and the old genitive of the nouns, which optionally preserve the « *-ha* » (see *supra*, p. 752), « *mō-* » took up the « *-ha* » from OB. times, and was thus extended to « *mō-ha-* ». Inflected forms on the basis of this « *mō-* (*ma-*), *mō-ha* » oblique in the Caryās are: « *mō-ē* » instrumental (Caryā 10); « *mō-ra* » (Caryās 20, 33, 49), « *mōhō-ra* » (Caryā 20) = genitive forms qualifying masculine or neuter, and « *mō-ri* » = genitive qualifying feminine noun (Caryā 36); and « *mōha-kakhu*, *ma-kū* = *mō-kū* » dative (Caryā 35). In MB., beside **মো** « *mō-* », the extended forms of this oblique base are **মোহ**, **মোহো**, **মহ**, **মহো** « *mōhā-*, *mōhō-*, *māhā-*, *māhō-* ». The instrumental form « *mō-ē* » occurs in the spellings **মোএ**, **মোএ**, **মোঞ**, **মোঞে**, **মোঞ**, **মোঞে**, **মুঞ**, **মুঁ**, **মুয়ি**, **মোট** « *mōē*, *mōē*, *mōñā*, *mōñē*, *mōñā*, *mōñi*, *muñi*, *mūhi*, *muyi*, *mōi*, » etc., which are all used for the instrumental-nominative = **মুই**, **মই** « *mui*, *māi* » (see *supra*, p. 509). The inflected forms as usual are **মোব** ( **মোহর** ), **মোকে**, **মোতে** « *mō-rā* (*mōhā-rā*), *mō-kē*, *mō-tē* » etc. Besides there is the locative oblique in « *-ē* < *-hi* » ( **মোহি**, **মোএ** *mōhi*, *mōē* > **মোয়** *mōyā*, **মোঞ** *mōñā* etc.), which is used in MB. for the dative-accusative. The original genitive use of « *mō* » seems to have existed in OB. (cf. « *tō* < *tava* » below). In eMB., « *mō* », although the oblique base, itself came to be used for the nominative, through confusion with « *mōē* » and « *mā*, *mu* < *māi*, *mui* ».

The form **আমা**, **আমা** « *āhmā-* = *āmhā-* (as in the ŚKK.), *āmā-* » represents the OIA. base « *asma-* », in MIA. « *amha-* ». It was strengthened by an « *-ā* », apparently through the influence of the « *-ā*, *-āha* » of the noun. In Oriyā, it occurs as « *āmbhā-* », as in « *āmbhā-rā*, *āmbhā-ku* » etc. That the extension of « *āsmā-* » > *āmhā-* > *\*āmhā*, *\*āmā-* » to « *āmhā-*, *āmā-* » is due to a genitive « *-ā* » is seen from the

frequent use of the base « āmhā- », without the genitival « -rā », for the genitive in the ŚKK. and other MB. works; and the fact that post-positions are added direct to the « āmhā- » base, as if to the genitive, is to be noted.

542. With the old plural « āmhē, āmhi > āmi » becoming first honorific and then ordinary singular (the honorific singular sense still obtains in Oṛiyā at the present day), new plurals were formed, as in the case of the noun, from the Early MB. period, either by adding nouns of multitude like « sām̐hā (sābā), sākālā », or by extending the strong form of the genitive in « -rā »: thus, in the ŚKK., we have আক্ষে সক্ষে « āmhē sām̐hē », beside আক্ষারী « āmhārā » (see *supra*, p. 735); in the 'Caitanya Bhāgavata,' 16th century, nominative মুই-সকল « mui-sākālā », আমি-সব « āmi-sābā », oblique, আমা-সব « āmā-sābā »; beside মোরা, আমরা « mōrā, ām̐rā ». For the genitive, the use of « -dērā » seems to have been established by the end of the 15th century (*vide supra*, p. 731). The « -rā » and « -digā, -dērā » affixes are in common use in NB. at present, but « -sākālā, -sābā » are also occasionally found in NB. But « -gānā, -gulā, sāmūhā » and the rest do not occur. The position for Bengali is thus the following:

	Singular Forms.		Plural Forms.	
	Old Singular = vulgar, archaic, dialectal.	Old Plural > Honorific Singular > Ordinary Singular.	Regular Plural from Old Singular = poetic, dialectal.	New Double Plural.
Nominative	মুই mui	আমি āmi	মোরা mō-rā	আমরা ām̐rā (+ সব sābā etc.)
Oblique	মো mō-	আমা āmā-	মোদিগ mō-digā- মোদের mō-dērā-	আমাদিগ āmā-digā- আমাদের āmā-dērā-

Double plural forms are found elsewhere in NIA., retaining the

honorific sense where the original singular is preserved and the original plural continues to be used as a plural: thus—

	Old Singular.	Old Plural	Double Plural (Honorific).
Bengali	মুই mui (vulgar)	আমি āmi (sg.)	মোরা, আমবা mōrā, āmāḍrā
Assamese	মাই (sg.)	আমি (pl.)	আম-লোক
Oṛiyā	mu, mū (vulgar)	আম্ভে (sg.)	আম্ভে-মান্
Magahī	[lost]	हाम (sg.)	हाम-अनि, हाम-अर-नि
Maithilī	मैं (obsolete)	हाम (sg.)	हाम-सब, हाम-सब
Bhōjpurīyā	मैं (obsolete)	हाम (sg.)	हाम-अनि-का, हाम-अर-अ
[Khaskurā	मा (sg.)	हामी (pl.)	हामी-हारा]

In Western Hindī, Panjābī, Sindhī, and Marāṭhī, as well as Sinhalese, where the old singular and plural forms are preserved intact, there is no room for the double plural: the Hindōstānī ◀ ham-lōg ▶ *we*, with a frequent enough use of ◀ ham ▶ = Bengali ◀ āmi ▶ for the singular, is due unquestionably to Eastern influence.

**543.** An oblique form like ◀ majh-, mujh- ▶ (as in Marāṭhī, Rājasthānī-Gujarātī and W. Hindī) is not found in Bengali and in other Magadhan speeches: Māgadhi Apabhraṅśa apparently did not possess a form like ◀ majjhaṁ, majjhu ▶ (as in Prakrit and W. Apabhraṅśa), which is found in the ablative as well as in the genitive, but which originated from the OIA. locative ◀ mahyam ▶. But in the Brajabuli dialect (see *supra*, pp. 103-104) we commonly find a genitive form मज्जु ◀ mājhu ▶ (occasionally also oblique), which is a Western Apabhraṅśa imposition on Bengali, doubtless in the formative period of the language (cf. *supra*, pp. 113-116), at a time when ◀ majh- < majjhu, majjhaṁ ▶ had not altered its vowel to ◀ -u- ▶, as in ◀ mujh ▶ in W. Hindī (on the analogy of ◀ tubhyam > \*tuhyam > तुज्जहम्, तुज्जु > तुज्ज ▶). The form मज्जु ◀ mājhu ▶ now and then appears in Vaiṣṇava poetry written in pure Bengali, and that is due to imitation of the Brajabuli style. The MIA. genitive force of ◀ majjhaṁ ▶ is still retained in the Marāṭhī ◀ mājhā, mājhī, mājhē ▶.

It is a remarkable fact that the genitive of the personal pronoun throughout a great part of the NIA. area should show the adjectival

form with the « -ra (< kēra, kara, kāra) » affix, both in the first and second persons : *e.g.*, in addition to the Magadhan speeches, we have E. Hindī « mōr, hamār (tōr, tohār) », W. Hindī « mērā, mērau, mēri; hamārā, hamārau, hamāri », Panjābī « mērā, mēri » Gujarati « mārō, mārī, mārū; amārō, amārī, amārū », Rājasthānī « mhārō, ambhārō » etc.; also in the Pahārī languages; and in the Gipsy dialects outside India. These are based on Western Apabhraṅśa forms like « mahāra, ambhāra » (cf. Pischel. 'Gramm. der Pkt-Sprachen' § 434; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe' § 210; Beames, Comp. Gramm., II, p. 312).

In the Bengali poetic diction, the form মম « māmā » for the genitive is quite common. This certainly is to be regarded as a MIA. form preserved by literary tradition and strengthened by the Skt. « mama ».

**544.** The rage for Sankritising Bengali which was in vogue late in the 18th and early in the 19th centuries when the speech was under the guardianship of the *pandits*, finds its expression in the curious form অম্মদাদি « āsmādādi » *we*, occurring commonly in the genitive অম্মদাদির « āsmādādir » *our*, pronounced [oʃʃādadir], in which the Skt. base is made to oust the *tbh.* one. In this artificial 'restoration' of the genuine Bengali আমাদের « āmādēr » , the source of « -dēr » as « -ādi » has instinctively been hit upon.

**545.** Typical Dialectal Forms for the First Personal Pronoun in New Bengali (*all forms cannot be given : only some characteristic ones have been introduced*) :

S.W. Bengali.

West Rāḍha.

Nom. মুই mui—মোরমেনে mōrḍ-mēnē, মোরে mōnnē, আমারে āmānnē	Nom. মুই mui—মুইরা « mui-rā »
Gen. মোর mō-rḍ—মোরমনকার mōrḍ- mānḍ-kārḍ, মোরমেনকার mōrḍ-mēnḍ- kārḍ, মোরেকার mōnnē-kārḍ	Gen. মোর, মর mōhā-rḍ, māhā-rḍ— মোরের mō-dērḍ
Dat. মোকে mō-kē—আমারেকে āmānnēkē	Dat. মোকে mō-kē—মাদের mō-dērḍ
Other Cases—মোদিয়া mō-diyā, মোটিন mō-ṭhinu, etc.	Other Cases—মোদিয়া mō-diyā, মোহ'তে mō-hōtē, মোতে mō-tē, মোদেরতে mō-dērḍ-tē, etc.



East Rāḍha (Standard Colloquial),  
also Varēndra (North Central).

East North Bengali  
(Dinaḷpur).

Nom. আমি āmi—আমরা āmṛ-rā	No. হামি hāmi—হামবা hāmṛ-rā
Gen. আমার āmā-rṛ—আমাদের āmā-dērṛ	Gen. হামার hāmā-rṛ—হামাদের hāmā-dērṛ
Dat. আমাকে āmā-kē, আমায় āmā-y < āmā-ē—আমাদের āmā-dērṛ, আমাদিকে āmā-di-kē	Dat. হামাক, হামাকে hāmā-kṛ, hāmā- kē — (plural, same as genitive).
Loc. আমায় āmā-y, আমাতে āmā-tē, —আমাদিগেতে āmā-digē-tē, আমা- দেরতে, āmā-dērṛ-tē, etc., etc.	

North Bengali.

Nom. মুই mui, মই mai, মৌ mōi, হামি hāmi	হামা hāmā, হামরা hāmṛ-rā, হামাঙলা hāmā-gulā
Gen. মোর mō-rṛ, হামার hāmā-rṛ	হামাঙলার hāmā-gulā-rṛ
Dat. মোক mō-kṛ, হামাক hāmā-kṛ	হামাক hāmā-kṛ
Other Oblique: মো mō-, মোব mō-rṛ-, হামা hāmā- (Loc. মৌৎ mōi-tṛ, হামাৎ hāmā-tṛ)	—হামাঙলা hāmā-gulā-

West and South-West Vaḅga.

South-East Vaḅga (Chittagong).

Nom. মুই, আমি mui, āmi—মোরা mō-rā, আমরা āmṛ-rā	Nom. ঐই āi—ঐঁওরা āō-rā, ঐঁয়রা āy-rā, ঐঁরা ā-rā
Gen. মোর mō-rṛ, মর mṛ-rṛ, আমার āmā-rṛ—হামরার amṛrā-rṛ, মোরগে mōrṛ-gō, আমাগে āmā-gō	Gen. ঐঁয়র āy-rṛ, ঐঁর ā-rṛ— ঐঁওর āō-rā-rṛ, ঐঁয়রর āy-rā-rṛ
Dat. আমারে āmā-r-ē—আমরারে āmṛrā-r-ē	Dat. ঐঁয়ে āy-r-ē, ঐঁরে ā-r-ē— ঐঁওরারে āōrā-r-ē, ঐঁয়রারে āy-rā-r-ē

The origin of the above dialectal forms is plain in every case. The S. W. Bengali মোরে « mōnnē » is contracted from « \*mō-mānē », and « \*āmā-

mānē-kārṣ > gives আমান্নেকার <āmānnēkārṣ >. Contiguity with Maithili is seen plainly in the forms with initial <h- > in North Bengali (<asma- > amha- > \*hamma- > hām, ham- >, as opposed to the normal development in Bengali <amha- > āmh- > ām- >). The <-m- > has been reduced to a simple nasalisation in Chittagong, through an intermediate <-ṃ- > which is also heard as <-ṍ-, -ṃo- >.

[B] THE PRONOUN FOR THE SECOND PERSON.

546. The Forms for the Second Person (in the Standard Speech) are—

	Old Singular (=New Singular, contemptuous or affectionate, for juniors and familiars).	Old Plural (>New Singular, inferior and familiar).	New Plurals.	
			Inferior and contemptuous.	Ordinary and familiar.
Nominative	তুই tui	তুমি tumi	তোরা tō-rā	তোমরা tōmṛ-rā (+সব, সকল sābṣ, sākālṣ etc.)
Oblique	তো tō-	তোমা tōmā-	তোদিগ tō-digā- তোদের tō-dērṣ	তোমাদিগ tōmā-digā- তোমাদের tōmā-dērṣ

The above forms present an exact parallel with those for the first person: only the old singular (with its new plural in <-rā >) is used freely, in all its forms, to express familiarity or contempt, by all classes in society: unlike <mui, mō- >, it has not become archaic, or confined to the lower classes only.

547. OIA. <tvam > *thou* gave the MIA. <tum >, in addition to other forms. This <tum > seems to be the source of the OB. <tu >, which occurs also (through contamination with the oblique) as <tō >. Oriyā has preserved this as <tu >: Early Maithili and Eastern and Western Hindī as <tū >. It is quite possible, however, that the OIA. original of the (Magadhan and Śaurasēnī) NIA. <tu, tū >, without nasalisation (as opposed to the nasalised forms like the Marāṭhī <tū >, Gujarātī <tū >, Rājasthānī <tū >, Panjābī and Sindhī <tū >) was a form like <\*tū >.

as in Avestan (beside «tvēm»), instead of the Vedic and Sanskrit «tvam» (=tū+am).

In OB., «tu, tō» are the nominative forms, and they are found in the Caryās either independently (as e.g., Caryā 18, «Kānhē gāi, tu Kāma-caṇḍālī» *Kṛṣṇa sings, thou art a 'Karma-caṇḍālikā'*; Caryā 6, «suṇa hari[ṇ]ā tō» *hear thou, O Deer*; Caryā 41, «jai tō mūḍhā acchasi, puccha-tu sadguru pāwa» *if thou art ignorant, ask thou at the feet of the good master*), or loosely agglutinated with the verb in the imperative (e.g., «puccha-tu» *ask thou*, in Caryās 5, 41; «bāha-tu» *row thou*, Caryā 8; «bujha-tu» *comprehend thou*, Caryā 32).

548. This OB. nominative form «tu» has become obsolete in MB. and NB. The form तू *tū* «tui», from the old instrumental, corresponding to «mui» of the first person, has taken its place. The typical representative of OIA. «tvayā» in MIA. is «taē»; in the Apabhraṅśa the word shows nasalisation, which is due to the influence of the noun (tai < \*tvay'ēna = tvayā). In the Caryās, we find «tāi = tai», which still retains its old case-value: e.g., «tāi binu» (=tvayā vinā: Caryā 4): «tāi biṭāliu» (=tvayā viṭālitam: Caryā 13). There is also in OB. a new instrumental formation on the basis of the oblique «tō» (tō-ē = tō-ē), which become confused with the original «tai, tui» in Early MB. The OB. «tāi» occurs in Assamese as «tāi»: in the change of the vowel to «u» in Bengali «tui», there was in all likelihood the influence of the oblique «tō».

549. The oblique तौ «tō», the nucleus to which the case terminations and post-positions are added, represents the OIA. genitive «tava». In OB., «tō» is found in its proper genitive sense: «tō muha» *thy face* (Caryā 4); «kin tō mantē, kin tō tantē, kin tō rē jhāṇa-bakhānē» *what is (the good) of thy spells, thy scriptures, and thy meditations and expoundings* (Caryā 34: «kin = kim» is a Sanskritism or Prakritism). It is found as accusative-dative (an extension of the genitive) in «tō puchami» *I ask thee* (Caryā 10). This form is also extended to «tō-ha-, tō-hō-» (cf. «mō-ha», p. 811, *supra*): genitive «tōhō-ra» (Caryā 10), «tōhāra» (Caryā 29), genitive feminine «tōhōri» (Caryās 10, 18), «tōhauri = tōhōri»

(Caryā 28), « tōhōrē dōsē » *with thy fault* (= \*tava-karēṇa dōṣeṇa : Caryā 39); dative « tōhōrē » (Caryā 18): beside genitive « tō-rā » (Caryā 41), dative « tōrē = tōrē » (Caryā 18). The instrumental based on this oblique is found in Caryā 10 : « ā lō Dōmbī, tō-ē sama karibē (= kariba) ma (= maī) sāṅga » *O Dōm woman, I shall have union with thee*. This instrumental « tōē = tō-ē » and the older « tāi » reacted upon each other, and became merged into one form, and in Early M.B. the vowel in « tāi » was altered through this process.

In eMB. (ŚKK.), we have a form with nasalised vowel, তৌ « tō̃ », of fairly frequent occurrence. This is used as a nominative, singular. It seems it was originally a plural form: the genitive plural in « -na » as an honorific came to be attached to the singular « tō, tō-ha », in formations like « \*tō-na, \*tō-hā » in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, for the regular plural « \*tumbhāṇa(m), \*tumbahā » etc. The old honorific sense of it was lost in Early MB. That this was the case for this « tō̃ » can be seen from the Early Maithilī plural base for the second person—singular « tū », plural « tō-sabh, tōh-sabh » (= « \*tō-na, \*tō-hā » plus « sabh »): cf. also the Bhōjpuriyā and Magahī plural « tō-ha-ni = tōha- + -na + -i »; this « tō̃, tō̃h, tōh-an-i » are thus quite distinct from the older « tumh- » = MIA. « tumha » < OIA. « yuṣma- ». The instrumental of this « tō̃, \*tō-hā » would be « \*tō̃-ē, \*tō-ē, \*tōh-ē », which would easily merge in the other singular instrumental « tō-ē » noted above: and we actually have an instance of a dative তৌহাঁক « tōhā-kā » in the ŚKK. This was thus an additional strengthening (with the loss of any plural > honorific sense it might have possessed at the beginning) of the recent « tō-ē » (= tō + ē). In eMB., « tāi, tō-ē, tō̃-ē » were all confused: specially when the nasal was very unstable. Quite a large number of ways of writing these are found in MB. MSS. (e.g., তৌ, তৌয়, তৌএ, তৌএ, তৌএ, তৌঞ, তৌঞ, তৌঞে, তৌঞে, তৌঞে, তৌঞে, তৌঞে, « tāi, tōyā, tōē, tōē, tōē, tōñā, tōñā, tōñē, tōñē, tōñi, tuñi, tūñi, tui »), and all these have finally resulted in the inferior or contemptuous, or extremely familiar form of NB., তুই « tui ».

**550.** Corresponding to আমি « āmi », NB. has তুমি « tumi » = Early MB. তুমি, তোমি « tumhi, tomhē », OB. « tumhē ». The New

Bengali form represents a combination of the MIA. nominative (=tumbhē) and instrumental (= \*tumbahi, tumbēhi). The instrumental use occurs in OB. : *e.g.*, « tumbhē hōiba » = « yuṣmābhir bhavitavyam » (Caryā 5), « tumbhē jāiba » (« jāibē » in printed edition) = « yuṣmābhir yātavayam » (Caryā 23). In Oriyā the form is « tumbhē », in Assamese « tumi », = plural.

For the oblique, we have the base তোমা « tōmā- » (Early MB. তোকা « tōmhā- »), paralleling অমা « āmā- », which is derived from the OIA. plural base « yuṣma- ». The forms তুমি, তোকে, তুম্হে, তোমা, তোকা « tumi, tōmhē, tumhē, tōmā-, tōmhā- » quite early, in the First MIA. period had taken up the « t- » from the singular « tvam, tvayā, tubhyam » etc., so that we have « tumbhē, tumha- » instead of « \*yumbhē, \*yumba ».

The Aśōkan eastern form « tuphē » (= ? tupphe ? tumphē) is not represented in NIA., any more than « aphē » (= ? amphē ? apphē, = asmē).

551. Through the influence of Śaurasēni Apabhraṅśa in the OB. and Early MB. periods, and of the Brajabuli dialect, we have some peculiar Western forms in the language of Vaiṣṇava lyrical poetry : *e.g.*, তুহু « tuhū » *thou* (= Western Apabhraṅśa « tuhū », derived by Pischel from « \*tva-kā-m », ‘Gramm. der Pkt.-Sprachen,’ p. 296 ; but it may properly be an emphatic form, « tu » + particle « hū, hu », cf. Eastern Hindī and Bihārī, as well as Brajabuli, « hama-hū » *we also*, « saba-hū » *everybody* ) ; তুমা « tuā » *thy* (= literary i.e. early Maithilī « tua » : MIA. « tuva », Western Ap. « tuha » : OIA. « tava ») ; তুৰ « tujhā » *thy* (Western Ap. « tujjhu », Second MIA. « tujjha » : < « \*tuhyatī » = OIA. « tubhyam », cf. « mahyam » ) ; and besides, the extended base « tō-ha, tu-ha » is also much used through the example of Maithilī or Brajabuli (as well as Brajbhākhā), in Vaiṣṇava lyrics ; *e.g.*, তোহে, তুহে, তোয় « tōhē, tuhē, tōy » accusative, locative and dative ; তোহাৰি, তুহাৰি « tōhāri, tubhāri » genitive.

552. In the Magadhan speeches, we have the following developments of the old forms for the second personal pronoun, paralleling those for the first personal pronoun :

	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural
Bengali	তুই tui	তুমি tumi (sg.)	তোবা, তোমরা tōrā, tōmrā
Assamese	tāi	tumi (pl.)	tā-hātē, tōmā-lōkē (hon. pl.)

	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural
Oṛiyā	tu	tumbhē (respectful sg.)	tumbhē-mānē (hon. pl.)
Magahī	(obsolete)	tū, tō (sg.)	tōh-anī tōh-ara-nī,
Maithilī	tū (obsolete)	tō, tōh (sg.)	tō(h)-sabh, tōharā-sabh
Bhōjpuriyā	tē (archaic)	tū (sg.)	tōha-nī(-kā), tōh-ar-au
[Khaskurā	ta (sg.)	timi (pl.)	timi-haru]
[Hindōstāni	tū, taī	tum (pl.)	tum-lōg]

## 553. Typical Dialectal Forms for the Second Personal Pronoun :

S. -W. Bengali	West Rāḍha	Varendra
Nom. তুই tui, তুমি tumi —তোরে tōnuē, তোমারে tōmānnē	Nom. তুই tūi—তোরা tō-rā, তুমরা tumḍ-rā, তোমরা tōmḍ-rā	Nom. তুই tui— তমরাḥ tāmḍ-rāḥ
Gen. তর tā-rḍ—তমার tāmā-rḍ, তাদের tā-dērḍ, তোনের tōnnērḍ	Gen. তোৰ tō-rḍ—তোমার tōmā-rḍ, তাদের tō-dērḍ, তোমাদের tōrā-dērḍ, তোগের tō-gō-rḍ	Gen. তোৰ tō-rḍ— তম্হার tāmhā-rḍ তুম্হার tumā-ghārḍ
North Bengali	West & S.-W. Vanga	East Vanga (Chittagong)
Nom. তুই tui—তুমরা tumḍ-rā	Nom. তয় táy, তুমি tumi —তোরা tō-rā, তোমরা tōmḍ-rā	Nom. তুই tui, তুই <sup>২</sup> tui < tumi—তোরা tō-rā, তোঁরা tō-rā < tōmḍ-rā
Gen. তোৰ tō-rḍ—তম্হার tāmhā-rḍ, তুম্হার tumā-ghārḍ, তুম্হার tumā-ghārḍ.	Gen. তোৰ tō-rḍ, তর tā-rḍ —তোঁরার tō-rā-rḍ, তোমার, tōmā-rḍ, তোম্হার tōmḍrā-rḍ, তোঁর-গো tō-rḍ-gō	Gen. তোৰ tō-rḍ—তোঁয়ার tōā-rḍ < tōmā-rḍ, etc.

## [C] THE PRONOUN FOR THE THIRD PERSON.

The Pronoun for the Third Person (or) 'General Demonstrative': সে, তাহা nominative « sē », oblique « tā(hā)- », etc.

554. The Typical Bengali forms as in the Standard Colloquial and the « sādhu-bhāṣā » are the following :

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular.	Old Plural > Honorific Singular	New Plural > Ordinary	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	সে sē, [neuter তা(হা) tā(hā)]	তিনি tini; তেই tēhā, তিই tihā (archaic)	ত(হা)রা tā(hā)rā (+সব, সকল sãbḷ sãkālḷ etc.); সে- সব sē+sãbḷ etc.	তাঁ(হা)রা tã(hā)rā (+সব, সকল sãbḷ sãkālḷ, etc.)
Oblique	তাহা tāhā-, তা tā-	তাঁহা tãhā-, তানা tãnā-, তেনা tenā-, তা tã-	তা(হা)দিগ tā(hā)- digā-, তাহাদেব tā(hā)dēḷ	তাঁ(হা)দিগ tã(hā)- digā-, তাঁহাদেব tã(hā)dēḷ

555. The OIA. nominative of the pronoun for the third person (the base of which was « ta- ») was « sa, saḥ ». In Māgadhī Prakrit it became « sē », and the Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa form was in all likelihood « \*śi », which seems to be preserved in the Assamese সি « si » (for শি « śi »), pronounced [xi] or [çi]. But in Bengali, and in Oṛiyā, and also in the Bihārī group, the pronoun occurs in the nominative as সে « sē (sē) » instead of the expected « \*śi (śi) ». The « -ē » vowel may be due to an extended form « \*sa-ka-ḥ » (cf. ahakaṁ = aham) : which would give in Māgadhī « \*śakē » śagē » \*śaē » \*śai » sē » (cf. pp. 741-742, *supra*) ; or it may be due to the influence of the instrumental form « tē » ( < tēna). The OIA. feminine « sã » seems to have continued (as « śã ») in Māgadhī down to the Apabhraṅśa period, when it fell into disuse, and the masculine came to be used for the feminine. Already during the Second MIA. stage, the masculine « sē » came to be employed for the neuter (like the neuter affix « -am » > -am » of the noun taking up the masculine « -ē < -aḥ » affix : *supra*, p. 622) (Pischel 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 423). In Bengali, as in other Magadhan, there is as a consequence no distinction of gender, « sē (sē) » being used for masculine, and feminine and also for neuter. For the neuter nominative, however, the form তা(হা) « tā(hā) » is

more common. It is really the oblique extended to the accusative and then to the nominative; the accusative employ we find in the Caryās: *e.g.*, « tā dekhi » *having seen that* (7), « tā śuni » *having heard that* (16).

556. The oblique singular ত(হা) « tā(hā)- » is really the genitive in « -ā, -āha » discussed above, § 502 (pp. 751-752). The genitival use « -ā, -āha » occurred in OB., as we can see from the Caryās. The oblique « tāh-ā- » is by extension of « tāha » with the definitive « -ā » affix. By adding the usual affixes and post-positions, we have forms like genitive তহর, তাহার, তাহের, তাক « tāhā-rā, tāhā-rā, tāh-ērā, tā-kā », accusative and locative (or new oblique) তাহে, তার « tāh-ē > tāyḥ », locative তাহাতে « tā(hā)-tē », instrumental তাহা-দিয়া, -দ্বারা « tā(hā)-diyā, -dwārā », etc.

557. The OIA. plural forms (masculine « tē », feminine « tāḥ » neuter « tāni ») seem to have continued down to Second MIA. (respectively as « tē; tāo; tāni, tāim »). But they have not been inherited in NIA. Already in the Second MIA. stage, the nominative forms « sē, śē » of the singular were extended to the plural, in Ardha-māgadhi and Māgadhi (Pischel, § 423). In OB. we find « tē » in Caryā 22: « jē sacarācara tiasa bhamanti, tē ajarāmara kimpī na honti » *those (Yōgīs) who wander through all the world and also through heaven, they do not become in the least ageless and deathless: this « tē » may be a Sanskritism; but it can well be a nominative plural, derived from an instrumental « \*tēhi, tēhi ».* A similar nominative « tē » occurs in Eastern Hindī and Western Hindī. This « tē » (or « tē »?) nominative of Old Bengali seems to have lingered on till Early Middle Bengali, and then it was dropped from the speech, new forms taking its place: we have one instance in ŚKK., p. 313: গোপীকুলের তোম্কে কৈলিঁ আপমান....., তে সন্ধে চোরায়িল বাণী তোম কাঙ্ « gōpī-kulērā tōmhē kailē āpāmānā, tē sāmhē cōrayilā bāṣī tōrā Kānhā » *you have insulted the Gōpīs, they have stolen your flute, O Kṛṣṇa.*

The expected form of the OIA. « tē » in Māgadhi Apabhraṅśa and in OB. would be « \*ti », and in an emphatic position it might remain as « tē ». Side by side with « sē, tē », the instrumental and the genitive plural were undoubtedly used for the nominative in Māgadhi Apabhraṅśa



and in OB. (\*tēhi, \*tāhi, \*tēhī; \*tāna[m], \*tāhā; \*tān-i), paralleling the usage for the noun.

558. MB. and NB. honorific singular forms come from the plural instrumental and genitive of Apabhraṅśa and OB. In MB., the honorific nominative is তেহঁ, তিহঁ < tēhā, tihā >, which palpably receives its < ē, i > vowel from the instrumental, and its nasalisation may be due to the influence of the genitive. It is not impossible, moreover, that the < -ē- > of the OIA. genitive < tēsām > should have persisted through some dialectal undercurrent here. The forms তেহঁ, তিহঁ, or তেঁহ (besides তেঁহো) < tēhā, tihā, tēha, tēhō > were continued down to the middle of the 19th century, in the < sādhu-bhāṣā >. The ŚKK. has registered তেহঁ < tēhē > in one place (p. 19), and তেহঁ < tēhō > in another (p. 67): in the ŚKK., the honorific sense is not strong, and we find that the ordinary সে < sē > is joined to তেহঁ < tēhō > merely as an emphatic form. (e.g., চৌদ চৌ যুগ আয়ু লঙ্কার রাবণ। তেহঁ সে মজিআ গেল শীতার কারণ ॥ < cāudā cāu jugā āyu Lāṅkāra Rāvaṇa, tēhō sē mājiā gelā Śītāra kāraṇa > *fourteen four-yugas his life, Rāvaṇa of Laṅkā: even he went to perdition through the reason of Śītā*). The form now actually in use is তিনি < tini >, both in the colloquial and in literature, which is not met with except in Late MB. . this < tini > is from an earlier colloquial form < \*tēni > (cf. honorific oblique base তেনা < tēnā- >, beside তা < tā >, in the Standard Colloquial area: < ē > i > by Vowel Harmony), which looks like a blend of the genitive and instrumental. Assamese has preserved the old < tihā, tēhā > in the form of < tēo >.

The oblique তাঁহা < tāhā- > is easily explained. The persistence of the < -h- > may be due to the influence in singular তাহা < tāhā- >. There has been a great deal of cross influence in the development of these forms. There are in the Standard Colloquial area the dialectal obliques তেনা < tēnā- > and তানা < tānā- > (the latter more of a 'folk' form), which retain the vocalism of the instrumental and genitive, and the full < -n- > of the nominative form < tini > and the genitive-oblique < tānā >. The genitival use of তান < tānā > (< tānā = tēsām >: see *supra*, p. 306) is found in East Bengali: cf. also Oṛiyā < tāṅ-kā-(rā) > (= < tēsām-kara-, -krta >), and Maithilī < tan-i-k >.

Bhōjpuriyā « tinh- kē ». The full « -n », or nasalisation, from the genitive plural, came to be associated with the plural (and honorific) base, and hence we find in MB. the honorific genitive তাহান « tāhā-nā » ( < tāha- ), Early Oriyā « tāhā-nā ». Bengali তাঁ « tā- » can be either from « tāna », or it is merely a new formation by nasalising the singular « tā- = tāha ».

With the Bengali « tēhā-, tēnā-, tini, tā(hā)- » etc. are to be compared the Maithili « tan-ik », Magahi « tinh- », Bhōjpuriyā « tinh »; and Awadhī ten(h) », Baghēli « tenh », Chattisgarh « tin »; Western Hindi tin(h) » — plural or honorific forms, all with similar genitival « -n- ».

559. The old plural becoming singular honorific, new plurals were formed on the basis of their respective genitives in « -ra ». These came in use during the Early MB. period (see *supra*, pp. 734-736).

560. Early Bengali preserves relics of some of the older case forms. The instrumental « tēna > tē » is preserved in the sense of *therefore, consequently* in the ŚKK., as তেঁ, তে « tē, tē »: e.g., p. 38, করলো খণ্ড ব্রত আর জরমত, তেঁ বা হুঃখিনী মোঞে « kārālō kbāṇḍā-brātā āṛā jāṛāmā-tā, tē bā duḥkhini mōē » *in my previous birth I did an unfulfilled penance, may be for that I am miserable (now)*; p. 218, বুলি তেঁ আতি যতনে « buli tē āti jātanē » *for that I say with great care*; p. 367, বাপ নন্দবোষ মাঅ যশোদা, তেঁ তুম্বী মামী আক্বারে « bāpā Nāndā-ghōṣā, māā Yāsōdā, tē tumbi māmī āmbārē » *(my) father is N., my mother Y., therefore you are my maternal uncle's wife*; p. 359, গেহান বাণে ছেদিলোঁ মদন বাণ, তে আর না ভোলো তোকার ঘোবন « gēānā-bāṇē chedilō Mādānā-bāṇā, tē āṛā nā bhōlō (=bhōlō) tōmhārā jāubānā » *with the arrow of wisdom I have shattered the arrow of Love, therefore I do not forget myself through your youth*. There is also the phrase তে কারণে « tē kāraṇē » = « tēna kāraṇēna » which occurs more than ten times; and an extension of « tē » occurs as তেঁএ, তেএ, « tēē, tēē » e.g., এবেঁ তোকে দেখিএ রূপসে । তেঁএ মোর বাড়িল আশে « ēbē tōkē dēkhiē rūpāsē, tēē mōṛā bāṛhilā āśē » *I see thee now to be so beautiful, therefore my hope has increased* (p. 45); যেই দধি হুঘ য়ত ভাণ্ডত আহএ । পসার সাজিত্তে তেএঁ কাহু ক জুআএ « jēi dādhi duḥḡ ghṛtā bhāṇḍā-tā āchāē, pāsārā sājitte tēē Kānhu-kā juāē » *the curds, milk and ghee that remain in the pots, K. should make a display for sale with that* (p. 179); and as তেঁউ « tē-ū » ( < tēna + MIA.

hu = khalu) (p. 29). In later MB., this instrumental is very common as a conjunction, in the form তেই < tēi > *therefore* (= tēna + hi). The form < tēi > is archaic and poetic now, and তে কারণে, তে কারণ < tē-kārāṇē, tē-kārāṇḍ > also occur in NB. poetry.

The locative in < -hī >, < tahī > (see *supra*, pp. 745-746) occurs in OB.: e.g., < tahī caḍi nācaī > *they dance, mounted on that* (Caryā 10). Its use became obsolete as a locative in MB., where it was adopted as noun of place = *there*, to which the case affixes were added. The ŚKK. has যমুনার তীরে কদমতরু তলে তহি বসি কাহু বাএ বাশে < Yāmunārā tīrē kādamā-tāru-tālē tāhi bāsi Kānbā bāē bāśē > *by the bank of Yamunā, under the Kadamba tree, sitting there K. plays on the bamboo flute* (p. 306), beside মৃগমদ কুচয়ুগ গগন মাঝার। তহিত নক্ষত্রগণ গজমুতীহার॥ < mṛgā-mādā kucā-yugā gṛgānā-mājharā, tāhi-tā nākṣātrā-gṇāṅ gājā-mutī-hārā > *your two breasts (smeared) with musk-paste is the vault of the sky, the necklace of elephant (big) pearls is the mass of stars thereon* (p. 154), where < tāhi-tā > has a pleonastic locative < -tā >. In ordinary MB., তহির, তহির < tāhi-rā, tāhi-rā > are not rare, meaning both of *that place* and *his, its*. Oṛiyā also possess < tāhī-rā > beside < tā(hā)-rā > as genitive of < sē >. In Early MB. and in Late MB., the form তথি, তথী < tāthi, tāthī > *there* (< locative of MIA. < tattha > = OIA. < tatra >) is similarly used: তথির < tāthi-rā > *of him*, তথিত < tāthi-tā > *in him*, etc.

561. The distinction of gender is now lost in all Magadhan, but a feminine form for the third personal pronoun has been preserved in Assamese and in South-Eastern Bengali (Chittagong): and traces might still exist in the other dialects. Thus in Assamese beside the masculine < si >, plural < si-hātē >, there is a feminine < tāi, tāyē >, plural < tāi-hātē >; and Chittagongese shows a feminine তাই < tāi > (plural < tāi-rā >), beside the masculine হিতে, তে < hi-tē (< \*si + tē = sē + tē), tē > (plural < hitē-rā, tā-rā >: Basanta Kumar Chatterji, VSPdP., 1326, p. 112). This feminine < tāi > (the nasalisation in the Chittagong < tāi > is irregular, and might be through the infection from honorific forms) seems to be based on the Second MIA. instrumental, dative and genitive < tāē > (< OIA. instrumental < tayā >), occurring in Māgadhī as well as in other dialects (Pischel, § 425).

The absence of distinction of gender for the personal pronoun of the third person is a defect in the language, and there have been unsuccessful attempts to do away with this defect by employing the Sanskrit « sâ » for the feminine nominative, and the base « tasyā- », from the Skt. feminine genitive « tasyāḥ », for the feminine oblique : তস্যার « tāsyā-ṛā » of *her*, তস্যাৰ্কে « tāsyā-kē » to *her*, etc. In some 18th and 19th century documents the « tasyā- » oblique has been found<sup>1</sup> (Chandra-Śekhara Kālī, VSPd., Kārya-vivaraṇī for 1316, pp. 45, 46 ; and ‘Hōmiōpyāthik Bhaiṣajyābalīr Siddhi-prada Lakṣaṇa-cay,’ Vol. I, 8th edition, Calcutta 1921, pp. 11 ff.)

562. Some Western (Śaurasēnī) forms figure in OB. and in MB., especially in the Vaiṣṇava lyrics. (See *supra*, pp. 103, 115.) সো « sō » instead of the native সৈ « sē » is found in the Caryās (e.g., 10, 22, 27, 33, 41) : it is the nominative, but is found as an accusative also, e.g., Caryā 21, « kariha sō niccala » *make him motionless* ; Caryā 45, « chēwaha sō taru » *cut down that tree*. This form is fairly common in Vaiṣṇava lyrics and is often demonstrative adjective, as in OB. Thus « sō » is thrice as numerous as « sē » in the Caryās, a fact which is explicable through Śaurasēnī literary influence as well as through the MS. being copied in Nepal. The genitive of « sō » in Western Apabhraṅśa has the forms « tassu, tasu » and « tāsu » (=tassa, tasya), beside « tahō ». In the Caryās we have « tasu » (instead of the native « tā, tāha, tāh-ēra »), as in « tasu aṅga » *its limbs* (27), « maṇa taru, pāñca indī tasu sāhā » *the mind is a tree, the five senses are its branches* (45). Mait hilī of literature also possesses this form. In MB., Brajabulī as well as ordinary poetic Bengali, it occurs as তছু « tāchu », with « -ch- » for « -s- » (*ante*, pp. 474, 551).

<sup>1</sup> In Early NB. letters and documents, for feminine forms like দেবী, দাসী, ঈমতী ‘dēbī, dāsī, Śrī-matī,’ the genitive and other cases are on the basis of the Skt. genitive in ‘-yāḥ’ : দেব্যার, দাস্যৰ্কে, ঈমত্যাৰ্কে ‘dēbyār, dāsyār, śrī-matyā-kē,’ besides the regular ‘dēbī-r, dāsī-kē, śrī-matī-kē’ etc. A curious result of this practice has been that in Bengali epistolary and legal language, these ‘-yā’ oblique forms have become established as nominatives, especially with names of widows, and in this way a distinction is made of widows from unmarried girls or women with husbands living.

563. Typical Dialectal Forms for the Third Personal Pronoun :

South-West Bengali

West Rāḥa

Nom. সে, তিন sē, tin—তারমেনে tāṛḥ-  
mēnē, তানমেনে tānḥ-mēnē, তারে  
tānnē, তাঁনে tānnē.  
Gen. তার, তান tāṛḥ, tānḥ—তারমেনকার  
tāṛḥ-menḥ-karḥ, তান্নেকার tānnē-kārḥ,  
তান্নাকার tānnā-kārḥ.

Nom. সে তাই sē, tāi—তাহরা tāhā-rā,  
তাহারা tāhā-rā.  
Gen. তাহার tāhā-rā—তাহারদেব  
tāhārā-dērḥ.  
(The Remote Demonstrative is  
also commonly employed)

North Bengali (Rājbaṅśī)

West Vaṅga

(Dacca, Maimansingh)

Nom. সে, তাঁ, তাঁয়, তানি sē, tā, tāy,  
tāni—তামা রা tāṁ(ā)-rā.  
Gen. তার, তাহে, তামার tā-rā, tā-r-hē,  
tāmā-rā—তামার tāmā-rā, তামারার  
tāmārārā.

Nom. সে, তাইন, তিনি sē, tāin, tini—  
তারা, তানরা, তাহানরা tā-rā, tā(hā)u-  
rā.  
Gen. তার, তান, তাহান tā-rā, tānḥ,  
tāhā-nḥ—তারার tā-rā-rā, তাগো  
tā-gō, তানরার tānḥ-rā-rā.  
(The Remote Demonstrative is  
employed in Haijong)

East Vaṅga (Sylhet, Kachar)

Nom. হে, হিনি hē, hini—হেরা, হেনরা  
hē-rā, hēnḥ-rā.  
Gen. হের, হেনার hē-rā, hēnā-rā—হেরগো  
hē-rā-gō, হেইয়ার hēi-ārā, হেনারগো  
hēnā-rā-gō.

South Vaṅga (Bakharganj)

S. E. Vaṅga (Chittagong)

Nom. হে, তাইন, hē, tāin—হেরা, তারা  
hē-rā, tā-rā.  
Gen. হের, তার hē-rā, tā-rā—হেবার,  
hē-rā-rā, তারার tā-rā-rā.

Nom. হিতে, হেতিন, তে hi-tē, hē-tin,  
tē ; (fem.) তাই tāi—তারা, তিতেরা  
tā-rā, hi-tē-rā. তাঁইরা tāi-rā.  
Gen. হেতাব, তার, তান hē-tā-rā,  
tā-rā, tānḥ, তাঁইর tāi-rā—তারার  
tā-rā-rā, তানার tānā-rā, তাঁইরার  
tāi-rā-rā.

S.-W. Bengali has the characteristic «-mēnṣ» affix for the plural contracted to «-n-». The West Rāḍha তাই «tāi» may originally have been the feminine form noted in p. 825. North Bengali uses the base তাঁ «tā» (beside a fuller তিনি «tāni») for the nominative; and the form তামার «tāmārṣ», plural তামার(া)রা «tām(ā)rā» are honorific, with «-m-» for «-n-» or «-h-» of other forms of Bengali — a phonetic peculiarity which characterises this dialect: as early as c. 1555 A.C., in a letter from the Kōc king Nara-Nārāyaṇa of North Bengal to the Ahom king Su-khām-phā, we find ইমারাক পাঠাইতেছি «imā-rā-kṣ (=ibā-digā-kē) pāṭhāitē-chi» *I am sending them*, তামরার মুখে «tāmṣ-ra-rṣ (=tāhā-digērṣ) mukhē» *from their mouth* (Report of the Third North Bengal Literary Conference, p. 37; VSP., II, p. 1672).

The use of the «-rā» plural for the oblique as well is noticeable in the North and East Bengali dialects. As the forms «imārā-kṣ» and «tāmārārṣ» mentioned above show, such oblique use was established by the 16th century.

The nominative «sē» becomes «hē» in many of the East Bengali dialects; and in South Vāṅga, «hē» changes «tini» to «\*sini > hini», «tēnā-rṣ» to «\*sēnārṣ > hēnārṣ»; and «sē > hē» is used for the oblique as well: e.g., East Vāṅga «sē-rṣ > hērṣ» *his*, «sē-rā > hērā» *they*, «sē-rā-rṣ > hērārṣ» *their*. The Assamese accusative «siyē» [xie, çie] shows a similar though restricted use of the nominative base for an oblique case.

The Chittagongese nominative «tē» seems to be due to the influence of the oblique base in «ta-». A peculiarity of this dialect (and of S.-E. Vāṅga generally) consists in the double forms «hi-tē, hē-tin = sē + tē; sē + tini».

In the Mayang dialect, the base «tā» is used for the nominative (genitive «tā-rṣ» singular, plural nominative «tānō», plural genitive «tānō-rṣ»).

**564.** The nominative সে «sē», emphatic সেই < সেই «sēi < sē-hi», is used as a demonstrative adjective, = *that*, for all genders. A noun

of multitude agglutinated to « sē, sēi » indicates the plural. The qualified word takes the case inflections, *e.g.*, সে লোক, সেই লোক « sē, sēi lōkḥ » *that man*, সেই-সকল লোকের « sēi-s&k&lḥ lōkēḥ » *of those men*, etc.

[D] THE PROXIMATE OR NEAR DEMONSTRATIVE.

565. The typical Bengali forms in the Standard Literary and Colloquial are :

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural = Honorific	New Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	এ ē (earlier এহা ēhā), neuter ইহা ihā	এই ēhā, ইহঁ ihā, ইনি ini	এরা ērā, ইহারা ihārā (এসব, এগুলো ē-s&bḥ, ē-gulā)	এঁরা, এঁয়ারা ē(ā)rā. এনারা enārā, ইহঁারা ihārā
Oblique	এ, ইহা ē-, ihā- (earlier এহা ēhā)	এঁ, এঁয়া, এনা ē-, এদিগ ēdigā-, এদের ēā-, ēnā-, ইহঁ ihā-	ihādigā-, -dērḥ	এঁ-, এঁয়া-দিগ, দেব ē(ā)digā-, -dērā, এনাদের ēnāderḥ, ইহঁদিগ, -দেব ihādigā-, -dērḥ

566. In Vedic and Sanskrit there are two pronouns to indicate the near demonstrative = *this, this here*: [i] the pronoun « ē-ta- », (nom. sg. masculine « ē-śah », feminine « ē-śā », neuter « ē-tad ») which is a combination of a base « ē- » (= Avestan « aē- », < Indo-Iranian « \*a1- » < Indo-European « \*ei-, \*oi- ») *plus* the third personal bases « \*to- », (« \*so- »); and [ii] the composite pronoun which is in the nom. sg. masculine « ayam », feminine « iyam », neuter « idam », and which is made up of the four defective pronominal bases: « a- » (as in Sanskrit « a-smāi, a-sya, a-syāi; ā-bhyaḥ, ā-sām », etc.), « an- » (as in « an-ēna,

an-ayōḥ »), « i- » (« i-y-am, i-d-am »; in *guṇa* forms « \*ai-, ē- », as in « ay-am », Vedic « ēnā = \*ai-nā, ayā = \*ai-ā », ēbhiḥ, ē-śām, ē-ṣu = \*ai-bhis, \*ai-śām, \*ai-ṣu », etc.), and « im- » (as in « im-am, im-ām, im-āḥ, im-ān » etc.). In OIA. dialects other than those which formed the basis of the literary speeches (Vedic and Sanskrit), it is not impossible that each of these bases, namely, « a-, an-, i- (ai- > ē-, ay- ), im- » existed in their entire declensions.

The basis or root form of the Bengali proximate demonstrative is « ē- », dialectally « i-, ī- »: the affix « -ha » of the oblique is genitival, and the nasalised forms, or forms in « -n- », were originally plural genitives. The older form for the nominative seems to be « ē ». The Caryās know « ē » (e.g., Caryā 6, « ē bana cchādī » *abandoning this forest*; 28, « ē bana hiṇḍai » *wanders in this forest*; 33 « ē tailōc » *in this threefold universe*; 39, « ē jaga » *this world*), beside « ēha » (Caryā 43, « ēha sahāva » *this nature*), and « ēhu » (Caryā 22, « ja ēhu jaati » for « \*jē ēhu jugati »: cf. Comm., « ē-ā hi yuktiḥ »). The eMB. of the ŚKK. also shows « ē », in the forms like এ, এআ, এফা, এহৈ, এহি, এনি, এফাএ, এফাক, এফাত, এফার, এফো « ē, ēā, ēhā, ēi, ēhi, ē-si, ēhā-ē, ēhā-kā, ēhā-tā, ēhā-rā, ēhō » occurring some four score of times, while a solitary « i- » form occurs in ইহার « ihārā ». In the NB. Standard Colloquial « ē » also is the word, « ihā » belonging to the literary language and to the dialects.

The source of the Bengali « ē » would thus seem to be the OIA. base « ēta- ». The *guṇa* form of the defective pronoun « i- », as « \*ai- > ay-, ē- » can of course be equally the source of a NIA. « ē ». But MIA. remains do not register a fully declined « i- » demonstrative: Aśōkan Prakrits and Pali both show that the base « im- » was the one most widely current in the First MIA. period, with the simple « i- » and « a- » bases considerably restricted in use. The same thing is noticeable in Second MIA. as well. The « i-, im- » bases seem to have continued in the Western Apabhraṅśa of literature, specially in the form « āya- », beside « ēya-, ēa- = « ēta- ». In the Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, however, it seems that only the base « ēta- > ēa- » (genitive « ētasya > \*ēaha ») was current,



which gave the Bengali < ē, (ēhā) >. The base < ima- > of MIA. is not represented in NIA. in which its expected development would be \*iṵā- >.

Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa as written in Eastern India (in the Buddhist Dōhās shows numerous instances of the nominative < ēhu > (= ēṣah). What exactly was the nominative of the < ēta- > base in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa cannot be determined. The Māgadhī Prakrit forms are < ēśē, ēśā, ē(d)am >. The < -ś- > apparently dropped through influence of the neuter and of the oblique. The genitive < ēha > was strengthened to < ēhā > in Early MB. The genitive plural < ētānām (= ētēṣām) > < ēāṇa(n) > is the source of oblique honorific bases < ēnā-, ēhā-, ē- > etc. The NB. honorific nominative ইনি < ini > presents a parallel case with তিনি < tini > (p. 823): Early Bengali employed ইহঁ, ইহঁে, ইহঁে < ihā, ihō, ēhō >, which we occasionally find written in MSS. as ঐহঁ, ঐহঁে, ঐহঁে < űihā, űihō, űēhō >.

The alternation of < i, ē > is a commonplace thing in NIA. phonology. The < i > forms developed in Bengali quite early: the solitary ইহার < ihā-rā > in the ŚKK. shows that it goes back to the 14th century at least, and ইহার, ইহারে, ইহারে < ihā-rā, ihā-rē, ihā-kē > etc. are common enough in MB. The Late MB. prose preferred these < i- > forms, whence the NB. < sādhu-bhāṣā > took them up. Oṛiyā preserves the earlier broader vowel, like Standard Colloquial Bengali: < ē, ēhā, ēhi >. In MB. and dialectal Bengali we find a form ইহঁন < ihān >, honorific genitive singular, = < ihā > + < -na > of the plural. In Assamese we have singular nominative < i >, oblique < iyā- >, plural < i-hāt- >: the honorific is < ēo > = MB. < ēhā >; and there is a feminine form in Assamese, < ēi >, corresponding to < tāi > *she* (*supra*, p. 825), which seems to be based on the MIA. feminine genitive < ētāē, \*ēdāē, \*ēāē >, agreeing with < tāē > for < tasyāḥ >.

The Bihārī dialects show < Ī, i > for the nominative, and < ēh-, ē-, ēhi- > for the oblique; and corresponding to < ēhā-, ihā- > of Bengali are to be found in Maithilī < hina-k < \*inha-ka > (honorific oblique), and Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā < inh- > (plural base).

567. The OIA. « ēta- » base is found to be represented in most other NIA. Typical forms are given below :

	Nominative		Oblique	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Awadhī	ī, yū (=ēhū)	in, ē	ē-, ēh-, ēhi-, yāhi-	in-
Hindōstānī	yah, yēh, yih ( < *ēaha )	same as Singular	is-	in-, inh-
Brajbhākhā	yah, yih ( < *ēaha )	yē, yaū	is-, yā- (= *ēaha)	ini-, in-, inhaū-
Panjābī (Eastern)	ih, ēh	ih, ēh	ēs-, is-, ih-	ēh-, inh-
Lahndī	ē, ēh, ī	ē, ēh, nēh, in, ī, ih	is-, ih-, ī-	inhā-, inhē-
Sindhī	hī, hē, hīu, hīa	hī, hē	hina-	hine-, hinane-
Rājasthānī	yō, yā (ō, ā)	yai, yē, (ē, āi)	ai-, in(i)-, ī-, aṇi-	inā-, anā-, in-, yā-, ā-
Gujarātī	ē	ēō	ē-	ēō-
Marāṭhī	hā [m.], hī [f.], hē [n.]	hē, hyā, hī	hyā- (yā-), hī-(ī-)	hyā- (yā-)
Khaskurā	yō	ina, in(i)	yes-, yas-	ina-, in(i)-

Of the above forms, the oblique singular in « -s- », as in Western Hindī (Hindōstānī, Brajbhākhā), Panjābī and Lahndī, as well as in Khaskurā (and the Western Pabārī dialects), is based on the OIA. « ētasya » (genitive of the « ēta- » base), which seems to have become « \*ētissa » in First MIA. (cf. « ētisa » in Aśōkan the Shahbazgarhi: a similar change of the original vowel to « -i- » we note in the instrumental « \*ētina < ētēna », which figures in the Second MIA., Māgadhī and Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī, as

« ēdiṇā » and « eīṇā » respectively) : « \*ētissa < \*edissa > \*ēissa » would be the development in Later MIA. It is quite likely that like « kissa, kiśśa, kīsa » = OIA. « kasya » which from the Early MIA. period was specialised from its genitive employ, and became almost an independent form (cf. Bengali কিসে, কিসের 'kisē, kisē-ṛḥ' > *by what, of what* : see *infra*, under 'Interrogative'), « \*ēissa » also was specialised, first as an ablative, and then as an oblique. This « \*ēissa » could easily be the source of the NIA. « is-, ēs-, yes-, yas- » etc. In East Bengali (Dacca) when one is at a loss for a word the expletive হৈসে « isē » is frequently used (= *namely, this er, what*) : this « isē » seems to be the equivalent of the W. Hindi « is- » in Bengali (cf. the similar use of « ēthi » in Bhojpurīyā : p. 534). The normal genitive form in « -ha » gave the oblique in the other NIA. dialects, and in many cases this oblique was shifted to the nominative. The nominative plural « yai, yē, ē », as in Western Hindi, in Rājasthānī and in Panjābī, possibly represents the instrumental « \*ēhi = ētēhim = ētāḥ ». In Gujarātī « ē » has taken up the sense of the remote demonstrative, and « -ō » is its normalised plural affix. The nasal « ṇ » (or nasalisation of the vowel derived from the nasal) in the Rājasthānī oblique singular comes from the OIA. pronominal base « ēna- » *he, she, it*, which was continued in MIA. (Pischel, § 431); but it is not preserved elsewhere in NIA. In the Apabhraṇśa source of Rājasthānī-Gujarātī, the « ēta- » and « ēna- » bases were merged into this demonstrative (Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR,' § 89). The Sindhī oblique *e.g.*, « hina » is probably similarly to be explained. The prothetic « h- » in Sindhī is peculiar, but it may be by metathesis, from the genitive oblique « \*ēaha > \*ēha > hē, hī » : « u, a » are recent masculine and feminine affixes. The Marāṭhī forms present some obscurities (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 162, 208) : but can it be that in the formation of Marāṭhī « hā » etc. there was a blending in Mahārāṣṭrī Apabhraṇśa of forms like « ēha- » (= ēśah, ētasya) and « āa-, āya- » (= ayam), such as we find in the Western Apabhraṇśa ? Gujarātī also has « ā » *this*, which is derived from « āya-, āa- » as found in Jaina Apabhraṇśa of the West, = Second MIA. « aya- » < OIA. nom. masc. « ayam ».

Sinhalese has the bases « ū, ē (ø) » for the third personal pronoun : of these, « ū » corresponds to the Remote Demonstrative of Bengali, and is cognate with it (see *infra*), and « ē (ø) » is traced by Geiger to « ayam » of MIA. The proper demonstrative bases of Sinhalese are « ma- » *this*, which is derived ultimately from the OIA. and MIA. « ima- », and « ara » *that*, representing the OIA. stem « āra- » *far* ('Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 66, 67).

568. The differences in gender have not been inherited in NIA. In Bengali and other Magadhan, a possible instrumental « \*ēṭī, \*ēṭī » (= *ētēna*) seems to have merged into the nominative and oblique, and also a possible plural instrumental > nominative, such as we find, for instance, in the Brajbhākhā « yai, ē, yā ». An expected locative in OB. and MB. would be « ēhī, ēhi » : this seems to occur in NB. as এই « ēi », as in এই বে « ēi jē » *here it is*, এইখানে « ēi khānē » *here*, এই হেথায় « ēi hēthāy » *here at this place*, etc.

Corresponding to the form তথি « tāthi », OB. seemed to have possessed « \*ēthi ». We have « ēthi » in Oṛiyā, in the oblique, as an equivalent of « ēhā » ; and « ēthi » occurs in Bhōjpuriyā as an expletive like ইসে « isē » of dialectal Bengali. Connected with this possible OB. « \*ēthi » we have the form ইথে « ithē » *in this* in MB. (from the ŚKK. downwards).

569. Dialectal Forms for this pronoun agree in general with those for the Third Personal pronoun.

S.-W. Bengali has nominative এউ « ēu », really an emphatic form, = « ē + hu ». The expected plural forms of the type of « ē(u)nē, ē(u)mēnḍ-kārḍ, ē(u)unē-kārḍ » do not feature in the LSI.

West Rāḍha agrees with the Standard Colloquial in having এ « ē », but the vulgar dialect has a preference for ই, ঐ, « i, I », owing to contiguity with Bihārī ; and the full forms ইহার, ইহাকে, ইহারদের, ইহাদিগে « ihā-rḍ, ihā-kē, ihārḍ-dērḍ, ihādigē » etc. occur in it.

In North Bengali, ই « i » as well as এই, এও « ēi, ēo » figure for the singular, and ইমরা, ইমরাক, ইমরার « imḍrā, imḍrā-kḍ, imḍrā-rḍ » etc. for the plural, corresponding to আমরা « tāmrā » etc. (p. 828).

In East Bengali, we have এ < ē > in the singular, plural এরা < ē-rā >, genitive plural এৱাৰ এৱগো < ērārḡ, ērḡ-গো >, and ইনি < ini > is singular, with plural এৱানৱা, এৱানৱাৰ < ēānḡ-rā, ēnā-rā-rḡ > etc. for the honorific. The full < -n- > rather than the nasalisation is preferred.

570. Like সে, সেই < sē, sēi >, এ < ē >, with its emphatic এই < ēi < ēhi > is used as a demonstrative adjective.

[E] THE REMOTE OR FAR DEMONSTRATIVE ও, উহা < ō, uhā >.

571. The forms in Bengali are—

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural from Singular	Double Plural from Old Plural
Nominative	ও ō (earlier ওহা ōhā)[neuter উহা uhā]	উনি uni (earlier উই uhā, ওই ōhā)	ওৱা ōrā, উহাৱা uhārā (ওসব, ওগুলা ō-sābḡ, ō-gulā >	ওঁৱা ōrā, ওঁৱাৰা ōnārā, উইঁৱাৰা uhāirā
Oblique	ও ō-, ওহা ōhā- উহা uhā-	ওঁ ō-. ওহা ōhā-), ওঁনা ōnā-, উইঁ uhāi-	ওঁদিগ ōdigā-, ওঁদের ōdērḡ, উহাদিগ uhādigā, etc.	ওঁদিগ, -দের ōdigā, -dērḡ, ওঁনা-দের ōnādērḡ, উইঁদিগ uhādigā, etc.

572. In Indo-Iranian, there were the following demonstrative bases which gave the remote demonstrative in the Indic and Iranic languages: [i] a base < \*ava- > (= Indo-European < \*owo- >: Old Church Slav < ovŭ >), giving the Iranian pronoun < ava > *that* as in Old Persian and Avestan (which has become < ō, ū > in New Persian = *he, that*, as opposed to < ē-, i- > *this* < Old Pers. < ai-ta- > = Skt. < ē-ta- >, and < in > *this* = Skt. < ē-na- >). In Indo-Aryan, this base seems to have been current dialectally, although in the Rig-Veda alone it is preserved only in the genitive and locative dual form < avōḡ >; [ii] a base < am-ū (am-ŭ), am-i > which is characteristic of Vedic and Sanskrit. It is obscure in origin, and seems to be an extension of < a-m >, the accusative of the simple pronominal base < ā- > (= Indo-European < \*ǎ, \*ō >), with < u > and < i > particles,

into « am-u-, am-ī- » which was established as a pronoun (cf. Vedic « tam-u, idam-u; also cf. « imam » < « im », accusative of a pronoun « i », *plus* particle « -am ».) This base « amu, amī » is not found outside India. [iii] For the nominative masculine and feminine, Indo-Iranian had the forms « \* sā-u, \* sâ-u », a combination of the third personal nominative pronouns « sā, sâ » *plus* the particle « -u », beside a neuter « tad- u ». (These are found in the Old Greek as « ho-u-, \*hā-u-, \* tod-u- < tou- » as in « hou-tos, hau-tē, tou-to ».) The masculine « \* sā-u » and the feminine « \*sâ-u » apparently were used one for the other. In Iranian these became « \*hā-u, \*hā-u », and Old Persian generalised the masculine (as « hauv ») for both genders, and Avestan the feminine « hāu ». In Indo-Aryan also, the feminine form was taken up for both the genders ; and there was prothesis of the pronominal base « ā- », giving « ā-sā-u ». (The proper masculine form from Indo-Iranian « \* (ā-)sā-u » would have been « \* asō » in Sanskrit.) For the neuter, a new formation « ad-as » (= neuter pronominal « a-d », cf. « ta-d, ya-d » etc., and a suffix « -as ») was created in OIA.

Leaving aside the nominative « asāu, adas », it is clear that in OIA. « amū-, amū-, amī- » formed the base for demonstrative, with a possible « ava- » base which is not noticed in Vedic and Skt. except in the dual form « avōḥ ».

The base of this pronoun in Bengali is « ō, ōhā », and not « u », which is later, and dialectal (cf. the case of « ē, ēha » and « ī » of the near demonstrative). The ŚKK., however, shows « ō » only in the genitive গুহার « ōhā-rā » (twice), and it is « ū, u » in the nominative (thrice). The West Rāḍha dialect even now prefers « u » to « ō ». There is no instance of this pronoun in the Caryās. The ordinary demonstrative « sē, tāhā » seems to have been more popular than the « ō (u) » demonstrative in OB. and MB. This was certainly the case in some other forms of Magadhan, e.g., Assamese and Oriyā, which use « sē, sei » (in Assamese = [xi, xei]) and « sēhi », and do not possess the « ō » form. In the case of some of the pronominal derivatives, Bengali, too, prefers the bases « sē-, tā- » to « ō, ō > ā » : thus, সেখান « sē-khānḍ » beside ওখান « ō-khānḍ » *there*, NB. তবে

« tābē » rather than MB. অবব « ābē » *then*. In the Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa, however, as well as in the Avahaṭṭha of the 'Prākṛta-Paiṅgala' and of Vidyāpati and others (cf. p. 91), « ō » is found: *e.g.*, Hēma-candra (verse 45, under Apabhraṅśa) « jāi pucchahu ghara vaḍḍāī, tō vaḍḍā ghara ōi » *if thou askest about big houses, then big houses are there* (« ōi » = « \*avē », locative of « \*ava »: Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 432); verse 97, « ō gōri-muha-nijjiaū baddali lukku miaṅku » *that moon, more beautiful than even Gaurī's face, is hid in the cloud*; 'Prākṛta Paiṅgala' (ed. Bib. Ind.), p. 139, « ō bakkala, ō pasu, ō pāsāṇa »; p. 348, « saśī ō » (= saśī saḥ); Vidyāpati (Kīrtti-latā) — « bāla-canda, Vijjāvai-bhāsā, duhū nahī laggai dujjaṇa-hāsā: ō Paramēsara-Hara-sira sōhaī, i niccaya nāra-maṇa mōhaī » *the scorn of bad men cannot touch these two — the young moon and Vidyāpati's language: that adorns the crest of the Supreme Deity Hara, this certainly pleases the mind of gallants*; etc. In the Apabhraṅśa which is connected with Gujarātī, as in the Jaina writers, the « ō » demonstrative does not occur: neither is it found in Marāṭhī.

The source of NIA. « ō » (and its variants in the different languages, as below) would seem to be the OIA. base « \*ava », which looks like having been current in the spoken dialects, although ignored by the literary speeches—Vedic, Sanskrit, Pali and the various Prakrits—and came to its own only in Late MIA. literature through occurrence in the popular poetry in Apabhraṅśa. The base « amu- » is quite popular in Pali, it is common enough in Second MIA.: its development in Late MIA. and NIA. would have been « \*aṃu-, \*aṃ- »: this may have existed in Late MIA., but it gave place to the colloquial « \*ava- > ō- ». The « ava, ō » pronoun has always been a living one in Iranian, and it occurs in Dardic (*e.g.*, Šīnā): it can well have been a living one in some OIA. and MIA. dialects.

The oblique, honorific and secondary plural forms run parallel to those for « ē », and there is the alteration between « ō, ū (u) » similar to that between « ē, ī (i) ». In the Bihārī dialects, « ū, ǔ » are the nominative, and « ōh-, ō-, uh- » are found for the oblique: and corresponding to the honorific « uni, uhā- » etc. of Bengali, Maithilī has « huna-k < \*unha-ka », and Magahī and Bhōjpurīyā have « unh- ».

573. The «ava-» base is thus represented in some of the other NIA. speeches :

	Nominative		Oblique	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Awadhī	ū, wai	on, un, ō	ō-, ohī-, ōh-, wahi-	on-, un-
Hindōstānī	wah, wōh, wuh	wē	us-	un-
Brajbhākhā	wah, wuh, wō	wē, wai	wis-, wāhi-, wā-	un(i)-, win(i)-, unhaū-(winhaū-)
Panjābī	uh, ōh	uh, ōh	us-, uh-, ōs-	ōh-, unh-
Lahndī	ō, ū, ūh	ū, ū, ō, ōh, ūhē	us-, uh-, ū-	unhā-, unhē-
Sindhī	hū, hū, huā	hū, hō, hōē	huna-	hunē-, hunanē-
Rājasthānī	wō, u, wōh, wā	wāī, vī, wai	wai-, ū-, un(i)-, waī-	un-, unā-, waṇā-, wā-
Khaskurā	u	una, uni, un	us-	una-, uni-, un-

The oblique singular «-s-» forms of Western Hindī, Panjābī and Lahndī, and Pahārī (Khaskurā), are apparently based on the old genitive «\*avasya» > MIA. «\*avussa», paralleling «ētasya > ētissa», «kasya > kissa». The plural nominatives, Western Hindī «wē», Lahndī «uhē», Rājasthānī «wai, wāī, vī», would be from an instrumental nominative plural, «\*avahi, hī-» > «\*avēbhiḥ». The «-ṇ-, -n-» in the Rājasthānī and Sindhī singular oblique would appear to be by the analogy of the Near Demonstrative. Gujarātī and Marāṭhī do not possess a form corresponding to this «\*ava-» > ō, ū». Sinhalese has «u», equally derived from «ava» (Geiger : see *supra*, p. 834).

574. There is a NB. locative adverb ૐ «ōi» *there*, which represents either a Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa «\*ōi» > «\*avē» as in Hēma-candra, *supra*, p. 837), or the locative in «-hi» (\*ōhi = OIA. ava + -dhi). ૐ «ōi» is



commonly written অই < ai >, but that does not alter its < ō > pronunciation. There is no < -thi > form in Bengali as a substitute for the oblique (cf. তথি, ইথে < tāthi, ithē >, *supra*, pp. 825, 834), which we see in the Bihārī dialects (e.g., Bhōjpurīyā < ōtthu, ōthuā > *that*, Maithilī < utthī, utthi >).

575. Dialectal forms for < ō, u > run parallel to those for < ē, i >, with only substitution of the back vowels proper to this pronoun, and it is unnecessary to describe them. In many of the dialects, for instance in parts of West Rāḍha as well as E. Bengal, as a characteristic phonetic habit, অ < ā > is substituted for ও < ō >.

576. The emphatic ওই < oī > < ওহি < ōhi > (frequently written অই < ai >) = *that, that there*, is used as a demonstrative adjective.

577. There is a superficial resemblance between the NIA. demonstrative bases and those of Dravidian, which has the bases < i- > for the proximate, < a- > for the remote and a less common < u- > for the intermediate demonstrative (or < iv-, av-, uv- >: C. P. Venkatarama Ayyar, 'Madras University Dravidic Studies,' I, 1919). But that resemblance is only accidental: the NIA. forms can be easily traced back to OIA., and Dravidian influence here is extremely problematic. The Kōl demonstrative pronouns are more complicated in their construction and employment (cf. Santali, in LSI, IV, pp. 43-44), and here the question of influence is even more unlikely. The question of Tibeto-Burman influence seems to be still more remote.

[D] THE RELATIVE PRONOUN.

578. The forms are—

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural Honorific	New Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	যে jē [neuter যা(হা) jā(hā)]	জেই jēhā, জিই jihā, যিনি jini	যা হা রা jā(hā)rā	যা(হা)রা jā(hā)rā
Oblique	যা(হা) jā(hā)-	যা হা, jā(hā)-, যেনা jēnā-	যা(হা)দিগ jā(hā)- দিগ্‌-, যা(হা)দের jā(hā)derḍ-	যা(হা)দিগ jā(hā)- দিগ্‌-, যা(হা)দের jā(hā)derḍ-

The pronoun is written with য < y = j > in NB., but in OB. and MB. জ < j > was preferred, although য was also used in MB. through Skt. influence (the OIA. source of the word in Skt. < ya- > being well-known).

579. The source of this pronoun is the OIA. relative < ya- >. The nominative যে < jē > = Māgadhī < yē >, OIA. < yaḥ >, has developed like < sē > from < sa, saḥ >: Assamese has < ji > [zi]. A plural nominative < jē > (< \*yahi = \*yēhi >, MIA. instrumental plural: cf. W. Hindī < jē > plural of < jō >) may have merged into the singular. The honorific is based on the plural genitive < yāna(m), yāṇa(m) > = < yēṣām >: the < ē, i > vocalism in জেহঁ, জিহঁ, যিনি < jēhā, jihā, jini > may be due to the nominative. The oblique is the strengthened form of a genitive < jāha >. In Assamese, the neuter oblique has the < i > vowel, being based on the nominative (masc. nom. < ji >, oblique < jā- >: neuter nom. < ji >, oblique < ji-hā >).

Oṛiyā and Bihārī in the main agree with Bengali: thus—

	Old Singular	Old Plural = Honorific	New Plural
Oṛiyā	jē, jāhā-	jēū, jāhā-	jē-mānē
Maithilī	jē, jāhi, ja-	jani-k (genitive)	jē-sabh
Magahī	jē (jaun), jēh-	jinh- (oblique pl.)	jinh-ak-an-i
Bhōjpuriyā	jē (jawan, jaun), jēh-	jinh- (oblique pl.)	jinh-kā

Eastern Hindī (e.g., Awadhī, Chattis-garhī) shows < jē > in the nominative, representing the vocalism of Ardha-Māgadhī. The form < jaun > (cf. < taun > for the 3rd personal pronoun) agrees with < kaun > (see *infra*, under 'Interrogative'). The OIA. < ya- > is preserved in other NIA., excepting Sinhalese, which has adopted the Dravidian device of employing adjectival relative participles instead of the relative pronoun, and this pronoun has consequently dropped off.

580. OB. forms :

Nominative : < jē jē āilā tē tē gēlā > *those who came went away* (Caryā 7) ; < jē jē gēlā > *he who* (or *those who*) *went* (Caryā 15) ; < ja ēhu jaati > (= < \*jē ēhu jugati >, following the Commentary : Caryā 26) : < jē bham-anti > (plural, < \*jahi. \*yēbhiḥ > : Caryā 22) ;

Accusative: « jā ēthu cāhāma » (the printed text has « vāhāma » : cf. Commentary, « yam paśyāmy atra » : Caryā 21) : « jā laī acchama » (Comm. = « gṛhītvā tiṣṭhāmi » : Caryā 29) ;

Instrumental: « jē ajarāmara hōi » (Caryā 3) ; « jēna (archaic) tuṭai avaiṇā-gavaṇā » (Comm. = « tēna yātāyātaṃ truṭyati » : Caryā 21) ;

Genitive : « jā, jāhēra » (see *supra*, p. 752) ;

Locative : « jahi » (Caryā 31).

Besides, there are numerous (some dozen) instances of the Western Ap. nominative « jō » in the Caryās, and one or two instances of the corresponding Western genitive « jāsu » (in one case, as « jasu » in Caryā 40, it is used for the locative). This « jō » figures in Brajabuli poetry, and « jāsu, jasu » occur there as যজু « jāchu » (see *supra*, pp. 473-474).

The locative « jahi » is used as the oblique base in MB., esp. in the genitive, e.g., যহির « jāhirā » : cf. Oṛiyā neuter « jābī » = masculine and feminine « jā(hā) ». Corresponding to « tāthi » (see p. 825), MB. has যথি « jāthi », as in locative যথিত « jāthi-tā », genitive যথির « jāthi-rā » (see *supra*, p. 297).

581. The dialectal forms correspond to those for the demonstratives. The relative, with its emphatic form বেই « jēi (< jēhi) », is used as an adjective.

[G] THE INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN.

582. The following are the forms for the masculine and feminine :

	Old Singular	Old Plural > Honorific	Old Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	কে kē [adj. কোন্ kōṇṇ]	কেই kehā, কিনি kini	কা হা রা kā- (hā)-rā	কা হা রা kā(hā)-rā
Oblique	কা হা) kā(hā)-	কা হা) kā(hā)-	কা হা দিগ kā- (hā)digā-, কা হা দেৱ kā(hā)dēṛā	কা হা দিগ kā(hā)- digā-, কা হা দেৱ kā(hā)dēṛā- (কেনাদেৱ kēnādēṛā)

The neuter has a separate form :

Singular Nominative कि, की ki, kī (adj. = कौन् kōnḥ) ;

Oblique कि ki, किसे kisē (from base < kīsa- >) ;

Genitive किसेर kisērḥ ;

Plural : कि-सब, कि-सकल, कौन्-गुला ki-sābḥ, ki-sākālḥ, kōnḥ-gulā, etc.

**583.** The nominative के < kē > is the form which characterises all Eastern speeches, Eastern Hindī included. Assamese also shows < kē > instead of the expected < \*ki > < Māgadhī < kē >, and Oriyā also has < kē >. The neuter < ki >, from common OIA. < kim > (not < kad >, corresponding to < tad, ētad, yad >), is a characteristic form, and this apparently brought about the introduction of < kē > for the masculine.

कौन् < kōnḥ > was originally indefinite, and in its emphatic form कौन, कौनो, कौनो < kōnā, kōnō, kōnāō < kōnā-hō > the indefinite sense still survives. The pronoun is found as < kaun, kōn, kaun, kōn > in most NIA., and has its parallel in the other bases, like < taun, jaun >. It occurs in Western Apabhraṅśa as < kavaṇu, kavaṇa- >. Hoernle derives < kavaṇu > from an Apabhraṅśa quantitative pronoun < kēvaḍu > ('Gauḍian Grammar,' p. 291) : but this is inadmissible. Pischel traces it to an OIA. diminutive or pejorative base < kava- > (from the old pronoun < ka- >, and from < ku- > *bad* as well) which we find in Skt. forms like < kava-patha > *bad way*, < kavōṣṇa > *slightly warm* ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 428). The < -ṇ- > remains obscure still. But < kaun, jaun, taun > apparently form one group : and there is no pejorative sense in this indefinite form. It seems likely that the source of the < -vaṇa, \*-vaṇa, -un > forms is the OIA. indeclinable < punaḥ > : < kaḥ punaḥ >, apparently regarded as one group from Early MIA. times, < \*ka-puna- > > Second and Late MIA. < \*kavaṇa- > kavaṇa >. It is a noteworthy fact that < kaun, kōn > is found only in the nominative in the Northern Indian languages. although the oblique use is found in Gujarātī and Marāṭhī : thus the genitive of कौन् < kōnḥ > in Bengali is कार < kāṛḥ >, in Hindōstānī < kis-kā >, but in Gujarātī it is < kōn-nō > and in Mārāṭhī < kōṇā-cā >. In the ŚKK., the forms are कौण, कौण < kōṇāṅ, kōṇāṅ >, beside कौमण < kōmāṅā = kōṃāṅā >, and emphatic कौणोहो, कौणो



but in eMB. we have also the oblique use of « ki » (e.g., किके « ki-kē » in the ŚKK).

585. The honorific is based on MIA, « kāṇa(r̥n) = kēṣām » : the genitive काहान « kāhā-nā » is found in MB. In Maithilī, it is the honorific base, « kan-ikṣ », The « -n- » oblique occurs as usual in other NIA, as well.

586. The locative कहि, कहि « kahī, kahi » of OB., and MB., is found in NB. in the form कहे « kâi » *where* : in the Standard Coll., कहे « kâi » is used in response to a statement or question, but in E. Bengali, it is a general word for *where*. The use of « kâhi » as the oblique base is found in MB. : e.g., कहिर « kâhi-râ » of *where* = *whose* ; also in Oṛiyā, e.g., « kâhī-râ ». The other locative adverb कथि « kâthi » is found in MB., also as an oblique base : e.g., (ŚKK). कथिर « kâthi-râ » *whose*. As « kâthi », it also forms the locative base of the neuter in the Bihārī dialects (especially Maithilī).

In NB. there is the form कर « kây » (in the standard language also as क' « kâ ») *how many*, which is from OIA. « kati ».

587. The forms in OB. :

Nominative indefinite masculine « kē-hō » (Caryā 18) ; neuter « kâhi kariai » *what is done* (Caryā 1 : locative-oblique used for nominative, « kâha ») ;

Accusative : neuter « kiṣa, kiṣ = kīsa » (Caryās 6, 29) ; « kâh-ē » (Caryā 6) : « kâ » (Caryā 39) :

Genitive : fem. « kâhari » (Caryā 10) ;

Dative : « kâhērē » (Caryā 29) ;

Locative : « kahī » (Caryās 7, 31, 49) ; « kâhi » (= « kâha » + locative affix : Caryā 43).

As an interrogative particle, « ki » occurs in OB. in some instances, e.g., Caryā 33 « duhila dudhu ki bēṅṅē ṣāmāi » (see *supra*, p. 263) ; « bhāga (= bhāṅga) tarāṅga ki sōsai sāara » *can broken breakers suck up the sea ?* (Caryā 42). An archaic « kiṃ » is found in some instances (22, 34, 41). Besides there are the common Western forms—nominative « kō » (16, 29), indefinite « kōē, kōi » (as in 42, 43), genitive « kâsu » (23).

The dialectal forms do not call for any special comment.

[H] THE INDEFINITE PRONOUN.

588. কেহো, কেহ, কেউ < kēhō, kēhā, kēu > occurs only in the singular. It is a nominative Māgadhī form, coming from OIA. < kaḥ api > > Māgadhī < \*kē' pi > > \*kē' vi > \*kē-va > < \*kē-wa, kē-o > > < kēha, kēhō > (with influence from the emphatic particle < hu, hō >): cf. Oṛiyā < kēi > (= \*kēvi). Assamese has < kēo, kēo >, Magahī < kēū >, Maithilī < kēo >, Bhōjpurīyā < kēhū, kēū >; Eastern Hindī as a Prācyā speech shows the < ē > vowel: < kēū, kēhū >. Western Hindī has the proper Śaurasēnī < kōī (< kō'vi, kō'pi >). The word < kēhō > occurs in Caryā 18: < kēhō kēhō tōhōrē biruā bōlai > *some call thee deformed*.

The oblique form of < kēhō, kēu > is < kā(ha)- > or < kā(hā)- > + case-affix or post-position + < hō, ō >, or < kā(ha)-, kā(hā)- > + < hō, ō > + case-affix or post-position: e.g., < kāhā- + -rā + ō > > MB. (ŚKK.) কাহো < kārhō, kāhrō >, NB. কারো, কার < kārō, kāru > *whose*; < kāhā- + ō + -kē > > MB. কাহোকে < kāhōkē > > NB. কাউকে < kāukē >, beside literary কাহাকে ও < kāhā- + -kē + ō > > colloquial কাকে ও < kākēō > (and ŚKK. কাখো < kākhō > < < kāhā- + -kā + hō >) *whom*. For the plural forms, the < -ō, -hō > comes at the end of the inflected word: কারা ও < kārā-ō >, কাদের ও < kādērā-rō >, etc. The NB. genitive has a peculiar form in the colloquial, কারর < kārur > (either = < kā-r-u > + additional genitive < -r >; or = < kā(hā)- + ō + -rā > > কাউর < kā-u-r >, with euphonic < -r- >: < kā-r-u-r >).

589. The neuter indefinite is কিছু < kichu > which is found in other Magadhan (in Oṛiyā, however, as < kichi >). The OIA. < kim ÷ -cid > occurs as < kiñchi, kichi > (= kicchi) in the Central and Eastern inscriptions of Aśōka, with the aspirate < ch >, as opposed to stop < kiñci > of the South-West (Girnar). This aspiration, so old, is peculiar: was it due to the influence of a possible masculine indefinite < \*kacchi < kaścīd >? The NIA. < kichu > also has the emphatic particle < hu >: < kiñchi-hu > (or < kiñci-hu >?) > < kichu >. (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 465). The Oṛiyā < kichi > may represent the emphatic < hi > (< \*kiñchi = kiñci + hi >). The loss of nasalisation is very ancient. In Western Hindī, the form is

« kachu, kuch » (= « \*kañ » used as neuter, +- « -cid, + hu = kñu, kñalu » ?), also « kichū ».

590. The relative বে « jē », যা « jā » is combined with কেহ কেউ, « kēhā, kēu » and কিছু « kichu » respectively to mean *whosoever, whatsoever*. This combination would seem to be recent in Bengali. The earlier way would be by periphrasis: e.g., বে হোউক সে হোউক « jē hōukṣ sē hōukṣ » = NB. বে কেউ হোক « jē-kēu hōkṣ » *whoever it may be*; or by adding the emphatic particle: e.g., যেউ « jē-u », যেহো « jē-hō », as in the ŚKK.

[I] THE REFLEXIVE AND HONORIFIC PRONOUN.

591. OIA. « ātman » *self* changed to « atta- » in Early MIA. (Udīcya, Madhya-dēśa, Prācya). From « atta- » we would expect a neo-Māgadhī « \*ata »: but this « atta », in Māgadhī as well as Ardha-māgadhī and Śaurasēnī, appears to have been overlaid by a cognate form « appa- » from South-Western MIA. (cf. « atpā » in Aśōkan Girnar: *ante*, p. 508). Pali shows only the basic Midland « atta- »; and « atta- » is continued in the Second MIA. in Māgadhī and the rest, but by the Second MIA. period, the South-Western form established itself in the North and the East. The Second MIA. forms were: singular nominative « appā », instrumental « appañā », genitives « appañō », pl. « appāṇa », besides other ones (cf. Pischel, § 401). The nasal of MIA. has been preserved in NIA. in most cases, owing no doubt, to the base being regarded as being, in a vague way, « appañā- ».

In the Caryās, we have the following instances of the reflexive use of « ātman » > apā, āpaṇa, āpaṇa »:

- 3 : « āila garāhaka apaṇē bahiā »  
*The customer came, journeying all by himself;*
- 6 : « apaṇā māñsē harinā bairī »  
*Because of its own flesh, the deer is a foe ;*
- 22 : « apaṇē raci raci bhava-nirvāṇā,  
 michē lōa bandhāvāc apaṇā »  
*Creating again and again being and extinction by himself,  
 For naught man binds himself ;*



- 31 : « na jāṇami apā kahī gaī paiṭhā »  
*I know not where the self having gone has entered ;*
- 32 : « apanē apā bujha tu nia-maṇa »  
*By thyself understand thou in thy own mind ;*
- 39 : « disai para-apyaṇā (= appaṇā) »  
*Other and self are seen.*

In the Caryās, as can be seen from the above instances, « apā (= āpā) » is the nominative, « apanē » instrumental, « apanā » genitive and accusative. The OB. nominative « apā (= āpā) » is an extended form of « \*āpa » = IMIA. « \*āppā », Second and Early MIA. « āppā » = OIA. « ātmā ». The oblique forms are regular OB. derivations of the MIA. « appaṇa » stem. The OB. nominative « āpā, apā (= \*āpā) » is now rather obsolete in NB., the « -n- » oblique having encroached upon the realm of the nominative: « āpṣ », without « -n- », meaning *self*, is preserved in the nominative in Oṛiyā (āpē). Instances of the old form আপ « āpṣ » *self*, however, are found in Bengali: e.g., আপ ভালো তো জগত ভালো « āpṣ bhālō tō jāgātṭṭ bhālō » *if self is good, the world also is good* (cf. Hindī. « āp bhalā tō jag bhalā »); আপ চাইতে পরের উপর দরদ « āpṣ cāitē pārērē upārṣ dārād » *anxiety for another more than for oneself*; cf. also আপি আপি « āpi-āpi » *all by oneself*, in baby language (cf. Oṛiyā « āpē-āpē »). But in Eastern and Western Hindī, it has been extended to mean the honorific pronoun as well: e.g., Awadhī, both nominative and oblique, singular « āpu » plural « āp » = *your honour*, beside nominative « āpu », genitive « āpan », oblique « apanē » = *self, of self*; Hindōstānī nominative and oblique singular « āp » *your honour, his honour*, plural « āp-lōg, āp-lōgō- », beside reflexive « āp », oblique « apnē », genitive « apnā, apnē, apnī ».

**592.** The extension of the sense from the Reflexive to the Honorific (Second) Personal Pronoun is a recent thing in NIA. It is absent in MIA. It is not found in OB. and eMB., nor in the older literatures in the other NIA. tongues. In Early Bengali documents (e.g., in the letter of c. 1555 A.C. from the Kōc king of North Bengal to the Ahom king of Assam, *supra*, p. 828), তুমি, তোমার « tumi, tōmārṣ » are used as respectful or honorific forms, not আপনি « āpāni » as in NB. or « āpuni » as in Assamese.

The Bihārī dialects employed, and even now employ, words like « āhā, ahā, ahaī ; ais ; raur ; rauwā » (see *infra*), and Eastern Hindī also employed « raur », for the honorific of the 2nd person : these words correspond to the NB. মোশাই, মশায়, মহাশয় « mōśāi, māśāyā, mahāśāyā » and the Urdū « janāb, ħuzūr ». The use of the reflexive for the honorific second person is not an Eastern NIA. innovation : nor is it characteristic of the North-Western, South-Western, and Southern NIA. : e.g., Panjābī (Eastern and Western) uses « tus(s)ī », the ordinary plural, for the honorific, and « āp » is an imposition from Hindōstānī ; so Sindhī has « tavhī » (? = \*tusī < \*tussa- < \*tuṣma-, yuṣma-), and the reflexive « pāṇā » (= appaṇa < ātman-) is used as an honorific, as in the genitive « pāh<sub>a</sub>-jō », to mean *yours* as well as *yours and mine* ; and in some of the dialects of Rājasthānī, and in Gujarātī, the reflexive base « āpā, āpaṇ- » is used, not to mean *you*, but *you and we* (Gujarātī, however, has « āp » as an honorific second person = *your honour*, declined like a regular noun, but in the plural and in the second person : this use of « āp » is possibly the result of Brajbhākhā or Hindōstānī influence through the Rājasthānī dialects : to denote *self*, New Gujarātī has the base « pōta- » < \*pōpa » < OWR. « apōpa » < Apabhraṇśa « \*appahu-appa- » : cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 92) ; and Marāṭhī employs the base « āpaṇ » as an honorific for all the three persons, as well as to denote the inclusive personal pronoun (1st and 2nd persons), like Rājasthānī and Gujarātī. Sinhalese partly agrees with the South-Western speeches in using the form « api, apa » (appa-) for the plural of the 1st personal pronoun, only it does not include the 2nd person. (The reflexive in Sinhalese is « tamā », a *sts.* form from « ātman » : Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 67, 69). Honorific use of the reflexive seems to be absent in the Himalayan (Pahārī) speeches ; and it is not found in Gipsy dialects outside India.

The Eastern, Northern, Western, South-Western, and Southern NIA. speeches thus do not seem to have developed in themselves the extension of the Reflexive for the Honorific of a special pronoun : in the last two groups, the reflexive was used as an inclusive 1st personal pronoun. On the other hand, we find that the Midland speech, Western Hindī, uses the reflexive

base for the honorific of both the 2nd and 3rd persons. It is exceedingly likely that the Eastern and other speeches borrowed this use of the reflexive from the Midland dialects, and the Magadhan speeches especially restricted it to the 2nd person only, as they possessed an honorific form for the third. Probably this borrowing is not older than two centuries from now.

593. The forms for the base আপন «āpān-» in Bengali are:

	OB.	Early MB. (ŠKK.)	NB. (Standard Coll.)
Nom.	apā (āpā), apanā, appanā	আপনে, আপুণী, আপুণি āpānē, āpūṇi, -i	আপনি āpāni, আপুনি āpūni
Acc.	apaṇā	আপনে, আপনাক, আপনা, আপন āpānē, āpānā-kā, āpānā, āpānā	... ..
Ins.	apanē	(as Nominative)	আপনি āpāni
Gen.	apaṇā	আপন, আপনা, আপনার āpānā, āpānā, āpānā-rā	আপন, আপনার, আপন- কার āpānā, āpānā-rā, āpānā-kārā
Dative	...	(as Accusative)	... ..
Oblique base	...	আপনা āpānā-	আপনা āpānā-

The nominative «āpāni» as an honorific has its final vowel through analogy of «tini, ini, uni, jini» etc.: otherwise we would expect «āpānē», and this form does occur dialectally. The plural is made in NB. by adding «-rā, -digā, -dērā» etc. to the oblique, as in the other pronouns. There is a base form, e.g., আপন পর «āpānā-pārā» *self and others*. The genitive আপনা «āpānā» (beside «āpānā») has the definitive «-ā».

594. There is the form আপস «āpāsā» used in the plural, = *among themselves, mutually*, which is found also in W. Hindi and other NIA. The form is obscure, but it can be from a MIA. genitive «\*appassa» (< \*ātma-sya = ātmanah), as Beames suggested (Comp. Grammar, II, pp. 330-331). It is used in Bengali in the locative as well as the genitive, but in a locative expression only: e.g., আপসে «āpāsē», আপসের মধ্যে «āpāsērā mādhya» *among themselves (ourselves, yourselves)*. Can it be affiliated to a MIA. locative plural «appasu = ātmasu», as a solitary survival of a loc. pl. form in NIA.?

**595.** A blend of « āpa » and the Skt. « ātma- », pronounced [āttā], has given the MB. and NB. আপ্ত « āptā » of *self*, which has quite a currency in some compounds, e.g., আপ্ত-জন « āptā-jānḡ » *relations*, আপ্ত-সুখী « āptā-sukhī » *seeing to one's own happiness*, আপ্ত-নারী « āptā-nārī » *one's own wife*, আপ্ত-গরজে < গরজিয়া « āptā-gōrjē < -gārāj-iyā » *selfish* (Perso-Arabic garz, cf. Pers. xv ud-garzī), etc.

**596.** Among dialectal forms for this pronoun may be noted only the S.E. Vāṅga (Chittagong) আঁওনে, আঁওনা « āñnē, āñnā », or আঁনে, আঁনা « āñē, āñā », with rather long « āñ », which show the nasalisation of the NIA. « -p- » : « -p- » < « -w- » > « ڤ ».

**597.** The *ts.* word নিজ « nijā, nijā » is used in NB. to denote *self*. It is found as a *tbh.* « nia » in the Caryās in some 3 places, but the *ts.* « nijā » is established in the ŚKK. (over a dozen times).

**598.** The Bihārī forms « rāur-, raur; rāuwā; āis-, ais-; ahā-, ahā- » may be noted. These are used as honorific terms of address, and also as equivalents of *your honour*. « rāur » is found in Eastern Hindī, and is very common in Bhōjpuriyā : it is from a MIA. « lāūla », occurring, e.g., in the 'Prabōdha-candrōdaya'; the source is an OIA. « rāja-kula- » or « rāja-kulya- » *royal* (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 447) : the Western equivalent of this word is « rāwal ». The word « rāuwā » is only an extended form of « rāū », which is from « rāja- ». The form « āis-, ais- » occurs in dialectal Maithilī; the source may be a form like « ati-śa » *pre-eminent*, or « atīśa » *supreme lord* (cf. « Atīśa », or « Atīśa », the title of Dīpaṅkara Śrī-jñāna, the Buddhist scholar and saint of Bengal, c. 1000 A. C., whose original name was Candra-garbha: Śarat Chandra Dās, 'Indian Pandits in the Land of Snow,' Calcutta, 1893, pp. 50, 51, 60): this can be compared with the use of « mahāśaya » in Bengali. The source of « ahā-, ahā- » is obscure : « ahā- » is found in Early or literary Maithilī, as nominative or vocative, and « ahā-, ahāi » are the oblique bases, « -ā-, -ai » of which are the genitive and instrumental plural forms. Connexion with the OIA. « bhavān », MIA. « bhavañ » presents some phonetic difficulties. The form « ahā-, ahāi- » is used in Maithilī not for superiors

in age or status, but among equals : and it is very likely that the OIA. « āyusmān » > MIA. « āyasmā » (as in Pali) is the source : this would give an Apabhraṅśa « \*āamba, \*āmha, āhā ». There is no form corresponding to « āhā, āhaī-, āhā- ; ahā, ahaī-, ahā- » in Bengali, but it is possible that the personal affix « -ēhē, -ē » for the second person of the verb is connected with it (see *infra*, under Verb : ‘ Personal Affixes ’).

[J] PRONOMINAL DERIVATIVES, ADJECTIVE AND ADVERB.

[I] Adjectives of Quality or Manner in মত- « -mâtṭṭ » , মন « -mānṭṭ » .

599. These are : তেমত, তেমন « tē-mâtṭṭ, tē-mānṭṭ » *in that way, like that* ; এমত, এমন « ē-mâtṭṭ, ē-mānṭṭ » *in this way, like this* ; ওমত, অমত, অমন « ō-mâtṭṭ, â-mâtṭṭ, â-mānṭṭ » *like that, in that way* ; যেমত, যেমন « jē-mâtṭṭ, jē-mānṭṭ » *like that, in the way that* ; কেমত, কেমন « kē-mâtṭṭ, kē-mānṭṭ » *like what? in what way?* . The affix is added apparently to the nominative bases of the various pronouns : for the 3rd personal pronoun the oblique base has influenced the form, though we have সেমত « sē-mâtṭṭ » which is rather rare. For the remote demonstrative the form ও- « ō- » has been broadened to « â ». The « -m- » in this affix is often pronounced as [w̃].

The source of « -mâtṭṭ » in NB. and MB. is OB. « -manta » < OIA. « -mant-, -vant- » : cf. Vedic forms implying likeness or size, like « ētā-vant-, tā-vant- » *so great*, « yā-vant- » *as*, « ī-vant- » *so great*, « kī-vant » *how far*, and Vedic and Sanskrit quantitatives like « i-yat, ki-yat » *so much, how much*. The « -manta » affix in this employ seems to be peculiar to the eastern Magadhan speeches only. Oṛiyā, as being more archaic than Bengali-Assamese, preserves the full form in the adjectives « tē-māntā, ē-māntā, jē-māntā, kē-māntā ». The group « -nt- » changed to « -t- » in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 502). The Oṛiyā adverbs « ti-māti, ē-māti, ji-māti, ki-māti » also show the « -t- < -nt- ».

The « -mānṭṭ » forms of Bengali and Assamese are irregular. It seems that quite early in the OB. period, when the full form « -manta » was current, through contamination with the pronominal adjectives of quality in « -hana » (see *infra*, p. 853), « -manta » came to have a variant « \* -mana, \* -maṇa ». It is already well-established in the ŚKK., so much

so that the proper « -mâtâ » affix is much restricted, কেমনে, কেমনে, কেমন, কিমনে « kē-māṅṅē, kē-māṅṅē, kē-māṅṅā, ki-māṅṅē », for instance, occurring some 20 times, and কেমতে « kē-mâtē » only twice. In NB., the « -t- » forms are archaic, even for the « sādhu-bhāṣā », and the colloquial knows only the « -n- » forms.

Bengali has also a form মতন « mâtāṅṅ » like, similar to (see next para), which is a blend of « -mâtâ » and « -māṅṅā ».

This affix « -mâtâ, -māṅṅ, mâtāṅṅ » quite early came to be regarded as a separate word in Bengali and Assamese, through confusion with the Skt. « mata, manas < √man » : e.g., আমার মত(ন) « āmārṅ mâtâ(nṅ) » like me, তোমার মত(ন) « tōmārṅ mâtâ(nṅ) » like you, পুরানো মত(ন) « purānō mâtâ(nṅ) » like old, oldish. As a separate word, মত « mâtâ » is now frequently written মতো « mâtō » (< « \*-mantaṅa, manta + ka »), following the pronunciation. The independent use of « mâtâ, māṅṅā » is fairly common in the ŚKK., where it generally occurs after and strengthens the pronominal adjective of quality in « -hāṅṅ, -hāṅṅ, -nā » : e.g., কেন মণে, মনে, মতে « kēṅṅ + māṅṅē, māṅṅē, mâtē » in what way; এহি মতে « ēhi mâtē » in this way; যেহু মনে « jēṅṅ māṅṅē » in such a way that; NB. poetic হেন মতে « hēṅṅ mâtē » in this way.

Early Assamese had the « mâtâ, māṅṅā » forms : e.g., Śaṅkara-dēva, « ḥṛdi-sthitā huā tumi jēṅṅ kārābāhā swāmi, Hṛṣīkēṣā, kārībā tēmāṅṅā » remaining in my heart, just as you will make me do, Lord Hṛṣīkēṣa, so shall I do (Dēvēśwar Chalihā, 'Asamīyā Sāhityar Buraṅji,' Jorhat, Saka 1833, p. 123); « cāri dinā sēhi mâtē thākiyā Iśwārā » in that way, the Lord, staying for four days (ibid., p. 133). Early Assamese also has forms like « jētē, tētē » etc. = « jēwāntē, tēwāntē < jēmāntē, tēmāntē ». In Modern Assamese, the full « -m- » or the altered « -w- » forms no longer occur, but contracted ones, « ēṅṅ, jēṅṅ » < « \*ēmāṅṅē, jēmāṅṅē », pronominal adverbs, which seem to have merged into the « -hāṅṅ, -hēṅṅ » forms (see *infra*).

With addition of the instrumental « -ē » we have corresponding adverbs : এমতে, এমনে « ēmâtē, ēmāṅṅē » [æmote, æmone] in this way, কেমনে « kēmāṅṅē » [kæmone] how? etc.; but the adverbial use of the simple « mâtṅ, māṅṅ », without the « -ē » affix, is also found. There is in NB. also a locative use of the « -māṅṅ-ē » forms, in which the « -ē » is certainly the locative affix :

কম্বে < kāmṣṇē > *where?*, যম্বে, যেম্বে < jāmṣṇē, jēmṣṇē > *in the direction that*, এম্বে < ēmṣṇē > *in this direction*, etc. (the forms < kâ- > etc., rather than < kē- > etc., are probably due to the analogy of কই < kâi > etc., for which see *supra*. Contracted forms of these adverbs of direction are found in dialectal Bengali: e.g., EB. কবে < kâṇē > (< kâṇē, kâṇē, kâṇē); এবে, এখানে < ēṇē, ēāṇē > (< ēmāṇē) etc. Oriyā also has similar forms—< ēṇē, tēṇē > etc.

[II] Adjectives and Adverbs of Quality in হন, হেন, হ্, ন < -hāṇā > -hēṇā > -hnā > -nā > .

600. NB. has the following: হেন, যেন, কেন < hēṇā, jēṇā, kēṇā >, dialectally যেনে, কেনে < jēṇē, kēṇē > (with instrumental < -ē > affix). Besides there is a rare তেন < tēṇā >. Of these, হেন < hēṇā > alone is used as an adjective: e.g., হেন কাজ < hēṇā kājā > *such work*; cf. also যেন তেন উপায়ে < jēṇā tēṇā upāyē > *in any way possible, by some means or other*. কেন, কেনে < kēṇā, kēṇē > simply means *why* < *in what way*, and যেন, যেনে jēṇā, jēṇē > is also a conjunction = *so that, in order that*.

In eMB. (ŚKK.), the corresponding forms were (এ)হেন, তেহেন or তেহ্, যেহেন or যেহ্, কেহেন or কেহ্ < (ē-)hēṇā; tē-hēṇā, tēhā; jē-hēṇā, jēhā; kē-hēṇā, kēhā >, and these were adjectives as well as adverbs—the instrumental < -ē > affix being commonly used for the adverb: e.g., কি নাম তাহার, কেহেন তার রূপ < ki nāmā tāhārā, kēhēṇā tārā rūpā > *what is her name, what is her beauty like* (ŚKK., p. 11). In NB., the adjectives in < -māṭā, -māṇā > have practically ousted the < -hēṇā, -hnā, -nā > forms from adjectival use.

The eMB. < -hēṇā > forms correspond to the Maithili < ē-han, tē-han, kē-han > (< \* -hana >: the Bengali change of < \*-hā- > to < -hē- > is due to the influence of the preceding bases < ē-, jē-, kē-, tē- >).

The Māgadhī Apabhrāṣa source of the Maithili and Bengali forms would be < \*aihaṇa- (or ēihaṇa-?), \*taihaṇa-, \*jaihaṇa-, \*kaihaṇa- >; which would represent Second MIA. (Māgadhī) < \*aiśaṇa-, \*taiśaṇa-, \*jaiśaṇa-, \*kaiśaṇa- > (see *supra*, pp. 95, 555). OIA. has pronominal adjectives in < -dṛśa >—< tādṛśa-, ētādṛśa-, yādṛśa-, kidṛśa- >

etc. This < -dṛśa- > affix became < -disa-, -diśa- >, and then < -isa-, -iśa- > through loss of interior < -d- > in MIA. With a pleonastic adjectival affix < -na > (cf. Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' §§ 1223 g, 1245 f), this affix was extended, either in dialectal OIA. or in MIA., to give < yaīśana (jaisāna), taiśana (taisāna) > etc., beside < jaisa-, taisa- > etc. The OIA. vocalism of the pronominal bases has been regularised in MIA., through what process we do not know. The change of the sibilant to < -h- > in Maithilī and Bengali is peculiar and unexplained. Early Oṛiyā shows forms like < jē-sānā >, and Old Bengali like < aisana >. The < -s- > forms occur in Magahī and Bhōjpurīyā, and in E. Hindī and W. Hindī, and in most forms of NIA. besides. The presence in OB. of the sibilant in these adjectives (as in < aisana, kaisē, jaisō, taisō, aīsa, kaisē > in the Caryās) is certainly due to Western Apabhraṅśa influence (see *supra*, p. 115). Similarly in Early Maithilī we have the Western < -s- > forms side by side with the native < -h- > ones. Through the Brajabulī dialect the < -s- > forms were once more introduced into Bengal through W. Hindī influence, and from the 16th century onwards, the < -s- > was written ছ < ch > : e.g., য়েছন < yaīchānā = jāīśāna >, অইছন ঐছন < āīchānā = āīśānā >, কৈছে < kāichē > = Hind. < kaisē >, কৈছন < kāichānā = kāīśānā >. The forms without < -n- >, corresponding to the Western Hindī < aisā, aisī ; aīsē > etc., do not seem to occur in East Magadhan.

In the ŚKK. occurs the correlatives জৈসানে, তেসানে < jāīśānē, tēsānē >, as in জৈসানে রতি জাগবো, তেসানে কাহু আগিবো < jāīśānē rāti jāībō, tēsānē Kānhā āībō > when I shall understand love's sport, then I shall bring Kṛṣṇa (p. 21). These correspond with Early Asamese < jāīśāni > (ŚKK., Comm., p. 447) : and they are Śaurasēnī < -s- > forms borrowed in OB. which persisted with the earlier literary tradition in MB. and Early Assamese : probably some sort of confusion with a word like সময় < samaya = saṁaya > also existed here.

[III] Nouns and Adjectives of Quantity in ত < -tā > or তো < -tō >.

601. They are তত (তেত), এত, অত, যত (যেত), কত < \*কৈত < tātā, (tātā [tāto]) ; ঐত ; ঐত ; জাত (jētā = [jētāto]) ; কাত < \*কৈত >, also ততেক,



এতেক, [অতেক], যতেক, কতেক < tātēkṣ, ētēkṣ, ātēkṣ, jātēkṣ, kātēkṣ >, with pleonastic < -ēkṣ > affix, as in Maithili. These agree with Oriyā < tētē, ētē, sētē, jētē, kētē >, and Assamese < tētē(k), ētē(k), kētē(k) > etc. Early Assamese also had forms in < -tā, -tō > like Bengali. Corresponding forms occurs in other NIA. speeches : e.g., Hindōstānī < titnā, tittā ; itnā, ittā ; utnā, uttā ; jītnā, jittā ; kitnā, kittā >.

As sources of these in MIA., we have in Western Apabhraṅśa < tēttiu, ēttiu, jēttiu, kēttiu >, Second MIA. < tēttia, ēttia, jēttia, kēttia >, and First MIA. (Pali) < tattaka, ṣttaka, kittaka >. These MIA. forms are derived from, or are connected with, Vedic quantitatives in < -yant- >, like < i-yant- > so much, < ki-yant- > how much. It seems that formations made up of the pronominal base + the affix < -yant- (-yat-) > + an adjectival < -tja, -tiya > (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 153) gave in Early MIA. forms<sup>1</sup> like < i-yatta-, \*a-yatta- (\*i-yat-tiya, \*a-yat-tiya-) ; \*ki-yatta- (\*ki-yat-tiya-) ; \*ya-yatta- (\*ya-yat-tiya-) > etc., which were regularly altered into the Pali (with a pleonastic < -ka > as in < ṣtta-ka, kittā-ka >), Prakrit and Apabhraṅśa forms. The source-forms of Bengali would seem not to have had the < -ia > ending as in Western Apabhraṅśa (< ṣttia, kēttia > etc. should give < \*ṣṭī, \*kēṭī > in NIA.), but rather < -a-ka > ending, as in Pali (ṣttaka > ṣttaa > OB., MB., ētaṃ, ētā > NB. ētā, ētō [æto]). In Caryā 35 we have < ēta-kāla > (see *supra*, p. 808).

The above forms are also used as nouns in Bengali, as in other NIA., and as such for the genitive they take not the simple < -rā- > affix, but the affix কৰ < -kārṣ >, or the archaic form কের < -kērṣ >.

In Bengali, the form কতক, কতোক < kātākṣ, kātōkṣ > has an indefinite sense (= kātā + ō, hō + -kā pleonastic : cf. kēu, p. 845). MB. has the emphatic কথো < kāthō > (= kātā + hō, hu), which corresponds in formation to the Maithili < kathū >.

<sup>1</sup> OIA. '-(t)tya' would be expected to become 'cc' in MIA.; but a *sts.* 'tt' treatment is not unknown, cf. 'āditya-vāra > MIA. āitta-vāra > NIA. (Hindī āit-wār, it-wār' *Sunday*. In the present case, the form with intrusive '-i-' (e.g., '\*ya-yat-tiya > yettia, jettia') certainly helped to prevent palatalisation of a corresponding '\*ya-yat-tya-'

## [IV] Adverbs of Time in বে &lt; -bē &gt;.

602. These are তবে, এবে, যবে, কবে < tábē, ēbē, jábē, kábē > ; < ēbē > is archaic and poetic for NB., and it is also found as ইবে < ibē >, অবে < ābē >, dialectally in NB. and occasionally in MB. In OB., they were respectively < tabē, ēbē, jabē, \*kabē, \*abē (?) >—the first three actually occurring in Caryās 46, 35 and 21 respectively. Equivalents in Oṛiyā are < tēbē, ēbē, jēbē, kēbē >, while < ābē > is not found. The difference in the vowel of the pronominal base between Oṛiyā (tē-, jē-, kē-) and Bengali (tā-, jā-, kā-) is to be noted. Modern Assamese does not possess these forms, but Early Assamese did, and the Early Assamese forms agree with the Oṛiyā ones. In Early and Modern Maithili < taba, tabē, tabē; aba, abē, abē, ābē; jaba, jabē, jabē; kaba, kabē, kabē > are found. In Western Hindi, the same forms are found as < tab, ab, jab, kab > (Hindōstānī), and as < tabai; abai, abē; jabai; kabai > (Brajbhākhā).

The forms in < -ē, -ai > are palpably locatives, with the locative affix < -ē, -ai < -ahi, abī >. The source of the forms in Western Hindi and in the Māgadhan speeches would be Śāurasēnī and Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa forms like < \*tabba- (\*tēbba-), \*ēbba-, \*jabba- (\*jēbba-), \*kabba- (\*kēbba) >, locative < \*tabbahi, (\*tēbbahi), \*ēbbahi >, etc.

In Vedic the indeclinable < ēvā, ēvā > originally meant *thus*; in later Indo-Aryan it became merely an emphasising particle. In the sense of *thus*, however, in later Vedic, the form < ēvām > came in, and this < ēvām > in all likelihood is but an extension of < ēvā, ēvā >. In Second MIA., < ēvām > became < ēvvaṃ >, in the sense of *thus*. In MIA., < ēvvaṃ > seems to have occurred also as < ēbbaṃ, \*ēbbā > which further seems to have developed a temporal sense from a modal one, and this temporal meaning was strengthened by putting it in the locative (\*ēbbahī, \*ēbbahi). Corresponding to < ēvā, ēvām > \*ēbbaṃ > which in the Apabhraṅśa stage easily affiliated itself to the pronominal base < ē- < ēta- >, it is exceedingly likely that other analogous pronominal adverbs were evolved, like < \*tēvā(ṃ), \*yēvā(ṃ), \*kēvā(ṃ) >, in Early MIA., which would become < \*tēvvaṃ > \*tēbbaṃ > etc.; or < \*tavvaṃ > \*tabbaṃ >

etc. through substitution of the pronominal bases in « -a- », namely « ta-, ya-, ka- ». Thus all these are on the basis of « ēvā, evām > ēvvañ ». The form « ab-ē, ab » would seem to be merely a weakening of « ēbai, ēbē ».

Western Apabhrañśa as in Hēma-candra actually has forms which would presuppose the new formations « \*tēva, \*yēva, \*kēva » on the model of « ēva » : and these forms show MIA. nasalisation of « -v- » : « emva = ēwā ; temva = tēwā, tiwā » ; jemva = jēwā, jiwā ; kemva = kēwā, kiwā » (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 261). NIA. representatives of these adverbs of manner are now found (see *infra*, p. 860). Locative forms of these occurred as adverbs of time in Western Apabhrañśa: Hēma-candra actually cites « ēwāhī = idānīm » (Pischel, § 261). This « ēwāhī » of course cannot give the Bengali « ēbē > ēbē », or the Maithili « abē », and Western Hindī « abai » ; but a parallel MIA. formation \* « ēvva- > ēbba-, ēbbahī » alone can.

[V] Adverbs of Time in খন « khāṅṅ ».

603. These are তখন, এখন, যখন, কখন « tā-khāṅṅ, ē-khāṅṅ, jā-khāṅṅ, kā-khāṅṅ » = *then, now, when, when ?*, besides an অখন < ঔখন « ā-khāṅṅ < ō-khāṅṅ » *then, at that time* which is used as a sort of indefinite addition after future verbs (e.g., দেবোঅখন দেবো-খন, দেবে-খন « dēbō-ākāṅṅ, dēbō-khāṅṅ, dēbō-khunṅ » *I shall give at some future time*, দেবে-অখন, দেবে-খন, দেবে-খন « dēbē-ākāṅṅ, dēbē-khāṅṅ, dēbē-khunṅ » *he will give*: this influenced the past formations in the Standard Colloquial like দিনুম-খন « dilumṅ-khunṅ » = *I gave then, and I gave*: see *infra*, Verb, 'Pleonastic Affixes'). The « khāṅṅ » is from the OIA. « kṣaṇa », which occurs in Bengali as a *sts.* ক্ষণ « [khæ:n, (k)khon] : « tat-kṣaṇam > takkhaṇa, tākhāṅṅ » etc., with irregular absence of lengthening. This form of temporal adverb occurs in all the Magadhan languages. Cf. 'Prākṛta Pāṅgala' (Bib. Ind. ed.), p. 304, « jakkhaṇa vīra Hamīra calē » *when Hamīr the warrior marches*; p. 318, « Kāśī-rāa jakkhaṇa calē » *when the king of Kāśī marches*.

## [VI] Adverbs of Place in থা &lt; -thā &gt;.

604. We have তথা ( সেথা ), হেথা, হোঁথা, যেথা ( যথা ), কোঁথা < tāthā (sēthā) ; hēthā ; hōthā ; jēthā (jāthā) ; kōthā >, which have also locative forms তথায় ( সেথায় ), হেথায়, হোঁথায়, যেথায় ( যথায় ), কোঁথায় < tāthāy (sēthāy), hēthāy, hōthāy, jēthāy (jāthāy), kōthāy >. The Bengali সেথা < sēthā > is a new formation with a generalised < -thā > base added to the nominative form < sē >, and < hētha, hōthā > are for < ēthā, ōthā > with prothetic < h- > (see *ante*, p. 556). OB. gives < ēthu >, a form influenced by W. Apabhraṅśa, in Caryā 15.

These < -thā > forms are based on MIA. < tattha, ṅttha (\*ōttha), yattha > jattha, kuttha (\*kōttha) > which already occur in Pali, and thus date from the First MIA. period. The corresponding OIA. forms are < ta-tra, \*i-tra = a-tra, \*ava-tra, ya-tra, ku-tra >. The aspiration in the MIA. forms presents a difficulty. This may be due to the < -r- > (see *supra*, p. 438). Pischel refers < ṅttha > to the Vedic < itthā > (in Skt. < ittham >) = *thus* ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 107), and the rest apparently would follow analogically. But W. Geiger derives these from the < -tra > forms ('Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' §§ 9, 62), and cites cases from Pali where we have < -tth- < -tr- >, like < sōtthiya, sōtthiya = śrōtriya >, and < ubhayattha = ubhaya-tra >. Can it be that we have the OIA. < ✓sthā > here, in original forms like < \*tat-stha, \*yat-stha > etc. ?

Old locatives of these < -tha > forms like তথি < tāthi >, যথি < jāthi > are used as oblique bases for their corresponding pronouns : see *supra*.

The MIA. forms were strengthened with the definitive < -ā > in OB. The < -thā > forms do not occur in Assamese and in Oṛiyā : the latter has < sēṭhi, ēṭhi, jēṭhi, kēṭhi >; and corresponding < -ṭh- > forms occur also in the Bihārī dialects (see *infra*, § 607).

Assamese has as adverbs of place < tāt (tātē), jāt (jātē), kāt (kātē) >, which correspond to the Maithilī < tatay (tatē), jatay (jatē), katay (katē) >, besides < ṅtay (ṅtē) > and < ṅtay (ōtē) >; and W. Hindī (Brajbhākhā) has < tita, kita (kata), jita > and < ita, itai, itai > and

« uta ». The Maithilī forms occur in Brajabulī also. They are connected with the Western Ap. locatives like « tēttahē, ēttahē (tēttahī, ēttahī) » etc., noted by Hēma-candra : « tētta, ētta » etc. are apparently the OIA. « tatra, \*itra = atra » etc., altered in MIA. in some Western dialect, without the aspiration which we find preserved in Pali « tattha » etc. and Bengali হেথা « hēthā » etc.

[VII] Adverbs of Place in খানে « khānē », etc.

**605.** Like সেখানে, এখানে « sē-khānē, ē-khānē » etc. These are late formations, being compoundings of « sē, ē, ō, jē, kōṅḥ » and the noun খান « khāṅḥ » *place* ( < « khaṅḍa », see *supra*, pp. 365, 779 : there seems to have occurred some contamination with the Skt. « sthāna » as well as Pers. « xānah », both meaning *place*).

**606.** There are similar compounds with ধার, ধারে « -dhārḥ, -dhārē » = *side, edge, bank, limit, line* (e.g., এধারে « ē-dhārē », ওধারে « ō-dhārē »), agreeing with the Hindōstānī « i-dhar, u-dhar » etc., and with Bhōjpuriyā « ihar, uhar » with weakening of « -dh- » to « -h- ». (Hoernle derives these latter differently : cf. p. 315 of 'Gauḍian Grammar'). The Maithilī « em-har, jem-har » etc. are connected.

**607.** Dialectal Bengali (W. Raḍha) shows ইহে, উহে « indhē, undhē » *here, there*, etc. which agree with the Bihārī (Maithilī) « indē » undē » or « inda, unda » etc. They seem to be connected with the Hindōstānī « yahā, wahā » etc., which are old MIA. ablatives, from Western Apabhraṅśa « \*ēahā, \*ōhā » < Second MIA. « \*ēamhā, \*ōamhā » < OIA. « ētasmāt, \*avasmāt » etc. From Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa forms similar to those of Western Apabhraṅśa, the new Magadhan dialects could easily have « ihā, uhā, inha, unha » and then « indha, undha », locative « indhē, undhē » etc.

**608.** Dialectal Bengali preserves also some locative forms in « ṭhi, -ṭi », e.g., সেটি, এটি, জেটি « sēṭhi, ēṭhi, jēṭhi » as in South-West Bengali ; ইটি, সেটি « iṭi, sēṭi » in North Bengali. This « ṭhi » seems to come from an OIA. « sthāman » *place* (see *supra*, under ঠাই « ṭhāi », p. 762).

Oriyā also has it, both as « ṭhi » and as an extended « ṭhā-ra- » with the genitive affix.

**609.** The New Bengali correlatives যাই—তাই « jāi, tāi » *when—then*, *as soon as—immediately* are from the OIA. « yadā-hi, tadā-hi ».

**610.** OB. as in the Caryās shows some adverbs of manner in « -ma », unquestionably pronounced « -ṃa »: *e.g.*, jīma » (Caryās 13, 19, 29, 30, 31, 41, 43) and « tima » (Caryās 9, 43), and also probably « kima » (Caryā 39). These are Western Apabhraṅśa forms borrowed in OB. Cognate forms in other NIA. speeches are—Eastern Hindī « jimi, timi » etc.; Western Hindī « jyaū, tyaū; jyō, tyō; jyū, tyū; jū, tū » etc.; Gujarātī « jēm, tem » etc. These are derived from Western Apabhraṅśa « jeṃva, teṃva, keṃva = jēṃva, tēṃva, kēṃva » etc., which are nasalised modifications of OIA. « \*yēva, \*tēva, \*kēva », formed on the analogy of « ēva » (see *supra*, p. 857. Cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 261; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 98 [3]).

---

## CHAPTER V

### THE VERB

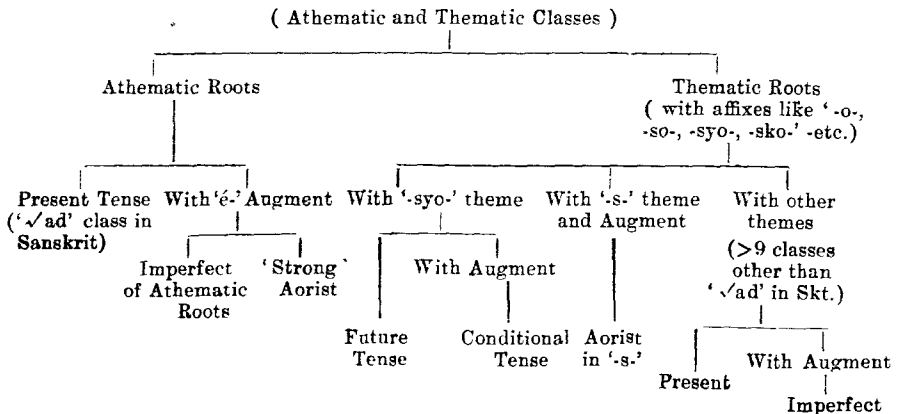
[A] CONJUGATION OF THE VERB IN INDO-EUROPEAN, IN OIA., AND IN NIA.

611. The elaborate conjugation of the verb such as we find in Vedic and in Greek did not obtain in Primitive Indo-European. The conjugational system was exceedingly simple in the oldest period. There was no distinction of tenses as such, and the subjunctive and optative moods were just evolving out of the indicative. The verb root (in simple, extended, or reduplicated form), in the active voice, took up certain personal affixes, either added direct to the root, or with certain *themes*, or syllables like « -\*o-, \*-nu-, -\*so-, -\*to-, -\*sko-, -\*dho- » etc. which were added as links joining the root and the personal termination; and sometimes there was a nasal infix, « -\*ne-, -n- » which came in and modified the form of the root. The force of the affixed themes was to indicate the *aspect* or nature of the action, whether it was progressive or transitory, iterative or intensive, or indefinite. To express a state attained, as the result of a completed or perfected action, the verb root underwent a special modification in itself and further took up certain other personal terminations, slightly different and curtailed forms of the ones mentioned above. The conjugation of the verb in Primitive Indo-European thus fell into two parts, taking in view the kind of action (whether it was completed or not) and the kind of pronominal affixes it adopted accordingly. The paradigm of a root thus falls into two divisions—or *systems*—which have been named (i) the *Present-Aorist*, and (ii) the *Perfect*. These systems did not indicate time relation, but only the action in the present time, incomplete or perfected. If past time were to be emphasised, an adverbial particle « é », called the *augment*, which was always stressed, was placed before the verb form. In course of time this particle became loosely attached to the verb, and the combined

◀ \*é ▶ (> Indo-Aryan = ◀ á ▶) and verb form resulted in the imperfect and aorist (as well as the 'plu-perfect') tenses of Vedic and Sanskrit.

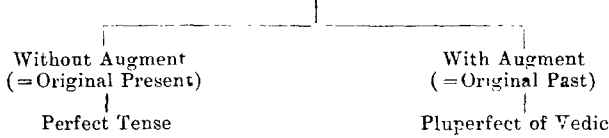
The themes or affixes which were added in between the root and the personal terminations (e.g., Skt. ◀ kar-ō-ti, krī-ṇā-ti, div-ya-ti, sah-a-tē, ga-ccha-ti < IE. \*gʷm-sko-ti ▶, etc.) had in Prim. IE. each its special meaning or force, but in the later phase of IE., the earlier *nuances* were to a great extent lost, and in several cases they took up distinct and well-defined values not known before. Thus the ◀ -s- ▶ theme came to denote the past tense in Italic, Celtic and Slav, and developed into the aorist tense of Greek and Sanskrit; the ◀ -so- ▶ and ◀ -syo- ▶ themes developed into the future tense respectively in Greek and in Sanskrit and Baltic. The *Perfect System* gradually evolved into the perfect tense in most IE. languages: thus IE. ◀ \*√dʰrk ▶ *to see*, with a strong grade (\*dórk), reduplicated (\*de-dórk) and with the personal affix ◀ -a ▶, gave a form ◀ \*de-dórk-a ▶, which was a present form, = *I am after completing the act of seeing*, form which easily developed the perfect or past sense of *I saw*, and the form became the perfect tense, as in Sanskrit (dadárśa) and in Greek (dédorka). The tense and mood forms of OIA. were developed in this way out of the simple *aspects* of IE. The tables below give the relation borne by OIA. tenses to the Prim. IE. forms :

(i) Indo-European Present-Aorist System.





(ii) Indo-European Perfect System



Originally in IE. there were two moods, the indicative and the imperative. From the indicative developed the conjunctive and the optative. The thematic vowels « \*-ě-, \*-ē-, \*-ō-, \*-ō- » which at first denoted some particular aspect of the action in the indicative, came to acquire the sense of a special mode, that of the conjunctive or subjunctive : and in some of the IE. languages they became well-established as modal affixes, deviating from their original aspect-indicating function. Similarly the affixes « \*-yē-, \*-yə-, \*-ī-, \*-oi- » came to be associated with the optative mood : originally (like the « \*-ě-, \*-ē-, \*-ō-, \*-ō- » above, and the « -s- » of what later became the aorist, as well as « \*-syē-, \*-syo- » of what was later changed to the future ), « \*-yē-, \*-yə- » etc. indicated some aspect of the action, as much as « -nu-, -nā- » and the other *themes* which have not become specialised for a mood or tense and of which the proper force is no longer understood. And themes of the groups « \*-yé-, \*-yó- » and « \*-éye-, \*-éyo- » became respectively the affixes of the denominative and causative forms. The germs of these later modal and other developments in all cases existed in these aspect-indicating themes of Primitive IE.

**612.** Below is given a conspectus of all the conjugational forms of Vedic, from its own stand-point, and not in historical relationship to Prim. IE. :—the development and systematisation of the former from the latter has been of an intricate character.

This will indicate the extent of the losses sustained by Bengali, which is typical for all NIA.

A CONSPECTUS OF OIA. (VEDIC) VERB-FORMS.

Root : « car », or « cal » *to move, to walk.* (Finite forms given are of the 3rd person singular, unless otherwise stated).

## I. The Present System.

## A. Indicative Mood :

(i) With Primary Personal Affixes = Present Tense :

(a) Active Voice . *cár-a-ti* ( *cár-a-si*, *cár-ā-mi*, etc).(b) Middle Voice : (1) Reflexive : *cár-a-tē* ; (2) Passive : *car-yá-tē*.

(ii) With Secondary Personal Affixes, preceded by the Augment = Imperfect Tense :

(a) Active : *á-car-a-t*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : *á-car-a-ta* ; (2) Passive : cf. *á-hū-ya-ta*.

(iii) With Secondary Personal Affixes, without Augment = Injunctive :

(a) Active : *cár-a-t*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : *cár-a-ta* ; (2) Passive : cf. *sū-yá-ta*.

## B. Subjunctive Mood :

With Primary Personal Affixes = Present Subjunctive :

(a) Active : *cár-ā-ti*, *cár-ā-t*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : *cár-ā-tāi*, *cár-ā-tē* ; (2) Passive : cf. *bhri-y-ā-tē*, *uh-y-ā-tē*.

## C. Optative Mood :

With Secondary Personal Affixes = Present Optative :

(a) Active : *cár-ē-t*.(b) Middle or Reflexive : *cár-i-ta*.

## D. Imperative Mood :

(a) Active : 2 sg. *cár-a*, 2 pl. *cár-a-ta*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : 2 sg., *cár-a-sva* ; (2) Passive : cf. 2 sg., *hū-yá-sva*.

## E. Participles of the Present System :

(a) Active : *cár-ant-*.(b) Middle : (1) Reflexive : *cár-a-māṇa* ; (2) Passive : *car-yá-māṇa*.

II. The Aorist System, in Simple or Non-Sigmatic, Sigmatic (with « -s-, -sa-, -iṣ-, -siṣ- »), and Reduplicating forms of Roots.

A. Indicative Mood :

(i) With Secondary Personal Affixes *plus* Augment = Aorist (past).

(a) Active: á-cār-ṣ-i-t, á-cār-i-t, á-ci-car-a-t; cf. á-ruk-ṣa-t, á-vid-a-t.

(b) Middle: á-cār-ṣiṣ-a-ta, á-cār-a-ta, á-ci-car-a-ta; cf. á-vid-a-ta, á-bud-dha, á-stō-ṣ-ṭa, á-sthi-ta; Passive: 3 sg. only: á-cār-i.

(ii) With Secondary Personal Endings, without Augment = Injunctive Aorist.

(a) Active: cār-i-t; cf. dvik-śá-t, kār-ṣ-i-t, bhū-t, di-dhar-a-t, etc.

(b) Middle: cār-ṣiṣ-a-ta, cār-a-ta, ci-car-a-ta: cf. 1 sg. sthē-ṣ-am; páv-iṣ-ṭa; 3 pl. hā-siṣ-ur; vid-á-ta; vṛ-ta, 3 pl. si-ṣa-pa-nta etc.

B. Subjunctive Mood :

Subjunctive Endings added to Aorist Base, without Augment = Subjunctive Aorist.

(a) Active: cf. stō-ṣ-a-ti, stō-ṣ-a-t; kār-iṣ-a-t; yā-siṣ-a-t; vid-á-ti, vid-á-t; kár-a-ti; si-ṣadh-ā-ti.

(b) Middle: cf. stō-ṣ-a-tē; 3 pl. sán-iṣ-a-ntē; vid-á-tē; kár-a-tē.

C. Optative Mood :

(i) Optative Endings added to Aorist Base = Optative Aorist.

(a) Active: cf. vid-é-t; bhū-yā-t; vōc-é-t.

(b) Middle: cf. bhak-ṣ-i-ta, maṁ-siṣ-ṭa; jan-i-siṣ-ṭá; ar-i-tá.

(ii) Aorist « -s- » added after Optative Base « -yā-, -i- » = Benedictive or Precative :

(a) Active: car-yā-s: cf. gam-yā-s, bhū-yā-s.

(b) Middle: car-i-ṣ-ṭa: cf. pad-i-ṣ-ṭa.

## D. Imperative Mood :

- (a) Active : cf. 2 dual, mṛk-ṣá-tam ; 2 sg. nē-ṣ-a, av-iḍ-ḍhi, sad-á, kṛ-dhí, bōdh-í.  
 (b) Middle : 2 sg. dhuk-ṣá-sva ; 2 sg. sák-ṣva ; 2 dual, yā-siṣ-ṭám ; 2 pl. sad-a-dhvam ; 2 sg. kṛ-ṣvá, yuk-ṣvá.

## E. Participles of the Aorist System :

- (a) Active : cár-ṣ-ant- ; cf. sák-ṣ-ant-, śuc-ánt-, gm-ánt-, kr-ánt-, sthá-nt-, etc.  
 (b) Middle : cf. śuc-á-māna, kr-āṇá, budh-āná, yam-a-s-āná, mand-a-s-āná, etc.

## III. The Future System.

## A. Indicative Mood.

- (i) With Future «-syá-» Base and Primary Personal Endings = Future Tense.  
 (a) Active : car-i-ṣyá-ti.  
 (b) Middle : car-i-ṣyá-tē.  
 (ii) Augment Preterit of the Future, with Secondary Personal Endings = Conditional.  
 (a) Active : á-car-i-ṣya-t ; cf. á-bhar-i-ṣya-t.  
 (b) Middle : á-car-i-ṣya-ta.

## E. Participles of the Future System :

- (a) Active : car-i-ṣyá-nt-  
 (b) Middle : car-i-ṣyá-māna : cf. stav-i-ṣyá-māna.

## IV. The Perfect System.

## A. Indicative Mood :

- (i) Primitive Indo-European Present of the Perfect System = Perfect in Sanskrit.  
 (a) Active : ca-cár-a.  
 (b) Middle : cēr-é, cf. tēp-é, da-dh-é,

- (ii) Augmented Perfect=Imperfect of the Perfect System=Vedic Pluperfect :
- (a) Active : cf. á-ca-caḡ-a-t.  
 (b) Middle : cf. 3 pl. á-ca-kri-ran.
- (iii) Injunctive Perfect, without Augment :
- (a) Active : cf. ta-stambh-a-t.  
 (b) Middle : cf. di-diḡ-ṭa.
- B. Subjunctive Mood :
- Subjunctive Inflexions added to Perfect Base=Subjunc. Perfect.
- (a) Active : cf. mú-mōc-a-ti, mu-muc-a-t.  
 (b) Middle : cf. ta-táp-a-tē, jú-jōḡ-a-tē.
- C. Optative Mood :
- (a) Active : cf. ja-gam-yá-t.  
 (b) Middle : cf. va-vṛt-I-tá.
- D. Imperative Mood :
- (a) Active : cf. ci-kid-dhí.  
 (b) Middle : cf. va-vṛt-svá.
- E. Participles of the Perfect System :
- (a) Active : cf. ca-kṛ-vámś, ja-gm-i-vámś.  
 (b) Middle : cf. tēp-āná, ja-gm-āná.

V. Participles.

- A. Active and Middle, as under the various Tense Systems above.
- B. Past or Passive Participle : car-i-tá ; cf. li-ná, kṛ-tá.
- C. Perfect Participle : car-itá-vant (a late formation).
- D. Future Passive Participles and Adjectives : cár-ya, car-áyya, car-éṇya, \*cár-tva, car-tavyà, car-i-tavyà, car-aṇ-íya.
- E. Indeclinable Participle or Conjunctive : car-i-tvā, car-i-tvī ; -cár-ya ; cf. kṛ-tvā, kṛ'-tya.

VI. Verbal Nouns and Infinitives :

cáras, car-ásē ; cár-i-tu-m, car-i-tav-āí, cár-i-tav-ē, cár-i-tō-s ; car-í, car-áy-ē ; car-i-ty-āí ; car-ádhy-āi ; cár-am ; -cár-a-m ; car-aṇ-i ; car-í-tra ; car-á-tha ; cf. also bhár-maṇ-ē, dā-vān-ē, dhūr-van-ē, sā-táy-ē.

## VII. Periphrastic Forms.

- A. Perfect Active : car-ay-ām + āsa, -babbhūva, -cakāra.  
 B. Future : caritā, 1 sg. caritāsmi.

## VIII. Secondary Conjugations.

- A. Passive : car-yá-tē (Present), á-cār-i (Aorist 3 sg.).  
 B. Causative : inflected forms like cār-áya-ti, cār-áya-tē, á-cār-aya-t, cār-ay-iṣyá-ti, cār-áy-ē-t, cār-áya-tu, á-cār-ay-i-ṣy-a-t, cār-yá-tē; etc.; Active Present Participle cār-áy-ant-, Passive cār-yá-māṇa, etc.  
 C. Denominative : cār-āyá-tē, cār-āyá-tē, etc.  
 D. Desiderative : cí-car-iṣ-a-ti, cí-car-ṣ-a-ti; á-ci-car-ṣ-īt; ci-car-i-ṣyá-ti; Causative-Desiderative—ci-car-iṣ-áya-ti; etc.  
 E. Intensive : Indicative cār-car-i-ti; also Optative, Imperative, Imperfect Indicative, etc. Present Active Participle, cār-i-car-ant-; Passive Participle—cār-car-āṇa (cf. kán-i-krad-ant-, jár-bhur-āṇa), car-cūr-yá-māṇa.

**613.** Compared with the above elaborate system, that of the NIA. speeches shows a very great simplification. And Bengali (with Assamese) is perhaps more simplified than any of its sisters and cousins—the distinction in number for verb forms, which obtains in almost all NIA. speeches, the inflected passive, the « karmaṇi » and « bhāvē prayōgas » of W. Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī etc., the negative conjugation of Khaskurā, etc., are all absent. The curtailment of the OIA. system has been carried out along the lines indicated below, to give that of Bengali :

- I. The Present System : the OIA. *themes* have been in a few instances retained in the root in NB.

## A. Indicative Mood :

- (i) The forms for the Present Tense alone have been retained :

OIA. calati > NB. cālē : OIA. calanti > NB. cālēṅṅ ;  
           calasi > cālī-s : calatha > cālā, cālō.  
           calāmi > cālī : (calāmaḥ > cālō).

## D. Imperative Mood :

3 pers. calatu > cālāu > cālu, cālu-kṣ; calantu > cālunṣ;

2 pers. cala > cālṣ; calata > cālā, cālō.

## E. Participles :

(a) Active : calant- > calanta > cālāntā, cālīt- (=the base of the Conditional or Habitual Past).

(b) Passive or Middle : calamāna > cālānā (with Causative influence).

## II. The Aorist System : entirely lost.

## III. The Future System :

A. The Indicative future in « -ṣyā- » was inherited in OB., but NB. retains only the forms for the 2 person as a Future Precative, or Imperative with Future implication : « calīṣyasi » > cālīs, calīṣyatha > cālīhā > cālīō > cālō ».

## IV. The Perfect System : entirely lost.

## V. Participles :

The Past Passive Participle in « -tā, -itā », fortified in Late MIA. by the pleonastic « -illa » affix, gave the Past as well as Adjectival Base of Bengali, in « -ila », and also the Conditional Gerund in « -il-ē »; without the « -ila », this OIA. « -(i)tā » participle in the source of the Bengali Verbal Voun in « -ā ».

The Future Passive Participle in « -(i)tavya » was altered into the Bengali Future Base in « -ibā », and of the Verbal Noun in « -ibā ».

The Conjunctive Participle affix « -ya » of OIA. lives in the Bengali Conjunctive affix « -i-yā ».

## VI. Verbal Nouns :

Some have been preserved : « cālṣ, cālṣ, cāl-ānṣ » etc.

## VII. Periphrastic Forms—not preserved.

## VIII. Secondary Conjugations :

The Causative, in the MIA. form of « -āpa- », and the Denominative, are partially represented in the Bengali affix « -ā- ». The original ablaut grade of the Causative has occasionally been maintained.

The above are thus the comparatively few forms inherited by Bengali as a NIA. language. In MB. and OB. a few other relics of OIA. forms are found which are already tending to become obsolete. The losses have been to a great extent made good by newer formations (*e.g.*, by the development of compounded verbs, and the use of particles and help-words). The syntax too has altered, to help in fixing the language in its new and altered environment.

[B] BENGALI VERB-ROOTS.

[I] HISTORICAL CLASSIFICATION.

**614.** The number of Sanskrit verb-roots, according to the grammarians, comes up to some 2,000 (1961, according to N. L. Westergaard's lists in O. Böhtlingk's 'Pāṇini,' Leipzig, 1887, pp. 62\*-84\*). Of these, only slightly over 800 have been found in literature (Vēdas, Brāhmaṇas, the Epics, and Early Sanskrit works), employed their conjugated forms. Of this number, again, some 200 belong to the Vēdas and the Brāhmaṇas alone, about 500 occur in both Vedic and Sanskrit, and less than 150 are found in the later literature alone (W. D. Whitney. 'The Roots, Verb-forms and Primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language,' German ed., Leipzig, 1886, p. 244). OIA. as in the Vēdas and the Brāhmaṇas has consequently registered less than 700 roots which were in living use as verbs, apart from those occurring only in nominal and other derivatives. This number, 700, can by no means be said to exhaust all the verb-roots in the speech of the OIA. period, but considering the extent of the Vedic and Brāhmaṇic literature, and fact that this literature touches upon almost all the aspects of the life of the times, the number of roots not represented cannot be very many.

Many of the 800 roots actually used in OIA. literature (Vedic and Early Sanskrit) are merely extensions of primitive roots, and in some cases, as we advance into the MIA. stage, are but Prakritic modifications of OIA. roots. The number of primitive roots inherited from IE. by OIA. will necessarily be rather small. Be it as it may, the absence of some 200 Vedic roots in Sanskrit shows that this inheritance was not retained



intact by the Aryan speech in India. Old roots changed their meaning, and went out of fashion ; and the losses were made good by building up anew with the old materials, and in a few rare instances by possible borrowings from the non-Aryan speeches. The MIA, vernaculars employed a large number of derived forms as new roots. The spoken language reacted on the literary speech, Sanskrit, and numerous MIA. forms were adopted into Sanskrit in a slightly altered form, and were gradually accepted by the Sanskrit grammarians, and given an equal place with the primitives. There could be no rule to guide the caprice why some Prakrit roots were taken up and others rejected by Sanskrit: thus « bruḍ < buḍḍa, hiṇḍ, hikk, khēl, kaṭṭ, lag, piṭṭ » and a number of others have found a place in both the « dhātu-kōṣa » and the literature of Sanskrit, but other equally good Prakrit roots like « kaḍḍha < kṛṣṭa, lukka, cukka, phitṭa, cagh, bhar < smṛ, ghūl < ghūrṇa » were rejected. The grammarians of later ages (from the Second MIA. period) seem to have encouraged this practice to some extent. Sanskrit the language the Gods and the *Rishis* was the mother of all language, and this was apparent from the vernaculars of Northern India ; consequently, vernacular words and roots must necessarily originate from those of Sanskrit : when the grammarians were agreed on this principle, at a time when the historic development of forms by phonetic and other changes was not fully understood, the Sanskrit « dhātu-kōṣa » began to grow in extent by the accession of new roots foisted on it by grammarians. Of the roots in the current « dhātu-kōṣas » a small number may even have been the creations of grammarians to explain words of doubtful etymology ; but the bulk of them may legitimately be regarded as having been in actual use in IA., though not in its oldest period. Thus in addition to the aristocratic roots of direct IE. origin like « as, bhū, sthā, gam, yā, ad, mṛ, dṛś, dram, cal, pat, dhā, div, mṛj, snih, duh » etc., the « dhātu-kōṣas » give as good Sanskrit humbler roots of late and obscure origin, like « 'gu(n)ḍi' vēṣṭanē, cūrṇīkaraṇē'pi ; 'ḍipa' kṣēpēl ; 'bha(n)ḍi' parihāsē ; 'kha(n)ḍi' manthē ; 'capa' kalkanē ; 'juḍa' prēraṇē ; 'caha' pari-kalkanē ; 'khiṭa' uttrāsānē ; 'lōḍṛ' unmādanē ; 'jimu' adanē ; 'huḍṛ, hōḍṛ' gatāu ; 'ḍiṇa' vihāyasa-gāmanē ; 'muṭa'

sañcūrṇanē; 'dhakka' nāśanē; 'bukka' bhāṣaṇē; 'kaṇa' nimīlanē; 'kaḍḍa' kārkkāśyē; 'laḍa' vilāsē; 'aḍḍa' abhiyōgē; 'aḍa' udyamē; 'ṭuṭa' alpa-bhāvē », etc., etc., which have in almost all cases NIA. equivalents, and can in the majority of cases be explained easily as secondary formations from words derived from primitive Aryan roots; the origin of quite a number of them, however, remains obscure.

**615.** The number of verb-roots in Bengali is 1,056, according to the excellent grammar of Paṇḍit Nakuleśwar Vidyābhūṣaṇa (4th ed., Calcutta, Bengali year 1315). This includes original or primitive roots, causatives, and a number of denominatives used chiefly in literature, and excludes onomatopoeics. A Bengali « dhātu-kōṣa » of about 1,500 roots has been easily compiled by me on the basis of Jñānēndra-Mōhan Dās's dictionary (see *supra*, p. 218) : this includes onomatopoeics, and a number of obsolete roots not used in NB., beside a large number of Sanskrit denominatives used in high literature. The number will be much larger if proper *tbh.* roots in early Bengali literature and in the present-day dialects are all brought together.

Roots in Bengali, as in other cognate IA. speeches, can be classified on the lines indicated below, taking into consideration their origin, and partly also their function :

- |              |        |   |                        |
|--------------|--------|---|------------------------|
|              |        | —Primary Roots inherited from OIA. ( <i>tbhs.</i> ) : |                        |
|              |        | (a) Simple Roots, (b) Prefixed Roots.                 |                        |
|              |        | —Primary Roots from Causatives in OIA.                |                        |
| 1. Primary   | Roots— | —Primary Roots re-introduced from Sanskrit            |                        |
|              |        | ( <i>tss.</i> and <i>stss.</i> )                      |                        |
|              |        | —Primary Roots of doubtful origin ( <i>dēśī</i> ?)    |                        |
|              |        | —Causatives in « -ā- ».                               |                        |
|              |        | —Denominatives—                                       |                        |
|              |        | —Native ( <i>tbh.</i> )—                              | —(a) Early (inherited) |
|              |        | — <i>Tatsama.</i>                                     | —(b) MB. and NB.       |
|              |        | —Foreign.   | (coined)               |
| 2. Secondary | Roots— | —Compounded and Suffixed ( <i>tbh.</i> )              |                        |
|              |        | —Onomatopoeic.  |                        |
|              |        | —Doubtful.  |                        |

(1) Primary Roots.

**616.** Primary Roots in Bengali, at a rough computation, number about 300. Strictly speaking, denominatives derived from MIA., which number about 100, may be classed under primary roots, since they have been inherited as roots by Bengali and behave exactly like primitive roots derived from OIA. (e.g., a root like কাড় < kār > *snatch away* < <kaḍḍha = kṛṣṭa >): these might have been denominatives in MIA., but the nouns or adjectives which were their sources are in many cases obsolete in Bengali.

**617.** There are a little less than 200 roots in Bengali which can mostly be traced right up to primary roots of OIA. (Vedic and Sanskrit, and in some cases only to the early Prakrits). Examples are, of unprefixd roots: < আছ āch (MIA. acchati, IE. \*es-sko-ti); ইছ ich (icchati); কষ kās *tighten* (kṛṣ); কর kār (kr); কঁদ kāḍ *weep* (krand); কাঁপ kāp (kamp); কাট kāt (kṛt); কিন kin (krināti); কঁদ kūd (kūrdati); খন khān (khan); খা khā (khād); খুঁজ khūj *seek* (? kṣudyatē); খেল khēl (khēlati); গণ, গুণ ḡṇ, guṇ (ḡṇ); গিল gil (gil, gir); চর cār *graze* (car); চল cāl (cal); চি ei *awaken* (cit, cf. cētayati); চু eu (eyav); চুন (cinōti); চুম cum (cumb); ছা chā (chād); ছাড় chār (chard); ছিঁড় chīṛ (chīṇḍ, chīndati); ছেঁচ chēc (sic, siñc); জপ jāp *persuade* (jalp); জাগ jāg (jāgṛ); জি ji (jiv); জিন jin (jināti); জল jwāl = জল jāl (jval); টান tān (tan); টুট tuṭ (truṭ); †ডহ ḍāh (dah); ঢাক ḍhāk (MIA. ḍhakk); তর tār (tr); তাজ tāj (tarj); তুল tul (tul); †ডাশ ḍās (daś); দল dāl (dal); দুল dul (cf. dōla); দুহ duh (duh); দুষ duṣ (duṣ); দে dē (dā); দেখ dēkh (MIA. dekkh < dṛkṣ); ধর dhār (dhr); ধ্বর dhwās = ধস dhās (dhvas); ধা dhā (dhāv); ধো dhō (dhāv); †ধুন dhun (dhvan); নাহ nāh (snā); নে nē (nī); নু, নো nu, no (nam); পচ pāc *to get rotten* (pac); পি pi (pibati); পিঁজ piṅ (piñj); পুছ puch (pṛcchati); পূজ pūj (pūj); ফাট phāt *split* (OIA. sphāt < \*sphlṭ); ফুট phuṭ (ibid); বাট bāt *distribute* (vaṇṭ); বট bāt *remain, be* (vṛt); বর bār (vṛṣ ?); বাচ bāc *live* (vañc); বোল bōl (brū); বস bās (vas); বহ bāh (vah); বাঁধ bādh (bandh); বিঁধ bīdh (vyadh); বুঁজ bujh (budh); বুল bul *wander about* (val); ভজ bhāj (bha.); ভর bhār (bhr); ভাজ bhāj *fry, roast* (bhrjj); ভাঁজ bhāj *fold*

(bhañj); ভূষ bhūṣ (bhūṣ); মহ mäh *churn* (math); মজ māj *sink, get juicy* (majj); মিশ mis (mīsr); মিল mil (mil); মাড় māṛ (mṛd, mard); মাখ mākh (mrakṣ); মল māl (mard); যা jā (yā); যাচ jāc (yāc); যুদ্ধ juḥh (yudh); রাখ rākḥ (rakṣ); লহ lāh (labh); লখ lākḥ (lakṣ); লাগ lāg (lag); লাজ āj (lajj); লাল lāl (lal); লুঠ luṭḥ (luṭṭh); শুষ śuṣ (śuṣ); শুন śun (śṛṇōti); শুক śūk (śuṅgh); শো, সো śō, *lie down* sō (svap); সহ sah (sah); সর śār (sr); সিসি si (siv); সিক sijh *be boiled* (sidh); শোহ, সোহ śōh (śubh); হের hēr *scrutinise, gaze* (cf. ākṣeta *hunting*) >, etc., etc.

Of prefixed roots, examples are < আ ā (ā-yā); আস, আইস ās, āis (ā-viś); আওজ āoj *make half-shut* (ā-vṛj); আঁচা ācā (ā-cam); আন ān (ā-ni); আছাড় < āchār > *dash, throw down with force* (ā-chard); উছল uchl *overflow* (ut-śal); উঠ uṭḥ (ut-sthā); উতর utār *reach* (ut-tṛ); উপেক্ষ upēkh (ut-pra-ikṣ); উই ui *rise, as the sun* (ud-i); উজা ujā *flow up, as a river* (ud-yā); উপচ upāc *flow over* (ut-patyatē); উপজ upāj (ut-padyatē); উলহ, উল, উর ulāh, ul, ur *descend* (ut-labh); নিবা, নিভা nib(h)ā (nir-vā); নিখর nirākḥ (nir-ikṣ); নিদর nisār (niḥ-sr); নিহাল, নিহার nihāl, nihār (ni-bhāl); নিবড় nibār *finish* (nir-vṛt); নেউট nēuṭ *return* (ni-vṛt); পাখাল pākḥāl (pra-kṣāl); পরখ pārākḥ (pari-ikṣ); পরশ pārāś *serve food* (pari-viś + sparśa); পর < পহির pār < pāhir (pari-dhā); পরিহর pārihār (pari-hṛ); পস, পইস pās, pāis (pra-viś); পোছ pōch *wipe* (pra-uñch); পোহা pohā *dawn* (pra-bhā); বস, বইস bās, bāis (upa-viś); ভিজ bhij *get wet* (abhi-añj); বিক bik *sell* (vi-kri); সাতর sātār *swim* (sam-tṛ); সামাল sāmāl *gather up, save* (sam-bhāl); সাঁপ, সোঁপ sāp, sōp (sam-arp) >; etc., etc.

618. The primary roots have all come to Bengali through the MIA., and as such they bear the stamp of the phonetic modifications of the various periods. The ten classes (gaṇas) into which the Sanskrit grammarians have arranged OIA. verb-roots, taking into consideration their *themes*, became levelled down to one in Apabhraṅśa, and all original thematic affixes which were added to the root in the present system were lost in MIA., being either dropped or incorporated with the root. In some instances, however, a characteristic theme could not be dropped; and the presence of the < -ya- > theme is indicated by the result of its assimilation with the consonant of the root. Bengal

primary roots inherited from OIA. have preserved only a few traces of these themes : thus—

1. «-ya-» theme: e.g., «সিধে sijhē (sidh-ya-ti); নাচে nācē (naccāi, nṛt-ya-ti); যুদ্ধে, জুদ্ধে jujhē (yudh-ya-ti); শুষে śuṣē (śuṣ-ya-ti); বুধে bujhē (budh-ya-ti); সমুদ্রে samujhē (sam + budh-ya-ti); টুটে ṭuṭē (truṭ-ya-ti); মানে mānē honours (man-ya-tē)»; etc.

2. «-nō-» theme: «চুনে cune culls, selects (ci-nō-ti); শুনে śunē (śṛ-nō-ti); ধুনে dhunē (dhu-nō-ti)»;

3. «-nā-» theme: «কিনে kinē (krī-nā-ti); জিনে jinē (ji-nā-ti)»; (cf. জানে jānē = jānāti);

4. The «-cch-» theme (= IE. \*-sko-), not recognised by Sanskrit grammarians, occurs in the roots «আছে āchē (acehati, \*es-sko-ti); ইছে ichē (icchati); পুছে puchē (pṛcchati); পহুছে pāhūchē (pahuñcāi, pahucchāi, \*prabhucchati, \*pro-bheu-sko-ti)».

Original Passive forms, with «-yá-» affix of the Passive, e.g., «উপচয় upcāy overflows (utpatyátē); উপজয় upājāy (utpadyátē); OB. দীসাই (dīś-ya-tē); রোচে, রুচে rōcē, rucē is pleasing (rucyátē)», etc., may be noted here.

The «-n-» infix of OIA. remains as a nasalisation of the root vowel in Bengali forms like «ছিড়ে chīrē (chiṅd-a-ti, chi-n-d-a-ti); ভাঁজে bhājē (bha-ñ-j-a-ti)», etc. Cf. «বান্দে bādhē (\*bandh-a-ti); রান্দে rādhē (randh-aya-ti)».

619. Apart from phonetic modification and decay, and the analogical tendency which brought about a general uniformity in the stem seeking to marshal the roots under one head, primary roots underwent certain modifications in MIA which would appear erratic and inexplicable. These have been described by Hoernle in his paper on Hindī Roots (JASB., 1880, Part I, p. 35ff.). Phonetic changes which altered «samarpayati» to «sāpē», «vismarati» to «bichurē», «upaviśati» to «bāsē», «svapiti» to «śōy», «abhyajyātē» to «bhijē», «prōñchati» to «pōchē, mōchē» are sufficiently clear: and the analogical tendency levelling down the diversities in the forms of roots is plain enough. The striking thing is that in MIA., the bases

of active roots are frequently derived, not from the active form in OIA., but rather from the passive one, and in some cases apparently from the future base rather than that of the present. Causative bases of OIA. also supplied the simple root forms of MIA. and NIA. The deponent forms in MIA. can be explained as taking up a reflexive character, from which the active sense easily evolved, and this was sometimes accompanied by slight semantic changes : e.g., « abhyajyatē » is anointed > anoints oneself > ভিজ়ে « bhijē » = gets wet ; « tapyatē » > MIA. « tappaï » is heated > heats oneself, > তাপ়ে « tāpē » gets hot ; « namyatē » is bent, gets bent, bends > নাম়ে « nāmē » descends ; « brūyatē » is said > « \*buryati > böllai » > ব়োলে, ব়লে « böle, bälē » says ; etc. A number of derivatives from passive participles are similarly used actively. Certain roots in OIA., ending in « ś, ṣ » (also other consonants — c, j, h »), change the final consonant to « k » before the « -sya- » in the future, resulting in « -k-sya- » for the future base. The MIA. change of « -k-sya- » was « -kkh- » or « -cch- ». In some instances, it seems that on the model of MIA. bases like « puccha = OIA. p̄cch, gaccha, p̄ccha = pra + ikṣ, accha, yaccha, \*pahucca, \*pahuñca = NIA. pahūch- », certain roots employed for the present their future bases in « -ccha- < -k-sya- ». (Hoernle, *op. cit.*). Thus OIA. « ā + krak-sya-ti », from « √kṛṣ », would give « ā + kacchāi » > ā-acchāi, \*āyacchāi, \*āyañcāi » in MIA., which apparently was the source of Hindi « aiñcāi, aiñcāi » draws, Bengali হ়েঁচড়়ায় « h-ēc-r-ā-y » drags (with prothetic « h- », and « -r- > -ḍ- » extension). Such future > present bases do not, however, seem to have been as numerous in MIA. and NIA. as Hoernle makes them out to be (*op. cit.*).

620. There are slightly over 50 roots in Bengali which were originally causatives in OIA. The old ablaut modification (guṇa) of the root vowel is preserved in Bengali, and the meaning has in many cases been slightly modified. These old causatives have become primary roots in Bengali, and a regular causative form with the « -ā- » affix has been built up both from this causative-primary and its basic root : e.g., « patati » > পড়়ে « pāṛē » falls, « pātayati » > পাড়়ে

« pāre » *causes to fall, fells, gets a thing down* ; whence new formations in « -ā- » —পড়ায় « pāray » *causes to fall*, and পাড়ায় « pāray » *causes to fell, causes to get something down from high*. The root পাড় « pār » has become, so far as NB. is concerned, an independent form, with the sense of *taking down a thing*. Examples of these causatival formations: †উধারে « ughārē » (udghāṭayati); †উপাড়ে, উপড়য় « upārē » > upārāy » (utpāṭayati); গালে « gālē » *strains, causes to flow off* (gālayati), beside গলে « gālē » *melts, slips through like water* (galati); MB. গোড়ায়ে « gōṛāyē » *passes time* (gamayati); চাবায়, চিবায় « cābāy, cibāy » *chews* (carvayati); চালে « cālē » *causes to move* (cālayati), beside চলে « cālē » *walks* (calati); ছোঁড়ে « chōṛē » *casts, throws from a distance as a ball*, beside ছুটে « chuṭē » *runs* (Dhātupāṭha = √chuṭ—chōṭayati *splits, cuts*); টানে « ṭānē » *pulls* (caus. < √tan); তারে « tāre » *saves* (tārayati), beside তরে « tāre » *crosses, is saved* (tarati); †তায়, তাওয়ে « tāē, tāwē » (tāpayati); ধারে « dhārē » from earlier উধারে « udhārē » *borrow, remains a debtor* (uddhārayati), besides ধরে « dhārē » *holds*; থায় « thōy » *places* (sthāpayati); MB. নোড়ে « nōṛē », NB. নোয় « nōy » *bends* (« nāmayati », confused with « namati »); পায় « pāy » (« prāpayati », in the sense of « prāpnōti »); পসারে « pāsārē » *extends, spreads out* (prasārayati); পারে « pāre » *is able, succeeds* (pārayati); পূরে « pūrē » (pūrayati); ফাড়ে « phārē » *splits* (sphāṭayati); বাহে, বায় « bhāhē, bāy » (vāhayati); বাটে « bāṭē » *pounds (spices) with a stone roller* (vartayati); বারে « bārē » *shields, stops* (vārayati); MB. ভায়ে « bhāyē » *appears* (bhāvayati), beside MB. হোয়ে « hōē » (bhavati); মারে « mārē » *kills, strikes* (mārayati), beside মরে « mārē » (\*marati = mriyatē); মাপে « māpē » *measures* (old sts. = \*māppēi < māpayati: cf. Hindi nāpe *measures* = nāppēi = jāpyatē); মোহে « mōhē » (mōhayati); রাঁধে « rādhē » *cooks* (randhayati); টালে « ṭālē (ṭālayati), beside টলে « ṭālē » (ṭalati); সারে « sārē » *repairs* (sārayati *arranges, nourishes*) besides সরে « sārē » *moves, goes to* (sarati); হারে « hārē » *is defeated* (hārayati) beside হরে « hārē » *takes away, steals* (harati); cf. দেসি ঢালে « ḍhālē » *pours* beside ঢলে « ḍhālē » *reels*; etc., etc.

621. A number of roots, which do not at all look like secondary formations, cannot be traced to any OIA. (Sanskrit) form;

although it is extremely likely that they are in most cases *bbhs*. Analogous forms occur in the « dhātu-kōṣas » in some cases, but that is no help in determining the origin. A few resemble Dravidian roots of similar meaning, and these may be of Dravidian origin: e.g., এড় « ēṛ = ēḍ » *give up*; নড় « nāṛ = naḍ » *move, walk* (< OIA. nṛt *dance* > MIA. naṭ, naḍ?); কুদ « kud » *leap* (cf. Skt. kūrḍ); মুড় « muṛ = muḍ » *fold, wrap*; dialectal শাপড় « śāpāṛ = śāpaḍ » *eat, gobble up, finish* (e.g., ভাত শাপড়ান « bhāt śāpāṛānā » *finishing one's meal of rice*): roots exactly similar in form and meaning to all of the above are found in Tamil. Roots that would come under this group of obscure etymology would be, among others—

« আঁচ āc *guess*; আঁট āṭ *tighten*; কাচ kāc MB. *dress*, NB. *wash clothes*; কুঁড় kūṛ *pound*; কুঁদ kūḍ *carve*; খস khās *slip off*; খাট khāṭ *work, labour, put money on a trade, or lend at interest* (in the last sense a late Skt. « √khaṭṭ » has been found: see Jñānendra Mōhan Dās's Dictionary, under খাটান); খুঁট khūṭ *scratch, rub, rub gently with the finger-tips or nails, peck with the beak*; খুল khul *loosen, open, open bolt*; গাদ gād *ram in*; ঘির ghir *surround*; ঘুচ ghuc *come at an end, be finished*, cf. Assamese গুচ gus *enter*; চট caṭ *be angry, get ruffled or cracked*; চাহ cāh *look at, ask* (OIA. « cakṣ »?: cf. Aśōkan « caghati » = *strives, wants* < OIA. « \*cagh » = IE. root?); চাঁচ cāc *scrape*; চাট caṭ *lick* (OIA. caṣṭa. √cakṣ?); চাপ cāp *press*; চাঁক chāḱ *strain*; ছাঁট chhāṭ *clip off*; ছাপ chāp *print, press*; ছিপ chip *hide*; ছুট chuṭ *run*; জোখ jōkh *measure*; জুট juṭ, জুল jul *meet together*; ঝল, ঝুল jhāl, jhul *hang*; ঝুক jhūk *lean out*; ঝাঁপ jhāp *plunge*; ঝাল jhāl *mend a metal pot, clean a well*; ঝুঁজ jhūj *ooze*; টন্ ṭās *drip* (onomat. ?); টাঁস ṭās *be finished, die*; টাঁক, ṭāḱ, টেঁক ṭēḱ, টিক ṭik *endure, repair*; টাক ṭāk *taste* (cf. টাকরা ṭākārā *palate*); টিপ ṭip *pinch with the fingers*; ঠেল ṭhēl *push*; ডাক ḍāk *call, shout*; ডুব, বড় ḍub, bur *sink, drown*; তাড় tāṛ *hustle, pursue*; থুড়, থুর thur, thur *mince* (cf. thurv *kill*); পট pāṭ *be in agreement*; পিঁজ pij *card cotton*; পুড় puṛ *burn* (cf. Skt. √puṭ); পুত, পুঁত put, pūṭ *bury*; ফির phir *turn*; বাঁচ bāc *live* (Skt. vañe); বাছ bāch *select, choose*; বিহা, বিহা bi(h)ā *give birth to*; ভাস bhās *float* (< Skt bhās *shine*



> *appear* ?); রহ *rāh remain* (? arh); রট *rāt spread* (as a rumour); রড় *rār run*; লড় *lār fight*; লুস, লুষ *lus, luṣ gorge oneself*; সাঁট *sāṭ ibid*, also *tighten*; হাঁট *hāṭ walk* (cf. Skt. *hiṇḍ*, Gujarātī *hēḍ-vū*); etc.

622. MIA. borrowings from Sanskrit may be included under the inherited or the proper *tbh.* element of Bengali. After Bengali emerged from Māgadhī Ap., as a distinct speech, and literature began to be produced in it, the habit of borrowing from Sanskrit obtained a greater impetus. A practice grew up in Bengali literature from very early times of adopting Sanskrit roots bodily into the language, like the adoption of *ts.* nouns and participles. This practice received a fresh support during the age of Vaiṣṇava renaissance in the 16th century, and again in the 19th century, in the hands of modern poets like Madhusūdan Datta. This use of Skt. forms, even when their *tbh.* counterparts were in actual use, is not peculiar to Bengali alone: we find it in the mediæval vernacular poetry of all Aryan India. It was the inevitable effect of a revival of classical studies—in grammar, literature, law, theology and philosophy, the results of which were brought to bear upon the vernaculars. The revival of Brahmanic studies strengthened the position of Sanskrit, which had throughout retained a living touch with the vernaculars as their natural feeder. We thus find from Middle Bengali times *ts.* roots or bases like « আহ্বা *āhwa*, কীর্ত *kīrta*, গর্জ *garja*, চুষ *cumba*, তিষ্ঠ *tiṣṭha*, ত্যজ *tyaja*, দ্যা *dhyā*, ধ্বন *dhwan*, নম *nam*, নিৰ্মা *nirmā* (*s/s.*, নিরমা *nirāmā*), নির্ণি *nirṇi*, নিশিচ *niśei*, প্রণম *praṇam*, বদ *bad* (*vad*), বন্দ *banda* (*vand*), বর্জ *barja* (*varj*), বর্ত *barta* (*vart*), ভঞ্জ *bhañja*, ভৎস *bhartsa*, ভিদ *bhid*, মর্দ *marda*, যজ *yaj*, রাজ *rāj* (the last two may be *tbhs.*), শোভ *śobh*, সেব *sēb* (*sē·a*), স্মর *smar*, হিংস *hiṅsa* » etc., etc. to be in common use, side by side with *tbh.* equivalents in many cases. These *ts.* roots, although understood by most people, figure mainly in literature, and only a few have been adopted in the colloquial, like তিষ্ঠ « *tiṣṭha* » (cf. তিষ্ঠাইতে দেওয়া *tiṣṭhāitē dēwā* > Standard Coll. তিষ্ঠুতে দেওয়া *tiṣṭhutē dēwā* = *let one remain at peace*), বর্ত « *barta* » (cf. বাচিয়া বর্তিয়া > বেচে-বর্তে থাকা *bāciyā-bārtiyā* > *bhēcē-bōrtē thākā to remain alive and well*, বর্তিয়া > বর্তে যাওয়া *bārtiyā* > *bōrtē jāwā to feel saved, to get a new existence*). The number of such common *ts.* roots comes up to some 100; but it is often difficult to determine

whether they are *ts.* roots, or denominatives, as frequently the base in Bengali shows « *guṇa* » of the Skt. root characteristic of noun forms.

(2) Secondary or Derivative Roots.

623. The Causatives are the most characteristic of this class. They have the affix « *-ā-* » which comes from the Second MIA. « *-āva-* » = First MIA. « *-āpa-* », which is only a generalisation of the « *-pa-* » affix found in the causative of some OIA. roots ending in « *-ā* », *e.g.*,  $\sqrt{dā}$  > *dā-pa-ya-*, *hā* > *hā-pa-ya-*, *mā* > *mā-pa-ya-*, *yā* > *yā-pa-ya-*, *sthā* > *sthā-pa-ya-*, *snā* > *snā-pa-ya-*, etc. Their verbal nouns as well as infinitives and passive participles have the affix আন, আনো « *-ānā, -ānō* ». Almost every primary root and denominative which is not already a causative in form can have its causative in « *-ā-* ». A number of denominatives (especially in the case of bases in three syllables, ending in ড « *-ṛ-* », original or affixed) have become obsolete, their places being taken by causative formations which are used without causative meaning: *e.g.*, আঁকাড় « *āṅkāṛḥ* » *embrace, hold with both hands* (*aṅka-ḍa* : cf. *aṅka-pālikā embrace*), proper verb form আঁকাড়ে « *āṅkāṛē* », causative extension \* আঁকাড়াএ > আঁকাড়ায় « *āṅkāṛāē* > *āṅkāṛāy* »; উখাড় « *ukhāṛḥ* », উখাড়ে « *ukhāṛē* » > \*উখাড়াএ, উখড়ায়, উখড়োয় « *\*ukhāṛāē* > *ukhāṛāy, ukhāṛōy* » *roots out*; উজাড় « *ujāṛḥ* » *desolate*, উজাড়ে « *ujāṛē* » > \*উজাড়াএ « *\*ujāṛāē* », উজড়ায়, উজড়োয় « *ujāṛāy, ujāṛōy* » *makes desolate, ransacks*; উগার « *ugāṛḥ* » > উগারে « *ugāṛē* », \*উগারাএ « *\*ugāṛāē* » > উগরায় উগরোয় « *ugāṛāy, ugāṛōy* » *vomits*; তাকে « *tākē* » *gazes* (*tarkayati*) > তাকায় « *tākāy* »; হাঁকাড়ে « *hāṅkāṛē* » *shouts, hits* > \*হাঁকাড়ায় « *\*hāṅkāṛāē* » > হাঁকাড়ায়, « *hāṅkāṛāy*, beside হাঁকরায় « *hāṅkāṛāy* » *belabours*; etc., etc. The causatives present a numerous class in Bengali, the proper « *-ā-* » causatives numbering some 400.

624. Denominatives are made up from nouns and participle adjectives, these nouns and participles being treated exactly like roots. A vowel ending the noun or participle base is dropped. IA. developed early this habit of making roots out of nouns and adjectives, without adding the denominative-forming affix « *-āya-* ». According to the Skt. grammarians (who doubtless were guided by vernacular Prakrit usage in

this respect), any noun-stem could be used as a verb-stem. With the decay of inflected past forms, the past participles became, after the present base, the most important. In some cases there was a very great difference in form between these two outstanding parts of the verb. The levelling tendency in MIA. simplified matters by making the passive participle the basis of a new present formation, which in course of time ousted the old present: since in Late MIA., the latter often appeared (from point of view of MIA.) irregular and peculiar. Equally frequently the reverse process took place. Thus, OIA. « upaviśati » and « upaviṣṭa- » gave MIA. « uvaśai » and « uvaṣṭha », but « uvaṣṭha » assumed the function of the present, so that in NIA. (Hindōstānī) we have present « baiṭhē » (rather than « baisē »), and pass. participle « baiṭhā »; and in the OIA. group « śrṇōti, śrūta » > MIA. « sunāi, sudō » > suō », « sunāi » made « suō » obsolete by bringing about the creation of a new form « suniō », so that in Hindōstānī we have present « sunē » and pass. part. « sunā ». The simple « -a » verbal noun, as presenting the root in a very intelligible form, also often supplied a basis for the new conjugation.

The Kōl and Dravidian speeches might have been responsible for the wide development in IA. of the practice of forming denominatives. Anyhow, it was a late MIA. characteristic which has come down to Bengali. Denominatives in « -ā- » are now freely formed, even from foreign nouns and adjectives.

625. As for the *tbh* (and *dṛśī*) denominatives of Bengali, absence of literary records does not allow us to fix with certainty when they were first employed as verbs—whether in the pre-Bengali period, or in later times. The forms without « -ā- » seem to be earlier. Examples are : « উগে ugē rises (uggaa, udgata); উজাড়ে ujārē clears (\*ujjhāḍa, \*ud-jhāṭa with trees cut down); MB. উনাএ unāē gets hot (uṅha, uṣṭa); উভে, উবে ub(h)ē is volatile (ubbha, ūrdhva; ubbhaa, udbhṛta); MB. উমাএ umāē steams (umha, uṣma); কহে, কয় kâhē, kây (kahēi, kathayati); কাড়ে kārē snatches away, robs (kaḍḍha, kṛṣṭa); কামায় kāmāy earns, shaves (« kamma, karma »: Secoud MIA. « kammai » cuts; connexion with Pali « kappēti » trims, as suggested by R. Morris, 'Pali, Sanskrit and Prakrit

Etymology,' Transactions of the 9th International Congress of Orientalists, London, 1893, Vol. I, pp. 494-495, not likely); কালায় *kālay* gets black, blackens (*kāla*); কুড়ায় *kuṛāy* gathers (*kūḍa*, *kūṭa*); খোয়ায় *khōwāy* gets lost (\**khawā*, *khāa*, *kṣaya*); গাড়ে *gārē* buries (*dēśi* *gaḍḍa*: ? < *garta*); গাবায় *gābāy* vaunts (*gabba*, *garva*); গাহে, গায় *gāhē*, *gāy* sings (*gāhēi*, *gāthayati* < *gāthā*); গুছায় *guchāy* arranges (*guccha*); ঘোলে *ghōlē* mixes thoroughly as liquids (*ghōlla* = *ghūrṇa*); ঘামে *ghāmē* sweats (*gharma*); চিনে *cinē* recognises (*cinha*); চোরায় *cōrāy* steals (*cāura*); চেতায় *cētāy* comes to senses (*cittāvei*, *citta-*); চিরে *cirē* slits, pie rces (*ciara*, *civara*); হাঁদে *chādē* grips, holds tight, binds (*chanda*); ছিনে *chinē* snatches away (*chinna*); জিতে *jitē* wins (*jitta* < *jitā*); ছিটায় *chitāy* sprinkles (*chitta-*,? *kṣipta*); জুতে, জোতে *jutē*, *jōtē* hitches ox or horse to vehicle (*jutta*, *yukta*); টকে *takē* gets sour (*ṭakka* = *takra*); ঠাটায় *ṭhāṭāy* stiffens (*ṭhaḍḍha* < \**ṭhaṭṭha*: *stabdha* ?); দাঁড়ায় *dāṛāy* stands (*daṇḍāyatē*); তাকে *tākē* gazes (*takkēi*, *tarkayati*); তাতে *tātē* gets hot (*tatta*, *tapta*); তিতে *titē* gets wet (*tinta*,  $\sqrt{\text{tim}}$ ); থামে *thāmē* comes to a standstill, stops (*thambha*, *stambha*); থিরায় *thirāy* (*sthira*) থিতায় *thitāy* subsides as a residue (*sts.*? < *sthitā*); দুখায় *dukhāy* pains (*dukkha*, *duḥkha*); ধূয়, ধোয় *dhūāy*, *dhōāy* smokes (*dhūwā*, *dhūma*); পাকে *pākē* ripens (*pakva*); MB. পতিয়াএ, পইত্য *pātiyāē*, *pāitāy* believes (*sts.* < *pratyaya*); পইঠে *pāiṭhē* enters (*pāiṭṭha*, *pravṛṣṭa*); পিটে *piṭē* beats (*piṭṭa*, *piṣṭa*); বাকে *bākē* (*baṅka* = *vakra*); বাথানে *bākhānē* explains, praises (*bakkhāṇa*, *vyākḥāna*); বাজে *bājē* is played, as music (*vajja*, *vādyā*); মাগে, মাঙ্গে *mā(ṅ)gē* begs (*maggai*, *maggēi*, *mārgati*, *mārgayati*); মাতে *mātē* becomes intoxicated (*matta*); মূতে *mūtē* (*mūtra*); মুদে *mudē* closes, as eyes (*mudrā* seal); রুটে *ruṭhē* angers (*ruṭṭha*, *ruṣṭa*); রুখে *rudhē* prevents, forbids (*ruddha*); শুখায় *sukhāy* dries (*suṣka*); সৈতায় *sētāy* gets wet (\**sinta*, *sitta* < *sikta*) \*, etc., etc. *Tadbhava* derivatives of NIA. origin in Bengali can be exemplified by forms like « আঁধারা *ādhārā* (*andhakāra*); আঁউলা, আঁলা, এলা *āulā*, *āilā*, *ēlā* make dishevelled (*ākula*); আলগা *ālagā* loosen (*ālagga*, *ālagna*); আঁতকা *āṭkā* be seized with a sudden fright (*āṭaṅka*); ইটা *iṭā* stone, hit with pellets (*iṣṭaka*); উঁচা *ūcā* raise, level as a weapon (*ucca-*); আগুআ, আগুয়া, আগা, এগো *āguā*, *ālgā* > *ēgō* advance (*agra* + *uka*); কষা *kaṣā* tighten (*karṣa*); কাঁধা *kādhā* to shoulder (*skandha*); কিনা *kilā*

give blows with the fist (kilṣ fisticuff); খেঞ্জা khēṅrā strike with a broom; খেপা khēpā become mad; গালা gālā abuse (gāli=garbhikā); চাপড়া cāpṛḍā pat (cāpārṣ patting with the flat of the palm); ঘনা ḡhānā deepen (ḡhana); ঘুমা ḡhumā sleep (ḡhumṣ sleep : see p. 482 supra); গৌঁজা ḡōjā tuck inside (cf. ḡōjṣ a peg); চড়া cārā slap (cārṣ a slap); ছৌঁচা chōcā wash after evacuation (śāuca); জুতা jutā strike with the shoe (jutā shoe); ঝাঁটা jhāṭā strike with a broom; ঢেউআ ḍhēuā dash water in a tank or stream (ḍhēu wave); তলা tālā sink deep (tala); তাসা tāśā play cards (slang : tāśṣ playing cards); তেওড়া tēorā make deformed (tri-vṛta); দাঁতা dātā gnash teeth, show teeth (danta); MB. নিন্দা nindā sleep (nidrā); পাদা pādā break wind (parda); পাছুআ > পেছো pāchuā > pēchō fall back (paścāt); বিষা bi-ā fester as a wound (viṣa); ভাঙ্গা bhāṅ(g)ā break (bhāṅga); রাঙ্গা rāṅ(গ)ā redden (raṅga); লাঠা lāṭhā belabour with sticks (lāṭhi < yaṣṭi ? < \*lak-ṭhi=\*lak-, \*lag- [cf. lak-uṭa, lag-uḍā + yaṣṭi); শাপা śāṅā whet (śāṅa); হাতা hātā receive in hand to one's advantage (hasta); MB. হুমা humā (hōma) », etc., etc., The noun base not infrequently ends in « -u »: thus আঁগুয়া > এগো « āḡ-u-ā > ēḡō » advance, পাছুয়া > পেছো « pāch-u-ā > pēchō » recede, পারুয়া > পেরো « pār-u-ā > pērō » cross, etc.

The *tbh.* derivatives convey mainly an instrumental or acquisitive sense.

Common *tbh.* roots of this class number some 200 in Bengali.

**626.** Sanskrit denominatives, in *ts.* or *sts.* forms, like Skt. roots and participial forms, occur from the oldest Bengali onwards. Almost any Sanskrit noun, preferably in « -a », which is not the name of a concrete object, can be used as a root in the language of Bengali poetry. About 100 denominatives of this class are in common use in the Bengali. A few of this have developed characteristic vernacular or *sts.* forms from MB. onwards, e.g., তেয়াগ « tēyāḡā » < « tyāga », বরণ « bārāṅā » < « varṅa », দরশ « dārāśā » < « darśa », পরশ « pārāśā » < « sparśa » etc.

Examples of *ts.* demonstratives: « agrasara, ādara, ādēśa, ākula, āḡhāta, ānanda, ālāpa, āśiṣa, uccēda, uttāpa, uddhāra, unmōca, ulaṅga citra, trasta, dvēśa, dvandva, dāna, dīpa, nāda, nīrava, niścaya, niṣphala,

nistāra, parihāra, pradāna, praṇāma, pramōda, prasāra, prasāda, praśama (ts. root, pra + √sam?), puraskāra, bhāti, bhāva, vikāsa, vighōṣa, vināśa, vistāra, vēṣṭa, rāga, yōga, lēpa, saṁhāra, santōṣa, stuti » etc., etc. . we have even a word like « prati-vidhitsā » turned into a denominative root, প্রতিবিধিস্ « prāti-bidhitsā- », in poetry (e.g., in Madhusūdan Datta and in Giriś Chandra Ghōṣh).

627. Foreign denominatives number barely 20. They are almost all from the Persian (or Perso-Arabic) : e.g., অর্শী « ārsā » *be entailed as property* (°arsah); কবলা « kāblā » *make agree or accept* (slang : < qabūl); কুলুপা « kulupā » *lock up* (qufl = *lock*); খতা « khātā » *cast accounts, estimate* (xatt); খামচা, খিমচা « khāmṇcā, khimṇcā » *pinch* (Ar. xams = *five* : *pinch with the five fingers* ?); গুঁতা « gūṭā » *butt with horns* (gutaḥ *plunge*); গুজরা « gujṇrā » *pass time* (guṇār); জম « jāṁ » *gather*, জমা « jāṁā » *collect* (jam°); MB. তপাস « tāpās » *seek* (tafaḥḥus : see *supra*, p. 213, footnote 2); তোয়া « tōā » *flatter* (? tawā-jah); দাগ, দাগ « dāg, dāgā » *mark* (dāg); নরমা « nārṇmā » *be soft* (narm); গরমা « gārṇmā » *be hot* (ḡarm); ফসকা « phāsṇkā » *slip from hold* (fasx); বদলা « bādḷā » *change* (badl); MB. মানা « mānā » *forbid* (man°); সাবাসা « sabāsā » *cry bravo* (šābāš < šād-bāš) ; etc., etc.

There are no denominatives proper from the other foreign sources, Portuguese and English. English verbs like *edit, manage, quote, note, agree, etc.*, as well as nouns and adjectives, are freely compounded with Bengali roots like « kār, dē » to form verbs, in the familiar speech of persons educated in English, but such words by themselves are not used as verb roots, with or without the « -ā- », as in the case of Persian words. Slang is responsible, however, for one or two genuine denominatives, e.g., in student slang in Calcutta one can hear পাসানো, পেসুনো < পাসুনানো « pās-ānō, pēsunō < pās-u-ā-nā » *to pass* < English *pass*.

### 628. Compounded and Suffixed Roots.

There are over 125 roots which are derivative, being made up of either two roots combined, or a root preceded by a noun or adverb, or in the majority of cases, of a root (primary or denominative)

modified by a suffix. Instances of the first type (two roots combined) can be easily analysed. The second root which is suffixed is commonly *আসা*, *আইসা* « ā(i)sā » *come*. Thus, we have *দেখসে*, *দেখসা* « dēkhā-sē, dēkhā-sā » *come and see* found from early MB. times, = *দেখ* + *আইস* « dēkh + āis » *see and come*, and *স্কক চড়া* « cārāsā » *come and mount* ( $\sqrt{\text{cār}} + \sqrt{\text{āis}}$ ). We have also occasionally a similar combination with *গা* from *গিয়া* « gā < giyā » (*করণা*, *খা ওগা* « kārā-gā, khāo-gā » *go and see, go and eat*). We have beside a combination of *রহ* «  $\sqrt{\text{rāh}}$  » *to remain* and *সহ* «  $\sqrt{\text{sāh}}$  » *to endure*, in the imperative only—contemptuous *র'স্* « rōsā », ordinary *রোসো* « rōsō » < « rāhā sāhā » *wait*, in the Standard Colloquial. The above forms strictly speaking are not roots,—they are merely compounded forms, contracted and stereotyped. Besides, they do not occur in all persons and tenses, but only in the imperative. Of the second type (noun or adverb and root) are found some instances, also from eMB., like *আগুছা* « āguchā (< \*āgusā, āgu +  $\sqrt{\text{āis}}$ ) » *advance*, *রাকড়া* > *রাকড়া* « rā-kārā > rākārā » *shout, raise a shout*, and the negative forms *নার* « nār < nā + pār » *fail, not succeed*, *নহ* « nāh < na +  $\sqrt{\text{*ah}}$ , hā » *not be*.

The periphrastic forms composed of a noun (*tbh.*, *ts.* or foreign) and a root like « kār » *do*, like *দর্শন করা* « dārśānā kārā » *to see*, *গমন করা* « gāmanā kārā » *to go*, do not come under this.

**629.** The bulk of these secondary compounded roots are suffixed. We have these suffixes: (i) ক « -k- », (ii) ট « -ṭ- », (iii) ড « -ṛ- », (iv) র, ল « -r-, -l- », and (v) স, চ « -s-, -c- » (cf. G. A. Grierson, 'On the Irregular Causals in the Indo-Aryan Vernaculars,' JASB., 1896, Part I). These modified the meaning of the original root or denominative base in various ways,—as an intensive or continuative, frequentative or approximative affix. Corresponding forms occur in the other NIA. speeches. These roots may again be described as denominatives from nouns ending in « -k-, -ṭ-, -ḍ- (-r-), -r-, -l-, -ś-, -c- ».

**630.** Of these affixes, (i) ক « -k- » in Bengali indicates, generally, the suddenness of the action, or its continuity: it is thus an intensive. Its origin has been discussed before (see *supra*, pp. 67<sup>3</sup> ff.). Examples in Bengali: *চুক* « cuk » *be at an end* (\*cyut-kṛ); *কৌচকা* « kōcākā »

wrinkle (kuñic); খিঁচকা < khīcākā > pull, nag (cf. খেঁচ khēc pull : ? < kraksyati < √kṛṣ, whence MIA. < kacchāi, kañcaī >, vowel influenced by < ā-kraksati > \*ākacchāi > āyāñcaī > NIA. aīcaī >); চলকা < cālākā > spill, as water from a vessel full to the brim (cal); চুলকা < culākā > scratch (√cal? cf. চুলবুল cul-bul wander); চানকা < cāñākā > glance, make eyes, draw the eyes as in a picture; (? \*cayana-kka, cētana-); চুমুকা < cumukā > sip, touch vessel with lips (cumb); ছিটকা < chitākā > sprinkle (chitā = drop, sprinkling); so চমকা < cāmākā > be bright, dazzle, be startled as at a sudden flash or noise; জমকা < jāṃākā > be showy; উপকা < t̄apākā > jump over; টসকা < t̄āsākā > drip, run out; ঠমকা < t̄hāmākā > caper, walk with a dancing gait; তুলকা < t̄hulākā > wave a fly-flap; তড়কা < t̄arākā > be in fits; থমকা < thāmākā > be at stand-still; থকা < thākā > ibid; থাকা < thākā > remain; দমকা < dāmākā > come as a gust of wind; ধমকা < dhāmākā > rebuke; নড়কা < nārākā > move about; বখা < বহকা < bākhā < bāhākā > be borne away > go astray; ভড়কা < bhārākā > be confused, fear (bhraṣṭa); মচকা < mācākā > break with a noise, sprain; মুচকা < mucākā > smile, wrinkle; লটকা < lātākā > hang; সটকা < sātākā < sarākā > slink away (sṛta); হড়কা < hārākā > slip one's foot, be slippery; হেঁচকা < hēcākā > drag; etc.

A few words of other origin have come in line with these < -k- > denominatives: e.g., আঁতকা < ātākā > be filled with sudden fear (sts., < ātaṅka, ā-√tañc); উসকা < usākā < ukāsā > trim a lamp, incite (? utkarṣa); কড়কা < kārākā > rebuke (cf. < kaḍakkha- = kaṭākṣa- >, whence NIA. [Hindī etc.] < kaṛākā > war-song < challenge < glance of contempt : confusion with, or influence of কড়া < kārā > stiff likely); ফসকা < phāsākā > slip, from the Persian (see p. 854); চটকা < cātākā > rinse by metathesis from কচটা, কছটা < k̄ac(h)ṭā > (next para.); etc.

631. The affix (ii) ট < -ṭ- > is the < -ṭā- > affix (No. 41), noted at pp. 684 ff. *supra*. It indicates continuity of the action. Examples: কছটা, কষটা < k̄achṭā, k̄aṣṭā > rinse (karṣa-varta-); ঘষটা < ghāṣṭā > rub along (gharṣa-varta-); চিপটা < cipṭā > press down; so জাপটা < jāpṭā > embrace, hold with both arms; ঝাপটা < jhāpṭā > struggle (MIA. \*jhappa, jhampa); দাপটা < dāpṭā > be aggressive (darpa); পাশটা < pāṣṭā > pass by (pārśva-



varta-); রপটা < rāpātā > *gud about*; লপটা or লিপটা < lāpātā, lipātā > *stick on, etc.* Cf. MB. নেউটা < nēūtā > *return* (nivartt-) which is of different origin.

632. (iii) The ড় < -r- > affix is the pleonastic ড় < -r- >, discussed before as Formative Affix No 46 (pp. 689 ff.) The sense is sometimes intensive, but generally it is merely pleonastic. In some instances the sense is continuative or approximative, and then the ড় < -r- > would seem to be connected with < √vr̥t >, either as a phonetic modification of < -t- < vaṭṭa, vr̥tta > above, or it is the same ড় < -r- > as Formative Affix No. 44 (pp. 687-688 *supra*): thus ঘেষড়া, ঘষড়া < ghēṣṣārā, ghāṣṣārā >, দাবড়া < dābṣārā > beside ঘষটা < ghāṣṣātā >, দাপটা < dāpātā > above; হেঁচড়া < hēcṣārā > *pull*, see *supra*, p. 875; in আঁওড়া < āorā > *repeat*, তেওড়া তোবড়া < tēorā, tōbṣārā > *disfigure*, and MB. নিবড়া < nibārā > *finish*, we have the OIA. < √vr̥t >. Examples of < -r- >: আঁকড়া < ākṣārā > *embrace* (see *supra*, p. 880); আঁচড়া < ācṣārā > *scratch*, (? √añc *wander, bend, curl* + -ḍa-); কুঁকড়া, কোঁকড়া, কুঁচড়া, কোঁচড়া < kūkṣārā, kōkṣārā, kūc-, kōc- > *crumple, wrinkle, be curly* (kuñc); খেঁদড়া < khēdṣārā > *hustle* (cf. খেদা < khēdā > *drive away*, Hindī and Bengali noun < khēdā > 'kheiddah,' enclosure to which wild elephants are driven and caught: sts., < √khid > *torment*?); খিঁচড়া < khicṣārā > *feel tense or annoyed* (see < khicṣākā >, *supra*, p. 886); ঘাবড়া < ghābṣārā > *be frightened* (connected with ঘাপটা < ghāpātā > etc., p. 685); চাপড়া < cāpṣārā > *slap, pat* (carpaṭa); চিমড়া < cimārā > *dry up, reduce to skin and bone* (√cip > \*civ > \*ciw̄, cim); চুমড়া < cumārā > *flatter* (cumb), also চুমরা < cumārā >; জোবড়া, জাবড়া < jōbṣārā, jābṣārā > *blotch* (cf. জবজবে < jābṣjābē >, onomatopoeic to denote the idea of stickiness and moisture); তামড়া, তামড়া < tāṅṣārā, tāṃṣārā > *save up, store up* (Yōgeś Chandra Vidyānidhi, Bengali Dictionary, VSPd., gives a late Sanskrit < 'tryaṅgata-śikya-bhēdē >, = Marāṭhī < tāṅṣā > *bind the feet*: Monier Williams, < tri-aṅgata > *three strings suspended to either end of a pole for carrying urdens*). থাবড়া < thābṣārā > *slap* (cf. থাবা < thābā > *paw*); থুবড়া < thubṣārā > *give a blow, fall down on the face* (Dhātu-kōṣa √thurv *kill*: cf. থুড়া < thurā > *pound, cut into small bits*); দাঁদড়া < dāḍṣārā > *be aggressive* (dvandva + ṭa), also দাঁদলা < dāḍṣlā >; হুমড়া < humārā > *bend, crumple* (< ?); দৌড়া < dāurā > *run* (drava + -ḍa); নিঙ্গড়া < niṅṣārā < niṅṣārā > *wring wet clothes* (niñj); নেংড়া < nēṅṣārā > *limp* (cf. লেঙ্গ < lēṅ[re]ṅ > *foot, kick*); নেবড়া < nēbṣārā

*smear* (*sts.* < *lēpa*); পাকড়, MB. পাকড় < *pākārḍ*, *-khārḍ* > *seize* (? *parka* + *-ḍa* :  $\sqrt{\text{prc}}$  *mix, unite*); পাছুড়া < *pāch(u)rḍ* > *dash, toss, clean corn* (< ?); মুচড়া < *mucḥḍrā* > *wring* (cf. *macḥkā*, *mucḥkā*: onomatopoeitic); মুষড়া < *muṣḥḍrā* > *be dispirited* (cf. *muṣ steal, rob*: cf. the expression < *hanta muṣitāḥ vayam* > *alas, we are done for!*); রগড়া < *rāgḥḍrā* > *rub* (< *beat*? cf. late Sanskrit < *drakata, dragaḍa* > *drum*; Yoges Chandra Vidyānidhi, Beng. Dictionary); হাঁকড়া < *hākḥḍrā* > *drive* (MIA. *hakka shout*); হাতড়া < *hātḥḍrā* > *feel with the hand* (*hasta*); হুমড়া < *humḥḍrā* > *push through eagerness, fall face forwards* (connected with *হামা* < *hāmā* > *crawl*); etc., etc. It would be seen that the < *-ḥḍr-* > roots are mostly very obscure, and these suffixed forms or roots, a most characteristic element inherited by NIA. from MIA., constitute a problem of prime etymological importance. From these roots with the ড় < *-ḥḍr-* > affix are to be distinguished roots like আছাড় < *āchḥḍr* > *dash, throw down with force* (*ā-chḥḍr*); উজাড় < *ujḥḍr* > (see page 881, *supra*, with a variant আজাড় < *ājḥḍr* > *empty a vessel*); উপাড় < *upḥḍr* > (*utpāḥayati*); etc.: but উখাড় < *ukḥḍr* > may represent < *utkhāta + -ḍa* >.

**633.** (iv) The affixes র, ল < *-r-*, *-l-* > represent the OIA. adjectival and pleonastic affix occurring both as < *-ra*, *-la* > (see *supra*, pp. 697-698). In compounded denominatives, the force is that of approximation or resemblance, or connexion. The < *-r-* > form in some instances may be a modification of ড় < *-ḥḍr-* > above; and in other cases it may be for < *-ārḥ* > formative < *-ākāra* >, implying resemblance (Affix No. 18, *supra*, pp. 668-669). Similarly the < *-l-* > form may represent the adjectival < *-ālḥ* > (No. 19, p. 669). Examples: আগলা < *āgḥlā* > *watch* (*arga-la-*); উঁচলা, ওঁছলা < *ūcḥlā, ōcḥlā* > *sift* (*uñch*); খোসলা < *khōsḥlā* > *peel* (*khōsā skin of fruit*); চোমরা, চুমরা < *cōmḥrā, cūmḥrā* > *flatter* (*cumb*); চোবলা < *cōbḥlā* >, ছোবলা < *chōbḥlā* > *bite as a snake* (cf. চোপ < *cōpḥ* > *blow*: see p. 482 *supra*); ঝাঁকরা < *jhāḥkḥrā* > *shake* (see p. 479 *supra*); ঝামরা < *jhāmḥrā* > *be pale, dry up* (p. 480); ঠাঁওরা, ঠাহরা < *ṭhāōrā, ṭhāhḥrā* > *look over, scrutinise, examine a thing that is standing still* (*ṭhāha, ṭhāwa* <  $\sqrt{\text{sthā}}$ ); ডুকরা < *ḍukḥrā* > *shout, lament loudly* (cf. *ḍākḥ shout*); খেঁতলা < *thētḥlā* > *pound, batter* (cf. খেঁত *thētḥ* *pounded*); নাগলা < *nāgḥlā* > *reach* (*lāga + -ḥlā-*); দাঁদলা < *dāḍḥlā* > *swagger* (*dvandva*); পিকলা < *pikḥlā* > *spit, squirt out*

(onomatopoetic); फुसला « phusḍlā » *wheedle, lead astray by whispering in the ear* (onomatopoetic); फुकरा « phukḍrā » *shout out, lament loudly* (onomatopoetic: « phukka » *puffing, blowing*, cf. Hindi « pukār » *shout*); बाउला « bāolā » *fan, winnow* (vāta); हाँकरा, हाँकारा « hāḅkḍrā, hāḅkārā » *shout, give a blow* (MIA. hāḅkāra *shout*); हामला « hāmḍlā » *be eager, fall down on all fours in eagerness* (cf. hammati *crawls*); etc., etc. This affixed « -r-, -l- » of course is not to be confused with original « -r-, -l- » in forms like अङ्गला « aṅḅḅlā » *to use fingers* (aṅḅḅuli); †उभरा « ubhḍrā » *bring down, pour* (udbhārayati); निकला « nikḍlā » *get out* (niḅ + kḍ); बातला « bātḍlā » *explain* (from Hindōstānī, a causative in « -lā- »); etc.

634. (v) The affix स, च « -s-, -c- » is the affix of resemblance (No. 55, p. 699). Examples with it are कपचा « kāpḍcā » *chatter like a bird* (kḅp); गुमसा « gumḍsā » *be stuffy* (< grīḅma? : cf. गुमट « gumāḅḅ » *stuffy weather*); so चकसा « cāḅkḍsā » *become clear, as sky* (see p. 699); चूपसा « cūpḍsā » *be lean, be hollow* (p. 699); बलसा « jhāḅḅsā » *roast* (see p. 479); लङ्गचा « lēṅḅḅcā », नेङ्गचा « nēṅḅḅcā » *lump* (see p. 699); धामसा « dhāmḍsā » *rummage as a bed* (cf. MB. धामालि « dhāmāli » *horseplay, sport*); बालसा « bālḍsā » *get fever as a baby* (bāla); भापसा « bhāpḍsā » *smell fetid* (bāḅpa); भेङ्गचा « bhēṅḅḅcā, bhāṅḅḅcā » *make faces* (bhaṅḅa); etc., etc.

635. Onomatopoetics also fall under denominatives. These can be classed under two heads—Onomatopoetics Proper, and Roots Reduplicated or Repeated, which produce a jingle. Onomatopoetics Proper can also be either simple or reduplicated.

It is evident that in the early stages of IA., onomatopoetics were not so common. Compared with the Vedic, the MIA. dialects are specially rich in onomatopoetics.

Vedic has registered about a dozen onomatopoetics formed by repeating a root to produce a jingle, or by compounding an imitative word with a root of action or existence (cf. Whitney, *Sanskrit Grammar*, § 1091; see also *supra*, pp. 175, 200). Onomatopoetics were included in the category of *dēśī* words by Prakrit grammarians, as they cannot show counterparts in Vedic or Sanskrit. We have onomatopoetics

of two types in the speech of Ancient India (Vedic, Skt., and the Pkts.): *simple*, like the Sanskrit nouns « jhaṅ-kāra, guṅj-ana, kūj-ana », Pkt. verbs « jhaṅkārēi, \*guṅjai, kūjai »; and *reduplicated*, like Late Skt. « khaṭ-khaṭāyamāna, maḍamaḍāyitā, pharpharāyatē », etc., Pali « halahalā, kiṅikiṅāyati, capucapu », etc., and Prakrit « caḍapaḍanta, cuhūcuhū, tharahara- », etc. It would be seen that in Sanskrit the onomatopoeics are treated as denominatives in « -āya- », but in MIA., we have the direct use of the stem as root.

Onomatopoeics of the reduplicating type are found in abundance in all NIA. languages. In Bengali, onomatopoeic reduplications are ordinarily used as adverbs, absolutely i.e., without any affix, and modify a verb of action: e.g., চক্‌চক্‌ করে « cākṣ-cākṣ kārē » *glitters*; or they are employed as gerundives in « -iyā », also standing in adverbial relation to the verb of action, e.g., কনকনাইয়া < কনক'নিয়ে উঠে « kāṅṣ-kāṅāiyā > kāṅṣkōniē uṭhē » *gives a throbbing pain*. A group consisting of a reduplicated or simple onomatopoeic and a verb like কর « kār » *to do* may be regarded as a compound verb formation.

There are over 125 common onomatopoeics in Bengali which are used as verb-roots. The list of onomatopoeics given in Rabindra-nāth Tagore's 'Śabda-tattwa' comes up to 651, which includes words of all kinds that would come under this head. By change of the vowel, the same consonant group can be made to take numerous forms, which are slightly differentiated in meaning. Thus টক্‌টক্‌ « tākṣ-tākṣ » *tick of a clock*, টিক্‌টিক্‌ « tikṣ-ṭikṣ » *tick of a watch, nagging in a mild way*, টুক্‌টুক্‌ « tuṣṣ-ṭuṣṣ » *gentle battering with a tiny hammer*, ট্যাঁক্‌ট্যাঁক্‌ « tyākṣ-ṭyākṣ » [tæktæk] *jangle, unpleasant remarks*, টিক্‌টাক্‌, টুক্‌টাক্‌ « tikṣ-ṭākṣ, tuṣṣ-ṭākṣ » *gentle blows with alternation of sound*, টক্‌টক্‌ « tākṣ-tākṣ » *quick one after another*, etc. The proper significance and use of the onomatopoeic forms in the psychology and art of Bengali speech has been discussed by Rabindra-nāth Tagore in 'Śabda-tattwa' and by Rāmendra-sundara Trivēdī in 'Śabda-kathā.'

Examples of Onomatopoeic Verbs in Bengali.

A. Onomatopoeics Proper :

(i) Simple : চিলা < cillā > *shout* ; চুঁয়া < cūā > *scorch in cooking, be fried black* ; টুপা, টুসা < ṭupā, ṭusā > *drip* ; ফুক < phuk > *whiff, smoke, puff* ; ফোঁসা < phōsā > *hiss* ; হাঁক < hāḥ > *shout* (MIA. hakka) ; হাঁচ < hāc > *sneeze* (cf. OB. < bhāñji > as in Sarvānanda) ; etc.

(ii) Duplicated : কটকটা < kātṭ-kātā > *sense of biting or breaking pain* ; কটমটা < kātṭ-mātā > *look with glaring eyes* ; কড়মড়া < kārṭ-mārā > *gnash one's teeth* ; কুড়মুড়া < kurṭ-murā > *chew something crisp* ; কাঁচকাঁচা < kyācṭ-kyācā > *creak* ; খটখটা khātṭ-khātā > *rattle, knock* ; গড়গড়া < gārṭ-gārā > *roll* ; ঘেঁগা < gēṅā > . গেঙা < gēṅā > *groan, have a dried-up throat or choked voice in speaking* ; চড়চড়া > চচ্চড়া < cārṭ-cārā, cāccārā > *striking with a cane, sense of whipping pain* ; বলমলা < jhālṭ-mālā > *dangle, be bright* ; বমবমা < jhāmṭ-jhāmā > *make a hollow ringing noise, tinkle as anklets, patter as heavy rain* ; ঠকঠকা < ṭhākṭ-ṭhākā > *knocking sound* ; তড়বড়া < tāṭṭ-bārā > *clatter as galloping horses, chatter* ; থিকথিকা < thikṭ-thikā > *sense of teeming as with maggots* ; পিলপিলা < pilṭ-pilā > *sense of being over-crowded* ; ফরফরা < phārṭ-phārā > *flutter* ; বজবজা < bājṭ-bājā > *sense of being moist and rotten* ; বিড়বিড়া < birṭ-birā > *mutter* ; মচমচা < mācṭ-mācā > *crackle in the mouth* ; সপসপা < sāpṭ-sāpā > *sense of being wet and uncomfortable* ; হড়হড়া < hārṭ-hārā > *sense of being slippery and uncanny* ; etc., etc.

### B. Roots Repeated.

(i) Complete repetition : জলজলা < jāḷ-jālā > *be brilliant* (jval) ; টনটনা < ṭān-ṭānā > *sense of binding pain* (ṭan = ṭān) ; তলটনা < ṭāl-ṭālā > *be clear and ready to run off, as water* (ṭal) ; ধুকধুকা < dhuk-dhukā > *pant* (cf. dhūk *pant, gasp*) ; সড়সড়া < sār-sārā > *feel creepy, as with an insect crawling over the body* (sāḷ < sṭa) ; গলগলা < gāl-gālā > *ooze or flow out, as blood* (gal) ; গনগনা < gān-gānā > *burn brightly* (< gan < agni ? cf. Pali gini) ; etc.

(ii) Modified repetition, where another root of similar sense and assonance echoes the preceding one : চুলবুলা, চিলবিলা < cul-bulā, cil-bilā > *be fidgety, be eager to move away* (< cāl, bul > : cf. চলাবুলা < cālā-bulā > *wander about, move and walk*) ; উলবলা < ṭāl-bālā > *be shuky and moving* (ṭal, bāl = bul < Skt. val) ; দলমলা < dāl-mālā > *shake and pat* (< dal, mal > : cf. দলাইমলাই < dālāi-mālāi > *currying a horse*) ; etc., etc.

**636.** In addition to roots which easily affiliate themselves to one or the other of the above classes, there are a few roots of which the origin has not been found out, and which from their look are secondary formations : e.g., কাঁচা < kãcã > *bring to a failure, make 'cutcha'* ; গজা < gãjã > *sprout* ; MB. গাহা < gãhã > *cauker* ; গুটা, গুড়া < guṭã, guṛã > *gather up, as a net or line* ; গুঁড়া < gũṛã > *pound* ; জিরা < jirã > *cool one self, rest* ; টাঙ্গা < ṭãṅ(g)ã > *hang on high* ; বিলা < bilã > *distribute* ; হেদা < hẽdã > *pine away* ; লেলা < lẽlã > *set a dog on a person* ; etc. In some cases they appear to be *dẽšĩ*.

In a number of *dẽšĩ* and *tbh.* roots, we find a wide range of vowel change : চিপসা and চুপসা < cipãsã, cupãsã > *get shrivelled* ; জাবড়া, জোবড়া < jãbṛã, jõbṛã > *smudge, blotch* ; etc. This, as well as other variations, like nasalisation or the absence of it, and interchange of consonants, etc., have been noticed under *Phonology*. The dislocation of the MIA. tradition in Bengali spelling from the very beginning, through Sanskrit influence, has been responsible for the state of chaos which exists in the spelling of verb-roots (as of other forms) in Middle and New Bengali. Dialectal modifications are not properly discriminated and kept in their proper place. The result is that we have the same root spelt differently, e.g., গোড়া and গোয়ী < gõṛã, gõyã > (= gãṛã) *pass (gam-aya-)*, শু and সু < šu, su > *sleep, lie down (svap)*, নেউটা and লেউটা < nẽuṭã, lẽuṭã > *return (ni-vṛt)*, আইশ, আইস, আস < äis, äis, äs > *come (ã-viś)*, etc.

## [II] FORMAL CLASSIFICATION OF ROOTS.

**637.** The proper classification of roots in Bengali, viewed from the formal aspect, is not with regard to their affixes (because they are always the same—the Bengali verb presents only *one* conjugation, and apparent irregularities are only the result of recent phonetic changes), but with regard to the modifications of the root-vowels and also of the affix-vowel in the case of the causatives and denominatives. These modifications are the result of Epenthesis-cum-Umlaut and Vocalic Harmony (*supra*, pp. 375 ff.). Roots have [i, e, u, o] when the following affix has a high vowel, [i, u] ; and these are lowered respectively

to [e, æ, o, ə] in the case of a low vowel [e, o, a, ə] following; and [æ, ə] are changed to [e, o] through the influence of a following [i, u].

The principal parts of a Bengali verb, judging from these vowel modifications, can be taken to be (i) Inferior Imperative, which is identical with the Root; (ii) 3rd pers. Present; (iii) 3rd pers. Past; or 3rd pers. Future; (iv) Present Participle, and (v) Conjunctive in « -iyā ». All the variations a root can undergo are found in the above forms. To classify formally the Bengali verb, it is best to take the Standard Colloquial in which the phonetic advance has been the greatest. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » spelling does not consider the present-day vowel changes and contractions, and conjugation in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » means only a rigid and regular adding of a series of affixes.

Below are given in phonetic transcript the groups into which the Standard Colloquial verbs would range themselves: the spelling in Bengali is not uniform, as has been noted before.

Class I (a): Roots in « -ā- » [ə] closed by a consonant :

- (i) [kər] *do*; (ii) [kəre]; (iii) [korle, kolle < \*kəre; korbe < \*kəribe]; (iv) [korte, kotte]; (v) [kore];  
 (i) [bəl] *say*; (ii) [bəle]; (iii) [bolle; bolbe]; (iv) [bolte]; (v) [bole].

Class I (b): Roots ending in « -ā- » [ə], originally in « -āh » [əɦ] :

- (i) [rə < rəɦ] *remain*; (ii) [rəě]; (iii) [roilo; roibe, rəbe]; (iv) [roite]; (v) [roe];  
 (i) [ʃə < ʃəɦ] *suffer*; (ii) [ʃəě]; (iii) [ʃoile; ʃoibe, ʃəbe]; (iv) [ʃoite]; (v) [ʃoe]. Similarly [də, bə < dəɦ, bəɦ] *burn, bear*; etc.  
 (i) [fiə < \*əɦ] *be*; (ii) [fiəě]; (iii) [fiolo; fiəbe]; (iv) [fiote]; (v) [fiœ].

Class II (a): Roots ending in « -ā » [a] :

- (i) [kha] *eat*; (ii) [khaě]; (iii) [khele, khelo; khabe]; (iv) [khete]; (v) [kheěe];

Class II (b): Roots in « -ā- » [a] ending in a consonant :

- (i) [mar] *beat*; (ii) [mare]; (iii) [marle, malle, marlo, mallo; marbe]; (iv) [marte, matte]; (v) [mere].

Class II (e) : Roots in « -ā » originally closed by « -h » [afī > a] :

- (i) [gā < gah] *sing* ; (ii) [gāĕ] ; (iii) [gaile ; gaibe] ; (iv) [gaite] ;  
(v) [geĕe < \*gaifia, gafia].

Class III (a) : Roots in « -i » (rare, archaic) :

- (i) [ḡi] *live* ; (ii) [ḡie] ; (iii) [ḡilo ; ḡibe] ; (iv) [ḡite] ; (v) [ḡie].  
So [pi] *drink*, etc.

Class III (b) : Roots in « -i- », ending in a consonant :

- (i) [mil] *unite, be found* ; (ii) [mele] ; (iii) [millo ; milbe] ; (iv)  
[milte] ; (v) [mile].

Class IV (a) : Roots in « -e » (irregular) :

- (i) [de] *give* ; (ii) [dæĕ] ; (iii) [dile ; debe] ; (iv) [dite] ; (v) [die] ;  
(i) [ne] *take* ; (ii) [næĕ] ; (iii) [nile ; nebe] ; (iv) [nite] ; (v) [nie].

Class IV (b) : Roots in « -e- » ending in a consonant :

- (i) [khel] *play, inferior imperative* [khæl < \*khelə] ; (ii) [khæle] ; (iii)  
[khelle ; khelbe] ; (iv) [khelte] ; (v) [khele].

Class V : Roots in « -u- » ending in a consonant :

- (i) [ḡun > ḡon] *hear* ; (ii) [ḡone] ; (iii) [ḡunle ; ḡunbe] ; (iv) [ḡunte] ;  
(v) [ḡune] ;  
(i) [khūḡ > kbōḡ] *search* ; (ii) [khōḡe] ; (iii) [khūḡle ; khūḡbe] ;  
(iv) [khūḡte] ; (v) [khūḡe].

Class VI : Roots in « -o » :

- (i) [ḡo] *lie down* ; (ii) [ḡoĕ] ; (iii) [ḡulo ; ḡobe] ; (iv) [ḡute] ;  
(v) [ḡue] ;  
(i) [do] *milk* ; (ii) [doĕ] ; (iii) [duile ; duibe, dobe] ; (iv) [dute, duite] ;  
(v) [due] ; (irregular ; « -o < -uh »).

Class VII : Causatives and Denominatives in « -ā » (see also *supra*,  
under *Phonology*, 'Umlaut') :

- (i) [kōra] *cause to do* ; (ii) [kōraĕ] ; (iii) [kōrale ; kōrabe] ; (iv)  
[kōrate] ; (v) [kōrie] ;  
(i) [ḡāōa] *cause to go* ; (ii) [ḡāōaĕ] ; (iii) [ḡāōale ; ḡāōabe] ; (iv)  
[ḡāōate] ; (v) [ḡāaie].



- (i) [ç̣ina > ç̣ena] *cause to recognise* ; (ii) [ç̣inač̣ > ç̣enač̣] ; (iii) [ç̣enale ; ç̣enabe] ; (iv) [ç̣enate] ; (v) [ç̣inie].
- (i) [dækha] *show* ; (ii) [dækhač̣] ; (iii) [dækhale ; dækhabe] ; (iv) [dækhate] ; (v) [dekhie] ;
- (i) [ʃona] *cause to hear* ; (ii) [ʃonač̣] ; (iii) [ʃonale ; ʃonabe] ; (iv) [ʃonate] ; (v) [ʃunie].

### [III] ROOTS AND VERBAL NOUNS IN BENGALI.

**638.** Although roots are essentially the creations of grammarians, conceived as the foundation of a number of words, there is always present, even among the uneducated speakers of an inflexional language, what may be called *root-consciousness*. Often the barest form, identical with the grammarian's root, is found to be in use in speech, even in highly inflected languages. Thus in Sanskrit, we see that « *dr̥ś* » means *a seeing, a seer* ; so « *bhuj*, *bhū*, *pr̥ech* » are used as nouns ; and similarly « *vṛt* » is *that which turns*, and « *vid* » occurs as a noun in the sense of *knower*. The nominal inflexions were of course added in Sanskrit, although, as a result of phonetic decay, it would so seem that in the nominative singular the bare root itself without any formative affix added was the word. And in the modern IE. languages like English, French, Persian, Hindī, Bengali, what was originally a combination of root + affix has commonly been reduced to the bare root through phonetic decay. As a consequence in NIA. what at first sight looks like the root unmodified by any inflexion, features as a verbal noun, and also as the inferior imperative. Historical grammar will tell us that originally such forms ended in an affix, « *-i* » or « *-a* », which is now lost. In Dravidian, the simple root is used for the imperative singular : in modern Hindī and Bengali, we have the same thing resulting as the *finale* of a long history ; although it looks like an approximation to the Dravidian usage. Instances of such phonetically decayed *Root-Nouns*, as they may be called, are fairly common in Bengali. These occur either singly, or with another root-word of similar meaning, and are in the accusative or nominative relation to the verb with which they are employed : e.g., মাজ « *sāj* » as

in সাজ করা < sājṣ kārā > *array*; ফাট < phātṣ > *crack* as in ফাট ধ'রেছে < phātṣ dhōrēchē > *it has got a crack*; পচ < pācṣ > *rotteness*; চিহ্ন, চিড় < cirṣ, cirṣ > *mark or line of a crack*; পাক ধরা < pākṣ dhārā > *become ripe, tend to ripen*; ডুব < dubṣ > *a dipping*; তাক লাগা < tākṣ-lāgā > *gaze, be struck with wonder*; খাখা করা < khā-khā kārā > *be eager to eat* (but cf. খাউ খাউ করা < khāu-khāu kārā >, *supra*, pp. 678-679); চল < cālṣ > *circulation*; রহ-সহ or রহ-ঠহ করা < rā(hā)-sā(hā), rā(hā)-ṭhā(hā) kārā > *to wait and watch*; ভাঙ্গচুর < bhāṅ(ḡ)ṣ-curṣ > *breaking and pulverising*; ভুলচুক < bhulṣ-cukṣ > *mistakes and omissions*; তোলপাড় < tōlṣ-pārṣ > *raising and felling = turning upside down, agitating*; মারধর < māṛṣ-dhārṣ > *striking and seizing*; ধর-পাকড় < dhārṣ-pākāṛṣ > *seizing and catching*; মারকাট < māṛṣ-kāṭṣ > *striking and cutting down*; ভাঙ্গ-গড় < bhāṅ(ḡ)ṣ-ḡārṣ > *destroying and building*; দেখ-মার < dēkhṣ-mārṣ > *seeing and striking, attacking at sight* (cf. in a daily paper—জার্মানী দেখ-মার নীতি অবলম্বন করিল < Jārmānī dēkhṣ-mārṣ niti ābalāmbāṅṣ kārila > *Germany has adopted the policy of 'hit at sight'*); so উঠ-বস < uṭhṣ-bāsṣ > *rising and sitting*; হার-জিত < hārṣ-jitṣ > *lose and win*; চল-বুল < cālṣ-bulṣ > *walk and wander*; হাঁক-ডাক < hāikṣ-ḡākṣ > *shout and yell*; কাট-ছাঁট < kāṭṣ-chaṭṣ > *cut and trim (as of garments)*; ফাট-ফুট < phātṣ-phuṭṣ > *crack and split*; etc., etc. These Root-Nouns also form compounds with other nouns: e.g., ছাড়-পত্র < chārṣ-pātrā > *passport*. See also under 'Verbal Nouns,' *infra*. For Root Imperatives, see under 'Moods,' below.

[C] KINDS OF VERBS: INTRANSITIVE AND TRANSITIVE.

639. Verbs in Bengali are either intransitive or transitive. In their outward form, however, there is no distinction between the two classes. Intransitive roots are chiefly primary ones, although those of secondary origin also occur. *E.g.*, < āch, kāḍ, kāś, khēl, ḡāl, cāl, cu, jwār = jār, jwāl = jāl, ji, jā, jujh, jhār, tuṭ, ṭal, mil, hil > etc. Also old denominatives like < pāk, ruṭh, tāṭ, bāik, māṭ, phās, thām > etc.; and new denominatives < kulā, ghumā, dārā, bāhirā, sukhā, sētā > etc. All primary intransitive roots can be made transitive by adding the causative < -ā- >.

640. The initial stress of Bengali has in most cases obliterated the means of differentiating between the intransitive and transitive

(causative) forms of roots by making long the quantity of the root-vowel of the latter, and keeping short the quantity of that of the former. This means still obtains in the Bihārī dialects, and in Eastern as well as Western Hindī: *e.g.*, Bihārī « kṛṭab » *get cut*, causative « kṛṭab »; « dīsab » *be seen*, « dīsab » *show*; « gṛṭab » *be interred*, « gṛṭab » *inter*; Hind. « pālṇā » *be reared*, « pālṇā » *rear*; « nikālṇā » *get out*, « nikālṇā » *cast out*; etc. These intransitives with a short vowel are frequently new forms in NIA., built out of the old causatives with a proper long vowel (cf. R. L. Turner, 'The Loss of Vowel-Alternation in Indo-Aryan,' in the 'Proceedings and Transactions of the 2nd Oriental Conference,' Calcutta, 1922, p. 492). But the «-ā-» affix is indispensable in Bengali for the causative, or transitive form of an intransitive root, and quantity of the root-vowel does not count.

641. The transitive verb depends largely on its object. In Bengali, as in other NIA. languages, only inanimate nouns can properly be said to have an accusative case,—i.e., only these do not take a dative affix like « -kē, -kō » etc.: *e.g.*, জন আনো « jalḍ ānō » *bring water*, ভাত খায় « bhātḍ khāy » *eats rice*, কাঠ কাটে « kāṭḍ kṛṭē » *cuts wood*, etc. Animate nouns when really in the accusative case take the dative affix « -kē, -rē » in NB. when they are personal and definite: but they do not take the dative affix, and thus behave like inanimate nouns, when the object signified is general, vague or indefinite: গোরু চরায় « gōru cārāy » *grazes cattle*, but গোরুটাকে বাধা « gōru-ṭā-kē bādhō » *tie the cow*. The accusative apparently governed by an intransitive verb in Bengali is properly a dative, or a locative: *e.g.*, বাড়ী চলো « bārī cālō » *come home*; জনকে চল « jalḍ-kē cālḍ » *come to the water (= river, tank)*; ঘরকে গেল « ghārḍ-kē gēlḍ » *went home*, etc.

The extension of dative the post-position to the accusative is a NIA. development. The NIA. « bhāvē prayōga » or neuter construction of the transitive verb, in the past tense, as in Hindī « us-nē ghōṛī-kō dēkhā » *by-him with-reference-to-the-mare it-was-seen* (as opposed to the « karmaṇi » or passive construction, « us-nē ghōṛī dēkhī » *by-him mare she-was-seen*), was not a characteristic thing in MIA.: it could be established only when the dative post-position came to be attached to the accusative for precision, as the inflexion of the latter was lost. Bengali সে মানুষকে দেখিল « sē mānuṣḍ-kē dēkhiḍ » *he*

*with-reference-to-the-man saw* and *সে মানুষ দেখিল* « *sē mānuṣāḥ dēkhiḷā* » *he man saw* are in their formation analogous respectively to the « *bhāvē* » and « *karmaṇi* » constructions of Hindī, etc., only the Bengali development has been to make them both active (with the proper nominative rather than instrumental), and definite in case of the post-positional form. The loss of OIA. affixes brought in the employment of post-positions for clearness and definiteness. The accusative did not possess any remarkable inflection—the OIA. « *-am* » had dwindled away to zero in Bengali and other NIA. When the dative post-position was taken up by the accusative, it was to supply this want of an affix; and it brought in greater definiteness. In Apabhraṅśa and in Avahaṭṭha we have the accusative (for the animate noun) without post-position, *e.g.*, in the ‘Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,’—« *girivara-saanaṁ ṇamaha Haraṁ* » *salute ye Hara dwelling in the noble mountain* (p. 313, Bib. Ind. edition); « *gōla (= gōḍa)-rāa jini* » *having conquered the King of Gauḍa* (p. 423); « *Bali chali* » *having cheated Bali* (p. 586); etc.: but « *rajja Suggivaha dijja* » *gave the kingdom to Sugrīva* (p. 576), where we have the dative-genitive. In the OB. of the Caryās, we have the same thing: « *guru pucchia jāṇa* » *ask the guru and know* (2): « *sadguru pucchi* » *asking the good master* (4); etc. In MB. and NB., in some cases the old accusative survives: *e.g.*, *বন্দে মাতা সুরধনী* « *bāndō mātā surādhānī* » *I worship mother S.*; *রান ভজে মন* « *rāmāḥ bhājō mānāḥ* » *adore R., O mind*. But already in the ŚKK., we find the NB. characteristic of using the dative affix for the accusative established. Bengali in this respect came in line with the other NIA. languages which developed largely the neuter construction: thus *রাধাক দেখিঁ* « *Rādhā-kā dēkhiā* » *seeing R.*, *পুছিল রাধাকে* « *puchilā Rādhā-kē* » *asked R.* (p. 135); *বড়ারিক ছাড়ী কেহে হৈবো একাকিনী* « *bāṛāyī-kā chāṛī kēhē hāibō ēkākīnī* » *why should I be alone, leaving the old woman?* (p. 147); etc.

**642.** One intransitive verb, compounded with a noun or adjective, behaves like a transitive in NB.: the verb *বাস* « *bās* ». Originally it meant *to feel, to like, to regard, to hold*. The source of it seems to be the common OIA. root « *vas* » *to dwell*, with the long, or causative grade « *vās, vās-aya* » used as

active; but there seems to have merged in it also the other OIA. roots < vaś > *desire, wish for*, and < vas > *love*, as well as < vās > *put on garment*. In NB., the words ভালো, বাসা < bhālō, bāsā > = *well* and *like* have formed a compound verb-root, transitive, = ভালবাসা, ভালোবাসা < bhālā-bāsā, bhālō-bāsā > *to love*. The compound মন্দ-বাস < māndā-bāsā > *dislike* also is heard in NB. But in MB., বাস < √bās > was an ordinary root, which was used with other nouns, or was used impersonally: e.g., ভয় বাসি, ডর বাসি মনে < bhāyā bāsi, dāra bāsi mānē > *I am afraid in my mind*; শরীরে বাসি বল < śārīrē bāsi bala > *I feel strong in body*; কোতুক বাস কি < kāutukā bāsā ki > *do you think it as queer?*; অদ্ভুত হেন বাসি < ādbhuta hēnā bāsi > *strange as it were it appears to me*; না দেব কড়ি তোমার মনে বাসে < nā dēba kārī, tōmārā mānē bāsē > *it strikes you as if I shall not pay the money*; লাজ বাসে < lājā bāsē > *feels shy*; কোপে না কহিল মোর মনে বাসে < kōpē nā kāhila, mōrā mānē bāsē > *appears in my mind that he spoke not in anger*; বাসি ভাত বাজনে জিহ্বায় রস বাসে < bāsi bhātā byāñjānē jihvāy rāśā bāsē > *the tongue feels moist (with relish) with cold rice and curry*; আমার আগেতে নৃত্য করিতে বাসে বণ < āmārā āgē-tē nṛtyā kāritē bāsā ghaṇā > *holdest in scorn to dance before me*; বন্দ হেন বাসে < dhāudā hēnā bāsē > *it seems as if it were a maze*; হাটিতে না পারে চান্দ পাএ বাসে বান্দ < hāṭitē nā pāre cāudā, pāē bāsē bāndhā > *C. cannot walk, feels as if fastened by the feet*: etc., etc. (the examples given above are from the 'Padmā-purāṇa' of Vijaya-gupta, but instances abound in all MB. writers). The nouns in apparent accusative relation with < √bās > like ভালো, মন্দ, ভয়, ডর, বল, কেতুক etc. above, are properly adverbial in nature, rather than true accusatives.

[D] MOODS: OPTATIVE, SUBJUNCTIVE, IMPERATIVE.

643. NB. possesses but two moods, Indicative and Imperative. The Imperative occurs in the second and third persons only, and in the present tense. It is sometimes quite properly called the 'Imperative Tense.' An old future for the second person is used as a Precative or Future Imperative. For the Infinitive, there are some verbal nouns. The other moods of OIA.—Subjunctive or Conjunctive, Optative, Injunctive, and Precative, are entirely lost in Bengali.

**644.** In the well-known « āryā » or distich giving rules for working land-measures, attributed to the mathematician Śubhaṅkara (under whose name the old Indian system of arithmetic and square and cubic measures as practised in the village schools in Bengal passes), we have an optative or precative form लिज्जे « lijje »: কুড়ু বা কুড়ু বা কুড়ু বা লিজ্জে, কাঠাৰ কুড়ু বা কাঠা লিজ্জে « kuṛubā kuṛubā, kuṛubā lijje: kāṭhāy kuṛubā, kāṭhā lijje » *kuṛubā* (= kuḍava, 'bighā' measure =  $\frac{1}{3}$  acre) × *kuṛubā*, take (the result) as *kuṛubā*; *kāṭhā* (=  $\frac{1}{30}$ th of a bighā, 'cottah') × *kuṛubā*, take as *kāṭhā*. Here « lijje » take, is properly an optative or precative = *let one take*, representing a Late MIA. « \*lahijjai, lahējjai », which is made up of the optative form for the 3rd singular, « lahejja, lahijja » (= OIA. « \*labh-yā-t, \*labh-iyā-t » for « labh-i-ta »), plus the affix for the indicative 3rd present « -i » (< OIA. -ti). The OIA. « -yā- » optative or precative became « -ěyya » in First MIA., which gave later MIA. « -ějja, -ijja », and assumed the personal terminations « -mi, -si- (also -hi), -ti > -i » etc. of the indicative, and sometimes « -tu > -u » of the 3rd person imperative (e.g., 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,' p. 427—« sō tuha Saṅkara dijjau mōkkhā » *may he, Śaṅkara, grant you liberation*, where « dijjau » = « dějja, dijja [*< dadyāt*] » + « -u [*< tu*] » of the imperative. Cf. Grierson, JRAS., 1910, pp. 162-163); and as a distinct tense form—the 'Optative Tense'—it existed in Late MIA. This optative in « -j- » is preserved as a respectful imperative in the Midland and Western NIA. languages—e.g., Hindōstāni « kījyē » *please do*, Gujarāti « marjē, mārjō », etc.; but it is not found in the Eastern languages, being conspicuous by its absence in the Caryās, and in MB. in general. लिज्जे « lijje » of Śubhaṅkara is only a stray form which has found a place in a technical verse. It is not unlikely however, that the « -ijja- » optative existed in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa. The 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' verses with the « -ijj- » forms (see *supra*, p. 124) could from that assumption be connected with the East. There is a NIA. inflected passive in « -īj-, -ī-, -ij-, -i- », which is quite a different thing, being derived from the OIA. passive affix « -yā- ». A connexion between the MIA. inflected passive in « -ijja- < -yā- » and the MIA. « -ij-, -j- » imperative was suggested by Hoernle, but Tessitori has shown how this MIA. form is

only the old optative ('Comp. Grammar of the Gauḍian Languages, §§ 480, 481, 499; 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.,' §120).

**645.** In MB. the optative sense is expressed by the indicative with the pronominal adverb *কেন* < *jēnā* > used as a conjunction = *so that* (see *supra*, p. 853); and sometimes the instrumental of the pronoun *বা* < *jā* > *that*, *যাতে* < *jātē* > *so that*, is also similarly employed: e.g., *আমি যেন দেখি* < *āmi jēnā dēkhi* > *so that I may see, may I see*; *সে যতে করে* < *sē jātē kārē* > *so that he may do, may he do*. There is also a periphrastic form with the root *পা*: < *pā* > *obtain* or *পার* < *pār* > *be able*: e.g., *যেন আমি দেখতে পাই*, or *পারি* < *jēnā āmi dēkhtē pāi, pāri* > *may I see*. The conjunctives *কেন*, *যাতে* < *jēnā, jātē* > have no fixed place in the sentence. This idiom is found as early as the ŚKK.: e.g., p. 168, *সে য়েহু আক্ষাক বাহাএ দবিভার* < *sē jēnhā āmhā-kā bāhāē dādhi-bhārā* > *may she make me carry the load of curds*; p. 186, *সাবধানে লভ য়েহু না ছাড়াএ যোন* < *sābādhānē lāā jēnhā nā chārāē ghōlā* > *take it carefully, that the whey may not scatter*; p. 211, *কেহো কাহাকো য়েহু না করে উপহাস* < *kēhō kāhākō jēnhā nā kārē upāhāsā* > *may no one taunt another*. In other MB. works also this construction figures: e.g., 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata,' p. 204 (ed. Atul Krishna Goswāmī), *মোর কাম—যেন দেখা পাই* < *mōrā kāmya, jēnā dēkhā pāi* > *my desired object—may I get a sight*; etc., etc. The conjunctive or adverbial participle in *ইলে* < *-ilē* > implies a condition, and it can be used with an optative force: e.g., *গেলো দেখা হব* < *gēlē dēkhā hāy* > *an interview might take place if one went*. In this idiom, however, the optative sense is not always implied: e.g. OB. Caryā 2, < *rāti bhāilē Kāmaru jāi* > *she goes to Kāmarūpa (would go, may go) when it becomes night*; ŚKK., p. 397, *যে বৃদি করিলে বহে আক্ষার জীবন* < *jē budhi kārīlē rahē āmhārā jībānā* > *by doing such contrivance with which my life may endure (or will endure), etc.*

**646.** The Subjunctive Mood, which was of so great importance in Vedic, was dropped in Classical Sanskrit, although it lingered on in Early MIA. (cf E. Müller, 'Pali Grammar,' p. 105). Bengali in common with other NIA. (except Assamese) possesses a Present Participle form which is used for the Past Subjunctive or Conditional, as well as Past Habitual: e.g., *(বদি) করিতাম (করিতে, করিত)* < (jādi) kārītām (kārītē, kārītā) >, *Oṛiyā*

◀ mu kārānti (tu kārāntu, sē kārāntā) ▶ *if I (you, he) did, etc.*; so Maithili  
 ▶ ham karitahu, sē karitāi ▶, Western Hindi ▶ maī kartā, ham kartē ▶ etc.

The subjunctive is formed in Bengali with the help of the conjunction  
 যদি ▶ *yadi, jādi* ▶ *if, a ts.* which has ousted the OB. *tbl.* ▶ *jaī* ▶. Occasionally  
 in early Bengali (as in early 19th century prose), the conjunction যে ▶ *jē* ▶  
*that* is used. A similar use of ▶ *jaī* ▶ or ▶ *yadi* ▶ occurs in OB.: *e.g.*, Caryā  
 5, ▶ *jaī tumhē, lōa hē, hoība pāragāmi* ▶ *if ye, O men, will be goers across*;  
 41, ▶ *jaī tō mūḍhā acchasi, bhāntī puccha-tu sadguru-pāva* ▶ *if thou*  
*art ignorant, ask thou about thy mistakes at the foot of the good master*;  
 in eMB., ŚKK., p. 137, যদি মোরে পুছে আইহনে ▶ *jādi mōrē puchē Āihānē* ▶  
*if A. were to ask me*; p. 244, তোফা দেখি যদি মোর বিচলিল মনে ▶ *tōmhā dēkhi*  
*jādi mōrā bicālilā mānē* ▶ *if by seeing you my mind is moved*; p. 289,  
 আনল শরণ কিবা করিবো যদি না দিবে বচনে ▶ *ānālā śārāṇa kibā kārībō jādi nā*  
*dibē bācānē* ▶ *if you do not give word, I reckon not I shall seek refuge in fire*;  
 p. 351, যদি কাঙ্ক্ষা করি পায়, হএ মোর তপসি নিস্তার ▶ *jādi Kānhāni kārā*  
*pārā, hāē mōrā tāpēsi nistārā* ▶ *if you get me across, O Kṛṣṇa, then indeed*  
*may come my salvation*; etc.

This use of ▶ *yadi, jāi* ▶ is common in the Apabhraṅśa and  
 Avahaṭṭha: cf. ‘Prākṛta-Paiṅgala,’ p. 211, ▶ *sēra ḅkka jāi pāvāi*  
*ghittā* ▶ *if I could get a seer of ghee*; p. 465, ▶ *jaī ḅtthi digantara*  
*jāihi kantā* ▶ *if the beloved one were to go to a foreign land even now*;  
 p. 430, ▶ *jaī jaḍḍā rūṣai, cittā hāṣai pētē aggi thappitā* ▶ *if cold rages, the*  
*heart contracts, and fire is put on the stomach*; etc., etc.

**647.** The Imperative Mood, or ‘Imperative Tense,’ has the  
 following affixes:

New Bengali :

First Person : Same as those for the Indicative Present.

Second person : Inferior (= Original Singular) has a form identical with  
 the bare root: *e.g.*, কর ▶ *kār-ḅ* ▶, চল ▶ *cāl-ḅ* ▶; Ordinary,  
 used with inferiors and equals (= Original Plural) has  
 root + ▶ *-ā* ▶ or ▶ *-ō* ▶: কর, করো ▶ *kār-ā, kār-ō* ▶, চল, চলো  
 ▶ *cāl-ā, cāl-ō* ▶.



Honorific (= Originally 3 plural) = root + উন্ <-unṣ> :  
করন্, চলন্ <kār-unṣ, cāl-unṣ>.

Third Person : Singular, now also Plural : root + উক্ <-u-kṣ> : করক্,  
চলুক্ <kār-u-kṣ, cāl-u-kṣ>.

Honorific (= Original Plural) : root + উন্ <-unṣ> ; কবন্  
চলন্ <kār-unṣ, cāl-unṣ>.

Early Middle Bengali :

First Person : Same as for Indicative Present.

Second Person : Singular and Plural অ, <-ā> ; অহ, হ <-āhā, -hā>, and  
হা <-hā> : e.g., কহ <kāh-ā>, লঅ <lā-ā>, স্তত <sut-ā>  
(= *sleep!*), দে, নে <দেঅ, নেঅ <dē, nē <\*dēā, \*nēā>;  
করহ <kār-āhā>, চিত্তহ <cint-āhā>, জাহ, বাহ <jā-hā>,  
দেহ <dē-hā>, পাহ <khā-hā>, নিষদহ <niṣād-āhā>, থোহ  
<thō-hā> ; পাহা <khā-hā>, বাহা <jā-hā>.

Third Person : Singular and Plural : উ, অউ <-u, -āu> with or without  
pleonastic ক <-kā> (উক, অউক <-u-kā, -āu-kā>) : rarely,  
honorific অন্ত <āntā> : e.g., জীউ <jī-u>, পসু <pāsu = pāś-u>,  
<dē-u>, ধক <dhār-u>, ধণ্ডউ <khāṇḍ-āu>, তেজুক <tēj-u-kā  
<\*tēj-āu-kā>, থাকু <thāku (<\*thā-u-kā>) ; দেন্ত  
<dē-ntā> (only instance in the ŚKK). (Also forms in ইউ  
<-iū>, for which see *infra*.)

Old Bengali :

- Second Person : (i) <-a> : <jān-a (Caryās 1, 44); sun-a (2); cāl-a (3);  
phāl-a (4); bāha-a (13); bāh-a (14); mār-a (21); kar-a  
(28, 41); bindh-a (25); pēkh-a (30, 46); bhōl-a (37);  
dhar-a (38); pasar-a, bas-a (39); bhaṇ-a (40, 42);  
phuḍ-a (47); hēr-a, chāḍ-a (50); accha = āch-a (37)>;  
(ii) <-a-tu> : <puech-a-tu (5); bāh-a-tu (8); tujh-a-tu  
(35)>;  
(iii) <-aha, -ha> : <bindh-aha (28); bhul-aha (15);  
chēv-aha (45); (bāhaa, Caryā 13 = bāh-aha ?)>;

(iv) « -hu, -u »: « lā-hu (1); hō-hu (6); lē-hu, jā-hu, lō-u = lēhu, lē-u ? (32); dhahu = dhara-hu ? (38); jā-u (38); chāḍ-u (50) »;

(v) « -hī »: « hō-hī, jā-hī » (5).

Third Person: « -au »: « kar-au » (22);

Passive Third Person: « -iu », as in « ghōl-iu (12), marāḍ-iu ? (12), saṁkēl-iu, jā-iu, (15); caṭār-iu ? (26) ».

**648.** OIA. employed the corresponding subjunctive forms for the imperative 1st person: singular « -āni », dual « -āva », plural « -āma ». These have not survived in MIA. and NIA. The OIA. imperative 2 sg. had « -a » as well as « -hi ». This « -a » was continued through MIA. and OB. down to eMB., after which it fell off from pronunciation: OIA. « cal-a » > NIA. « cal-a » > OB. « cal-a » > eMB. « cāl-ā » > IMB., NB. « cāl-ḍ », . This old singular is now used as the inferior imperative, both singular and plural: তুই, তোরা চল « tui, tōrā cālḍ ». This « -a » affix was fairly common for the ordinary imperative, and in the general confusion of numbers, it seems to have been extended to the plural as well from the OB. period. The « -a » certainly assimilated with the root vowel, when the root ended in a vowel, before the eMB. stage: witness ŚKK. দে, নে = NB. দে, নে « dē, nē », < « \*dēā, \*nēā », inferior forms beside the ordinary NB. দেও or দাও « dēo, dāo » and নেও, নাও « nēo, nāo » < eMB. « dēā, nēā < dēha, nēhā ». <sup>1</sup>

The affix « -hi » of OIA. seems to have been continued down to OB. in the strengthened form « -hī », as in the Caryā « hō-hī, jā-hī »: and possibly in a form like করী « kārī » in the ŚKK., as in প্রভু হায়িঁ হেন নাহিঁ করী « prābhū hāyiā hēnā nāhi kārī » *do not do so, being the lord* (p. 236),

<sup>1</sup> This loss of inflexional vowels occurring immediately after the root ending in a vowel seems to have taken place in Old Bengali, and possibly earlier still. Thus, for example, Tibetan tradition gives as an Old Bengali (or Old Magahi ?) sentence of the 11th century 'bhālā hoo (=hōu'), nāth(a) Atīśa, bhāt onā, bhāt onā (= bhāta anā < anā < MIA. \*ānāpaya! = Skt. ānāyaya) 'may it be well, Master Atīśa, get (them) bring rice, with which a beggar-boy accosted Dīpaṅkara Śrījñāna Atīśa distributing alms and food at Vikramaśilā. (Sarat Chandra Dās, 'Indian Pandits in the Land of Snow,' Calcutta, 1893, p. 60)

we have traces of «-hi», or of its influence (but see *infra*, under 'Inflected Passive'). But this «-hi» is lost to NB. The «-hi (-hī)» affix for the imperative seems to have been foreign to the eastern speech, which preferred «-a». In MB. we have one or two instances of this «-hi (-āhi)» affix for the imperative, as a relic from MIA.: *e.g.*, Kṛttivāsa (VSP., I, p. 497)—  
 আপনি ধর্মিক তুমি ধর্ম বুঝি আনে «āpāni dhārmikḥ, tumi dhārmā bujhāhi ānē» *you yourself are a righteous person, you explain the dharma to another.*

The OB. forms in «-tu», like «pucch-a-tu», are cases of pure agglutination arising out of an emphatic employ of the pronoun «tu (<tvam)». As a stereotyped form it was extended to the plural or honorific also (*e.g.*, Caryā 5, «jaī tumbē, lōa bē, hōiba pāragāmi, pucch-a-tu Cāṭila anuttara-sāmi», translated at p. 262 *supra*).

The OIA. affix for 2 *eg.* *ātmanē-pada* was «-sva». This gave a vocalised «-ssu» in First MIA. (Pali), which was used even with *paramāi-pada* roots (E. Müller 'Pali Grammar,' p. 107; W. Geiger, 'Pali-sprache,' in the Grundriss, § 126). From «-ssu» came the Second MIA. «-su». Pischel, however, holds that the Second MIA. «-su» arose by analogy: the Indicative had in MIA. the singular forms «-mi, -si, -ti > -di, -i», plural «mō, -tha > -dha > -ha, -nti», and by the juxtaposition of the 3rd personal forms, Indicative «-ti > -i, -nti» beside Imperative «-tu > -u, -ntu», the 1st and 2nd person singular also came to have in the Imperative «-mu, -su» beside the Indicative «-mi, -si» (cf. 'Gramm. der Pkt.-sprachen,' § 467).

The OB. forms in «-hu, -u» were used both for the singular and the plural, but probably they were singular at first, and it seems not unlikely that the «-hu, -u» affix originated from the «-su» form, in the pre-Ber gali stage: «\*cala-sva > cala-ssu > cala-su» might have given «cala-hu» in OB., with the obscure change of «-s-» to «-h-» remaining unexplained. Or a blend of *ātmanē-pada* «cala-su», plus «calāhi, calahi» (with *paramāi-pada* «-hi» affix) may have given «calahu», and «calasu» + «cala» similarly may have resulted in «calu».

The forms «calahu, jāhu, hōhu» etc. may equally be the original plural, with the «-ahu» affix, as in Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa, originating as follows: OIA. Indicative 2 plural «calatha» > MIA. Imperative «calaha, calahu»,

the « -a » changing to « -u » in MIA. probably through analogy of the 3rd plural « -ntu ».

This « -u » affix was also extended to the 2nd person of the other tenses—to the past in « -il- » and the future in « -ib- » in dialectal Bengali, and to the singular 2nd person of the present, simple past, habitual past, and future in Oṛiyā.

The « -u » imperative is quite common in Apabbraṅśa, e.g., 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,' p. 463, « ē atthirā dēkkhu sarīrā gharu jāṁ » *see, all this is unstable,—the body, house, wife.*

The Imperative 2nd plural affix in OIA. was « -ata ». This fell together with the Indicative 2nd plural « -atha » as early as the First MIA. period, and « -atha » became in Second and Late MIA. « -adha, -aha ». OB. inherited this as « -aha », and this অহ « -āhā » continued down to eMB., and is even now used in NB. as an archaic, literary form (e.g., আপন পাঠেতে মন করহ নিবেশ « āpanaḥ pāṭhē-tē mānaḥ kāraḥā nibēśaḥ » *direct your mind to your own studies*; পশ্চাত্তাগ দেখহ « pāścādbhāgaḥ dēkhāhā » *see back*, as in Calcutta tramway tickets a few years ago). The contraction of « -āhā » to « -ā, -ā », however, took place in the spoken language as early as eMB., and this « -aha < -ā » did not coalesce with the root when it ended in a vowel, unlike the « -ā » of the original singular. Final « -ā » also occurs as « -ō » in NB., and is as a matter of fact written ও « -ō » after vowels: জাহ, জাহা > জাও « jāhā, jāṁ » *go!*; খাহ, খাহা > খাও « khāhā, khāḥ » *eat!*; নেহ, নেহা > (নেও) নাও « nēhā, nēḥ » *take!*; so হও « hāḥ » *be!*; জীহ > জীহ, জীহা > জীও « jīhā, jīḥ, jīḥā » *live*, which even occurs as জীউ « jiu » through the influence of the preceding high vowel (cf. 'Mānik Candra Rājār Gān,' জীউ জীউ রাইঅত ধর্ম দেউক বর « jīu jīu raiātā, dhārmā dēukā bāraḥ » *live, ye farmers, may Dharma grant this boon*: the « -u » here, however, can equally be the other imperative affix « -hu, -u »). With roots ending in consonants the affix « -āhā » becomes also « -ō », and it is written either অ or ও: কর, চল or করো, চলো,—the pronunciation is generally [o] although the old tradition makes it অ in writing.

MIA. also changed « -aha » to « -ahu »: this has been noted before.

Early MB. « -hā » is only the « -ha » affix affected by the « -ā » of the root, as in « khā-hā, jā-hā ».

649. The OIA. affix « -tu » for 3 pers. sg. gave « -u » in OB. From eMB. times, the pleonastic क « -kâ » came to be added to this form (see *infra*, 'Pleonastic Affixes'). Oṛiyā and Bihārī do not employ this « -kâ ». In MB., forms with « -kâ » are almost as common as those without ; in NB., the « -kḥ » is universal, and after the loss of the « -u- », this consonant has become the distinctive affix for this form : e.g., बाक्, बाक्, निक्, दिक् « jāk, khāk, nik, dik », etc. The group « -u-kḥ » modified its spelling in accordance with the epenthesis of « -i-, -u- », e.g., MB. जाक्, पाक्, हक्, देक् = जाउक्, पाउक्, हुक्, देउक् « jāukḥ, pāukḥ, hāukḥ, dēukḥ » etc. (see *supra*, p. 353).

The plural form of the imperative 3 pers. in OIA., « -ntu », seems to have continued down to OB. The normal development in MB. and NB. ought to have been « -ṭtu, -ūṭ, -ṭ » but we actually find उन « -unḥ ». The expected « -nt- > -ṭ- » has been ousted by « -n- » which is certainly the nominal plural affix extended to the verb (see *supra*, pp. 725-726).

OB. and eMB. have as a living form a passive imperative in « -iu, -iū », which is discussed below (under 'Passive in Bengali').

650. Forms for the Imperative in the other Magadhan speeches may be compared :

Assamese	Oṛiyā	Maithilī
1. kārō ;	1. kārē—karū ;	1. dēkhiai, dēkhū ;
2. kār, <i>honorific</i> kārā ;	2. kārḥ—kārā ;	2. dēkh, dēkbahū ;
3. kārōk.	3. kārū—kāruntu	3. dēkhaṇ, dēkhathū.

The Assamese « kārā » represents « karaha, karāhā » ; and « kārōk » = « karau + -ka ». The Oṛiyā and Assamese 1st person is borrowed from the indicative. Oṛiyā 2 plural « kārā » is from « karaha ». The Maithilī « dēkhiai » is extended from the indicative, and the other form « dēkhū » seems to have the « -ū » from « -mu, -mō », the Apabhrāṣa imperative 1 sg. and pl. forms. The plural « -ntu » is represented by « -thū », like the indicative « -nti > -thī ».

651. NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » has for the second person a future imperative, precativè, and prohibitive in ইয়ে « -i(y)ō » which is found from the earliest period. In OB. and eMB. the form was ইহ « -ihā, -ihā ». It is a relic of the old inflected or sigmatic future of OIA. : singular « calīṣyasi » > « \*calihasi, calihisi » > Bengali চলিস « cālīṣ », plural « calīṣyatha » > « calihaha » > চলিহ « cālīhā » > চলিঅ, চলির « cālīā, cālīyā » > চলিয়ো, চলিও, চলো, চলো « cālī(y)ō, cālīyō, cā'lo = [c̣'olo] ». NB. Standard Colloquial has this « -iyā, -iyō » affected by Umlaut. The « -iṣya- » > -ih- » future was current in OB. and in eMB. (along with the « -itavya » > -ib- » future) in the three persons, but only the second person has survived in NB. (see *infra*, under 'Future Tense'). In the Caryās, as instances of the « -ih- » future imperative, we have « hōhisi, mārihasi » (Caryā 23). It is exceedingly common in the ŚKK. and other MB. works : e.g., « আসিহ āsihā, চাহিহ cāhihā, করিহ kārīhā, ছাড়িহ chārīhā, তোষিহ tōṣihā, দিহ dihā, ধরিহ dhārīhā, নিবেদিহ nibēdihā, পুছিহ puchiā, রাখিহ rākhihā » etc. In latter MB., epenthesis is noticeable, as usual : e.g., রাখিহ, রাখিঅ « rākhi(h)ā » becomes রাইখ, রাখ্য « rāikhā, rākhyā = rāikhā » ; so দাওইহ « dāṅṅāihā » as দাওায় « dāṅṅāihā » > dāṅṅāyyā », etc., etc.

The same future imperative occurs in Maithilī and other Bihārī dialects, e.g., Maithilī « dēkhihāh < dēkhihahu », Bhōjpuriyā sg. « dēkhibē » plural « dēkhihā, dēkhihau ». In the Bihārī dialects, the ordinary future in « -b- » can be similarly employed, as much as in Bengali. A similar imperative use of the sigmatic future does not seem to occur in Assamese and Oriyā.

A future imperative for the second person only can be noted, in Old Western Rājasthānī, in Western Apabhraṅśa and in Second MIA. and in all these it occurs generally with the negative particle « mā » (L. P. Tessori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 121).

652. The verbal form গা, গে « gā, gē » added to the imperative is found from the MB. period onwards to express the imperative in the immediate future, with a slight precativè sense : e.g.,

1. আমি, আমরা করিগা, করিগে « āmi, āmaṅṅā kārī-gā, kārī-gē » ;
2. তুই, তোরা করগা, করগে « tui, tōrā kārā-gā, kōr-gē », করিস্গা, করিস্গে « kārīṣ-gā, -gē » ;

তুমি, তোমরা করণা, করণে < tumi, tōmṛā kārā-gā, kārā-gē >;

3. সে, তারা করক্ণা, করক্ণে < sē, tārā kārūkṣ-gā, -gē >;

তিনি, তাঁরা, করন্ণা, -ণে < tini, tāṛā kārunṣ-gā, gē > (also second person honorific with আপনি, আপনারা < āpāni, āpānārā >).

Cf. MB., Kṛttivāsa, ‘Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,’ p. 17 : সীতারে কহিল—‘ফল করণা ভক্ষণ’ < Sitā-rē kâhila—phāḷṣ kārā-gā bhāksāṇṣ > said to Sitā, ‘go eat this fruit’; ‘Uttara-kāṇḍa,’ p. 20’, সেই শস্তের ফল তুমি খাওগা আপনি < sēi śāsytērṣ phāḷṣ tumi khāō-gā āpāni > you yourself go and eat the fruit of that grain; etc. Carey in his ‘Bengali Dialogues’ (Calcutta, 1818) translates forms in < -gā > as a simple future in the 1st person, and as an imperative in the 2nd and 3rd; e.g., উনিও সামগ্রী আয়োজন করন্ণা, আমিও করিণা < uni-ō sāmāgrī āyōjānṣ kārunṣ-gā, āmi-ō kārī-gā > let him get things ready, and I will do the same (p. 12). We can compare this affix of Bengali with the future suffix < -gau, -gō, -gā, -gī, -gē, -gī > of the Western Hindī and Panjābī dialects.

The Western < -gā, -gē, -gī > etc., are from the passive participle < gata > gaa >. For the Bengali < -gā, -gē >, the source may equally be the same < gata >, but the indeclinable participle গিয়া < giyā > having gone, certainly had something to do with it: the change of the root-vowel in the contemptuous second person কর্ণে [korge] can be explained only as being from কর্ণিয়া [kōr giā]. We can compare the use of গ্ণে < gē > < গিয়া < giyā > (not গা < gā >) with the simple past and the future tenses in the Standard Colloquial, with the force of *though, nevertheless, however, even now, immediately*: e.g., সে কর্ণে গ্ণে [jē korle ge] and then he did, তুমি কর্ণবে গ্ণে [tumi korbe ge] and you will do.

[E] VOICE : THE PASSIVE IN BENGALI.

[I] THE INFLECTED PASSIVE IN BENGALI.

[1] Passive Indicative.

**653.** Primitive Indo-European does not seem to have possessed a passive conjugation. In the Aryan (Indo-Iranian) period the passive developed out of the middle or reflexive, but it was confined to the present stem

and to the third person singular of the aorist only. The distinctive affix of this inflected passive was « -yá- » in the present stem, and the personal terminations of the middle voice were employed. Old Indo-Aryan (Vedic and Sanskrit) has preserved this passive. In Middle Indo-Aryan, the conjugational system underwent the greatest decay imaginable, but the passive was retained, being found in the present indicative and optative imperative ; and a few forms like passive aorist and future were built up in Second MIA.

The « -yá- » affix occurs as « -ya-, -iya-, -iyya-, -īya- » in First MIA. and as « -ijja- » or as « -īa- » in Second and Third MIA., or is assimilated with a preceding consonant. The middle inflections of course are changed for those of the active ; and the passive is extended to a number of neuter roots, forming deponents. The NIA. languages inherited the « -ijja- > -īja- » or « -īa-, -īa- » passive from Apabhraṅśa, but it is not preserved in all of them. Early in the history of NIA., the analytical mode of expressing the passive came into being, and in most of them the old inflected passive fell into desuetude. The languages of the West have preserved it, but those of the Midland, the South and the East have either entirely lost it or have only retained it as an obsolete or archaic form. Western Panjābī, Sindhī and Rājasthānī, for instance, employ « -īj- » or « -ī-, -ī- » to form the passive ; e.g., W. Panjābī « mārḍā < mārḍanda- » *striking*, « mārindā » *being struck* ; « cāhdā » *wanting*, « cāhidā » *being wanted* ; « paṛhē » *reads*, « paṛhīē » *is read* ; Sindhī « karījē » *is done*, « paṛhījē » *is read* ; Mārwārī « karaṇō » *doing*, « karījaṇō » *being done*. 'Modern Gujarātī has *ī* only in *-īe*, a 3rd sing. present passive form which is used in a reflexive sense as a substitute for the 1st plur. active [*i.e.*, « hū karū » *I do* < « aham karōmi », but « amē karīē » *we do* < « asmābhiḥ kriyatē » instead of from « vayam kurmaḥ »], and in all other cases substitutes the potential passive in *ā*.' (L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.' § 136 : R. L. Turner suggests another explanation of the Gujarātī « -īē », as being from « -īmaḥ », through « -īmō > -īmu > -ī > -ī », + « ē » of the 3 pl. [-anti > -ahim >



-è], to distinguish it from the absolutive in «-i» < earlier «-ia» [JRAS., 1916, p. 227, foot-note]).

654. The western languages are thus more conservative in the matter of preservation of this inherited form. The Midland language has curtailed the old passive, but relics do occur in it: *e.g.*, Braj-bhākhā «māraj» *strikes*, «māriyai» *is struck*. Bhandarkar and Tessitori have given instances from the Early Awadhī of Tulasī-dāsa. (R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' Bombay, 1914, p. 227; Tessitori, 'Grammatical Forms in Old Baiswari,' JRAS., 1914.) The modern Hindī respectful imperative or precative forms like «kijiyē» *please do have* in all likelihood been influenced by the passive, if they are not of passive origin (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 480, 481, 499). An expression like Hind. «kaprā cāhiyē» *cloth to sell* is a passive one, where «cāhiyē» = *is wanted*. Compare the Bengali চাই in কি চাই «ki cāi» *what do you want?* (literally, *what is-wanted?*), তোমার আসা চাই «tōmārḡ āsā cāi» *you must come* (literally, *your coming is-wanted*): Bengali «cāi», Hindī «cāhiyē» are from a Middle Indo-Aryan passive from «\*cāhia(d)i» = Old Indo-Aryan «\*ca(g)hyātē»: compare these with কি চাও «ki cāō» *what do you want* and তুমি আসিতে চাও «tumi āsītē cāō» *you must come*, where «cāō» = চাহ «cāhā», 2nd pers. (plural), present and imperative, = «cāhaha» (= Skt. «-atha» and «-ata»). The «-ī-, -i-» or «-ijja-, ija-» affix for the passive is quite common in the dialects of the 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,' which represent the stage immediately before Modern Hindī: and the loss of this affix is quite a remarkable feature in Western Hindī when compared with the neighbouring Rājasthānī and Panjābī. The «-ij-, -ij-» passive was also quite frequent in Early Marāṭhī, as Bhandarkar has noticed it (R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' pp. 226-227); but it seems to have died out in Modern Marāṭhī.

655. It would be interesting to see how far the inflected passive is preserved in Old and Middle Bengali, and in other Magadhan languages.

The language of the 'Dōhā-kōṣas' (see *supra*, p. 112) shows some cases of the «-i-» or «-ijja-, -ija-», as well as the assimilated passive:

*e.g.*, 'Bauddha Gān Ō Dōhā,' p. 89, « purāṇē vakkhānijjāi » *it is described by the Purāṇa*; p. 103, « sō ē māi kahiajē » *that has been declared by me*; *ibid.*, « sō paramēsuru kāsu kahijjāi » *for whom is that supreme lord (to be) described?*; p. 105, « visaya ramanta ṇa visaa vilippyaī (=vilippaī) » *enjoying the world, yet the world is not attached to him*; p. 106, « dēva pi (=vi) jjaī (=jaī) lakṣa (=lakkha) vi disaī, apyaṇu (=appaṇu) mārii sa [ki] kariai »? *if the deity is seen face to face, self becomes dead: he (=by him) what can be done?*; p. 107, « jāva ṇa disaī » *until it is seen*; p. 109, « kāsu kahijjāi » *to whom is it (to be) declared?*; p. 129, « aīsō sō nibbāṇa bhaṇijjāi, jahi mana mānasa kiṃ pi na kijjāi » *Nirvāṇa is described to be such that there nothing is done of the mind or of the qualities of the mind*; p. 130, « jāi pavana-gamana-duārē [diḍḍha] tālā vi bhijjāi, jāi tasu ghōrāndhārē mana diva hō kijjāi » *if the strong lock at the door for the passage of the wind is shut ( « bhijjāi », cf. Bengali root ভেজ « bhēj » to shut=? Skt. « abhy-ajyatē »), if in that, in the deep gloom, the mind is made as a lamp: etc.*

In this Western Apabhraṃśa dialect, the « -ijja- » affix is more common than the « -ia- », and it is in full force as a passive form. The Old Bengali of the Caryā-padas has a number of instances of the inflected passive, but the affix is « -(a)- », not « -ijja- » or « -Ija- »; besides there are a few of the assimilated « -yā- » forms: *e.g.*, Caryā 1, « saala sa[mā]hia kāhi kariai » *what is attained by all samādhi?*; 6, « hariṇā hariṇira nilaa na jāṇi » *the abode of the stag and of the doe is not known*; *ibid.*, « hariṇāra khura na disaa (=disaī) » *the stag's hoof is not seen*; 26, « pāviai » *is obtained*; « bhāviai » *is thought of*; 32, « dubiē » *is milked*; 46, « cchijai » (=chidyatē) *is cut*; etc.

The analytical passive with root জা, যা « √jā < yā » *to go* following the verbal noun in « -ana » has already become established in the language of the Caryās; and the analytical « √jā » passive in NIA. seems to have been influenced by, if not actually developed out of, the older inflexional « -ij- » form.

It would seem that in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, the two forms < -ia- > and < -ijja- > occurred side by side: and < -ia- > seems to be the genuine Magadhan affix, and < -ijja- > borrowed through the influence of the Western speeches, and not native in the East. The < -ia- > was preserved in OB. and in MB., although as an obsolete form in the latter, and its real nature seems to have been lost to the speakers quite early.

The examples of the < -ia- > passive in the 47 Caryās are not so few, there numbering some twenty. In Middle Bengali literature we find similar relics of the inflected passive—a linguistic survival which seems not to have been noticed before. The affix loses prominence as the language progresses, and is ultimately merged into the 1st and 3rd personal affix; and in this way the passive verb is transformed into the active one.

There are numerous cases of the passive in < -i(a)- > in the ŚKK. : for instance—

p. 19, যত নানা ফুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাএ ।

উষ্টিয়া বড়ায়ি রাখাক বুলিল—হেন কাম না করিএ ॥

• jātā nānā phulā pānā karāpurā sabā pēlaiḷā pāē :

uṭhiā bārayi rādhā-kā buliḷ—'hēnā kāmā nā kariē' •

*All the various flowers, betel-leaves and camphor and all she threw away with her foot. The Old Lady got up and said to Rādhā, 'you should not do so' (lit. such a deed should not be done : • kariē •) ;*

p. 57. আইহন বীর তিন লোকেঁ ভালে জানি ॥

• Āihānā bīrā, tinā lōkē bhālē jāni •

*That Ā. is a hero is known (jāni) well in the three worlds ;*

p. 59, দান সাধিএ রতিপতিআশে ।

• dānā sādhiē rāti-pātiāśē •

*The toll is demanded (sādhiē) with the expectation of dalliance (with thee) ;*

- p. 118, ভুখিল হয়িলেঁ কাহাঁঞিঁ দুষ্ট হাথে না খাইএ ।  
 ◀ bhukhilaḥ ḥāyilē, Kāḥāñi, duiḥ bāthē nā khāiē ▶  
*When one is hungry, O Kāḥa, one should not eat (◀ khāiē ▶, lit. it should not be eaten) with both hands ;*
- p. 137, আপণা রাখিয়ে আপণে ।  
 ◀ āpaṇā rākhiyē āpaṇē ▶ (=ātma rakṣyātē ātmanā)  
*Self is (to be) preserved by self ;*
- p. 145, নাঞর আন্তরে গেলী চন্দ্রাবলী রাহী ।  
 তার পাছে আর যত গোআ লিনী সহী ॥  
 কথো দূরে গিআঁ দেখিএ একখানি নাঞ ।  
 সত্বর হয়িআঁ রাহী তার পাস বাঞ ॥  
 ◀ nāēraḥ āntāre gēli cāndrāvalī Rāhī,  
 tāraḥ pāche āraḥ jātaḥ gōālinī sahī.  
 kāthō dūre giāḥ dēkhiē ēka-khāni nāē :  
 sātwārā ḥāyiā Rāhī tāraḥ pāsā jāē ▶  
*In search of a boat went Candrāvalī Rādhikā ;  
 After her, all her milk-maid friends ;  
 Having gone some distance, a boat is seen (dēkhiē).  
 Quickly Rādhikā goes to its side :*
- p. 184, বোলৈঁ চালৈঁ না পাইএ পরার রমণী ।  
 ◀ bōlē cālē nā pāiē pāraḥ ramaṇī ▶  
*Another's wife is not won (pāiē) by talk and (gallant) ways ;*
- p. 185, গোপত কাজত কাহাঁঞিঁ ছয় আখি বারী ।  
 ◀ gōpātā kājā-tā, Kāḥāñi, chāyā ākhi bārī ▶.  
*In a secret deed, O Kāḥa, six eyes are barred (bārī) ;*
- p. 236, ত্রিভুবন নাথ তোম্কে হরি । প্রভু হয়িআঁ হেন নাহিঁ করী ॥  
 ◀ trihubāna-nāthā tōmhē Hāri, prābhū ḥāyiā hēnaḥ nāhī kāri ▶  
*You are Hari, the Lord of the three worlds ; being the Master,  
 you should not do so (lit. it should not be done : ◀ kāri ▶) ;*
- p. 289, পুনমীর চান্দ তোম্কার বদন ঘুসিএ জগতজনে ল ।  
 ◀ punāmīra cāndaḥ tōmbārā bādānaḥ ghusiē jāgātā-jānē, lā ▶.  
*O, your face is proclaimed (ghusiē) by the people of the world  
 to be the moon of the full-moon night ;*

p. 367, সোণা ভাঙ্গিলে আছে উপাএ জুড়িএ আগুন তাপে ।

পুরুষ নেহা ভাঙ্গিলে জুড়িএ কাহার বাপে ॥

• sōnā bhāṅgilē āchē ūpāē, jurīē āgunā-tāpē :

puruṣā-nēhā bhāṅgilē, jurīē kāhārā bāpē ? »

*If gold is broken, there is a way—it is joined (jurīē) by the heat of the fire ; but if a man's love is shattered, by whose father (=by what man) can it be joined ?*

There are numerous other instances of a similar type in the ŚKK. The general tendency will be to explain the forms in ইএ «-iē» as being in the ই «-i» of the first person, and the এ «-ē» only as a final lengthening for reasons of metre. But পাইএ, করিএ «pāiē, kariē» etc., are true inflected passives, and it will be seen that in the instances quoted above, the passive construction gives the correct explanation of the passages rather than the active first person : পাইএ, করিএ etc., thus represent the Caryā forms like «pāviai, kariāi», =Sanskrit «prāpyātē, kriyātē». The passive was already dying out in Old Bengali; and in Middle Bengali it would be easily confused with the active first person from similarity in form. We may recall as a parallel instance the Gujarātī use of the passive third person singular as the first person plural active, as in «amē utārīē, amē cālīē», etc., which have been explained as being really passive forms (see *supra*, p. 910). The same thing seems to have happened in Central Magadhan, in the «-iai» forms for the 1st person of the verb. The passive in its origin is connected with the reflexive, and the transition to the active is always easy. More so in the early periods of Bengali, when there was a confusion between the instrumental and the nominative, from which the language even now is not wholly free.

The transition from the decaying passive, which was less and less properly understood, to the active was quite a matter of course : from after the ŚKK. onwards, we find frequent use of «-iē» in active forms, for the 1st person generally.

The passive use of the neuter verb is also common in Old and Middle Bengali : e.g., ŚKK. p. 364, পুণ্য কইলে স্বর্গ জাইএ, নানা উপভোগ পাইএ  
« puṇyā kailē swārggā jāiē, nānā upābhōgā pāiē » (=gamyatē, prāpyātē)  
*practising virtue, heaven is attained, and many enjoyments are obtained.*

Examples of the inflected passive are frequent in Middle Bengali literature. A few are given below :

From poems by Caṇḍidāsa (VSP., II, pp. 968 ff.): নীল মুকুতার হার মনোহর শোভিত দেখিএ গলে « nīlā mukutārā hārā māuōhārā śōbhita dēkhiē grālē » *a charming necklet of blue pearls is seen beautifully in her neck*; অবলা পরাণে এত কি সহিএ « ābālā pārāṇē ētā ki sahīē » *can so much be endured in the life of a weak woman?*; ফুরের উপর রাখার বসতি, নড়িতে কাটিএ দে « ksurērā upārā Rādhārā bāsati, nārītē kāṭiē dē » *Rādhā's abode is on (the edge of) a razor, her body is cut at the (slightest) movement*; মানুষে এমন প্রেম কোথা না শুনিএ « mānuṣē ēmanā prēmā kōthā nā śuniē » *such love in man has nowhere been heard of*; from the 'Caitanya-caritāmṛta' of Kṛṣṇa-dāsa Kavirāja (VSP., II, p. 1223): সনাতন কৈল গ্রন্থ ভাগবতামৃত। ভক্তি-ভক্ত-কৃষ্ণ-তত্ত্ব জানি যাহা হইতে ॥ হরিভক্তিবিলাস গ্রন্থ কৈল বৈষ্ণব আচার। বৈষ্ণবের কর্তব্য যাহা পাইয়ে পার ॥ « Śanātānā kailā grānthā Bhāgavatāmṛtē, bhakti-bhaktā-Kṛṣṇa-tāttvā jāni jāhā haitē: Hari-bhakti-bilāsa grānthā kailā baiṣṇava-ācārā, baiṣṇavērā kārttābyā jāhā pāiyē pārā » *Sanātana made the book Bhāgavatāmṛta, from which are known the doctrines of bhakti and bhakta, and the nature of Kṛṣṇa; he made the book Hari-bhakti-vilāsa, on Vaiṣṇava ritual, in which the duties of a Vaiṣṇava are made to cross over, as it were (i.e. described in detail)*; from 'Bhāgavata,' by Daivaki-nandana Siṅha. (VSP., II, p. 844): যে অঙ্গে দেখিএ সেই অঙ্গে অলঙ্কার « jē aṅgē dēkhiē sēi aṅgē ālāṅkāra » *jewels on every limb that is viewed*; বিনি না পুছিলে কারো না জানিএ জাতি « bini nā puṣhile kārō nā jāniē jāti » *no one's family is known without asking*.

656. Instances like the above are fairly common in Early Bengali literature, and further quotations are not necessary. Maithili and Oriyā, too, show similar forms, and some instances may be given :

Maithili : Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition), p. 6, « lakhaī na pāria, jēṭha kanēṭha » *cannot be distinguished, (whether) old (or) young*; p. 9, « jata dēkhala, tata kahahi na pāria » *all that was seen cannot be described*; p. 19, « parhahi na pāria ākhara-pāti » *the rows of letters cannot be read*; p. 21, « sē nahi dēkhala jē diya upāmā » *that has not been seen with which a*

*comparison can be made*; p. 30, « saba taha sunia aisana bēwahārā » *that such is the usage is heard from all*; p. 39, « Āmadhu-ripu sama nahi dēkhia sobāwana, jē dia tanhika upāma rē » *nothing handsome like the Foe of Madhu is seen, with which his comparison can be made*; p. 44, « na jāniya kiya karu mōhana cōra » *what this charming scamp may do is not known*; p. 499, « kajjala-rūpa tua Kālī kahiaō...Gangā kahiē pānī... Bramhā-ghara Bramhānī kahiē, Hara-ghara kahiē Gaurī » *in favour like lamp-black, thou art called Kālī; she is called Garīgā when in watery form; in the home of Brahmā, is called Brahmānī; is called Gaurī in the home of Hara*; etc.

Oṛiyā : Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai edition): p. 5, « kāmpii (=kampvatē) tāhārā uijā dēhi » *her own body trembles*; p. 33, « dēhā-mānā diśāi, khāijurā-bṛkṣā-prāyā » *his body's measure is seen, like a date-palm*; p. 11, « dāsā-diśi āndhākārā, kiehi hi nā diśi » *the ten quarters are dark, nothing is seen*.

Thus the older literatures of Maithilī and Oṛiyā also demonstrate the presence of the inflected passive in these speeches.

657. The inflected passive is also preserved in a curious idiomatic usage in Modern Bengali, in which both its form and nature are disguised. We have expressions like এ কাজ করে না « ē kājā kārē nā » *shouldn't do this*, রবিবার দিন মাছ খায় না « rābi-bārā-din māchā khāy nā » *shouldn't eat fish on Sundays*, জ্বর হলে নাথায় না « jwārā hōlē nāy nā » *shouldn't bathe when there is fever*, etc., etc., where the forms করে, খায়, নাথায় etc., are used with or without the negative particle, and are apparently 3rd person indicative present, the subject, however, being left understood; and such expressions have a general prohibitive or imperative force. The fuller form is presented in dialectal Bengali: in Birbhum, for instance, there is an imperative or optative in « -iyē », e.g., in sentences like হোথা যেয়ে না « hōthā jēyē (< jāiyē) nā » *one shouldn't go there*, ভাইকে না দিয়ে খেয়ে না « bhāi-kē nā diyē khēyē (< khāiyē) nā » *shouldn't eat without sharing with one's brother*, আগুনে হাত দিয়ে না « āgunē hātā diyē nā » *shouldn't put one's hand in fire*, তোর দাদা যেয়ে না এসে « tōrā dādā jēnē nā ēsē (=ēsiyē?) » *may your brother not come*, যে আমাকে এত কষ্ট দিলে তার কুলব্যাধি হবে, সে যেয়ে

দুটি চোখ খেয়ে « jē āmākē ētā kāṣṭhā dilē tāṛṣ kuṣṭhā-byādhi hōyē, sē jēnē duṭī cōkhṣ khēyē » *may he get leprosy, may he eat his two eyes, that caused me so much pain* (Basanta Kumār Chatterji in the VSPdP., 1926, p. 266): in these, খেয়ে, দিয়ে are passives, and বেয়ে, এসে, হ'য়ে are equally passives of neuter verbs (such as are found in the ŚKK.) in which the archaic aspect, which cannot be confused with the indicative active present, is retained. In MB. there are instances of this construction: cf. ŚKK., p. 333, প্রভু হযিঞাঁ হেন না করী « prābhu hāyīā hēnā nā kārī » *shouldn't do so, being the Master*; p. 185, লোভ হযিলেঁ কাহাঞিঁ আৱতি না করী « lōbhā hāyilē Kānhāñi ārāti nā kārī » *O Kānha, shouldn't yearn (too much) although there is desire*; p. 257, কেহ তার না কহিঞ মরণে « kehā tāṛā nā kāhiē mārāṇē » *none should speak of his death, etc.*; etc. The MB. forms in « -i-, -I- » indicate that this construction is properly a passive one; এ কাজ করে না, « ē kajṣ kārē nā » is « ētat kāryam na kriyatē »: « kriyatē » would be « kariai, kārīē, kārī » in MIA. and OB. and MB. As in the other cases, the passive nature of the verb was forgotten, and the active form came in. The influence of a similar imperative use of the optative (active and middle) and of the passive, as in Sanskrit, is likely here.

General statements, in which the subject is not definite or important, may be in the third person, active. But it is just likely in such popular expressions like জামায়ের জন্য মারে হাঁস। গুপ্তী-সুদ্ধ পায় মাস ॥ « jāmayērṣ jānyā mārē hāṣṣ, guṣṭhī-śuddhā khāy māṣṣ » *they kill the goose for the son-in-law, and eat the meat with the whole family* (= *the goose is killed, the meat is eaten*); and এক দেয় বর দেখে। আর দেয় বর দেখে ॥ « ēkṣ dēy [dæṣ] bārṣ dēkhē, āṛṣ dēy [dæṣ] ghārṣ dēkhē » *they give (in marriage), first by looking at the bridegroom, again by looking at the house* (= *(the daughter) is given (in marriage), taking into note either the bridegroom or his family*); and in similar proverbial couplets and phrases, we have the passive.

It seems we have also the passive in a rare polite imperative in some North Bengali dialects, e.g., আথেক, রাখেক « dyākhē-kṣ, rākhē-kṣ » *please see, please keep* (= « dēkhīē, rākhīē + -kā »: see below, 'Pleonastic Affixes: Affix « kā »').



(2) BENGALI ' KARMA-KARTR-VĀCYA.'

658. The so-called middle-voice (*karma-kartr-vācyā*) of Bengali, which we find in impersonal constructions, seems originally to have been this inflected < -yā- > passive: e.g. কলসী ভরে < *kālāsī bhārē* > *the jar becomes full*; কাপড় ছেঁড়ে < *kāpāṛṣṭ chēṛē* > *the cloth gets torn*; বই কাটে < *bāi kātē* > *the book cuts > sells*; বাশ ভাঙ্গে < *bāśā bhāṅgē* > *the bamboo breaks*; শাঁখ বাজে < *śākhā bājē* > *the conch-shell is sounded*; etc. Here ভরে, ছেঁড়ে, কাটে, ভাঙ্গে, বাজে, etc., are to be explained as passive forms, derived from earlier, fuller < \*bhariai > > \*ভরিএ < *bhāriē* >, < *chiṅḍiai* > > \*ছিঙিএ < *chiṅḍiē* > < \*kattīai, \*kāṭīai > > কাটিএ < *kāṭiē* >, < \*bhañjīai > or < \*bhāṅgiāi > > \*ভাঞ্জিএ < \*bhāṅgiē >, < \*bājīai > > \*বাজিএ < \*bājīē > etc., of OB. and eMB. A similar use of the passive is known also in Sanskrit (cf. Speyer, ' Vedische und Sanskrit-Syntax,' § 169).

(3) OB. AND MB. PASSIVE IMPERATIVE.

659. In the ŚKK. there is a form in ইউ < -iū > which is illustrated by the following examples :

p. 140, নাঅ বান্ধিতে গিআঁ করিউ যতনে < *nāā bāndhitē giā kārīū jātānē* > *let us make an attempt to build (lit. bind) the boat*; p. 141, আনহ সকল সখিজন মেলী করিউ যুগতি < *ānāhā śakālakā śakhi-jānā, melī kārīū jugāti* > *bring all girl friends, let us hold a consultation together*; p. 141, পসার সাজিউ দধি দুধে, সেসি জীবর উপাএ < *pāsārā sājiū dādhi dudhē, sē-si jībarā upāē* > *let us arrange our milk and curds for sale, that indeed is the means of livelihood*; p. 204, নানা ফুল ফুটিলছে মাঝ বন্দাবনে । তাক পিকি মথুরাক করিউ গমনে ॥ < *nānā phulā phuṭilā-chē mājhā Bṛndābanē, tākā pindhi Māthurā-kā kārīū gāmanē* > *flowers of many kinds have blossomed in the middle of Bṛndāvana, wearing these, let us go to Mathurā*; p. 253, যমুনাক যাইউ রাখা নয়িআঁ সখীগণে < *Jāmunā-kā jāiū Rādhā, lāyiā śakhi-gaṇē* > *let us, O Rādhā, go to Yamunā, taking (our) girl-friends*; p. 270, দধি বিকি জাইউ মথুরা < *dādhi bikī jāiū Māthurā* > *let us go to Mathurā to sell curds*; p. 292, সঘরে রাখা লইআঁ জাইউ ঘর < *sāṭwarē Rādhā lāiā jāiū gharā* > *let me take Rādhā quick to her home*; p. 310, বাশী চোরায়িতে করিউ যতনে < *bāśī cōrayitē kārīū jātānē* >

*let us make an effort to steal the flute*; p. 354, বারতা পুছিউ রাখা সব জন থানে « *bārātā puchiū Rādhā sabbā jānā thānē* » *let us ask for news, O Rādhā, from everybody*; p. 347. কদমতলাক জাইউ চিত্তের হরিষে « *kādamā-tālā-kā jāiū cittērā hāriṣē* » *let us go to the foot of the Kadamba tree, with joy in mind*.

This ইউ « -iū » form is certainly the passive imperative: in force it is generally optative or imperative. In an example like বাশী চোরায়িতে করিউ যতনে, করিউ যতনে « *kāriū jātanē* » = « *kt. « kriyatām yatnaḥ* »; so জাইউ « *jāiū* » = « *gamyatām* », বারতা পুছিউ « *bārātā puchiū* » *let us ask for news, lit. let news be asked for* = « *vārttā pṛchayatām* ». The ইউ « -iū » affix is the Second MIA. imperative passive 3rd pers. singular affix « -iadu », as in Saurasenī (and Māgadhī) « *kadhīadu, kariadu (kaliadu), sunīadu (ṣunīadu)* » = « *kathyatām, kriyatām, śrūyatām* », « -iadu » giving the later form « -iaū » and « \*-iu ».

In eMB., the spelling with long উ « *ū* » has no special point, unless the lengthening had a historical reason analogous to that for the final « -ī » in the same period (see *supra*, p. 309). This 3 pers. imperative in « -iu, -iū » soon became confused with the 1 pers. indicative present in « -ō, -ō̄ » (for which see *infra*, 'Radical Tense'). This « -iu » passive is also found in Old Bengali (see *supra*, pp. 904, 907): e.g., Caryā 15 « *bāṭa jāiū* » *go the way* (= *vartma, vartmani gamyatām*).

## [II] ANALYTICAL FORMATION OF THE PASSIVE IN BENGALI.

660. The inflected passive is a fossil in Bengali: the living method is analytical and periphrastic. The following are the ways in which the passive is formed in Bengali:

*I am seen*=(1) আমি দেখা যাই « *āmi dēkhā jāi* »; (2) আমাকে (আমায়, আমারে) দেখা যায় « *āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhā jāy* »; (3) আমাকে (আমায়, আমারে) দেখন যায় « *āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhānāy jāy* »; (4) আমি দেখা পড়ি « *āmi dēkhā pāri* »; (5) আমাকে (আমায়, আমারে) দেখা হয় « *āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhā hāy* »; and (6) আমি দৃষ্ট হই « *āmi dṛṣṭā hāi* ».

Of these (1), (4) and (6) are true passives (*karma-vācya*), and these agree with the passive forms of English, French and other modern

Indo-European languages. The other forms, (2), (3) and (5) are instances of the neuter construction (*bhāva-vācya*) in Bengali. All the above forms are used in Bengali, but there are slight shades of difference in their meaning.

661. (1) আমি দেখা যাই « *āmi dēkhā jāi* » *I am seen* is best explained as being composed of the passive participle (adjective) in আ « *ā* » and যা « *√jā* » *to go*, and which assumes the function of the substantive verb. But this form, though allowable, would not ordinarily be regarded as very idiomatic or natural in Bengali: the passive proper, with the object in the nominative, would hardly be considered as natural to the language, especially when the nominative is a definite person. But general statement, where only the action is definite, and is the more important thing, can be easily made with an impersonal construction in the passive: e.g., দেখা যায় « *dēkhā jāy* » *it is seen* (subject ইহা « *ihā* » *this, it* understood); যদি বলা যায় « *yādi bālā jāy* » *if it is said*; শোনা যাইতেছে or যাচ্ছে « *śōnā jāitēchē, jācchē* » *it is being heard*. In the passive construction, the mind of the speaker is loth to forget that what is the grammatical nominative is the real object, and hence the feeling of the native speaker has this preference for the neuter construction, with the nominative-object in the dative, e.g., আমাকে দেখা যায় or আমাকে দেখা হয় « *āmākē dēkhā jāy, hāy* ». The conscious use of the passive would bring in a certain amount of emphasis; and to make a statement emphatic or definite, the dative with কে « *-kē* » is preferred to the accusative or nominative without any inflexion, when we are speaking of a sentient or animate being (see *supra*, pp. 897, 898). So আমাকে (আমারে, আমায়) দেখা যায় « *āmākē (āmārē, āmāy) dēkhā jāy* » would be preferred, as the idea is definite so far as the object of sight is concerned, to আমি দেখা যাই « *āmi dēkhā jāi* » where আমি « *āmi* », although formally nominative, is in sense really the oblique or accusative. আমি দেখা যাই « *āmi dēkhā jāi* », however, would seem to be the older form, and আমাকে দেখা যায় « *āmākē dēkhā jāy* » a later one. আমি করা যাই « *āmi kārā jāi* » *I am done* would be bad Bengali, because here the first personal pronoun would preferably have the কে « *-kē* » and be put in the dative as it is very

definite, and করা যাওয়া « kārā jāōā » is rather vague: the construction would be regarded as clumsy. But আমি ধরা পাই « āmi dhārā jāi » *I am caught* would be quite allowable, as ধরা « dhārā » refers to a definite action.

Names of inanimate objects as a rule do not take কে « -kē » when they are in the objective or dative; hence ঘর দেখা যায় « ghārāḍ dēkhā jāy » *the house is seen* (not ঘরকে « ghārāḍ-kē »), where ঘর « ghārāḍ » can be easily parsed as being the subject of the passive sentence.

662. (2) আমাকে (or আমারে, আমায়) দেখা যায় « āmākē (āmārē, āmay) dēkhā jāy » *I am seen* or, with a slight potentiality implied, *I may be seen* (=they can see me). There is a difficulty in explaining দেখা « dēkhā » here. Generally it is looked upon as a verbal noun in আ « -ā », derived ultimately from the passive participle in « -tā » of Indo-Aryan, the nominal use of which is also quite common in Sanskrit. It would thus be explained as meaning *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing goes-on* (or *takes-place*). The occurrence of (3) আমাকে দেখন যায় « āmākē dēkhāṅḍ jāy » *with-regard-to-me a-seeing takes-place* would lend countenance to the above explanation. But it would seem that in an expression like আমাকে দেখা যায়, দেখা is really a passive participle adjective, and the whole construction is in the impersonal, which is so characteristic of the Western and Southern Indo-Aryan languages: আমাকে দেখা-যায় would be best explained as being literally, *with-regard-to-me, it-is-seen*.

If we had evidence from Old and Middle Bengali remains on this point, we might expect a solution of the difficulty. But the passive with the past participle in আ « -ā » was not at all a popular form, and its occurrence is rather rare in the plain direct narration of Middle Bengali verse. Stray instances in the ŚKK. like তোম্বা জাইবে মার « tōmhā jāibē mārā » (= মারিঅ, মার্অ OIA. « mārita > māria, mār-ā » = Modern মারা « mār-ā », i.e., মারিঅ+আ « māria » + pleonastic affix « -ā ») *you will get killed* (p. 33), বান্ধিল জাই « bāndhilā jāi » *becomes tied up, is put in bonds*, (p. 71: here we have the old passive participle adjective in ইল « -il- », for which see *infra*, under 'Past Tense') indicate that the passive participle is the form associated with this construction. The transition was from the real passive made up of the participle and the verb (and with the

object proper in the nominative) to the impersonal neuter construction (with the nominative-object in the dative and the passive participle); and such a state of things has its parallel in the other cognate languages.

663. The origin of this जा or যা < jā > passive has undoubtedly been influenced, as Beames had suggested ('Comparative Grammar of the Indo-Aryan Languages,' Vol. III, 1879, pp. 73-74), by the old < -ijja- > passive of Apabhraṅśa. We have the < -ijja- > forms in Prakrit and Apabhraṅśa on the one hand, and the < jā > forms in the modern languages on the other: the middle is blank, and linking these two in all likelihood there was a transitional stage, not represented in linguistic remains, when the < -ijja- > was slowly assuming a new rôle as a root—when it was merging into the < jā > root, as it were. It would seem that the neuter passives (deponents) like < marijjaī = mriyātē > *dies* first took up an analytical form: because < marijjaī > is equivalent in meaning to < marai > or < marē > (=māraṭi, māraṭē), the < -jjaī > would seem to have been regarded as a form of < jāī > from < √jā >, giving rise to the analysis < mari jāī > *having-died, goes or passes away* (=MB. মরিয়্য যায় < māriyā jāy >). The occurrence of the compound verb in the speech would help such an analysis. Once this analysis was established, there would not be any bar in forming other tenses and verb forms from < √jā >. In Early Middle Bengali, analysed forms of the above type (the conjunctive in ই < -i > or ইয়া < iyā > + √যা < jā >, mostly with neuter verbs) are very common; e.g., in the ŚKK. চলি জাইহ < cāli jāihā > *depart*; পড়ি গেল দিঠী < pāri gēla diṭhī > *the sight was cast*; ভাঙ্গি জাএ < bhāṅgi jāē > *gets broken*; মোর মজি গেল মনে < mōrā māji gēlā mānē > *my mind became attached*; পড়িয়া যাইবে < pāriyā jāibē > *you will fall*; মরিয়া যাইবি < māriā jāibi > *will die*; etc., etc. An Old Bengali instance would seem to be < avasari jāi > (< \*avasarijjaī, > deponent of < ava > + < √sṛ > *more*) in Caryā ২২. The modern passive or neuter with the আ < -ā > participle would seem to be of later origin. The potential sense which one can attach to the passive in যা < √jā >, and which is never present in the passive with হ < √hā >, seems to point

at the «-ijja-» origin of the former. The old potential or optative had «-ějja-» in Prakrit, and the confusion between the passive and the optative, already noted, might just be continued in the newly risen analytical form.

As has been noted above, the «-ijja-» form seems to have been foreign to Māgadhī Prakrit and Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, the source of Bengali; since no «-ijja-» forms are found in the relics of the inflected passive preserved in Bengali and other Magadhan languages, only «-i-» forms. The formation of the analytical passive with «jā» may thus have been brought about in Old Bengali through contact with and influence of Western dialects having «-ijja- >-Ij, -ij-».

664. (3) আমাকে দেখন যায় «āmākē dēkhāṅṅ jāy» *I am seen, I may be seen, lit. with-regard-to-me, a-seeing goes-on (or takes-place)*. This form of passive is one of the oldest constructions in Bengali. It occurs in the Caryās, and it is quite plentiful in Middle Bengali; e.g., (Caryā 2) «dharāṇa na jāi» *cannot be held*, (35) «kahaṇa na jāi» *cannot be described*, (4) «lēpana jāi» *'is entangled or smeared*; ŚKK., p. 38, ললাট লিখিত খণ্ডন না জাএ «lālātā-likhitā khāṅṅāṅ nā jāē» *that which is written on the forehead cannot be averted*; p. 58, প্রাণ ধরণ না জাএ «prāṅṅ dhārāṅṅ nā jāē» *life cannot be endured*, etc. Middle Bengali instances are fairly common. In Modern Standard Bengali, this construction is falling into disuse, but it is fully preserved in the East Bengal dialects. The employment of this অন «-āṅṅ» + যা «√jā» passive is impersonal, and it is on the lines of (2).

It would seem to have originated from an unconscious analysis of the verbal adjectives, passive, in «-anīya(ka)». The line of development was probably as follows: «karaṇīya-ka > karaṇījja(y)a» > করণি জাএ «\*karaṇī jāē», করণ জাএ «kārāṅṅ jāē»; so «paṭhanīya-ka > paṭhanījja(y)a», পঢ়ণি জাএ, পঢ়ন (পড়ন) জাএ, «\*paṭhani jāē, pāṛ(h)āṅṅ jāē»; etc. The intermediate form in this process of analysis, as in করণি জাএ, পঢ়ণি জাএ, is not preserved in Bengali, but it seems to be represented in Early Baiswārī forms like «barani jāya, kahani jāi» etc., as in Tulasī-dāsa. We may note that an expression like না জায় কহনে «nā jāyā kāhānē» would be quite

natural in Middle Bengali, and the locative-instrumental in এ «-ē» in কহনে «kâhân-ē» might be a reminiscence of the older form in ই «-i» which could be regarded as a locative. The analysis into a noun in অন+√যা «-ana» + «√jā» took place before the Old Bengali period: and once this analysis became accepted, transposition of the noun and the verb, and the insertion of the negative particle না between the noun and the verb, which is so frequent in negative constructions of this type in Middle Bengali, would result: thus সহন না যায় «sâhânā nā jāy», না যায় সহন «nā jāy sâhânā» *it cannot be borne* (but curiously enough, না সহন যায় is not found, although সহন যায় না is commonly met with in modern speech: the reason being probably that না «nā» which qualifies the verb in this analysed form must not be separated from it by the noun).

In Middle Bengali we have a few cases where there is apparently a verbal noun in অ «-â»: e.g., নিবারণ না যায় রে «nibārā nā jāy rē» *cannot be prevented* (VSP., p. 981); so বোল না যায় «bōlā nā jāy» *cannot be described*. There is no form in Modern Bengali corresponding to it: the absence of the -ন (ণ) «-nā (-ṅā)» in such cases is in all likelihood due to hapology.

665. (4) আমি দেখা পড়ি «āmi dēkhā pāri» *I am seen, I happen to be seen, lit. I fall seen*. This construction, apparently an old one, is essentially idiomatic, and strictly speaking it should come under the consideration of the characteristic 'Compound Verbs' of Modern Indo-Aryan. The use of the পড় «√pār» is restricted to a few verbs only, and as Beames has fully noticed it, it indicates accident as well as finality more than anything else. The দেখা «dēkhā» etc., are best explained as passive participle adjectives. The modern Dravidian employment of a root «paḍ» to form the passive has been noted by Beames and others, but it would seem that it is a matter of coincidence. The old Dravidian speech did not possess a passive form, but the employment of obviously the same root in the two groups of Indian speeches, Aryan and Dravidian, is interesting; and it is only one of numerous points of similarity which demonstrate a fundamental agreement between the speakers of the languages of the two groups in their habits of

thought. The impersonal construction with পড়  $\langle \sqrt{\text{pār}} \rangle$  (e.g., আমাকে দেখা পড়ে  $\langle \text{āmākē dēkhā pārē} \rangle$ ) is unknown.

666. (5) আমাকে দেখা হয়  $\langle \text{āmākē dēkhā hāy} \rangle$  *I am seen* (i.e., *they see me*); lit. *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing takes-place* (or *a-seeing there-is*). Here we have a verbal noun in  $\langle -ā \rangle$ : we never say আমি দেখা হই  $\langle \text{āmi dēkhā hāi} \rangle$  where  $\langle \text{āmi} \rangle$  would be the nominative. Note that মারা যায়  $\langle \text{mārā jāy} \rangle$  or মারা পড়ে  $\langle \text{mārā pārē} \rangle$  *gets struck or killed, dies*, but মারা হয়  $\langle \text{mārā hāy} \rangle$  *the striking or killing takes-place*; দেখা গেল  $\langle \text{dēkhā gēlā} \rangle$  *seen went, came in sight*, but দেখা হইল  $\langle \text{dēkhā hāilā} \rangle$  *a-seeing took-place*. The root হ  $\langle \text{hā} \rangle$  here is non-committal and merely states the fact. This construction seems to be a modern one.

667. (6) আমি দৃষ্ট হই  $\langle \text{āmi dr̥ṣṭā hāi} \rangle$  *I am seen* is a learned form and a modern one, and it is found in high-flown speech and in the  $\langle \text{sādhu-bhāṣā} \rangle$  only. This construction seems to have received a new impetus from the English passive: the Sanskrit passive participle avoids any ambiguity that might result if the native passive participle in আ  $\langle -ā \rangle$  were used. But it undoubtedly originated in Middle Bengali, as Sanskrit passive participles have been largely introduced into the language since its birth.

668. The root আছ  $\langle \sqrt{\text{āch}} \rangle$  is used with the past participle to form a sort of passive perfect, mostly in connexion with inanimate nouns or nouns that are names of lower animals, which are subjects of the predicate; e.g., এ বই আমার পড়া আছে  $\langle \text{ē bāi āmārā pārā āchē} \rangle$  *this book has been read by me*, where আমার  $\langle \text{āmārā} \rangle$  governs পড়া  $\langle \text{pārā} \rangle$  which predicates বই  $\langle \text{bāi} \rangle$  the subject of আছে  $\langle \text{āchē} \rangle$ ; মাছ ধরা আছে  $\langle \text{māchā dhārā āchā} \rangle$  *fish have been caught* (or *fish that have been caught are*); এ কথা সকলের জানা আছে  $\langle \text{ē kāthā śakālērā jānā āchē} \rangle$  *this is known to everybody*; এ বই তো পড়া ছিল  $\langle \text{ē bāi tō pārā chilā} \rangle$  *this book indeed was read before, etc., etc.* This construction seems to be recent.

669. Two other idiomatic forms of the passive may be noted. চল  $\langle \sqrt{\text{cāl}} \rangle$  *to go*, to express the idea of possibility or continuance, occurs with the verbal noun in আ  $\langle -ā \rangle$ , which governs the personal object



in the dative with কে «-kē», and the inanimate object or object which is the name of a lower animal in the accusative. The construction is impersonal: e.g., খাওয়া চলে «khāōā cālē» *can be eaten*, দেখা চ'লল «dēkhā cāllā» *the seeing went on*. খা «√khā» *eat* in the sense of *suffer* is used with the verbal noun মার «mārā» *a beating*, and is conjugated actively, to denote *to be beaten*. This last idiom occurs in other Indo-Aryan languages, as well as in Dravidian.

670. The impersonal and indefinite use of the passive is a noticeable feature in Modern Bengali. When one is not sure whether to use the honorific forms in speaking to an individual, recourse is taken to the passive impersonal to avoid any chance of giving offence by using the ordinary non-honorific: e.g., কি করা হয় «ki kārā hāy» *what do you do?* literally, *what is done (by you)?* instead of the direct forms, the honorific আপনি কি করেন «āpñi ki kārēñ» or the inferior তুমি কি কর «tumi ki kārā». So কোথা থাকে হয় «kōthā thākā hāy» *where do you live?* etc. Cf. also the indefinite expressions ধরে নেওয়া যাক্ «dhōrē nēōā jāk» *let it be granted*; যদি বলা হয় or যায় «yādi bālā hāy, jāy» *if it is said that*; এখন দিয়ে যাওয়া যায় না «ēkhāññ diyē jāōā jāy nā» *one cannot go by this way* (where যাওয়া যায় «jāōā jāy» is probably from «\*jāijjāi», passive with «-ijj-»: cf. এখন দিয়ে যায় না «ēkhāññ diyē jāy nā» *one does not, one should not go by this way*, where যায় «jāy» = «\*jāiaī», passive in «-ia-»).

### [III] THE PASSIVE IN «-Ā-».

671. In MB. and NB. occurs a passive with a distinctive «-ā-» affix, which is illustrated below. This passive may have a potential implication.

Middle Bengali: SKK., p. 89, সেহি এহা পথে মাহাদানী বোলাএ «sēhi ēhā pāthē māhādāni bōlāē» *he is called the chief toll-collector in this highway*; p. 186, যেহ না ছাড়াএ ঘোল «jēnhā nā chārāē ghōlā» *so that the butter-milk is not scattered*; also cf. পঞ্চানন মুলো কয়, তেজীয়ান না দোষায় «Pañcānāññ Nulō kāy, tējīyān nā dōṣāy» *says Pañcānana, the one with defective arm: 'a man of spirit is not censured'* (Nagen-dranātha Vasu, 'Bānger Jātiya Itihās,' Brāhmaṇa-kāṇḍa, I, i, p. 224);

Modern Bengali instances : বেশ মানায় « *bēśṣ mānāv* » *fits nicely, looks well* ; কথাটা ভাল শুনায় না « *kāthā-ṭā bhālā śunāy nā* » *the story does not hear nice (=it is not to be regarded as welcome)* ; কথাটা চারাইয়াছে « *kāthā-ṭā cārāiyāchē* » *the news has been spread* ; সে ভাল মানুষ কহায় বটে, কিন্তু লোক স্তুবিধার নয় « *sē bhālā-mānuṣṣ kāhāy bāṭē, kintu lōkṣ subidhārṣ nāy* » *he is spoken of as an honest man, but he is not of the good sort* ; এতে কিন্তু দোষ খণ্ডায় না « *ē-tē kintu dōṣṣ khaṇḍāy nā* » *but the evil is not averted by this* ; যত পরখায় তত দোষ বা'র হয় « *jātā pāṛṣkhāy tāṭā dōṣṣ bā'rṣ hāy* » *the more it is tested the larger the tale of faults that come out* ; ছল পরবার জন্ত কান বেধায় « *dulṣ pāṛṣbārṣ jānyā kānṣ bēdhāy* » *the eor is pierced to put on earrings* ; এটা তত খারাপ দেখাবে না « *ēṭā tāṭā khārāpṣ dekhābē nā* » *this will not show so bad* ; etc., etc. : the sense in most instances, as above, is impersonal.

It occurs in Oriyā : 'Dhruva-caritra' of Jagannātha-dāsa (Contai edition), p. 8, « *sē bōlāi pāṭārānī* » *she is called the chief queen* ; p. 48, « *dēbā gāṇā-mādhyē tu bōlāu sunāsirā* » *thou art called Sunāsira (=Indra) among the gods* ; p. 16, « *dwādāśā āksārā māntrā-rājā ē bōlāi* » *of twelve syllables, this is called the prince of charms*.

This « -ā- » passive is found in other NIA. languages : in the Magadhan Maithilī and Bhōjpuriyā ; in Eastern Hindī, in Western Hindī, though rather rarely in these (e.g., Kabir, Kṣīti-Mōhan Sēn's Selections, IV, p. 63 « *sabahi piyāsa pūrana hōta hai, tana-kī tapana bujhāy* » *all thirst is fulfilled, and the burning of the body is relieved* ; Guru Nānak, 'Sukhamanī,' ed. in Bengali characters by Jñānēndra Mōhan Datta, Calcutta, 1916, p. 80, « *jīwana-mukata sōu kahāwai* » *he is called 'emancipated in life,'* beside the proper passive in « *uha purukha kahiyai jīwana-mukata* ») ; in Rājasthānī (dialectally), and in Gujarātī, in which the « -ā- » passive is the common method. It occurs also in Marāṭhī, where the affix is « -āv- -av-, -vav-, -avav- » (cf. Rāmebandra Bhikāji Jōshī, 'Praudha-bōdh Marāṭhī Vyākaraṇ,' Poona, 1917, p. 215).

The « -ā- » passive has been explained as a Causative or Potential form, 'originating from the causative affix « -ā-, -āv- » < OIA. « -ā-pa-ya » (Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 484 ; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 140).

But another and a more reasonable derivation of the « -ā- » passive has been suggested by Sir George Grierson (in a private communication). He derives potential the passive affix « -ā- » from the denominative « -āya- » of OIA. The Bihārī dialects offer a clue to the source of this « -ā- » passive. In Maithilī, Magahī as well as Bhōjpuriyā, there is clear indication that the affix for this passive was originally « -āya- », distinct from that of the causative which was, and still is in many forms, « -āwa- (< -āpaya-) ». Thus, the causative base in Maithilī is « dēkhāb (< dēkhāw < \*dēkkh-āva-) » *to show*, and the potential passive base is « dēkhā » *to be seen* : in the 3 pres., the causative is « dēkhābē (dēkhāwē), dēkhābathi », the passive is « dēkhāṣ, dēkhāthi » ; so in the future, causative « dēkhāot » (= MIA. \*dēkkhāvanta-), passive « dēkhāit » (= MIA. \*dēkkhāyanta-); and the past participle forms are, causative « dēkhāol » (< -āwa-la), passive « dēkhāel » (< -āya-la) (Grierson, 'Introduction to the Maithilī Dialect,' Calcutta, 1909, pp. 214 ff., esp. tables on pp. 219 ff.). But even in Bihārī itself, the separate identity of the two affixes is to some extent confused, owing to interchange of « -w- » and « -y- » as intervocal glides. In the other NIA. speeches, the distinction has been entirely levelled down, both « -āya- » and « -āwa- » being reduced to « -ā- », or to « -āw- ». We see that from Early MIA. times the causative affix « -āpaya- » has encroached into the domain of the denominative (see *infra*, under 'Denominatives').

The « -ā- » passive is thus an extension of the denominative « -āya- » of OIA. The NIA. intransitives in « -ā- » are similar OIA. denominatives in « -āya- », and this can be well seen from cases like *দোষায়, চারাইয়াছে, পরায়, খণ্ডায়* etc. at p 928, which certainly are based on nouns. Compare W. Hindi « Hari-simarana kari bhagata pragaṭāy » *a saint is made manifest (< prakāṣa) by thinking on God* (Nānak, 'Sukhamaṇī'). NIA. thus has preserved the denominative way of forming the potential passive, despite its being obscured by the causative.

672. The Passive Construction (*karmanī-prayōga*) in the past and future tenses is discussed below (under 'Participial Tenses' and 'Personal Affixes').

## [F] TENSE : THE SIMPLE TENSES.

**673.** For ordinary purposes, Bengali may be said to have *eight* tenses, with special affixes. These are—

(i) Simple Tenses: 1. Present; 2. Past; 3. Conditional or Habitual Past; and 4. Future.

(ii) Compound Tenses :

(a) Progressive: 5. Present Progressive; 6. Past Progressive;

(b) Perfect: 7. Present Perfect; 8. Past Perfect.

In addition, there are other Compound or Periphrastic tenses, like Present, Past and Future Continuous, or Habitual Past Perfect (with auxiliary « √ thāk ») where the original verb and the auxiliary are yet distinct and have not coalesced as in the case of the Progressive and the Perfect tenses.

These tenses historically fall under *three types*, viz., Radical, Participial, and Periphrastic.

There is only one *Radical Tense*—the Simple Present, or Present Indefinite, which is derived from the Indicative Present of OIA. *Participial Tenses* are the Simple Past, Conditional or Habitual Past, and Simple Future, which originated respectively from the passive participle (strengthened with the pleonastic « -la » affix), active present participle, and passive future participle of OIA. and MIA. The *Periphrastic* or *Compound Tenses* are made up with the help of the substantive verbs « √ āch » and « √ thāk » as well as « √ rah » employed as auxiliaries with forms of the root.

In NB., we have only standardised forms, but in earlier Bengali, numerous forms occurred side by side.

## [I] THE RADICAL TENSE.

**674.** The inflexions are :

Old Singular    Old Plural

1. « -i » ;            (-ṣ) :        « āmi, āmṛā cāl-i (‡ cāl-ṣ) » .

2. « -is, -s » ;        « -āhā, -ā, -ō » : « tui, tōrā cāl-is ; tumi, tōmṛā cāl-āhā, cāl-ā. » .

3. «-ē, -y »; «-ēnḥ, -nḥ »: « sē, tārā cāl-ē; tini, tārā cāl-ēnḥ » .  
(āpḥni, āpḥnārā cāl-ēnḥ = 2nd person honorific).

The distinction in number in the 1st person was dropped from the earliest times in Bengali. In the 2nd and 3rd persons, this distinction was retained to some extent, in that the plural forms became honorific: in the 2nd person, the old singular became the familiar, inferior or contemptuous (both in the singular and the plural), and the old plural, for some period honorific no doubt, followed suit, although it is slightly more respectful and formal than the singular form. The 3rd person plural became the respectful or honorific, both plural and singular.

675. Typical forms occurring in the OB. of the Caryās are:

First Person :

« jivami, pīvami (Caryā 4); acchahu (6); puchami, mārami, lēmi (10); dēhū, lēhū (8); bāhāma (20: = cāhāma); jāṇahū (22); acchama (29); āvēśī (33); pēkhami (35); birahḥī =? biharaī (39: Comm. = vibharaṇam karōmi); ācchuhū (44); siṅcahū, jānami (49) ».

Second Person :

« aisasi, jāsi (10); bujhasi, pucchasi, bāsasi (15); gilēsi (39); bujhaṣi, acchasi (41) ».

Third Person :

« Lui bhaṇai (1); jāi, khāa = khāi, jāga = jāgai, jāa = jāi (2); sāndhaa = sāndhai, bhamanti Birūa (3); tarai, gaṭai = gaḍhai (5); chāḍai, chuppai, pivai, bōlaa = bōlai (6); bājaē, biharaē, lavaē (11); gājai, bhājai, dhāvai, ghōlai (16); bājai, bilasai, nācanti Bājila, gānti dēvi, hōi (17); bhanathi Kaukkuripā, jō bujhaē = bujhai (20); bhakhaa = bhakhai, karaa = karai (21); jē bhamanti tē hōnti; Saraha bhanati = bhananti (22); paīsaa = paīsai; bōlathi Sānti (26); basai, hiṇḍai, khāi, pōhāi (28); lāgē (29); jujhaa = jujhai (33); bhūṅjai (34); ujāa = ujāi, bhanaī; pamāē = \*sāmāi (38); Saraha bhaṇanti (39); »  
etc., etc.



Third Person :

« (sē, tāhā, tāhārā, tāhārā-sābā etc.) চলই, চলে, চলএ cālāi, cālē, cālāē; (tēhō, tāhārā etc.) চলন্তি, চলন্ত, চলন্ত, চলেন, চলাইন, চলাই, চলঞ cālānti, cālāntā, cālēntā, cālēntā, cālāin, cālāi, cālāni » .

Cf. VSP., p. 357, « যাওন্তি শৃগাল yāonti śrgāla=jāwānti, jānti »; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara,' p. 179, « কুকুর বলেন kukkurā bālenā, কুকুর জানেন kukkurā jānenā »; *ibid*, p. 7, গঙ্গা শিরে ধরিয়া হাসন্ত শূলপাণি « gaṅgā śire dhāriyā hāsēntā Śūlapāṇi » *the One with the trident in hand (Śiva) laughs, bearing Gaṅgā on his head*; p. 10, গুরুজনা বাসেন লাজ « guru-janā bāsēntā lāja » *the revered ones feel shame*.

The « -ānti, -āntā, -ēntā » forms are very common in the ŚKK., in Chuṭi-Khān's (Śrīkara Nandī's) 'Mahābhārata,' in Vijaya Paṇḍita's 'Mahābhārata,' and in other older works. In Vanśi-dāsa's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (Maimansing District, 17th century), a large number of « -āni, -āi » forms occur, beside « -nti » ones: the former, it should be noted, occur more frequently with the past and future bases than with the present: *e.g.* « p. 3, স্মরন্তি বিধাতা smārānti bidhātā; p. 44, নারদে কহন্তি Nārādē kāhānti; p. 260, মঙ্গল গায়ন্তি maṅgalā gāyānti; pp. 262, 318, 362, 489, 496, নারীগণে দেহন্তি (দেয়ন্তি) জেঁকার nāri-gaṇē dēhānti (dēyānti) jēkārā *the women give shouts of triumph*; p. 417, মঙ্গল গায়ন্তি সুযুবতী maṅgalā gāyānti su-jubātī »; besides p. 631, কারাঁনি = kārānti; p. 622, yāni = jānti; p. 643, pūjāni = pūjānti »; etc., etc.

In addition, through Sanskrit influence, a few *ts.* or *sts.* forms occur in MB. in the 3rd person: *e.g.*, বসতি « bāsāti » *dwells* for বসে « bāsē » (*vasati*); বদতি « bādāti » *speaks* for বলে « bālē » (*vadati*), etc.

The forms in the sister speeches are: Oriyā sg. « cālāi », pl. « cālānti »; Maithili, original sg. « dēkhaj », pl. « dēkhathi », also in Magahī, besides forms with affixed object pronouns; Bhōjpurīyā sg. « dēkhē », pl. « dēkhan », besides other forms.

677. Origin of the Forms for the Radical Tense.

The different « gaṇas » of OIA. were practically levelled to one —with the theme « -a- ». The OIA. causative « -aya- » > MIA. « -ē- » lost its force, and « -ē- » was also found in the indicative present form :

OIA. « karōti » thus figured as « karaī, karēi » in Apabhraṅśa. NIA. forms are based on these Apabhraṅśa simplified ones, both in form and use.

#### First Person.

From OB. and MB., we see that the following were the old affixes : « -ami (= aṃi, aī), -mi (= -ṃi -ī), -ī, -i ; -ama (= -aṃa), -ḍ, -ō ; -a-hū, -a-hu, -hō, -au, -ū, -u ». The « -iyē, -iē » form in MB., as has been explained before (p. 915, *supra*), is really a passive form.

The old sense of number had died out in Bengali from the OB. period : it has continued in Oṛiyā to the present day. The affixes « -a-hū, -a-hu, -ahō, -aū, -u » form one group : here the « -hū » seems to be the first personal pronoun « \*haū » I (see p. 807, *supra*), agglutinated to a basic form of the root in « -a ». Cf. « -tu » for the 2nd person imperative (*supra*, p. 905). This « -hū, -ū, -u » form seems to have merged into the « -ḍ » form in MB. A form like  $\text{সুনিউ}$  « suniū » (*supra*, p. 932) seems to be first person in « -i », « suni » + « hū » ; or is it a blend of the passive in « -iu- » (*supra*, pp. 919-920) + « -hū », or « ḍ » ? The « -hū > -hu » is found in Maithili also.

The form « -ḍ » is the affix for the first person now obtaining in Assamese and in North Bengali. This is apparently the same as « -ama » of OB., doubtless pronounced « -aṃa ». Influence of the agglutinated « -hū » here is likely in post-OB. times. Cf. Oṛiyā first person pl. affix « -ū », which is doubtless based on « -ama ». The « -ḍ » occurs also in Central Magadhan.

The MB. and NB. « -ī, -i » is the OIA. and MIA. « -mi » affix of the singular. The OB. « āvēśī » (Caryā 33) would go to show that it was already evolved in the OB. period ; but at that time the nasalisation in all likelihood existed ; and it seems to be generally indicated by retaining the « -m- », pronounced as « ṃ » or nasalised « y ». But in a case like « āvēśī », it could not be so indicated *metri causā*, but seems to have been merely left unnoted (\* āvēśī = \* āyēśī = \* āvēśīṃ = \* āvēśimi : MB. āśī). The Modern Oṛiyā first person sg. form in « -ḍ » (< Early Oṛiyā « -āī »), given above (p. 932), e.g., « dēkhḍ, sādḥāī, jībāī », preserves the old nasalisation. The nasalisation is lost in Bengali and in Central Magadhan



and partially also in Oṛiyā, *e.g.*, in its «-i» form. It seems that in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, an OIA. form like «calāmi» had resulted in «\*calāmi» as well as «\*calimi», the former having given the Oṛiyā «cālāi, cālō», the latter the Bengali, Oṛiyā, and Maithilī-Magahī «-ī, -i» forms.

OIA. : «aham calāmi————vayam (Late OIA. asmē) calāmah ;

MIA. : «ahakaṁ, ahakē calāmi—mayam, amhē calāmō, \*calāmē ;  
hakaṁ, hakē (\*hagaṁ, hagē) calāmi, calāmi—amhē  
calāmō, \*calāmē, \*calāmō, \*calāmē » ;

Māg. Ap. : «haū, \*haī \*calami, \*calimi—amhi \*calamu, \*calami  
\*calama, \*calāma (m = w̄) » ;

NIA. OB. : «haū (maī) \*calaī, \*calī, \*calī, calī—āmhi (āmhē) calaṅwa, calō » ;

MB. : «(māī, mui, āmhi, āmi, āmhārā, āmi-sābā etc.) cālī, cālī, cālō. » ;

NB. (Standard Speech) : «(āmi, āmārā) cālī » ; † «(mui, āmi,  
āmārā) cālō » ;

Assamese : «(māī, āmi) cālō » ;

Oṛiyā : «(mū) cālō, cālī », plural «(āmbhē, āmbhē-mānē) cālū » ;

Maithilī : «calī, calī » (for both numbers) ;

Magahī : «calī, calī, calī » (for both numbers) ;

Bhōjpuriyā : «calō », plural «calī, calī » (the singular «calō» probably  
influenced by Western speeches).

In the indiscriminate use of singular and plural forms, it is not unlikely that the singular «\*calami, calimi» in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa became confused with an expected, and possible Māg. Ap. plural form «\*calāmi, \*calami» < Magadhī Prakrit «\*calāmē» < OIA. «calāmah», with the change of final «-ah» to «-ē» and then to «-i».

## 678.

### Second Person.

The history of the forms seems to have been as follows :

OIA. : «tvam calasi—yūyam (Late OIA. \*yuṣmē, \*tuṣmē) calatha » ;

MIA. : «tumaṁ, tūm calasi—tumbhē calatha, caladha ; tūm calasi  
—tumbhē calaha » ;

Māg. Ap. : «tū, tō calasi, \*calisi, \*calahi ; \*calasu, \*calahu, \*calaū  
(from the Imperative)—tumbhi calaha » ;

- NIA. OB. : « tū, tō, taī calasi, calisi—tumhi, tumhē calaha, \* calaa » ;  
 MB. : « (tō, tō, tōē, taī, tui, tōrā) cālāsī, cālisi, cālās, cālīs—  
 (tumhi, tumi, tōmhārā, tōmṣrā etc.) cālāhā, cālā, cālā, cālō » ;  
 NB. : « (tui, torā) cālīs, † cālās (as in East Bengal), † cālū  
 (as in S.W. Bengali : cf. Oṛiyā)—(tumi, tōmṣrā) cālā, cālō » ;  
 Assamese : « t̄ai cālā——tumi cālā (tomālokē cālā, cālāhāk) » ;  
 Oṛiyā : « tū cālū——tumbhē (-mānē) cālā » ;  
 Maithilī : « tō calahi, calah——tōh, tōh-sabh calahu » ;  
 Magahī : « t̄ū, tō cal——tōhanī calah(in) » ;  
 Bhōjpuriyā : « t̄ū, tō cal (calas, calasi, calis)—tōhanīkā calah » .

## 679.

## Third Person.

- OIA. : « sa(h) calati——tē calanti » ;  
 MIA. (Māgadhi) : « sē calati——tē calanti » ;  
 « sē caladi, calai——\*tē calanti » ;  
 Māgadhi Ap. : « sē, \*si calai——\*ti, tē calanti » ;  
 NIA. OB. : « sē \*calai (calanti *honorific*)—\*tē, \*tēhī, \*tēhi \*tēha,  
 calanti, \*calēnti ;  
 MB. : « sē cālāī, cālāē, cālē ; tōhā, tōhārā cālānti, cālēntā,  
 cālāntā, cālēnṣ, cālāni, cālāni, cālāī, cālāni, cālāin » ;  
 NB. : « (sē, tārā) cālē—(tini, tārā) cālēnṣē († cālāin) » ;  
 Assamese : « (si, sihātē) cālē (Early Assamese si-hātē cālāntā,  
 cālēntā) » ;  
 Oṛiyā : « sē cālāī—sē-mānē cālānti » ;  
 Maithilī : « sē (sē-sabh) calai, calathi » (the latter honorific only) ;  
 Magahī : « sē calai, calē (calas < Bhōjpuriyā)—taun calin,  
 calī, calathi » ;  
 Bhōjpuriyā : « sē calē, cala (calasi, calasu < Awadhī)—taun  
 calan, calin » .

The plural form in Bengali is now used as an honorific. The change of OIA. « -nt » normally is to « -t- » in Bengali, not to « -n- » : « cālēnṣ » therefore does not represent OIA. « calanti ». The form has obtained its « -n- » (further reduced to a mere nasalisation in dialectal Bengali) ultimately from the plural « -na » of the noun (see *supra*, pp. 725-726). It seems that this

«-na» was added to the plural-honorific forms for the verb in the past and the future tenses, which as participial forms did not have any affix originally, and therefore could take up both the plural «-na» of the oblique noun and the «-anti» of the radical tense: MB. ordinary «gēl-ā, gēl-ā», honorific «gēl-ēnḥ, gēl-ānti». Thus «-na» and «-anti» became identical; and in the place of «calanti, cālenta», and a possible «\*cālēti, \*cālētā» (cf. ŚKK. दैति «dēti» *they give* = «dēnti»), the form «cālēnḥ» came in. Doubtless the use of the present participle in «-itē» (cālītē-cālītē), the infinitive in «-itē», and the past habitual base «cālīt-», all the three with «-it-», helped the establishment of «-ēnḥ» in the other verb forms as the plural honorific affix. Oṛiyā alone among Magadhan languages has preserved the «-nti». In other Magadhan, in E. and W. Hindī, and in other NIA., the «-nti» has similarly given place to a mere nasalisation or to «-n»: except in Marāṭhī, where the «-nti» is altered to the normal NIA. development, «-t» (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 235).

The Maithilī and Magahī «calathi» is peculiar, showing «-thi» for OIA. «-nti»; probably it is a case of emphatic «hi»: «calanti hi > calat(i) hi > calathi». In the Caryās, «-thi» for honorific «-nti» occurs in a couple of instances: «bhaṇatbi Kukkuripāē» (20), «bōlathi Sānti» (26). These seem to have been due to the mistake of the Nēwārī scribe of the MS., familiar as he was more with Maithilī than with Old Bengali.

The «-s-» forms for the 3rd person in Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā seem to be ultimately from Awadhī, and the «-s-» seems to be the pronoun «sē» *he*, agglutinated with the verb-base (like «hū, tu» for the 1st and 2nd persons in OB.).

## [II] THE TENSES ORIGINATING FROM OIA. PARTICIPLES.

### (1) THE PAST BASE.

680. The inflected past tenses of OIA.—the imperfect, aorist and perfect—were continued in MIA., but their employment grew more and more rare. In Early MIA. (as in Pali) the imperfect and aorist

coalesced, and formed practically one past form (cf. Geiger, 'Pali Grammatik,' § 158 ff.), although Pali grammarians sought to indicate a theoretical difference between them by calling the forms derived from the old imperfect and the strong or root aorist (with the 3rd person singular ending in « -a, -ā ») the « hiyattanī » or *yesterday past*, and the forms derived from original sigmatic aorist (with the 3rd person singular ending in « -i, -si ») as the « ajjatanī » or *to-day past*. The perfect became very much restricted. In Second NIA., the perfect all but disappeared, being found only in a few stereotyped forms; and the same thing happened with the imperfect-aorist tense, which could be found with a number of roots, or had resulted, as in Ardha-Māgadhī, into a couple of affixes—a singular « -itthā, -ēttā » and a plural « -iṃsu », originating from the OIA. *ātmanē-pada* (medial) aorist forms (Pischel, 'Gramm. der Pkt.-Sprachen,' §§ 515-517; Geiger, *op. cit.*, § 159).

This gradual decay or disuse of the old moods and forms of the old inflected past is a notable thing in the history of Indo-Aryan (cf. Jules Bloch, 'La Phrase nominale en Sanskrit,' Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique,' Vol. XIV). In this connexion Dravidian influence has been suggested, and indeed is probable (see *supra*, pp. 38, 174). As the old past forms fell into desuetude, their place was taken up more and more by the passive participle adjective which had the ending « -ta, -i-ta » or « -na » in OIA. In this extension of the verbal adjective to assume the function of the finite verb, going hand in hand with the decay of the latter, Dravidian influence, again, is likely. But the germs of this use we find within OIA. itself. In Vedic, the past or passive participle in « -ta » is quite frequently used as a finite verb, when the copula or the substantive verb « as » or « bhū » is omitted (cf. A.A. Macdonell, 'Vedic Grammar for Students,' § 208; B. Delbrück, 'Altindische Syntax,' Halle, 1888, §§ 215, 219). This construction, periphrastic in nature, with the substantive verb present or understood, seems to have come in first with intransitive verbs (meaning *going, sitting, standing*, etc.), or in impersonal statements. But as yet the passive participle has not invaded the domain of the transitive verb, in a passive construction with the true nominative in the instrumental,—

a construction which is perfectly normal in Second MIA., and which is continued down into NIA. : « sa yātaḥ, sa jātaḥ, sa ārūḍhaḥ » might be used instead of « sa jagāma (iyāya, agacchat, agamat, ayāt), sa ajāyata (ajani), sa arubhat (arukṣat, rurōha) » etc. ; but « tēna kṛtaḥ (kṛtā, kṛtam), tēna dṛṣṭaḥ (dṛṣṭā, dṛṣṭam) » are not yet well-established in the place of « sa cakāra (akārṣīt, akarōt), sa dadarśa (apaśyat, adrākṣīt) », etc. But from Early MIA., the extension of the passive participle to transitive verbs also came in. In Pali, however, the OIA. condition obtains, and there is plentiful use of the past tense or aorist, the « -ta » forms occurring with intransitive verbs mainly : but the traditions of Pali as a literary speech go back to the oldest MIA., or latest OIA. period, and Pali syntax is not wholly based on that of the spoken vernaculars of the centuries immediately before Christ. But the language of Aśōkan and other early inscriptions sufficiently demonstrate what an important place the passive participle in « -ta » had already obtained for itself in the popular dialects, considerably restricting the inflected past tenses. Thus, to give a few examples : Aśōkan Rock Edict I (Girnar), « iyaṃ dhammalipi dēvaṇaṃ priyēna priyadasinā rāñā lēkhāpitā » ; II (Girnar) « dvē cikichā katā ; ośudhāni...sarvatra bhārapitāni ca rōpāpitāni ca » ; V (Girnar) « ta mayā bahu kalāṇaṃ kataṃ » ; Pillar, Rummindei, « piyadasina lājina atana āgāca mahiyitē ; silā vigadabhicā kālāpita, silāthabhē ca usapāpitē, Lummini-gāmē ca ubalikē kaṭē » ; Nigliwa, « lājina thubē dutiyam vaḍhitē » ; Khāravēla Inscription, « mahārājēna...kiḍitā kumāra-kiḍikā : yōvarajaṃ pasāsitaṃ » ; Bharhut Inscription on gateway, « .. Dhanabhūtina kāritaṃ tōraṇaṃ (= tōraṇaṃ), silā kaṇmaṃtō ca upaṇna » ; Sanchi, Stupa I, « Vēdisakēhi daṃta-kārēhi rūpa-kaṇmaṃ kataṃ » ; Besnagar Inscription of Heliodoros, « garuḍa-dhvajē ayaṃ kārītō Hēliōdōrēṇa » ; Mathurā Āyāgapapṭha Inscription, « ...gaṇikāyē Vasu(yē)...śilāpaṭō pratisthāpitō » ; etc., etc.

Illustrations can be multiplied. These show that the passive participle construction, the verb being an adjective qualifying the nominative when it was intransitive and the object when transitive, became the common idiomatic way of expressing the past in MIA. By the time when the Apabhraṃśa Stage came in, the old inflected past forms, which still

lingered in Second MIA., were clean swept away, and only this participial past remained in IA. ; and the NIA. past tense was formed out of this.

The IA. speeches outside India show similarly the passive participle as the base for the preterit : Sinhalese (Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 71-72), and the Gipsy speeches of Europe (F. Miklosich, 'Ueber die Mundarten und die Wanderungen der Zigeuner Europas,' XI, p. 44).

**681.** The affix « -ta, -ita » was by this time reduced to « -a, -ia », except where it was assimilated to a preceding consonant (*e.g.*, « ḍṛṣṭa- », = Panjābī « ḍiṭṭhā », beside « \*ḍṛkṣita- » = Hindī « dēkhyā, dēkhā », Bengali দেখিল « dēkh-il- » ; « supta » sutta > Early Beng. স্তিল sut-il- » ; « matta » Beng. মাতিল māt-il- » ; etc.). A pleonastic « -ka », which was reduced to « -a » in Prakrit and Apabhraṅśa, was sometimes added. But the need for some distinctive affix for this important form, the only one to indicate the past tense, was felt in some parts of the country. The « -la » affix of OIA., in extended forms « -i-la, -a-la », which became very popular as an adjective affix (or a merely pleonastic one) from the early centuries of the Christian era, and probably even earlier, was frequently added. In the Second and Third MIA. periods « -i-la, -a-la » apparently became « -illa (-ĕlla), -alla ». In any case, in North-Eastern India the « -ll- » was specially popular from the Apabhraṅśa period (it may be earlier still) in connexion with the passive participle in « -a < -ta, -ia < -ita ». We have no specimens of this North-Eastern or Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, but from the evidence of the Magadhan languages we have to surmise all that. In the Ardha-māgadhī area, and in the Midland, the « -ila, -ala » -illa (-ĕlla), -alla » affix was rather sparingly used ; also in the North-West : the source-dialects Eastern Hindī, Western Hindī, and Western and Eastern Panjābī apparently never used it with the passive participle, whether attributive or predicative. In the South-West, its use was more common than in the Midland, but not so common as in the East : it was used, as we can infer from Gujarātī and Rājasthānī and Sindhī, when the passive participle was a plu-perfect, or an attributive form, and not a predicate in the simple past, performing the function of a verb. In the

South, it was fairly common, and shortly after the formation of the Marāṭhī language, it became more and more popular as an affix in connexion with the passive participle > past tense.

The remnants of Second MIA. (especially in the Jaina dialects as written in the South-West) have preserved for us examples of this < -illa (-ëlla) > and < -ulla, -alla > affix with nouns and adjectives, like < kaṇṭailla, chāilla, mā(y)illa, lōhilla, sōhilla, pēurilla, thalailla, niyaḍilla, kasilla, sāsilla, kalaṅkilla, gaṇṭhilla, muttāhalilla, kandalilla, lacchīilla, kivāilla, gōilla, chailla, gāmilla, bāhirilla, paḍhamilla, uvarilla, dāhiṇilla, majjhimilla, puvvilla > etc., etc.; and stray forms like Ardha-māgadhī < āṇilliya > (āṇia = āṇita + illa : Pischel, 'Grammartik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 595), and < āgaëlliya (āgata-), varëlliya (varia-, vṛta-), chaḍḍiḍlayam (chardita-), laddhilliyam (labdha-) > (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126) etc. confirm the surmise made chiefly from the modern languages that < -illa (-ëlla), -alla > added to the passive participle in < -a, -ia < -ta, -ita > is the source of the NIA. < -l- > in this case. When the < -illa > in this way strengthened the passive participle, the latter retained fully its original adjectival nature, and < -illa > would change its ending according to the gender of the noun qualified.

**682.** Thus the past base in < -il- > in Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, in < -al- > in the Bihārī speeches, and in < -il-, -al > in Marāṭhī, and similar < -l- > forms in the other NIA. speeches, originated from the OIA. < -ta, -ita > plus the OIA. diminutive or adjectival affix < -la- > in the extended forms < -ila, -a-la, > -illa (-ëlla), -alla >. This explanation, first suggested by Sir Charles Lyall in his article on Hindōstānī in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edition (1879: reprinted as 'A Sketch of the Hindustani Language,' Edinburgh, 1880: pp. 41-42) and by Sir Ramkrishna Gopal Bhandarkar in his 'Wilson Philological Lectures' (1877, Lecture V, first published Bombay, 1914, pp. 223-224), has finally been accepted as the only possible explanation, after Sten Konow showed how this < -l- > of Marāṭhī (and other NIA. speeches) phonologically must rest on a MIA. < -ll- > (in his 'Note on the Past Tense in Marāṭhī,' JRAS., 1902, pp. 417 ff. Cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 256).

**683.** Lassen and Hoernle, whose views, now disproved and abandoned, still obtain some following in India, traced this «-l-» to the «-ta, -ita» affix of OIA. direct: either along this line: «-ta, -ita» > -da, -ida > -ḍa, -iḍa > -la, -ila»; or along this: «-ta, -ita» > -da, -ida > -la, -ila» (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 306). But neither of the above lines of change are known to have taken place on any large scale in IA.; and although there are cases of 'spontaneous cerebralisation' (*supra*, p. 487), and although there are a few cases where NIA. «-l-» (< earlier «-l-»») corresponds to Skt. «-ḍ-» (*supra*, p. 543), a wholesale change of MIA. «-d-, -ḍ-» to «-l-» is not attested. Under influence of preceding «r, ṛ», a dental «-ta» became a «-ṭa» in 'Old Māgadhī,' and the normal change of it in Second MIA. Māgadhī would of course be «-ḍa»; in fact, Vararuci notes two cases, «kaḍa, maḍa < kaṭa, maṭa < kṛta, mṛta» and a third «gaḍa (< gata)» by analogy apparently ('Prākṛta-prakāśa,' XI, 15); and many more can be attested from MIA., from Sanskrit, and from the NIA. speeches (like «\*śaḍakka > śaṛiḥḥ > street from «sṛta», «\*dhāḍa > dhāṛḥ > torso from «dhṛta», «\*bhaḍa > bhaṛḥ > = surname in Bengali = servant from «bhṛta, bhata»). In all these cases we find «-ṛ-» in NIA. (< -ḍ- < -ṭ- < -ṛt-»), and never «-l-». The equivalent of «kaḍa, maḍa» should be «kaṛḥ, maṛḥ» or «kaṛā, maṛā» in NIA., and not «kaila, maila» as in Early Bengali or in the Bihārī dialects. In fact, the «-ṛ-» form, मड़ *māṛā* < «maḍa», has continued apart in Bengali, in the sense of *dead body, corpse*, and this is quite distinct from the verb মাল *māilā* = \*maa-illa = mṛta + illa».<sup>1</sup>

The adjectival accented «-lā» (Whitney, 'Skt. Grammar,' §§ 1189, 1227) became «-lla» in Second MIA. (Pischel, 'Grammatik der

<sup>1</sup> As has been noted before, the genuine, inherited Māgadhī forms in '-ṛ-' = '-ḍ-' < '-ṭ-' < '-ṛt-, -ṛt-' were largely ousted from or restricted in the eastern dialects, probably during the Second and Third MIA. periods, by new formations which did not show cerebralisation, but simple elision of the '-t-': see *supra*, p. 487. This was either due to the analogy of the larger number of '-ta-' participles in which there was no scope for cerebralisation and the '-t-' was duly lost in Second MIA.; or it may be that here there was strong influence from the Western speeches due to the continuous immigration of Westerners into the East—Bihar and Bengal—during the formative period of the Eastern languages.



Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 194). It is just possible that the doubling was due to the fact that it was a *ts.* (or *sts.*) affix introduced in Transitional MIA., at a time when original *l̥h.* or inherited intervocal < -l- > tended to become cerebralised to < -l̥- >, and that its *ts.* character as an intervocal dental or alveolar sound was sought to be preserved by this doubling. Another explanation, quite possible, would derive the MIA. < -lla > from the OIA. < -la >, strengthened by < -ya > (also an adjectival affix): < \*-l-ya > -lla > (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 256). In any case, the fact remains that in Second MIA. it became < -ll- >. In NIA., in those speeches where the cerebral < -l̥- > is preserved, this < -l̥- > stands on a MIA. single intervocal dental or alveolar < -l- >; and where in NIA. it is a dental < -l- >, the MIA. source of it is double < -ll- >, and not single < -l- >. This has been shown for Marāṭhī (Sten Konow, JRAS., 1902, as cited above; cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' §§ 144 ff.), and for Gujarātī by Turner (JRAS., 1921, pp. 527-528, 535, 537, 538). It is also the case with Oṛiyā: e.g., Oṛiyā < kālā > *black*, < kālī > *ink* (< kāla-), < bēlā > (< vēlā), < dēulā > (< dēvakula), < tilā > (< tila), *ts.* < tālīlā > (< tāila), with < -l̥- >, but < kālī > (kallim, kalya-), < bēla > (bēlla, bilva), < tēla > (tēlla, tāilā), etc. (see *supra*, p. 533): and for the past tense and pass. part adj., Oṛiyā has < -l- >, not < -l̥- >, which thus must rest on a MIA. < -ll- >. The same seems also to be the case with Panjābī. So that Apabhraṅśa (Eastern, Western, Southern) < \*kaa-illa-, \*kaya-illa-, \*kaa-alla-, \*gaa-illa-, \*gaya-illa-, \*gaa-alla-, \*calia-illa > \*calilla, \*callēlla \*calla-illa (= \*calya- + -ita- + -la) > etc. can alone be the sources of Early Bengali < kāila >, Bihārī < kail >, Oṛiyā < kālā >, Marāṭhī < kēlā, gēlā >, Gujarātī < karēlo > (= \*karia-illa), Sindhī < kayalū, kīyalū > (the last = \*kitta-alla- >); and Bengali < gēlā, cālilā >, Oṛiya < gālā, cālilā > Bihārī < gail, calal- >, beside Oṛiyā < cālilā >, Gujarātī < cālēlō >, etc.

**684.** Another view about the origin of the NIA. < -l- > is that it is an independent affix occurring in Indo-European itself, preserved in NIA., but ignored or left unnoticed in OIA. S. H. Kellogg first suggested this in his Hindi Grammar (cf. p. 340, second edition), and Beames connected this < -l- > with the < -l- > affix indicating the past tense in the Slav languages, and compared Slav (Russian) preterit

forms in «-l-» with those of the Marāṭhi as a typical Indian language with the «-l-» past ('Comp. Grammar,' III, pp. 135-136). But this connexion is not proper. We have seen that the MIA. form of the suffix was «-ll-» < OIA. «-l-» and that it is adjectival (diminutive or pleonastic) in its nature, whereas the «-l-» affix that we find in Slav is entirely different. The latter is a participle affix, forming *nomina agentis*, with an active present participle sense, and in Slav it is used to form periphrastic tenses with the substantive verb: and this «-l-» or «-lo-» affix has been found, in addition to the Slav, in Latin, Greek, Armenian and Tokharian among Indo-European speeches (A. Meillet, 'Le Slav Commun,' Paris, 1924, § 281; French trans. of Brugmann's Short Comparative Grammar, Paris, 1905, p. 351; S. Lévi and A. Meillet, 'Remarques sur les Formes grammaticales de quelques Textes en Tokharien B. : I: Formes verbales,' Extrait de Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique, Vol. XVIII, Paris, 1912, p. 22).

**685.** The «-l-» affix is established for the past tense in Bengali and other Magadhan speeches, so that its use in the Māgadhi Apabhraṅṣa can reasonably be presumed. The «-l-» affix is absent for the past tense in Eastern Hindī, Western Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī, Gujarātī, Sindhī: in the source Apabhraṅṣas of these, therefore, it would be reasonable to think that it was not present there, or in any case it could not have been so prominent. But the «-ll-» form did not entirely supplant the simple passive participle in «-(i)a» in the East: from Old and Middle Bengali and from Early Oṛiyā and Early Maithilī, we can see that the passive participle in «-ita > -ia» without the strengthening «-illa, -alla» was actually used predicatively for the past base. Examples are given below. The non-l form of the passive participle has given the Bengali passive participle in «-ā»: «calita- > calia- + -ā > cālā». This non-l form occurs also in Eastern Hindī as well as in Western Hindī: but in NB. it is attributive, and not predicative. All this would show that the «-ll-» and the non-l forms were used side by side in Māgadhi Apabhraṅṣa, but the NIA. Magadhan speeches decided for the «-ll-» form for the past base as well as for the

adjectival participle base : in Modern Bengali, in the standard language however, the non-l form is employed as the adjective, and the «-l-» form has been restricted to the predicate.

686. The following tables recapitulate the position in the NIA. languages :

[a] Non-l Forms in NIA.

(i) OIA. « calita- » > Second MIA. « calia- ; (nominative) caliō, caliē » > Apabhraṅśa « calia- ; caliu, \*calii » ;

(ii) OIA. « calita-ka- » > Second MIA. « caliaa- ; (nominative) caliaō, caliaē » > Apabhraṅśa « caliaa- ; caliaū, \*caliaī ».

From MIA. passive participles of the above type are derived :—

Western Hindī (Braj-bhākhā) passive participle adjective and past base

		« calyau » ;	
„	(Kanaujī)	„	« calō » ;
„	(Hindōstānī)	„	« calā » ;
Eastern Panjābī		„	« calliā, caliā » ;
Western Panjābī		„	« callēā » (with personal terminations added optionally to form the verb past) ;
Sindhī	pass. part. adjective and past base		« haliō » (with personal terminations added in the intransitive) ;
Gujarātī	pass. part. adjective and past base		« cālyō » ;
Rājasthānī	„	„	« calyō » ;
Pabārī (Khaskurā)	„	„	« calyō » ;
Eastern Hindī	„	„	« calā » (with personal terminations added to form the past tense) ;
Early Maithilī	past form		« calia, cali, calu » ;
Early Oṛiyā	past form		« cālī » ;
Oṛiyā	past participle		« cālā » ;
Old Bengali	past participle and past form		« calia, cali, caliā, calā (caliō, caliu, calu) » ;
Middle Bengali	past form		« cālī (cālē ?) » ;
New Bengali	passive participle		« cālā (cāliyā ?) » ;
New Bengali and Assamese	verbal noun		« cālā ».

[b] Forms with adjectival or pleonastic < -l- > in NIA.

OIA. < calita- > > MIA. < calia- > + < -illa-, -ëlla-, -alla- > > Ap.  
 \* calilla-, \* calëlla-, \* calialla- >.

From < -ll- > forms of the above types in Apabhraṅśa are derived :—

Sindhī passive past participle	< halyalū > ;
Gujarāṭī                    ,,	< cālēl, cālēlō > ;
Marāṭhī                     ,,	< cālālā > (with
personal terminations added to form the past tense), besides	
a double < -l- > form, < cālālēlā > ;	
Marāṭhī verbal noun	< cālālē > ;
Bihārī past base, passive participle adjective, & verbal noun	< calal- > ;
Oṛiyā past base and passive participle adjective	< cālilā > ;
Bengali past base and passive participle	< cālilā- > ;
Assamese past base	< cālil- > .

687. Examples of non -l and < -l- > forms from OB. and MB. are given below.

Old Bengali : non-l forms.

In OB., as in the Caryās, the adjectival nature is still clear in many cases. The form expected in OB. would be < -ia > > -ī >, or < -ia > + definitive < -ā > = < -iā > ; < -iā > is found, and < -ī > also ; and < -ia >, with the final < -a > retained, is also found as an archaic literary survival (cf. Bengali treatment of final MIA. vowels, *supra*, pp. 301 ff.). Besides, forms in < -iō (-ō), -iu, -u > due to Western influence also occur (see *supra*, p. 15). This < -iu, -u, -iō (-ō) > is not found in MB. and NB.

Caryā 1 : < paīṭhō > (= pavitṭhō, pavitṭhāo = praviṣṭa-, -ṣṭa-ka-) ; < āmhē sāṇē diṭhā > (dṛṣṭa-) ; < baiṭhā > (cf. বৈঠা মানুষ < baiṭhā mānuṣ > sitting man in Chittagong Bengali, and বসিয়া < baṭṭhiyā > having sat in 'Māṇik Candra Rājār Gān,' VSP., p. 82—which show that < baiṭh- > was a good OB. form, though now supplanted by the root < bāis >); Caryā 7, < bhinnā > ; 9, < haria > ; 10, < chāḍi > ; 11, < paīṭha, kiū, bhaīa > ; 13, < kia, māri > ; 16, < paīṭha, paīṭhā, diṭhā > ; 17, < picīu = ? cāpiu, kia, biāpiu > ; 18, < bāhia, biṭaliu, ṭāliu > ; 19, < uchaliā, caliā, abāriu, kia > ;

20, « saṅghārā »; 26, « abāriu, caṭāriu »; 27, « bikasāu, unhasiu, cālia, gaū, bujhia »; 28, « khāi?, pōhāi? »; 30, « phariā, uittā, bujhjhia »; 31, « ṇaṭhā, paīṭhā, bihariu, niāriu »; 34, « bādḥā (< baddha-), ladḥā = lādḥā (< labdha-) »; 36, « pabārī, abārī »; 44, « miliā, ūiā, paīṭhā, biṇaṭhā »; 47, « jalia (< jwalita), paṭā (= patita-) »; 49, « bāhiu, luḍiu, ṇaṭhā, paīṭhā, thākiu, laiā ».

Old Bengali : « -l- » forms.

Caryā 2, « cauri nila, cōrē nila, nida gēla »; 3, « āila, paīṭhēla »; 4, « ubhila »; 6, « bēṭila = bēḍhila »; 7, « rundhēlā, bhaīla, āilā, gēlā, bhaīla = bhaīlā »; 8, « gēli, mēlili, milila »; 10, « mōē ghalili »; 12, « jītēla »; 13, « calila »; 14, « buḍili, bhaīlā, caḍilā »; 15, « gēlā, bhaīla »; 16, « lāgēli »; 18, « sutēli »; 28, « maṅgila, lāgēli, paḍila, chāli, pōhāli »; 30, « uḷi » (= udyōtitam); 31, « chāḍila » (cf. Commentary); 32, « mukala, bhāilā »; 33, « duhila (adj.), biāēla »; 35, « hāu acchilē (= āchilē? āchila?), maī bujhila, dila, ahārila, laiā, ahārā-kaēla »; 36, « nida gēlā, sutēlā, maī dekhila »; 37, « ṭuṭi-gēli, acchilēsa »; 39, « nilēsi, bhāgēla »; 41, « pbulilā »; 44, « āilēsi, biccharila »; 47, « lāgēli āgi, uṭhi-gēla »; 49, « bhaīli, lēli »; 50, « phuṭilā, tāēla = uēla? bhāēlā?, phiṭēli, phuliā = phulilā, pākēlā, mātēlā, bhēlā, bhāilā, (gaḍilā), hakaēlā, māriḷa, bhaīlā, phiṭili ».

In OB. the affix is commonly « -il- », as in Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, and at times it occurs as « -ēl- ». Except in « mukala », « -al- », characterising Central and Western Magadhan, is not found. The affixing of personal terminations has started already in OB. (e.g., acch-il-ēsa, n-il-ēsi); but the old adjectival nature is sufficiently present, making the form take up the « -i (-I) » affix of the feminine when the subject is feminine for the intransitive verb and when the object is feminine for the transitive.

688. Examples of the Middle Bengali verb in « -I, -i < -ia < -ita », without the « -l- » :

SKK. : p. 75. মৌন করিয়া দুই থাকি এক পাশে « māunā kariā duhē thāki (= thākilā) ēkā pāshē » *keeping silent, the two remained on one side*; p. 217, যেহেন বাহির তেহেন ভিতর সরূপে জাগিলৌ তোরে ! কপট সাগর হৃদয় তোন্ধার

নাহি মোর পোচরে ॥ « jēhēnā bāhirā tēhēnā bhitarā, sārūpē jānilō tōrē : kāpātā sāgarā hṛdayā tōmhārā, nāchi (=nā āchilā) mōrā gōcārē » *as on the outside, so within : I have known you in your true form ; your heart is an ocean of deceit, this was not known to me ;* p. 325, সৰূপে বুঝিলোঁ মো কাহাঞি তোৰ বাঁশী আন্ধে নাহি পাই « sārūpē buyilō mō Kānhāñī, tōrā bāñī āmhē nāhi pāi (= pāilā) » *I have said in sooth, O Kānha, I have not found your flute* (note: past form with নাহি « nāhi ») ; p. 343, তোকে তহ বোলোঁ চন্দ্রাবলী । যোড় হাথ করী বনমালী ॥ তাত বড় পাইল আপমান । তেঁসি তোহা ছাড়ী গেল কাহ ॥ « tōkē iātwā bōlō Cāndrāvalī, jōrā hāthā kāri (=kārilā) bānāmālī : tātā barā pāilā āpāmānā, tēsi tōmhā chārī gēlā Kānhā » *I tell you the truth, O Candrāvalī : the one garlanded with wild flowers (Kṛṣṇa) folded his hands (before you) ; through that he has felt insulted, that is why Kṛṣṇa has left you and gone away ;*

Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā Kāṇḍa' (VSPd. ed.) : p. 16, ছই চক্ষু ঢাকিঞা রাণী হেঁট মাথা করি । নারদ মুনি তবে দিল টিটকারী ॥ « dui cākṣu ḍhākiñā rāñī hēṭṭā māthā kāri (=kārilā), Nāradaḍ-muni tābē dilā ṭiṭākāri » *closing both her eyes, the queen (Mēnakā) hung down her head, and then the sage Nārada said words of scorn :* p. 17, হাথে ধরি কহা আনিল দেব শূলপাণি ॥ কহা লঞা হর ছায়ামণ্ডপে বসি । চারিদিকে বেটিল সব দেব ঋষি ॥ « hāthē dhāri kānyā ānilā dēbḍ Śulāpāñi ; kānyā lāñā Hārā chāyā-māṇḍāpē bāsi (=bāsilā), cāri dikē bēṭhilā sābḍ dēbḍ ṛṣi » *holding her by the hand, the Trident-bearer led the bride (Umā) : Hari (Śiva) then sat in the pavilion with the bride, and all the gods and sages surrounded them on four sides ;* p. 14, পুষ্পকরথ সাজিঞা ব্রহ্মা তাহাকে দিল দান ॥ ব্রহ্মার বরে তুষ্ট হইলা বাপেরে নমস্করি । জত বর পাইল তাহা বাপকে গোচরি ॥ দুর্ভত বর ব্রহ্মা যোকে দিল দান ॥ « puṣpākṛ-rāthḍ sājiñā Brāhmā tāhākē dilā dānḍ, Brāhmārḍ bārē tuṣṭā hāñilā, bāpērē nāmāskāri (= -kārilā) ; jāṭā bārḍ pāilā, tāhā bāpākē gōcāri (=gōcārilā) : 'durlābhḍ bārḍ Brāhmā mōkē dilā dānḍ' » *Brahmā prepared the (aerial) flower-chariot and gave him as a gift : he was pleased at Brahmā's boon and saluted his father, and told his father about all the boons he received : 'rare boons has Brahmā made a gift of to me' ; etc., etc ;*

Chuṭi Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.) : p. 144, এত বুলি অনুশাল করএ বিনয়, প্রীত হই আগিঙ্গি কৃষ্ণ মহাশয় « ēṭā buli Anuśālā kārāḍē bināyḍ, prītā hāñi

ālinggi (=ālingilā) Kṛṣṇā māhāsāyā > saying all this Anuśālva does courtesy ; being glad, the great-hearted Kṛṣṇa embraced him ;

Mālādhara Vasu’s ‘Bhāgavata’ (VSP., p. 771) : তার দন্ত উপাড়িয়া নিল দুই ভাই । সেই দন্তে, মাহত মারি যমঘরে পাঠাই ॥ < tārā dāntā upāḍiyā nilā dui bhāi, sei dāntē māhutā māri Jāmā-ghārē pāṭhāi (=pāṭhāilā) > the two brothers pulled out his tusks, and with those tusks killing the elephant-driver sent (him) to the abode of Yama ;

Vijaya-gupta’s ‘Padmā-purāṇa’ (see *supra*, p. 735) : p. 108, গোসাঞি কোন দোষে শাপি < gōsāṇi kōṇṣ dōṣē śāpi > through what fault did the lord curse ? p. 109, কলসী ভরিয়া বৃত নাগ সবে ঢালি < kālāsī bhāriyā gṛhṭā nāgā-sābē ḍhālī > the Nāgas poured ghee in full jars ; p. 214, পদ্মার বচনে বেহলা মনে মনে হাসি < Pādmārā bacānē Bēhulā mānē mānē hāsi > Bēhulā laughed in her heart at Padmā’s words ; etc. ;

‘Caitanya-caritāmṛta,’ Ādi-līlā, Chap. 13 : শ্রীকৃষ্ণ চৈতন্ত নবদ্বীপে অবতরি । অষ্ট চল্লিশ বৎসর প্রকট বিহরি ॥ চৌদশত সাত শকে জন্মের প্রমাণ । চৌদ শত পঞ্চাশে হৈলা অন্তর্ধান ॥ < Śrī-kṛṣṇa-cāitānyā Nābād-wipē śbatāri, aṣṭā-cāllīṣṭ bātsārāḥ prakṭāḥ bihāri ; cāuddā-sātā-sātā śakē jānmēḥ prāmāṇḥ, cāuddā-sāpāñcāṇṇē hāilā āntārdhāṇḥ > Śrī-Kṛṣṇa-Caitanya came down to Nāvadvīpa ; he sojourned in manifest form for 48 years ; the date of his birth, Śaka 1407 ; he disappeared in 1455 ; also cf. VSP., p. 1222, যে পথে যে গ্রাম নদী শৈল যাই হই গীলা । বলভদ্র-ভট্টাচার্য্য-স্থানে সব লিখি নিলা ॥ < jē pāṭhē jē grāmā nādī śāilā jāhāi hāi līlā, Bālabhadrā-bhāṭṭācāryā-sthānē sābḥ likhi nilā > in all the ways, in all villages, rivers and hills, wherever there were any events, he wrote down all from Balabhadra Bhāṭṭācārya ; etc.

The Past use of the Present Tense in Bengali.

689. The < -i > affix in the past is thus found in MB., although it is not so common ; and this can only be expected, considering that in OB. the non-l form is hardly obsolete, although the < -l- > has well-established itself. But in MB. and NB. we meet with a very common use of what is apparently the present tense in the past, in historical narrative generally : e.g., NB. পেল বছর যখন আমি কাশী যাই (= গিয়াছিলাম) < gēlā bāchārā jākhāṇā āmi Kāśī jāi (=giyāchilām) > when I went to

*Benares last year ; ভারতে আৰ্য্যদের আগমন কখন হয় জানা যায় না « Bhārātē Āryyādērḥ āḡāmānḥ kākḥānḥ hāyḥ jānā-jāyḥ nā » it is not known when the first coming of the Aryans into India happened ; সম্রাট আকবর প্রায় ৫০ বৎসর রাজত্ব করেন « sāmrat̄ Ākbārḥ prāyḥ pāncāsḥ bātsārḥ rājātwā kārēnḥ » Emperor Akbar reigned for nearly 50 years ; etc., etc. In MB. (and also in NB.), this 'present' is very frequently used side by side with the ordinary « -ilā » past, and is not distinguished from the ordinary present in any way as a present used especially for the past. This usage seems however to point to a continuance in MB. and NB. of the OB. passive participle without « -l- », used for the past tense. The regular form would be « -ita > -ia > -ī, -i », which is not uncommon in MB., as in the instances given above ; but it seems that when « -ila » became established as the characteristic past base in OB. and MB., the « -i » form was not properly understood : in the 1st person it could easily be confused with the 1st person present affix, and in connexion with the 3rd person the final vowel could be changed to « -ē » as in the 3rd person present ; and in this way the old passive participle adjective could formally merge into the present tense, retaining its old past sense. This gave rise to what at first sight looks like a past use of the present. Once this construction was accepted, in Early MB., substitution for the « -i » participle by the 2nd personal affix « -ā » and by the honorific « -ēntā, -ēnḥ » was a matter of course. The use of the present for the historical past is of course a most natural thing, being found in many languages, Sanskrit and the Prakrits and the NIA. languages included. But the presence of the « -i » past for all persons in MB. points to « -ia < -ita » ; and also the use of « -i » and the « -ēnḥ, -ā, -ē, -i » forms along with « -ilā » in the same sentence or proposition seems to indicate that the passive participle without « -l- » had something to do with the so-called 'present' tense for the past in MB. and NB.*

Examples of this promiscuous employ of « -ilā » with the non-ī forms can be found in the passages quoted in § 688, and further instances are given below :

ŚKK., p. 19, এ বোল সুনিআঁ নাগরী রাধা হাণএ সকল গাএ । যত নানা কুল  
পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাত্র ॥ « ē bōlā suniā nāḡārī Rādhā hāṇāē sākālā



gāē, jātā nānā phulā pānā kārapurā śābā pēlāilā pāē > *hearing this talk, winsome Rādhā struck all over her body; all the various flowers, betel leaves and camphor and all she scattered with her feet*; p. 240, হেন বুলী রাধা কলসী লতা জাএ গজগড়ি ছান্দে ..... পাইল রাধা কালীদহ-কুল < hēnā buli Rādhā kālāsī lāā jāē gājā-ḡāri chāndē ..... pāilā Rādhā Kālidāhā-kulā > *saying this Rādhā took her jar and went with the gait like that of an elephant, and she reached the shore of Kālī lake*; p. 24, সকল গোআল যুবতী রহিলা য়েহ কনক পুতলী ॥ এখো পাঅ কেহো চলিতে নারে বুলিতে নারে বচনে । < śākālā ḡōālā jubāti rāhila jēnhā kānākā-putālī: ēkhō pāā kēhō cālītē nārē, bulitē nārē bācānē > *all the young girls of the cowherds stood still like images of gold, not one of them could walk even one step, nor could utter a word*; etc., etc.;

Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 29, ফলমূল আনি দিল ঠাকুর লক্ষ্মণ ॥ পিণ্ডান করেন রাম রাজীবলোচন । < phālā-mūlā āni dila ṭhākuraḥ Lākṣmaṇaḥ, piṇḍā-dānaḥ kāreṇa Rāmaḥ rājīvalōcānaḥ > *worshipful L. brought fruits and roots, and lotus-eyed Rāma offered piṇḍas*; p. 17, সীতারে কহিল, ফল করণা ভক্ষণ । ফল হাতে করি কহে, ধরহ লক্ষ্মণ ॥ < Sītā-rē kāhila, 'phālā kāragā bhākṣaṇaḥ': phālā hātē kāri kāhē, 'dhārāhā Lākṣmaṇaḥ > *he said to Sītā, 'eat (these) fruits'; taking the fruits in his hand he said, 'hold, Lakṣmaṇa'*; 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 5, মঙ্গল দ্রব্য লঞা আইলা সখীগণ মেলি । কণ্ঠার অধিবাস করে দিয়া হুলাহুলী ॥ অধিবাস সঙ্গে হৈল সিদ্ধ সব কাজ । হেমন্তে মেলানি করি চলে মুনিরাজ ॥ < maṅgalā dravyā laṅā āilā śakhi-ḡaṇā meli, kāṅṭhā ādhivāsaḥ kāreḥ diyā hulāhulī: ādhivāsaḥ saṅgē hāilā siddhā śabā kājā, Hēmaṅtē melāni kāri cālē muni-rājā > *the girl-friends (of Umā) came in company, bringing auspicious articles, with the hulu sound (of joy); the adhivāsa with all the ceremony was complete, and the prince of sages (Nārada) left, taking farewell from Himaranta*; etc., etc.;

Chuṭi Khān's 'Mabābhārata,' p. 54, প্রবীর পড়িল হেন ষোষে সর্বজন । দূরে থাকি নীলধ্বজ শুনে ততক্ষণ ॥ হা হা পুত্র করি রাজা হৈল বাহির । < 'Prābhīrā pāṛilā' hēnā ḡhōṣē śārbā-jāṇa, dūre thāki Nīlā-dhwajāḥ śunē tātā-ksaṇaḥ: 'hā hā putrā' kāri rājā hāilā bāhirā > *'Prāvira has fallen,' so shouted every one: then from a distance Nīladhwaja heard it; the king came out with 'ah, ah, my son!'*;

Kavikaṅkaṇa Mukunda-rāma (Vaṅgavāsī edition) : p. 14, কোলেতে করিয়া রামা ছেলি করে পার ॥ প্রবেশ করিল ছেলি গহন কানন । « kōletē kārīyā rāmā chēli kārē pārṣṭ : prābēsṣṣ kārīlā chēli grāhānṣṣ kānānṣṣ » *the lady took the goats across in her lap : the goats entered the dense forest* ; p. 15, হাশু পরিহাসে দৌহে বসিলা দম্পতী । জিজ্ঞাসে ঘরের বার্তা সাধু ধনপতি ॥ লহনা কহিল, প্রভু তুমি ভাগ্যবান্ । « hāsyāṣṣ pārihāsē dōhē bāsīlā dāmpatī ; jījñāsē ghārērṣṣ bārttā sādhū Dhānāpātī : Lāhānā kāhilā, 'prābhū ! tumi bhāgyābān' » *the two, husband and wife, sat, in laughter and in jest ; the merchant Dhanapati asked about the news of home : Lahanā said, 'my Lord ! you are fortunate indeed'* ; p. 175, তাহার পশ্চাতে আইল দাস নীলাধর । আদর করিয়া আইসে উজানী নগর ॥ « tāhārṣṣ pāścātē āilā Dāsṣ Nīlāmbārṣṣ, ādārṣṣ kārīyā āisē Ujānī-nāgarṣṣ » *behind him came Nīlāmbara Dāsa, doing (proper) respect he came to the city of Ujānī* ; p. 185, সম্মুখ দুয়ারে অগ্নি দিলেন খুল্লা ॥ দুয়ারেতে যায় অগ্নি, সান্তাইল ঘরে । প্রবল হইল অগ্নি জউয়ের উপরে ॥ জউগৃহে বাঢ়ে অগ্নি ক্রোশ পরিমাণ ॥ « sāmukhṣṣ duārē āgni dilēnṣṣ Khullānṣṣ : duārētē jāy āgni, sāmbhāilā ghārē ; prābālāṣṣ hāilā āgni jāū-ērṣṣ upārē, jāū-grhē bārṣṣhē āgni krōṣṣ-pārimāṅṣṣ » *Khullanā set fire to the front door : the fire came through the door, and entered the house ; upon the lac, the fire became strong, and the fire grew a krōṣa measure within the house of lac ; etc., etc. ;*

Vaṅṣī-dāsa, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' (ed. Rām-nāth and Dwārakā-nāth (Chakrabarti) : p. 207, আশুবাড়ি ওঝারে আনিল আনিল চক্রে ঘরে ॥ পরম গৌরবেতে করিল সম্ভাষণ । ধনস্তরি আগে আনে মড়া ছয়জন ॥ « āṣu-bāṛī ōjhā-rē ānilā Cāndrā ghārē, pāramṣṣ gaurābetē kārīlā sāmbhāṣāṅṣṣ ; Dhānwāntāri-āgē ānē māṛā chāyṣṣ-jānṣṣ » *Candra advanced and brought the snake-doctor home, greeted him with great honour and they brought the six corpses before Dhanvantari ; etc. ;*

'Caitanya-caritāmṣṣta,' Madhya-lilā, Chap. 9 : রাত্রিকালে রায় পুন কৈল আগমন । দুইজনে কৃষ্ণকথায় করে জাগরণ ॥ দুইজনে কৃষ্ণকথা হয় রাত্রিদিনে । পরম আনন্দে গেল পাঁচ সাত দিনে ॥ « rātri-kālē rāyṣṣ punā kāilā āgāmānṣṣ ; dui jānē Kṛṣṇā-kāthāyṣṣ kārē jāgarānṣṣ : dui jānē Kṛṣṇā-kāthā hāyṣṣ rātri-dinē, pāramṣṣ ānāndē gēlā pāṣṣ sātṣṣ dinē » *the king came again at night time ; both of them kept awake discoursing about Kṛṣṇa ; there was*

*discourse about Kṛṣṇa between them, night and day; some 5 or 7 days were thus passed in great bliss; Antya-līlā, Chap. 9: এত বলি ষোড়শ আনি রাজদ্বারে ধরি ..... এক রাজপুত্র ষোড়শ মূল্য ভাগ জানে। তারে পাঠাইল রাজা পাত্র-মিত্র সনে ॥ সেই রাজপুত্র মূল্য করে ঘাটাইয়া। গোপীনাথের ক্রোধ হৈল মূল্য শূন্য ॥ « ētāḥ bali ḡhōrā āni rāja-dwārē dhāri ..... ēkḥ rāj-putrā ḡhōrārḥ mūlyā bhālā jānē; tāre pāṭhāilā rājā pātrā-mitrā sanē; sei rāj-putrā mūlyā kāre ḡhātāiyā, Gōpināthēḥ krōdhāḥ hāilā mūlyā śuniyā » saying this and bringing the horse, they kept before the king's palace-gate: a prince knew well the price of horses; the king sent to him with his courtiers and friends; that prince fixed the prices very low, and hearing that (low) price, Gōpīnātha's anger rose; etc., etc.*

Such cases of indiscriminate use of the « -ila » and the present forms are exceedingly common in MB. Where continuous action is meant, it may be admitted that the form in use can very well be that of the present, since in the syntax of Bengali, action is viewed as happening before our eyes as much as possible. But we have also cases of finite or transitory action, and there the use of a present form would be difficult to justify even from the point of view of Bengali syntax. It is to be noted that with this so-called present past, the negative form which is employed is নাই « nāi », which seems to be itself a past form (see *supra*, p. 555).

In the 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' we have a few instances of a form in « -ē » (for the third person), analogous to the Bengali 'present' past: *e.g.*, p. 334 (Bib. Ind. ed.) « jini Kāṁsa viṅāsia kitti paāsia Muṭṭhi Ariṭṭhi viṅāsa karē; Jamalajjuṇa bhañjia paa-bhara ganjia Kālia-kula-saṁhāra karē, jasa bhuaṇa bharē..... »; p. 576, « bappaa ukki sirē jini lijjia, tējjia rajja vaṅanta calē.... ». In the above cases, all the commentators are agreed (except in one or two instances) in regarding « viṅāsia, paāsia, bhañjia » etc. as well as the « -ē » forms—« karē, dbarē, bharē, calē » as being passive participles in « -ia < -ita », with the instrumental form « jini = yēna » as the subject (cf. *supra*, p. 124). The final « -ē » (instead of « -ī ») is due in the 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' to reasons of rime or rhythm in some cases, but as the work was finally redacted in the second half of the 14th century, the influence of the present tense third person in altering

the final vowel as in Bengali is also quite conceivable here. With the forms in « -ē » as above, one can compare certain other forms in « -u », genuine Western Apabhraṅśa inheritances, in the 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala': e.g., p. 570, « jīṇa vēa dharijjē...dantahi ṭhāu (= sthāpitā) dharā...daha-muha kappē (= kartitaḥ) ».

690. The non-l past form is found occasionally in Early Oṛiyā also, where it ends in « -i ». Thus Jagannātha-dāsa, 'Ūṣā-haraṇa' (Contai ed.): p. 6, « pāriḡhā-prāhārē bināsi, simbhā yēsāṇē pāśu grāsi : pāriḡhā-ghātā bājṛā-prāyē, jībānā nāsīlā thōkāē : kāhārā bhujā-dāṇḍā chiṇḍi, pālāi gālē bālā chāḍi : dekhiṇā Aniruddhā-gāti, nāgā-bāndhbānē māhārāthī Aniruddhā-ku bēgē bāndhi : tā dekhi Ūṣā kāndi » *he slew with a blow of his mace, as if a lion devoured a beast : the blow from the mace was as a thunderbolt, it destroyed the lives of some ; the hands and arms of some were torn away, they ran away leaving the forces : seeing Aniruddha's devoir, the great warrior quickly bound Aniruddha with snake-bonds : seeing that, Ūṣā wept ;* p. 9, « Kṛṣṇā upārē bāṇā bindhi » *the arrow pierced Kṛṣṇa ;* p. 10, « sabbhāyē dāsā digā cāhi » *looked at the ten quarters in fright ;* p. 11, « jñānā pāsīlā nijā dēhē : uṭhi sāmhbhāli kāḷēbārā » *senses came back into his body : getting up, he took care of his person ;* *ibid.*, 'Kaṇsa-janma': p. 2, « Kṛṣṇa-bāiri-bhābā icchi » *desired the inimical attitude of Kṛṣṇa ;* p. 16, « dēbē pālāi svārgā chāri » *the gods fled, leaving heaven ;* 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 15, « jētē āyudhā hāstē dhāri, sābu chēdilē Nārābhāri » *Narahari (Kṛṣṇa) cut to pieces all the weapons that he took in hand ;* *ibid.*, « Kṛṣṇā dhāilē Rukmā-śirā : tāt-ksāṇē tālē tāku pāri, pāñcā prakārē kāṭi dārhi : tā dekhi Rukmiṇī sundāri, Kṛṣṇārā hāstā bēgē dhāri » *K. seized Rukma by the head ; at once flinging him down on the ground, cut his beard in five places : seeing that, furr Rukmiṇī quickly took K.'s hand ;* etc., etc. Examples are fairly common in Early Oṛiyā.

In Early Maithilī also, we have equally the non-l form : but it seems owing to the strong influence exerted by the Western Apabhraṅśa, the remains of Early Maithilī literature that we have show the non-l form with the characteristic Western « -u » (as much as in OB.). This « -u » form so far as Maithilī is concerned was purely literary, and has no

place in Modern Maithilī. Examples: Vidyāpati (VSPd. ed.), Pada 32, « sasana parasa khasu ambara rē, dēkbala dhani-dēha » *with the touch of wind the garment fell off, ho, the damsel's frame was seen*; Pada 40, « saba-jana ēka ēka cuni sañcaru, Śāma-daraśa dhani lēla » *all (her friends) moved about picking (pearls dropped from her necklace) one by one, and the damsel had her view of Śyāma (Kṛṣṇa)*; Pada 50, « ambara bighaṭu akāmika, kāmīni karē kuca jhāpu suchandā » *of a sudden the garment slipped, and the lady with her hands covered her breasts with great grace*; *ibid.*, « sundari rahu sira lāi » *the fair one remained hanging her head*; Pada 52, « candanē caracu payōdhara » *the breasts smeared with sandal-paste*; Pada 60, « takhanē upaju rasa, bhēlihu mōñē parabasa » *sentiment (of love) was born even then, (and) I became another's thrall*; Pada 75, « jakhanē duhu-ka diṭhi bichūrali, duhu manē dukha lāgu : duhu-ka āsā-dīpa mijbhāela, madana-ākura bhāgu.....bāma nayanā jañō bhēla dūtē, ō dāhina rahu lajāi » *when the two were out of (each other's) sight, sorrow afflicted the hearts of both; the lamp of hope of both went out, and the sprout of love was broken; .....the left eye was a messenger, but the right one remained in bashfulness*; Hara-gaurī Pada 9, « pāhuna āela, Bhabānī bhāga-chāla basaiē dia ānī » *the guest came and Bhavānī (Umā) brought the tiger-skin to sit upon*; etc., etc.

The non-l adjectival forms in Middle Bengali and New Bengali.

691. The non-l form gave OB. « -ī », e.g., « calī » : with the definitive « -ā », Māgadhī Ap. « calia » became « calīā », and then by loss of the « -i- », it became « calā » by Early MB. times. A similar loss of the « -i- » occurs in the Western Hindī: cf. Hindōstānī—« calā », Kanaujī « calō », beside Braj-bhākhā « calyau (= caliau) », 'Vernacular Hindōstānī' of Ambala « calīā » (cf. also Bāṅgarū of Karnal « kahyā » = Hindōstānī « kahā »). The « -i- » seems to be preserved in the perfect tense in Standard Bengali « cāliyā-chē » and dialectal « cāil-chē [tsoilse] < cāli-chē », where « cāliyā (cāli) » is in all likelihood the passive participle (see *infra*, under 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses').

In the ŚKK., the non-l form is rather rare, *ts.* forms in « -ita » and the « -l- » participle adjective being more common; but instances

do occur : *e.g.*, p. 259, চলী ভৈলী চন্দ্রাবলী « calī (= calitā) bhāilī Cāndrābālī » *C. was gone*; p. 381, বাহতে কনক চুড়ী, মুকুতা রতনে জড়ী « bāhutē kānākā curī, mukutā rātānē jārī » *on her arms gold bracelets, encrusted with pearls and gems*; etc. (these two examples « calī, jārī » are feminine). Examples of the « -ā » form are plentiful in other MB. literature: to quote a few random instances, Kṛttivāsa, ‘Uttarā-kaṇḍa,’ p. 177, পথে সূতা কুকুর « pāthē suā kukurḥ » *a dog lying on the way*; Vijaya-gupta, ‘Padmā-purāna,’ p. 12 তিতা বস্ত্র « titā bāstrā » *wet cloth*, p. 38 টুটা « ṭuṭā » *broken*, p. 55 ভাঙ্গা « bhāṅgā » *broken*, এড়া রুটী « ēṛā ruṭī » *cast-away bread (= leavings of a meal)*, p. 58 তোলা জল « tōlā jalḥ » *water drawn (from well or tank)*, p. 107 পোড়া কপাল « pōṛā kâpālḥ » *burnt forehead = bad luck*, p. 69 মরা মানুষ « mārā mānuṣḥ » *dead man*, p. 132 পাকা মূলা « pākā mūlā » *ripe radish*, p. 158 দন্তগুলি ছোলা « dāntā-gulī chōlā » *the teeth were well-scraped*, etc.; VSP., p. 386 লেখা « lēkhā » *written*, p. 989 আবোলা « ābōlā » *not uttered*, p. 1057 হারা « hārā » *lost*, etc.; Chuṭī Khān’s ‘Mahābhārata,’ p. 55 বাণ কাটা গেল « bāṅḥ kātā gēlā » *the arrow was cut into pieces*; etc., etc.

The « -l- » form in Middle Bengali.

692. Examples need not be adduced for the verb past tense, as « -il- » is the past base of Bengali. Passive participial adjectives in « -il- » were very much in evidence in MB. In the NB. the non-l adjective in « -ā » has practically superseded the earlier, more common « -il- » adjective (except in one or two phrases like গেল বছর « gēlā bāchārḥ » *last year* in the Standard Colloquial: in the dialects it is still living, in forms like জুড়াইল ছধ « jurāilḥ dudhḥ » *cooled milk*, সূতিল মানুষ « sutilḥ mānuṣḥ » *sleeping man*, করাইল কাম « kārāilḥ kāmḥ » *done work*, ভুখিল ছাইল্যা « bhukhilḥ chāilyā » *hungry child*, etc.). The « -l- » form continues in full vigour in Oṛiyā and in the Bihāri dialects as an attributive adjective.

Examples from OB.: Caryā 6, « bēḍhila hāka » *a tumult that has been surrounded*; 8, « gēlī (= gēlā?) jāma bahuḍāi kaisē » (printed text = বহু উই « bahu uī », but cf. Commentary translation = « vyāghuṭati ») *how can a birth that is past (gēlī = gata-) come back?* 14, « rathē-caḥilā bāha-bāna »

? carriage-riding scholars; 33, «dubila dudhu ki bēṅṅṅē śāmāya», see *supra*, p. 263.

From MB.: ŚKK., p. 26, ভাঁগিল নেহা «bhāgilā nehā» *shattered love* (NB. ভাঙ্গা «bhāṅgā»); p. 45, আরতিল কাক «ārātilā kākā» *greedy crow* (from *ts.* noun «ārati», or «āratta = ārakta»); পাকিল বেল «pākilā belā» *ripened (ripe) bael-fruit* (= NB. পাকা «pākā»); p. 54, পাইল নিধি «pāilā nidhi» *received wealth* (= NB. পাওয়া «pāwā»); p. 99, ভুখিল বাঘ «bhukhilā bāghā» *hungry tiger* (< *tbh.* noun «bhukha»); p. 163, আউলাইল চিকুর «āūlāilā cikurā» *dishevelled hair*; p. 171, ভরিল বমুনা «bhārilā Jāmunā» *full Yamunā*; p. 195, ফুটিল বান্ধলী ফুল «phuṭilā bāndhālī-phulā» *blooming bāndhulī flower* (cf. ফুটিত পদ্ম «phuṭitā pādmā» *blooming lotus*, with *ts.* «-ita», in the same page); p. 216, রোষিলি রাবা দিল খর বচন «rōṣili Rādihā dilā khārā bācānā» *angry Rādihā gave (spoke) sharp words*; p. 207, পাকিল দ্রাক্ষা «pākilā drākṣā» *ripe grapes*; p. 246, আস্থখিল হইল «āsukhilā hāilā» *became unwell* (from *ts.* noun «asukha»); p. 304, মজিল চিত না জাএ ধরণ «mājilā citā nā jāē dhāraṅā» *heart lost (in love) cannot be retained*; p. 370, দগধিলী রাধা জাএ তোর দরশনে «dagdhilī Rādihā jāē tōrā dārāśānē» *Rādihā burnt (with love) as it were, will live (only) at thy sight (sts. dagadha < dagdha)*; p. 392, বিষাইল কাণ্ড «biṣāilā kāṅṅā» *poisoned arrow* (from noun «viṣa»); *ibid.*, বজরে গঢ়িল বুক না জাএ ফুটিয়া «bājarē gāṛhilā bukā nā jāē phuṭiā» *heart built of thunder-bolt does not burst* (NB. = গড়া «gārā»); p. 398, কাটিল ঘাত লেখু রস «kāṭilā ghāṭā lēmbū-rāśā» *lemon-juice in an incised wound*, etc.; from Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara Kāṅṅā'; p. 272, ভরিল সমাজে «bhārilā sāmājē» *in full assembly*; *ibid.*, 'Ayōdhyā Kāṅṅā'; p. 21, কাটিল কদলী যেন পড়ে ডালে মূলে «kāṭilā kāḍālī jēnā pārē ḍālē mūlē» *like a plantain tree that has been cut down, which falls with its branches and its roots*; Kavi-kaṅkaṅa, p. 118, ভুখিল বাঘিনী «bhukhilā bāghinī» *hungry tigress*; p. 160, রাহুর ভুখিল বেলা «Rāhurā bhukhilā belā» *at Rāhu's hungry time*; Vaṅṣī-dāsa, 'Padmā-purāṅa,' p. 48, কুপিল নন্দী «kupilā Nāndī» *angry N.*; p. 644, হারাইল ধন «hārāilā dhāṅṅā» *lost wealth*; etc., etc.

The adjectival use of the «-l-» forms in OB. and MB., as well as in Early Maithili (see below) establishes the passive construction as having originally obtained in place of the active one in the eastern languages.

When these < -l- > participles qualify feminine nouns (either subjects, as in the case of intransitive verbs, or objects, as in the case of transitive ones), in OB., in eMB., and in Early Maithilī, they take the feminine affix < -l-, -i > (see before, pp. 672 ff.): thus, in OB., < mēlilī kāchi > (Caryā 8); < ghalilī māli > (10); < buḷilī Mātangi > (14); < lāgēli tānti > (17); < lāgēli dāli, sēji chāli, rāti pōhāli > (28); < ṭuṭi gēli kaṅkhā > (37); < lāgēli āgi > (47); < gharinī caṅḍāli lēli > (49); < phīṭilī ṣabarāli > (50): eMB. ŚKK., p. 72, কোণ পুরাণে কারু হেন গুণিলী কাহিনী < kōṅḥ purāṇē Kāṅhā hēṅḥ ṣuṅilī kāhinī > *in what Purāṇa, O Kāṅha, has such a tale been heard* (passive construction lingering in MB., with transitive verb); p. 9, বড়ায়ি চলিলী আন পথে < bārāyi cālilī āṅḥ pāthē > *the old dame went by another way*; p. 14, সে কি রাখিকা ভৈলি সীতা সতী নারী < sē ki Rādhikā bhāilī Sītā sāti nārī > *is it that R. has become a chaste wife (like) Sītā*; p. 22, রাখা সিআ বসিলি শয়নে < Rādhā siā bāsili śāyānē > *R. having come sat down on the bed*; p. 144, মথুরা লড়িলী বড়ায়ি হআ আশুআনী < Māthurā lārīli bārāyi hāḥ āṣuānī > *the old dame moved (towards) Mathurā, being the leader*; p. 145, বুলিতে লাগিলী বড়ায়ি < bulitē lāgilī bārāyi > *the old dame began to say*; *ibid.*, গেলী রাহী < gēli Rāhī > *Rādhikā went*; p. 156, হেন গুণী মনত চড়িলী রাখা নাএ < hēṅḥ guṇī mānā-tā cārḥilī Rādhā nāē > *thus pondering in mind, R. got into the boat*; p. 266, জিলী পদ্মার বী < jilī Pādumārā jhī > *Padmā's daughter lived (again)*; etc., etc. In Late MB., and in NB., as the < -l- > form lost its original adjective nature, and became more and more a verb, this affixation of the feminine < -l-, -i > went out of use. The same thing has happened in Maithilī, though to a lesser extent.

Instances of the < -l- > adjective from Early Oṛiyā: 'Dhruba-carita,' p. 11, < āpāṅā ārijilā kārmā āpāṅē bhuṅjāi > *one tastes (the results of) one's deeds done by oneself*; p. 73, < Dhrubārā arjilā bibhūti > *merits earned by Dhruva*; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 11, < oṣṭhā pācilā phāḷā bimbā > *lips (like) ripe (i.e. red) bimba fruit*; etc., etc. It is common also in Modern Oṛiyā.

Instances from Early Maithilī: Vidyāpati, (VSPd. ed.) Pada 37, < titalā basana > *wet clothes*; 9, < nahāli gōri > *bathing fair woman*;



62, « mūruchali abañō » *am one that has fainted*; 41, « nagara bharalā » *a well-filled city*; 21, « kāmīni kōnē gaṛhalī » *by whom (this) woman was created?* (fem. affix «-i »); Hara-gauri Pada 17, « Śaṅkarē Gōrī karē dhari ānalī maṇḍapa-mājhē » *Gaurī was brought to the middle of the pavilion by Śankara holding her hand*; etc., etc.

Western Hindi shows adjectives in «-l- » which are extended forms from nouns: e.g., « lajīlī (lajjā), savādila (svāda), adōkhila (dōṣa), haṭhīlī (haṭha), raṅgīlā (raṅga), caṭakilā (caṭak splendour), chaīla (chavi) » etc. occur in Bibārī’s ‘Sata-sai’; and similar forms like « lādīlī » *petted* (√laḥ! : > Bengali লাদলী « lādāli »), « bhīgīlā » *wet*, « kaṭīlī » *cut*, « rasīlā (rasa) », « ghāyala (ghāta) », « gaīla » *lane* (gata) etc. are fairly common in Braj-bhākhā and other Early Western Hindi literature. The extension of the passive participle form occurs, but that is rare.

## (2) THE PAST CONDITIONAL OR HABITUAL.

693. The Past Habitual or Conditional occurs in most NIA. speeches. Of the Eastern languages, Assamese, however, does not show it. This past base is simply the old Present Participle, the Oṛiyā forms (retaining as they do the full «-nt- »: see next section) are clear on this point: OIA. «-ant-, -ayant- » > MIA. «-anta-, -enta- » > OB. «-anta-, -enta- » > MB. ३३ «-it- » (cf. Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, §§ 298-300, §§ 506 ff.). To denote the conditional or habitual, «-it- » is inflected with the personal endings as an ordinary past form. The conditional or finite use of the present participle occurred in Second MIA. (cf. Tessitori, ‘Grammar of OWR.’ § 123). Both the conditional and habitual uses of the present participle seem to be connected with the sense of *when, while, whilst, when that* etc., which is inseparable from this form when it is not frankly attributive: and this sense of duration implying almost a condition is emphasised in the locative absolute with the present participle, a construction which is found in the language of the Rig-Veda. The conditional and independent use of the present participle could thus normally evolve out of it. Cf. e.g., the Pāli Jātaka formula, « atītē Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭē rajjāṃ kārentē », followed invariably by a past verb.

OB. as in the Caryās has the locative absolute with the present participle: *e.g.*, Caryā 4२, « muḥhā acchantē lōa na pēkhaī » *people do not see while they are ignorant*; quotation in Commentary to Caryā 48, « ghara acchantē mā jānga (= jāha ? jāwa ?) baṇē » *when there is a home, go not (let us not go ?) to the forest*; etc. But an example of the past conditional or habitual tense does not occur in the Caryās. In Early MB., this habitual or conditional past is fully established as a tense; and judging from its occurrence also in Early Oṛiyā and in Bihārī, it may be inferred that this temporal employment goes back to Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa.

Examples from MB.: ŚKK., p. 164, ডুবিলো মরিতো যবে না থাকিত কাহে « ḍubiā mārītō jābē nā thākitā Kānhē » *I would have died by drowning if Kṛṣṇa were not (there)*; p. 256, জীয়ান্ত থাকিত যবে নান্দেৱ নন্দনে । এত খনে আবসই হৈত দরসনে « jīyāntā thākitā jābē Nāndērā nāndānē, ētā khānē ābāsāi haitā dārāsānē » *if the son of Nanda were living, by this time certainly we would have seen him (lit. his viewing would have taken place)*; p. 223, জানিতো নাসিতো, যাইতো, « jānitō, nāsītō, jāitō » *I would know (if I had known), I would not come, I would go*; p. 284, দিতো « ditō » *I would give*; p. 307, চাহিত « cāhitā » *I would ask*; etc., etc.; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 103, আমি যদি থাকিতাঙ « āmi jādi thākitāṅḍ (= thākitām) » *if I had remained*; Kavi-kaṅkaṇa, p. 128, প্রতিদিন ক্ষিতিনাথ অঙ্গে বুলাইত হাত, চন্দনে করিয়া বিভূষিত । স্বৰ্ণ পিঞ্জর পর পুষিতেন নৃপবর « prāti-dinḍ kṣiti-nāthḍ aṅgrē bulāitā hātḍ, cāndānē kāriyā bibhūṣitā : subārnā-piṅjārā-pārḍ puṣitēṅ nṛpā-bārḍ » *everyday the lord of earth would rub with his hand on its body, adorning with sandal (paste); the good king would tend it in a cage of gold*; etc., etc. Examples are copious in MB.

#### 694. Forms in the other Magadhan speeches :

Oṛiyā	Maithili
1. cālānt-i—cālānt-u ;	1. dēkhit-i ;
2. cālānt-u—cālānt-ā ;	2. dēkhit-ah, dēkhit-ē ;
3. cālānt-ā—cālānt-ē.	3. dēkhaīt, dēkhit-athi.

(The affixes are those of the verb simple past.)

(Besides a number of forms with pronominal affixes.)

## Magahī

## Bhōjpuriyā

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 1. dēkhat-ī, dēkhait-ī, -ī̄ ; | 1. dēkhat-ī, (fem.) dēkhat-yī̄ ;         |
| 2. dēkhait-ā, dēkhait-aī ;   | 2. dēkhat-ē, -as, -is ; <i>pl.</i> -ah ; |
| 3. dēkhait, dēkhait-athi-n.   | 3. dēkhit, dēkhat—dēkha(i)t-an.          |

(Besides forms with affixed pronouns.) (Besides a few other forms for the third person.)

Assamese expresses the past conditional by affixing the word « -hētēn » to the inflected « -il- » past form : « kārīlō-lētēn, kārīlō-hāk-hētēn » etc. This « hētēn » occurs in Early Assamese as « hētē » (as in « pāīlō-hētē » *I would receive* in 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 67), and it is undoubtedly the present participle of « √ah, ha » *to be*, in the locative absolute, « \*ahantahi » > \*ahētahi » > hētē », a variant of the other form « hāntā, hātā » (see above, p. 739).

The « -it-, -at- » Future in the Modern Magadhan Speeches.

695. In Maithilī and Magahī, there is the use of the present participle form in « -t- » for the Future. In both these forms of Central Magadhan, the « -t- » future has ousted « -b- » future (for which see *infra*) in the 3rd person : in Maithilī there are also alternative « -t- » forms for the 1st and 2nd persons. Thus—

Maithilī, 1st person : « dēkhat-iaī, dēkhit-āhū (dēkhat-iaī-nhī) » ;

2nd person : « dēkhat-iaī (dēkhat-iaī-nhī) » ;

3rd person : « dēkhat (dēkhat-ai) », fem. « dēkhati », besides forms with the pronouns affixed — « dekhāt-ai-nhi, dēkhāt-tah, dēkhathu, dēkhathūnhi, dēkhathīnhi », fem. « dēkhatībi ».

Magahī, 3rd person, only : « dēkhat (dēkhat-ai) », besides « dēkhatāhin, dēkhatān, dēkhatāthī, dēkhatīn, dēkhatāthin, dēkhatāthīn(i) ».

Leaving apart the extended forms, with the pronominal affixes, the simplest form for the 3 person future in both Maithilī and Magahī is « dēkhat » : thus, « sē dēkhat » *he will see*. Here we have the simple participial base apparently : < « sē \*dēkkhanta » = *he seeing*. But in the

past conditional it is « sē dēkhait », which seems to represent an old oblique form, a locative absolute apparently : « tasmin \*dṛkṣati (base \*dṛkṣant-) > \*tabī dēkkhantē, dēkkhanti > sē dēkhati, dēkhait (by epenthesis) ».

In dialectal Bengali, of Eastern Bengal (specially in the East Vanga area), there is also a future use of the « -t- » forms : thus, in East Sylhet Bengali, we have 1 pers. দেখ্তাম « dēkhtām » *I shall see, also I would see, if I saw* ; 2 pers. দেখ্তায় « dēkhtāy », দেখতে « dēkhtē » ; 3 pers. দেখ্তো « dēkhtō », দেখ্তা « dēkhtā » (LSI., V, I, p. 226). From the future, an imperative use also seems to be found occasionally in East Sylhet : e.g., আপত্তি করলাম, তিল কাটত না « āpatti kārām, tilā kāṭtā nā » *I objected, 'don't cut the sesamum'* (LSI., V, I, p. 232). Similar use is found in Tippera, in Noakhali, and in Chittagong : e.g., দিত না « ditā nā » *he will not give, ক'রতাম ন « kār'tām nā » I shall not do*. The following peculiar construction is also noticeable, with the « -t- » conditional or future, to denote purpose or desire : আমি যাইতাম চাই « āmi jāitāmṣ cāi » *I want to go* (besides যাইতে, যাইবার « jāitē, jāibārṣ » as in Standard Bengali), তুমি যাইতায় চাও « tumi jāitāy cāo » *you want to go*, হে যাইত চায় « hē jāitā cāy » *he wants to go*, honorific তাইন যাইতা চাইন « tāin jāitā cāin » (as in Eastern Sylhet : LSI., V, I, p. 227). Cf. also দিতাম পাইরতাম না « ditām pāirtām nā » *shall not be able to give, কইরতাম দিতাম ন « kāirtām ditām nā » shall not allow (them) to do* (as in Noakhali), আই যাইতাম লাগ্গিলাম « āmi jāitām lāggilām » *I began to go*, তুই যাইতা লাগ্গিলা « tui jāitā lāggilā » *you began to go*, হিতে যাইতে লাগ্গিল « hitē jāitē lāggil » *he began to go* (as in Chittagong : cf. Basanta Kumar Chatterji in VSPdP., 1326, p. 114, = Standard Bengali « jāitē lāgil- » for all persons). Here we have simply the present participle adjective inflected as a tense even when it is not a finite verb. Such use is found in South-East Bengali of several centuries ago : thus in the Chittagong poet Ālāol of the 17th century, we have a line like কুবোল সহিতাম নারি « kubōlṣ sâhitāmṣ nâri (= nâ pâri) » *I shall not be able to endure bad words* (VSP., p. 1142). The « -t- » future is also found in Mayang or Bishnupuriyā (LSI., V, I, p. 424), which seems to be an old extension of Sylhet Bengali in the Tibeto-Burman tracts of the east. With the « -r- » affix (see *infra*, 'Pleonastic Affixes'), Sylhet Bengali and

Mayang, again, have some forms with the « -t- » conditional or future to indicate the present or future (LSI., V, I, pp. 226, 423, 424).

This future use of the present participle in the Bengali dialects of the extreme east is not shared by the other forms of the language, and seems only to be a local development. But the point is not clear. It is plain that in Central Magadhan, the future use of the present participle made a start with the third person, and Magahī did not go beyond it. The future use of the third person is found in the 14th century Maithilī of Vidyāpati quite plentifully, but mainly in the third person. It cannot be surmised definitely whether this idiom originated in the Māgadhi Apabhraṅśa period as a form inherited equally by Central and Eastern Magadhan.

Mārkaṇḍēya in his 'Prākṛta-sarvasva,' notes that in Nāgara (i.e., Western) Apabhraṅśa, the present participle is used for all the tenses : thus, « sarvadā śatṛ : 'hontō' = bhavan, babhūva, bhaviṣyati vā » (XVII, 62, Vizagapatam ed., p. 119). This note is interesting : « hontō » is actually the source of the Gujarātī « hatō », Rājasthānī « thō » and Western Hindī « hatau, hutau, hatō, thō, thā » *was* (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' §§ 113, 123), and of the Gujarātī and Western Hindī (Hindōstānī) present participle « hōtō » and « hōtā » besides ; and further, the present participle affix « -ant- » has given the Western Panjābī, and Sindhī affix « -nd- » for the future base. These are all Western languages. But how far the future use of the « śatṛ » of Sanskrit characterised Māgadhi Apabhraṅśa cannot be known.

### (3) THE FUTURE TENSE.

The OIA. Sigmatic or Inflected Future in NIA.

**696.** The future was formed by adding « -sya- » (with or without the additional vowel « -i- ») to the root in OIA. This inflexional or sigmatic future is preserved in many forms of NIA. as « -s-, -ś-, -h- », in W. Panjābī, Rājasthānī (Jaipurī and Mārwarī), Gujarātī and W. Hindī (Braj-bhākhā, Kanauji, Bundēlī), and partially in E. Hindī (in the 3rd person only in Awadhī and Baghēlī, and in all the persons in Chattisgarhī ;

the « -b- » future also occurs in the E. Hindi dialects, but never in the 3rd person). Of the Magadhan languages, Bhōjpurīyā preserves it in the 3rd person only, and in 2nd person as future precativē; Magahī, 3rd person (beside the « -t- » future), and in the 2nd person as future precativē; in Maithilī and in NB., it is found in the 2nd person as a future imperative (see *supra*, p. 908); and in Assamese and Oriyā, it seems to have been entirely lost.

The sigmatic future at one time was present in the East, and traces of it continued down to eMB. The OIA. sibilant has survived as a sibilant in Gujarātī, in some of the Rājasthānī dialects, in Western Panjābī (the MIA. « -ss- » < OIA. « -sy- » doubtless being retained as a single « -s- » in the latter: cf. *supra*, pp. 549-550, p. 79.). Thus: Gujarātī 1. « mārīś (māras)—mārīśū (mārsu) », 2. « mārāsē (mārse)—mārasō (mārsō) », 3. « mārāsē (mārsē) » = OIA. « mārayisyāmi », etc.; Jaipurī 1. « mārasyū — mārasyā »; 2. « mārāsī — mārasyō »; 3. « mārāsī — mārāsī »; Lahndā 1. « mārēsā — mārsāhā, mārsāh »; 2. « mārēsē — mārēsō »; 3. « mārēsī — mārēsīn ». In the rest, where the « -sy- » form is preserved, it occurs as « -h- »; and this change of « -s- » to « -h- » is an unexplained problem in MIA. and NIA. phonology (see *supra*, pp. 549-550, p. 783). Thus, Mārwarī 1. « mārāhū — mārāhā », 2. « mārāhī — mārāhō », 3. « mārāhī — mārāhī »; Braj-bhākhā 1. mārīhaū — mārīhai », 2. « mārīhai — mārīhau », 3. « mārīhai — mārīhai »; Awadhī 3. « mārīhai (> mārē) — mārīhai », Bhōjpurīyā 3. « mārī — mārīhē, mārīhen », etc. The « -h- » is thus further lost intervocally in the Eastern languages: thus, « mārīsyati » > MIA. « mārīhai, mārīhī » > NIA. « mārīhi, mārī » (as in Bhōjpurīyā).

In Early MB. we have cases of the sigmatic future for the third person also. A number of instances occur in the ŚKK., and a few could be culled from 15th century Bengali: after which period it died out evidently when the intervocal « -h- » was slurred, and the form became confused with the present indicative (or the passive present, which itself was merging into the present active). No instance of the sigmatic future in the first person has been found, either in OB. or in MB.; and no

case of third person occurs in the Caryās ; only of the second person (see *supra*, p. 908).

SKK., p. 65, যবেঁ তোরে মারিহে পরাণে । তবেঁ তোক রাখিব কোণ জনে ॥  
 « jābē tōrē mārihē parāṇē, tābē tōkā rākhibā kōṇā jānē » *when he will strike you in life, then who will protect you ?* ; p. 100, কাঁদিআঁ জাগারিবো কাঁশে । পাছে কাহাঞি মৌকে না দিহে দোষে ॥ « kādiā jāṅāyibō Kāśē, pāchē Kānhāñi mōkē nā dihē dōṣē » *I shall lament and inform Kaṁśa, and Kṛṣṇa will not (= should not) blame one after that* ; p. 180, হাথ দিতৈঁ লিহে কলিআঁ « hāthā ditēi lihē kaliā » *the black (stain) will smear (itself) on placing the hand* ; p. 251, কেহো যবে বেকত করিহে এহা কাজ । আন্ধার খাঁখার তবেঁ তোন্ধে পাইবে লাজ ॥ « kēhō jābē bēkātā kārihē ēhā kājā, āmhārā khākhārā tābē tōmhē pāibē lājā » *when someone will make this affair known, then (there will be) blame for me, and you will have shame* ; p. 261, নিষধ রাধাক যতনে ॥ আর বার হেন না করিহে । পুরুষের আখি নিবারিহে ॥ « niṣadhā Rādhākā jātānē : ārā bārā hēnā nā kārihē, puruṣērā ākhi nibārihē » *carefully forbid Rādhā, that she will not do like this again, she will avoid a man's eyes* ; p. 323, শুণিআঁ কি বুলিহে বলভদ্র ভাই « ṣuṇiā ki bulihē Bālabhadrā bhāi » *what will brother B. say on hearing (this) ?* ; p. 324, শুণী সব দেব গণে কি বুলিহে আন্ধারে « ṣuṇi sabbā dēbagāṇē ki bulihē āmhārē » *what will all the gods say to me hearing this ?* ; p. 336, যবেঁ কাহ না মিলিহে করমের ফলে । হাথে তুলিআঁ মো খাইবো গরলে ॥ « jābē Kānhā nā milihē kāramērā phalē, hātē tuliā mō khāibō garalē » *if, through the fruits of karma, Kṛṣṇa will not be obtained, then I shall eat poison with my own hands* ; cf. Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kaṇḍa,' p. 59, column 117, আইসুক ভুগুরাম তবে সি প্রাণ জাইহে « āisukḥ Bhṛgurāmḥ, tābē si prāṇ jāihē » *let B. come, then indeed life will depart*.

The « -itavya » > -b- » Future in NIA.

697. The characteristic suffix for the future base in Bengali as well as Assamese and Oṛiyā is « -ib- », = « -ab- » of Bihārī and of Eastern Hindi. About the origin of this affix, there is no difficulty: it comes from the OIA, future passive participle gerundive in « -tavya- » or « -itavya », in Second MIA. « -(i)avva-, -(i)abba-, -ēbba » and other

forms (Pischel, 'Gramm. der Pkt.-sprachen,' § 570). This affix does not occur in the Rig-Veda, and it is rare in other Vedic literature: it is a new formation, and replaces the Vedic gerundive «-tua» or «-tva». In MIA. and in Classical Skt. it became much more evident. In Early MIA. it has the force of an imperative: e.g. Aśōkan, Rock Edict I Girnar, «na prajuhitavyaiṁ na ca samājō katavyō»; Sarnath, «iyāṁ sāsanē vimṇapayitaviyē», etc., etc. There is here a vague mandatory sense, with an express future implication. The simple future notion evolved gradually; side by side with it, the old notion of an action which is to be done continued, and was modified into simply the notion of an act. In NIA. both the uses of this form occur: as a future passive participle (which finally became the future tense), and as a verbal noun. Thus, Gujarātī has verbal nouns in «-vū», «karvū = kariavvaūṁ, \*karitavyakam, kartavyakam», Rājasthānī (Mārwarī) in «-bō», «mārabō = \*māriabbaūṁ, māritavyakam», and Western Hindī (Braj-bhākhā) «māribau, māribau», (Kanaujī) «māribō»; Marāṭhī has a subjunctive base in «-āv-», e.g., impersonal «myā uṭhāvē» *I should rise*, lit. *it is to be risen by me* (= \*mayā ut-sthātavyam), active «mī uṭhāvā»; and the Eastern languages, Eastern Hindī, Bihārī, and Bengali-Assamese and Oriyā, have the verbal noun in «-ab-, -ib-» as well as «-ab-, -ib-» as the base of the future tense, with personal terminations added.

As it has been noted before, the «-(i)tavya- > -iabb- > -ib-» is not a native *tbh.* form in the East (*supra*, pp. 374, 375, 486-487). In the Eastern dialect, whether 'Old Ardha-Māgadhī' or 'Old Magadhī' of the First MIA. stage, as we can see from Aśōka inscriptions, OIA. «-vya-» became «-viya-», not «-vva-» (as for instance at Girnar). This First MIA. «-viya-» could only give «-vi, -i, -i» in the Modern Prācyā languages. The change «-(i)tavya > -(i)abba» is a later, post-Transitional MIA. feature in the eastern dialects, and «-iabba» is either a *semi-tatsama* form introduced from Sanskrit in the Transitional period (before the softening and final dropping of the intervocal «-t-» in «-itavya» was carried out), or was an imposition from some Western dialect which normally changed «-vya-» to «-vv-» and then to «-bb-».



The «-(i)tavya» > «-ib-» was originally a verbal adjective, and the construction with a transitive verb was in the passive, the «-ib-» form qualifying the object in that case. This old usage is still in force in OB., as in the examples from Caryā 29 below.

Cases of «-ib-» future in OB.: Caryā 5, «tumhē hōiba» (= yuṣ-mābhir bhavitavyam); 7, «kariba nivāsa» (= nivāśaḥ kartavyaḥ); 10, «tōē sāma karibē (= ? kariba; ? < kariabbaī = \* kariabbaē = kartavyakaḥ) ma (= maī) sāṅga» (= tvayā samaṁ kartavyō mayā saṅgaḥ); 14, «jāiba puṇu jinaūra» (= yātavyaṁ puṇaḥ jina-puram); 23, «tumhē jāibē»; 28, «lōḍiba» (= Comm. «anvēṣayitavyaḥ»); 29, «maī dibi piricchā» (= mayā dātavyā pṛechā: dibi = \*diabba, + fem. -ī); 36, «kariba»; 39, «thākiba, khāiba maī»; 40, «kahiba» (kathayitavyaṁ); etc.

It will be noted that in the Caryās, the form is «-ib-», and not «-ab-» as in Central and Western Magadhan, showing that the language of the poems belong to the East Magadhan group. Like «-illa-: -alla-», this affix, «\* -iabba, \* -iōbba, \* -ēbba» in Mag. Ap., ranged itself into two groups «-ibba-: -abba-», the Eastern Magadhan speeches adopting the former.

The affix for the 1st person future in many Bengali dialects (both in MB. and NB.) show «-m-», as «mā, -mu», and «-ṅ- = -ṅ-» as «-ṅā, -ṅ», instead of «-bā, -bō, -bū, -bō, -bōhō». This is merely a phonetic change, a softening of «-b-» in connexion with the nasal to «-ṅ-, -m-», which has been discussed before (pp. 531-532). This «-m-» has been wrongly referred to the Sanskrit affix «-maḥ» for the 3 pers. plural indicative present by some Bengali writers on Bengali philology.

#### [G] PERSONAL AFFIXES

##### [I] ACTIVE (KARTARI), PASSIVE (KARMAṆI) AND IMPERSONAL (BHĀVĒ) CONSTRUCTIONS (PRAYŌGA) IN NIA.

698. The personal affixes of the present or radical tense in NIA. are the phonetically decayed forms of those of OIA. Affixation for the participial tenses is a NIA. development. The future in Bengali and other

Magadhan languages, and in NIA. generally when it is of participial origin, followed the fortunes of the past. The formation of the past tense in typical NIA. of the first few centuries of the 2nd millennium A.C. agrees in principle with that of MIA. But subsequently, or it may be from the very beginning of the NIA. stage, there were new developments in some of the various groups of IA. The central language, W. Hindī, together with Eastern Panjābī, is most conservative, and has resisted innovations in the formation of the past, keeping true to the MIA. principle. The past tense in these speeches retains its MIA. character as the passive participle adjective qualifying the nominative when it is intransitive, and the object when it is transitive, the subject in the latter case being in the instrumental—the past of the transitive verb being thus a true passive albeit the construction of the phrase in nominal. Besides these active (intransitive) and passive (transitive) constructions for the past (◀ kartari ▶ and ◀ karmaṇi prayōga ▶), the central speech has preserved (though dialectally) the old neuter or impersonal construction (bhāvē prayōga) for the intransitive verb, and has further extended this neuter construction to the transitive verb (cf. LSI., IX, pp. 50-52). Thus, OIA. ◀ Kṛṣṇaḥ calitaḥ (calitakah) ▶ > MIA. ◀ Kaṇhō caliaō, Kaṇhu caliaü ▶ > NIA. (W. Hindī, Braj-bhākhā) ◀ Kānha calyau ▶ (Active Construction); OIA. ◀ Kṛṣṇēna pustikā paṭhitā, \* Kṛṣṇa-karṇēna pustikā paṭhitikā ▶ (= MIA. idiom with instrumental postfix ◀ -karṇa ▶ and feminine in ◀ -ikā ▶) > MIA. ◀ \* Kaṇha-(k)añṇē(ṇa)ṁ pōtthiā paḍhiiā (paḍhiā), \* Kaṇha-añṇēm, Kaṇha-añṇahī pōtthia paḍhia ▶ > NIA. (Braj-bhākhā) ◀ Kānha-naī, -nē pōthī paṭhī ▶ (Passive Construction); OIA. ◀ Kṛṣṇēna (\* Kṛ-ṇa-karṇēna) calitam (calitakam) ▶ > MIA. ◀ Kaṇha-(k)añṇē(ṇa)ṁ caliaaṁ, caliaurṁ ▶ > NIA. ◀ \* Kānha-nē calyau ▶, not found in Standard Hindōstānī or Braj-bhākhā, but occurring in Vernacular Hindōstānī (Neuter Impersonal Construction); and on the basis of this last, a new formation with transitive verbs (Impersonal Construction with the Transitive Verb) was established in NIA., as in W. Hindī (Braj-bhākhā): e.g., ◀ Kānha-nē Rāhī-kaū dēkhyau ▶, of which the OIA. translation, word for word, would be ◀ Kṛṣṇēna Rādhikāyāḥ-kṛtē dṛṣtam ▶ for ◀ Kṛṣṇēna Rādhikā dṛṣtā ▶.

This MIA. principle of « karmaṇi, karttari » and « bhāvē » constructions, together with the NIA. extension, is substantially preserved in Rājasthānī, in Gujarātī, in Marāṭhī, in Western Panjābī, and in Sindhī, despite certain innovations. Rājasthānī in general agrees with W. Hindī, but its congener Gujarātī has confused the transitive impersonal construction with the transitive passive one, by making the past participle form qualify the object in the former construction as much as in the latter : e.g., « tēṇē rāṇInē jōi » *by-him with-reference-to-the-queen she-was-seen*, instead of « jōyū » *it-was-seen*. In this confusion some Rājasthānī dialects agree with Gujarātī.

Marāṭhī despite its affixing « -l- » to the passive participle has on the whole kept true to the MIA. standard : it has the active construction with intransitive verbs, and the passive with transitive ones, besides the impersonal with transitives. Its great innovation is adding personal affixes to the intransitive verbs (and following that, to some transitive verbs also : LSI., VII, p. 26), by which the past intransitive (also transitive in some cases) has become a regular inflected active past form, as much as in the Sanskrit perfect aorist or imperfect, or in the Bengali « -il- » past. Thus, « mī uṭhal-ō » for « mī uṭhalā » *I rose* (i.e. « aham utthita-laḥ + mē, mayā », instead of « aham utthitalaḥ = utthitaḥ », active), « myā rāṇī pāhili » (= « mayā rājīni dṛṣṭā », passive), but « myā rāṇī-s pāhile » (= « mayā rājīni-ṣayē dṛṣṭam », impersonal). The extension of the active construction to the transitive verb in some cases (e.g., « mī bōlalō », or « bōlilō, bōlilā » *I said*, as in the 'Jñānēsvarī,' instead of the passive « myā bōlalā, bōlali » etc. or impersonal « myā bōlalē ») shows that the old system has not been kept intact.

The Pahārī speeches on the whole agree with W. Hindī, and in some cases with Rājasthānī-Gujarātī in mixing up the impersonal and the passive. The Eastern Pahārī speech, Khaskurā, on the other hand shows a mixing up of the passive and active, by putting the subject in the instrumental, and the passive participle instead of qualifying the object is conjugated like a verb, taking affixes corresponding to the subject : e.g., « mai-lē pāp garō (garyō, garyā = garya- < karia, \* karita, kṛta + mē) »

*I sinned*, lit. *by-me sin done-by-me* or *did-I*). The MIA. principle is thus obscured here. (Cf. LSI., IX, pp. 26, 37, 147, 294, 328, 398-399, 466, 489, 572, 678, 695, 727, 783, etc., etc.)

The languages of the extreme west, W. Panjābī and Sindhī, both maintain the adjectival character of the passive participle, modifying it according to the gender and number of the object. But at the same time W. Panjābī employs pronominal affixes to emphasise the proper subject of the transitive verb (really instrumental), in addition to that of the intransitive; and Sindhī regularly adds these affixes to the intransitive (cf. LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 270-271, and Trevor Bomford, 'Language spoken in Western Panjab,' JASB., 1895, p. 317, for W. Panjābī; LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 67-68, for Sindhī). The use of pronominal suffixes in these western speeches is not confined to the passive participle only, but to other forms of verbs, and to nouns as well (LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 42, 261), and is a special development in these, which is unknown to other cognate NIA., or to MIA. and OIA. The affixed pronoun in the passive participle or verb past base is to some extent necessitated in these speeches to ensure definiteness of the subject, as the instrumental post-position is frequently dropped (as in Panjābī, both Western and Eastern), or is non-existent (as in Sindhī, in which the oblique is employed for the instrumental). The affixation is merely formal, and does not imply any alteration in the old passive conception of the transitive past.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The use of the pronominal affix with nouns (e.g., W. Panjābī 'ghar-am' *my house*, Sindhī 'piu-mē' *my father*), as well as dative and accusative use of the affixed pronouns (e.g., W. Panjābī 'Sahiban mut-ēi khatt' *S. has-sent-to-thee a-letter*, 'kitu-s mōṭā' *he-made-it fat*, 'bukhār hī-s' *fever is-to-him*, etc.) in these western languages, as well as in the extra-Indo-Aryan (Dardic) Kāśmīrī, resembles the Iranian enclitic pronouns which one finds, e.g., in Persian, in Paṣtō, and in Balōc (cf. Geiger's 'Grundriss der iranischen Philologie': C. Salemann, 'Mittel-persisch,' p. 291; P. Horn, 'Neu-persische Schriftsprache,' p. 118; Geiger, 'Die Sprache der Afghanen,' p. 217; 'Die Sprache der Balutschen,' p. 240). The whole of the Indo-Iranian area from Persia right up to the frontiers of the old Śaurasēnī (W. Hīndī) area,—including the W. Panjābī (and probably also E. Panjābī in early times) and Sindhī tracts (among areas occupied by the NIA. speeches), the Dardic tracts, and those occupied by the Iranian speeches—seems to have been an area where

**699.** In the Magadhan languages, as well as in Eastern Hindī, on the other hand, the construction has become purely active, and the old MIA. principle has been completely ignored. The subject of a past sentence is in the nominative now at the present day, whatever might have been its nature originally. Traces of an instrumental affix may be found in the subject (*e.g.*, « -ē » in Assamese and Bengali), but the instrumental idea is now entirely absent. The personal forms, which (as in Sindhī and W. Panjābī) doubtless originally emphasised the instrumental-nominative, have in the Eastern languages lost their enclitic, emphasising character—have become personal inflexions pure and simple. Judging from indications in the earlier as well as later phases of these Eastern speeches—OB., MB., NB., Early Maithilī, etc., as well as Early Awadhī and Modern Awadhī, and from comparison with other NIA. speeches and with the habits obtaining in MIA., we can surmise that the personal affixes were not added to the past passive participle (and to the future passive participle) in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, and that this affixation was not indispensable in the early stage of the neo-Māgadhan speeches. Thus, Māg. Ap. in all likelihood had « \* haū (? haī), tūm, ēē calilla(a) » (= aham, tvam, saḥ calitaḥ) and « \* amhi, tumhi, tē calilla(a), calillahi » (= vayam, yūyam, tē calitāḥ), beside « \* maī, amhahī, taī, tumhahī, tē, tēhī rāa dēkkhilla(a) » (= mayā, asmābhiḥ, tvayā, yuṣmābhiḥ, tēna, tāiḥ rājā dṛṣṭaḥ), and « \* maī, amhahī, taī, tumhahī, tē, tēhī raṅṅī dēkkhillī » (= mayā, asmābhiḥ, tvayā, yuṣmābhiḥ, tēna, tāiḥ rājūi dṛṣṭā). Beng. made the first « n. ui, āmi, tui, tumi, sē, tēhā calila » and « mui etc. rāya, rājā dēkhila (rāṅī dēkhili) » and then by affixation, « mui dēkhil-i, -ā-hō, -ō, -ū, -ām ; tui dēkhil-i, -is ;

the old Aryan enclitic pronouns were retained as living forms, and were later turned into suffixes : and these suffixes therefore were different in origin from the personal affixes of the Eastern languages (*e.g.*, OIA. ' mayā kṛtam, kṛtam mayā, kṛtam mē ' > Lahndā ' kīn-m ' ; Old Persian ' mana kartam ' > Middle Persian [Pahlavī] ' man kart, am kart, ' and ' kart-am ' > New Persian ' kard-am ' : [cf. Horn, *op. cit.*, p. 148] : compared with this, Early Bengali মুই কৈলুম ' mui kailum ' I did is a different thing, originating in NIA. times from ' maī kailla ' ; and Hindī ' main-nē kiya ' is of course entirely different, showing no kind of personal or pronominal affixation).

tumi dēkhil-a, -āhā ; sē dēkhil-anti, -enta, -ēn, -āin, -āñi (calil-i, calil-āhō etc.) ». (Besides, the « bhāvē prayōga » with the object in the dative with « -kē » etc. was evolved : see *supra*, pp. 897-898.) Affixation was not fully established in Bengali even in the 15th century, as we can see from MB. literature, where the base form in « -ilā » is frequently used for all persons : and in fact, in some dialects even now the base form is used for the third person (*e.g.*, Standard Bengali « sē dēkhilā », Dacca « sē dēkhlā, dēkhlō », *he saw*, base only, but Calcutta Bengali « sē dēkhl-ē » with « -ē » suffix for the third person ; so Dacca « sē kāirbā, kōrbō » *he will do* beside Standard « sē kārib-ē », Calcutta « sē kōrbē »). Similar affixation has taken place in other Magadhan, and in Eastern Hindi (*e.g.*, Awadhī : 1. « dēkhēū, dēkhiū, *pl.* dēkhī, dēkhā, dēkhan, dēkhēn » ; 2. « dēkhisi, dēkhēs, *pl.* dēkhēn, dēkhā, dēkhī » ; 3. « dēkhisi, dēkhai, *pl.* dēkhin-i, dēkhēn » etc.).

Pronominal affixation apparently was carried on independently in each of the various groups of dialects in the Magadhan area,—in West Magadhan (Bhōjpurīyā), in Central Magadhan, in the various Bengali and Assamese dialect groups, in Oṛiyā. But some common tendencies were shared by all or most of them. The most remarkable development has been in Central Magadhan (Maithilī and Magahī), which display a greater richness and variety in the matter of pronominal affixation than any other NIA. language—by which two or even three pronominal forms can be tagged on to the verb base. Thus we have Bengali মারিলাম, † মারিলুম or † মারিলি « māril-ām, † māril-um, † māril-i » *I, we beat* (past), = Oṛiyā « māril-i, māril-ū », Assamese « māril-ō », Bhōjpurīyā « māral-ī », Maithilī « māral-ahū, māral-i » ; but also we have Maithilī « māral-i-au-k » *I struck you*, or « māral-i-ai-nhī » *I struck him or them* (honorific object). We have here practically cases of polysynthesis, of long sentence words resulting from affixation. In this matter there may have been a strong influence of Kōl on Central Magadhan in the formative period of Maithilī and Magahī : with forms like « mār-al-i-au-k » or « mār-al-i-ai-nhī », we can compare Kōl (Muṇḍārī) « om-ad'-iñ-ae » *he-gave-it-to-me* and « lel-k-iñ-ako » for « \*lel-ked'-iñ-ako » *they-saw-me*. The affixation in Eastern Magadhan is simpler, and approximate rather than of modern Dravidian

(e.g., Bengali. « pâr-il-âm » *I read* = Tamil « paḍ-itt-ēn », root + tense affix + personal termination : see *supra*, p. 175).

**700.** Grierson, in two noteworthy papers to the JASB. for 1895 ('Suffixes in the Kāçmirī Language' and 'Radical and Participial Tenses in the Modern Indo-Aryan Languages') has tabulated the various affixes of NIA. and suggested their etymologies. The Eastern languages have these affixes for the verb past tense, and the future tense; the Western languages have also the pronominal adjuncts; the Southern language Marāṭhī partially employs them. All this is opposed to the Midland language, W. Hindī. In this Grierson finds a point in support of the theory of Inner and Outer Indo-Aryan groups (see *supra*, *Appendix A to Introduction*, pp. 165-166; JASB., 1895, p. 351). But the conjugational system cannot be assumed to prove much, as has been said before. The languages started in the East without the personal terminations, and in later times only they entered into the habit of affixation; whereas it seems likely that in the Western languages the enclitic has persisted from OIA. times (or might have been due to the influence of the contiguous Iranian), and were at once the cause and the effect of the absence or rare use of the instrumental post-position. Grierson derives all the affixes of the past verb in Bengali etc. (equally with those in other languages) from pronouns. But in some cases at least, they were merely extensions of the affixes of the present or radical tense. Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, again, show a development distinct from Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā within the Magadhan family.

Except in the 3 sg., there is no distinction in Bengali-Assamese in the affixes of the intransitive and transitive verbs past tense. In Oṛiyā, the same affixes, sg. « -ā », pl. « -ē » are found for the verbs of both the kinds.

The affixes may now be discussed.

## [II] AFFIXES FOR THE PAST TENSE.

**701.** MB. and NB. forms are given below. The affixes are added to the base in ईन् « -il- » of which the « -i- » is dropped in most NB. dialects after influencing the preceding vowel.

*First Person* : অ < -ঙ > ; ই < -i > ; উম্, উঙ, উ\* (নুম্, নু\* > নু), ওম্, অম্, ওঁ, ওহাঁ, আহাঁ, ওহো, আহো, ও < -um, -un, -ũ (-lum, -lũ > -nu), -ōm, -ām, -ō, -ōhō, -āhō, -ōhō, -āhō, -ō > ; আম, আঙ, এম্ < -ām, -āṅ, -ēm > ;

*Second Person* : অ < -ঙ > ; ই < -i > ; ইস্, এসি, এস < -is, -ēsi, -ēsṣ > ; উ < -u > ; আ, আহাঁ < -ā, -āhā > ; এ, এঁ, এহেঁ < -ē, -ē, -ēhē > ;

*Third Person* : no affix, simply ending in -ইল্ < -ilṣ > ; অ (ও) < -ঙ, (-ō) > , for both transitive and intransitive verbs ; আ < -ā > ; এ < -ē > for transitive verbs only, dialectally ; আক, ওক, এক < -ā-kṣ, -ō-kṣ, -ē-kṣ > , for both transitive and intransitive verbs ; besides অস্তি, আস্তি, অস্ত, আস্ত, এস্ত, এন, আইন, আক্রি, আই < -ānti, -ānti, -āntā, -āntā, -ēntā, -ēntā, -āinṣ, -āni, -āi > , honorific.

Standard NB., literary and colloquial, recognises only the following :—

*First Person* : আম < -ām > , colloquially also এম, উম < -ēm, -um > , and in poetry occasionally নু < -nu > ;

*Second Person* : non-honorific, ই < -i > ; ordinary, এ < -ē > ; poetical আ < -ā > ; honorific এন < -ēnṣ > (with আপনি < āpṣni > ) ;

*Third Person* : অ < -ঙ > ; এক < ēkṣ > (rather archaic) ; এ < -ē > dialectally for transitive verbs ; poetical আ < -ā > ; besides honorific এন < -ēnṣ > .

### (1) THE AFFIXES FOR THE FIRST PERSON PAST.

**702.** The affix অ < -ঙ > . This is the simple base form, and is found in MB. and OB. : আমি চলিল < āmi cālilā > *I went*, আমি, মুই রাখিল < āmi, mui rākhilā > *I kept* ; cf. OB. Caryā 35 < māi bujhila > *I understood* (see *supra*, p. 808). The source of this ইল < -ilā > is Māgadhi Ap. < -illaa, -illawa (< -ila-ka) > , MB. < -ilā, -ilā > , in NB. pronunciation often ইলো < -ilō, -lō > . This simple base is not found in NB., although it is common in eMB., becoming less common in lMB., and found but infrequently in post-17th century MB. As indicated above, the absence of affix means preservation of the OIA. conditions.

In OB., the < -ila > base had a feminine for < -ili, -ili > , according as the subject of an intransitive verb or the object of a transitive one was feminine. Early MB. carried on this feminine affixation, but it has died out from eMB. times. Examples have been given above, p. 958.



**703.** The affix ই «-i». This is now confined to the dialects of West Rāḍha, and to 'S.-W. Bengali,' and in any case is regarded vulgar. It was fairly common in MB. It seems originally to have been a (West) Rāḍha form. Although used for both singular and plural, the evidence of Oṛiyā shows it to have been originally singular: Oṛiyā «mū āsil-i», pl. «āmbhē āsil-ū» *I came, we came*; «mū dēkhil-i, āmbhē dēkhil-ū» *I saw, we saw*. The affix seems only to be an extension of the present (singular) «-i» to the past tense (*supra*, pp. 934, 935).

**704.** The affixes উম্, উঙ্, উ (লুম্, লু > হু) ওম্, অম্, ওঁ, ওহৌ, আহৌ, ওহো, আহো, ও «-um, -uṅ, -ū, (-lum, -lū > -nu), -ōm, -ām, -ō, -ōhō, -āhō, -ōhō, -ō» These form one group, and in their formation, two affixes seem to have converged: the «-ō» of the present (=OB. -aṅa < MIA. -ama < OIA. -āmah: *supra*, pp. 934-935), and the old first personal pronoun nominative «\*haū, hāu» as in OB. (pp. 807-808 *supra*) agglutinated to the past base (in «-ilā, -ilā»); «\*haū» seems to have been added to the present base (see *supra*, p. 934), and an extension of it to the past was a matter of course. Of the fuller forms, ইলাহৌ «-ilā-hō» occurs in eMB. (as in the ŚKK.), and ইলোহৌ «-ilō-hō» is found in the Early Assamese; and this and \*ইলহৌ «-ilā-hō» seems also to have occurred in MB. and the other forms, with loss of nasalisation, are found in MB. and Early Assamese. As can be expected, «\*haū > hō» as the nominative pronoun should occur with the intransitive verb; and that is what we find from eMB. In the ŚKK., the ইলাহৌ «-(ilā-)hō» form occurs with six verbs, all intransitive: আছিলাহৌ «āchilāhō» *I was*, আইলাহৌ, আয়িলাহৌ «āilāhō, āyilāhō» *I came*, জিলাহৌ «jilāhō» *I lived*, পড়িলাহৌ «pāṛilāhō» *I fell*, বাঢ়িলাহৌ «bāṛhilāhō» *I increased*, হয়িলাহৌ, হৈলাহৌ «hāyilāhō, hāilāhō» *I was* (to which we may add a seventh intransitive form showing «-hō», although in a different tense—মরিতাহৌ «māritāhō» *I would die*): Kṛtti-vāsa similarly has তপস্তা করিল আমি নহিলাহৌ অমর «tāpasyā kārila āmi, nahilāhō āmarā» *I performed austerities, but did not become immortal* ('Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 29); নিমন্ত্রণে গেলাহৌ «nimāntrāṇe gēlāhō» *I went to an invitation* (*ibid*, p. 15); also হইলাহৌ «hāilāhō» (pp. 26, 30, 36). MB. «jilāhō, pāṛilāhō» etc. would thus agree with Skt. «jivitō'ham, patitō'ham».

The ŚKK. uses « -ḍ » (at times « -ō » by dropping the nasalisation) with both transitive and intransitive verbs. This apparent employ of the full « -hḍ » form with intransitives only was not maintained in Assamese: in the Early Assamese of the 15th and 16th centuries, we find it employed with transitive verbs also—*e.g.*, Dēvēndra Nāth Bēz-baruwā, 'Asamiyā Bhāṣā Ārū Sāhityar Burañji,' Jorhat, Saka 1533, pp. 75, 173, « kāriloḥḍ » *I did*, p. 89, « lābhiloḥḍ, pāriloḥḍ » *I received, I studied*, p. 138, « ciniloḥḍ » *I recognised*, p. 169, « buliloḥḍ » *I said*. In Early Maithili, the corresponding « hū » form seems to be restricted to the intransitive: *e.g.*, Vidyāpati has « bhēlihu » *I was*, « mōñē cukalihu » *I ceased*, « achalihū » *I was*, « gēlihu » *I went*, etc. (Pada 63); but in later Maithili, « -hū » is found for both the kinds of verbs. It has apparently become « -ḥū » in Magahī. From the 14th century, the « -hḍ » and the « -ḍ » forms had merged together, and the former occurs in the ŚKK. as a survival only (*e.g.*, for one « āchilāhḍ » there are some *six* cases of « āchilḍ »; « āilḍ » occurs 11 times beside « ā(y)ilāhḍ » 9 times, and other intransitive verbs show only the « -ḍ » form). The Oriyā « -ḥū » of the plural seems to represent the « -ḍ (< -āmaḥ) ». The OB. « acchilḥ » (see *supra*, p. 808) seems to be scribe's error for « āchila », or it might be for « āchilḍ »; in the latter case, the affixation for the past in imitation of the present could be said to have begun from OB. times.

The form « -ilāhḍ » thus converged into « -ilḍ », but « -ilāhḍ » could also give « -ilāḥḍ », and these would easily result in the MB. and NB. forms « -ilū, -ilūṅ, ilum, -ilōm, -ilām, -inu » etc., since in MB. « m » final and intervocal interchanges with « ṃ », written ॐ or ण; and MB. forms like « -ilḍ, -ilū » could develop the off-glide « ṃ » (-ilḍṃ, -ilūṃ), which would easily resolve into « m ».

705. The affixes आम्, आँ, एम् « -ām, -āṅ, -ēm ». It is not unlikely that « -ām » has partly evolved from « -āhḍ » as above (-ilāhḍ > -ilāḥḍ, -ilāḥḍ > ilāṅ, -il-ām). But this « -ām » should rather be affiliated to आम् « -āmi » *I (we)*, affixed to the past base, for this reason that in all the spoken dialects, where « -ām » occurs, the « -m » is retained intact, and there is no trace of a nasalised form « \*-ilāḥ » or « \*-ināḥ » such as

we might expect to be present in MB. or NB. if « \* -ilāw̄ < -ilāhō » were the only source.

By Vowel Harmony, « -ilām » gives « -ilēm », which is regarded as a refined form, and is frequently used in literature and formal discourse.

**706.** A plausible etymology for the « -āmi, -ām » affix would be the OIA. substantive verb « asmi »: the use of the passive participle with « asmi » in the active sense is found in MIA. and medieval Skt. (*e.g.*, « viditō'smi, vismṛtō'smi » etc.: cf. E. J. Rapson, 'Specimens of the Kharoṣṭhī Inscriptions discovered by Dr. Stein at Niya in Chinese Turkestan: Tentative Transcriptions and Translations,' British Museum, 1903, p. 7). The Sinhalese past tense is formed on the same plan by affixing forms of « √ as » , present tense, to the passive participle (Geiger, 'Litteratur u. Sprache der Sinhalesen,' § 60). The same method seems to occur in the Bengali perfect tenses (see *infra*, 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses'). But « asmi » does not occur as « āmi » either in Bengali or in other Magadhan: the equivalents of « asmi » in Bengali are « āchi » (\*acchāmi) and « hāi » (\*asāmi). A source like « paṭhita + asmi » is untenable for the NB. « paṛilām », not only because of the non-continuance of OIA. « asti, asi, asmi » in Bengali, but also because of the fact that personal affixation is late in the language, and is either pronominal, or is by analogical extension of affixes from the present.

Hoernle explained the « -ām » affix as being the Skt. « -āmi », present sg. affix: according to him, Bengali has preserved the original present indicative termination « -āmi », in forms like « pāṛ(h)ilām » = Māgadhī « \*paḥhidāmi ». But this derivation is inadmissible: MIA. « -d- » does not become « -l- » in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 433), and « -m- » intervocal of OIA. occurs in NIA. only as the nasalisation of the contiguous vowel.

## (2) THE AFFIXES FOR THE SECOND PERSON, PAST.

**707.** The affix अ « -ā » is the simple base form without any personal termination, found in MB. for the 2nd person as much as for the other two persons, but is now obsolete.

The affix  $\text{हे}$  « -i » is of obscure origin. It occurs with the past in « -il- » and in the future in « -ib- ». It is not found in the radical tense and with the past conditional. Bengali-Assamese alone among Magadhan speeches has it. The fact that it is contemptuous, being used with the familiar « tui (tōrā) » form of the 2nd personal pronoun, shows that it was originally a singular affix. The corresponding affix in Oṛiyā is « -u », e.g., « tu thil-u » *thou wert*, « tu dēkhal-u » *thou didst see*. The Central Magadhan languages have confused the plural and singular; but it seems that the 2 pers. affix « -ē » in Magahī (as in « hal-ē » *thou wert* or *you were*, « dēkhal-ē » *thou didst see* or *you saw*, beside « halē, dēkhal-ē »; Maithilī does not possess the « -ē » form, but the nasalised one only) and in Bhōjpurīyā (as in « dēkhal-ē, dēkhal-as » singular, « dēkhalāh < \*dēkhalahu » plural) is connected with the Bengali « -i », it being exceedingly probable that the « -ē » was formerly « -a-ī » (cf. Maithilī « dēkhalāi » beside « dēkhalē, 2 personal forms).

There is the other singular 2 personal affix « -is, -s » (see p. 979 below) with which the « -i » cannot be connected. In the absence of any other indication as to its source, it can only be referred to the 2 sg. imperative in « -hi, -a-hi » (see *supra*, p. 904), which would give « -i, -āi (-ai, -ē) » by loss of « -h ». The Oṛiyā « -u » similarly can be best explained as the 2 sg. imperative in « -hu » (*supra*, p. 906). This « -hi » lost its original function as an imperative affix, and became associated, first, it would seem, with the future base, and then with the past: we should note that « -i » is the only 2 personal contemptuous or singular affix for the future, whereas « -is » may be used for the past; and « -i » is not found with the past habitual (« cālib-i, dib-i », but « chil-is » beside commoner « chil-i », and « cālit-is, dit-is »; but we never find « cālib-is, dib-is »): this apparently shows that « -i » became first definitely attached to the future base, and then it was extended to the past; and the use of the future and the imperative should be taken into consideration in this connexion. There is an « -ahi » affix (< OIA. -asi) for the 2 sg. present tense in Western Apabhraṅśa, whence the imperative « -ē, -āi » affix in the Western languages, e.g., Hindōstānī « tū kar-ē » Gujarātī « tū

kar-ē », and Mārwarī « t(h)ũ kar-āi » (< tũ kar-ahi); but this present « -ahi » apparently did not occur in Māg. Ap., and is not represented in Bengali, which has only « -as, -is » < « -asi ».

708. The affixes ইস, এসি, এস « -is, -ēsi, -ēs » are contemptuous in sense, being used with « tui, tōrā », and were consequently originally singular. They represent the OIA. « -asi » which is preserved in the radical tense. The affix « -asi » has been partly extended to the past base, but the future did not take it up, apparently deciding for the « -hi > -i » from the imperative. The forms « -is » etc. are exceedingly rare with the past tense in NB., the employ of it with the « -il- » past being only occasional. MB. instances also are rare. In NB. it may be used with the past of « √āch » *to be*, as ছিলিস « chil-is » *thou wert*, both by itself as well as in the past progressive and perfect tenses, e.g., যাচ্ছিলিস « jācchilis » *thou wert going*, গিয়েছিলিস « giyēchilis » *thou hadst gone*, দিয়েছিলিস « diyēchilis » *thou hadst given*; but the « chil-i » form would be preferred. We may similarly occasionally hear নিলিস, দিলিস « nil-is, dil-is », but such forms would not be regarded as normal in the Standard Colloquial. It seems that analogy tried to attach « -is » to the past base, but has failed so far, although apparently this analogical use began early. We have thus in Kṛttivāsa ('Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' VSPd. ed., col. 124) ব্রহ্মবধ করিয়া তুমি লুকাইলিস ডরে « brāhmā-bādhā kārīyā tumi lukāilis ḍārē » *killing a Brahman, you hid in fear* (here we see the improper use of « tumi », instead of « tui », with an « -is » form). I have not found « -is » with the past in the ŚKK., but apparently there is one case in the Caryās, e.g., Caryā 37, « jaisanē acchilēsa taichana (= taīsana) accha » = ? *as thou wert, so be thou*; in Caryā 39, we have « baṅgē jāā nilēsi parē bhāgēla tōhāra biṇāṇā » *thy science (vijñāna) fled away after thou didst take a wife in Vanḡa*: here « nilē si » may be either an « -ēsi » form, or it is « nilē » (conjunctive in « -ilē ») + « si » emphatic particle, as in Caryā 20—« jaubaṇa mōra bhailē si pūrā » *on my youth being mature*. The « -ēsi » would thus seem to have been attached to the past as early as OB. The vocalism in « -ēsi, -ēsa » seems to be due to a combination of the base form in « -a » + « -isi » (see p. 935): « \*acchilla-isi » > \*āchilais(i) > āchilēs(a) ».

709. Grierson explained the «-i» as an instrumental pronominal enclitic: «mār-il-i» = *struck-by-thee* (karmaṇi prayōga), «cal-il-i» *gone-by-thee* (bhāvē prayōga); and the «-is» was explained by him (as an affix for the past habitual derived from the present participle) as being 'the direct pronominal suffix for the nominative'—«-s-» and «-i-» being respectively nominative and oblique forms of a second personal pronoun (JRAS., 1895, I, p. 371). There cannot be any question of a 2nd personal pronoun in «-s-» from the existing specimens of IA., and Grierson considered this «-s-» (as in Bengali «-is» in «mār-it-is» etc.) 'as a termination borrowed either from the first or the third person,' but at the same time the possibility of «-is» being the OIA. «-asi» is admitted by him (*op. cit.*, p. 374). The «-s-» form of the first person occurs in Lahndā and Sindbī, and in the Dardic Kaśmīrī: it is a singular form, if derived from OIA. «asmad»; but the whole question is rendered extremely problematical (*op. cit.*, p. 365 for the «-s-» for the 1st person). The use of the 3rd person «-s-» (<Prakrit «sē» *his*, which is an enclitic: Grierson, *op. cit.*, p. 347) for the 2nd pers. is hardly more satisfactory as an explanation. The well-known «-asi» which has survived in the radical sense should not therefore be ignored. And as for regarding «-i» as an oblique form of the 2nd personal pronoun, and referring it to the MIA. «bhē» or «uyhē» (JASB., 1895, p. 374, p. 346), there is this great difficulty that in Bengali-Assamese, which alone preserves the «-i», the form is contemptuous and as such cannot originally have been a plural suffix, whereas the MIA. «bhē, uyhē» are definitely plural ones.

710. The affix উ «-u» is found dialectally in 'South-West Bengali' and in North Central Bengali, and is distinctly of Oṛiyā affinity: কৈলু «kailu» *thou didst do*, গ্যালু = গেলু «gyālu = gēl-u» *thou didst go*, etc. It is singular in origin, and can only be referred to the imperative in «-hu, -u» (see above, p. 906). It is found in the present also, e.g., আছু «āchu» *thou art*.

711. The affixes আ, আহ «-ā, -āhā» were originally plural, being used with «tumi (tōmārā)», the old plural of the 2nd person, and never

with « tui ». They seem to be the same affix as the « -aha » of the radical 2nd plural (see *supra*, p. 935). The past base to which this 2nd person pl. affix was added (in Bengali-Assamese) apparently was extended by the definitive « -ā » : « calilā + -aha > \* cālilāha, cālilāhā, \* calilāā, cālilā » (cf. « khāhā, jāhā » for the imperatives: *supra*, pp. 903, 907). The « -ā » might, again, be simply the base in definitive « -ā », without the personal termination « -āhā ». The « -āhā » form occurs in eMB. (ŚKK.) and in Early Assamese side by side with « -āhā, -ā ». Late MB. has only « -ā » ; and as a result of Vowel Harmony, through influence of the « -i » of « -il- », this « -ā » can be altered to « -ē » in NB., as in the Standard Colloquial চ'ল্লে « cōllē » < « cālilā » you went (*supra*, pp. 400-401). Among ŚKK. forms in « -āhā » may be quoted আছিলাহা « āchilāhā » you were, গেলাহা « gēlāhā » you went, পড়িলাহা « pāṛilāhā » you fell, হয়িলাহা « hāyilāhā » you became ; cf. imperative ওলাহা « ōlāhā » beside ওলাহ « ōlāhā » take down, put down. In Modern Assamese, the affix is « -ā », honorific ; and Oṛiyā has retained it as « -ā̄ (< -āhā) ». Cf. Maithili simple form for 2nd person past « dēkhalāh < dēkhalahū », and Bhōjpurīyā « dēkbalahū », where we have the « -ahu » form as in the imperative.

712. The MB. forms এ, এঁ, এহেঁ, « -ē, -ē̄, -ēhē̄ » make one group. Judging from the ŚKK., the nasalised form « -ē̄ » is the proper one for this affix, and this is only shortened from the older and fuller « -ēhē̄ ». In the ŚKK., it is either « -ēhē̄ », or « -ē̄ » : and it is rarely « -ē » without the nasalisation : thus আনিলেঁ, আনিলেহেঁ « ānilē̄, ānilēhē̄ » you brought, এড়িলেহেঁ « ēṛilēhē̄ » you abandoned, কইলেঁ « kailē̄ » you did, করায়েলেঁ « kārāyilē̄ » you caused to make, গঢ়িলে « gāṛhilē̄ » you built, নিলেহেঁ « nilēhē̄ » you took, সাধিলেহেঁ « sādhilēhē̄ » you performed, চাহিলেঁ « cāhilē̄ » you looked at, etc. No instance of « -ē̄, -ēhē̄ » with intransitive verbs occurs in the ŚKK. : originally it was probably used with transitive verbs. « -ēhē̄ > -ē̄ > -ē » is thus its development in NB. (Of course, in NB. the « -ē » can also be from « -ilā » by Vowel Harmony ; see preceding paragraph.) This affix is unknown to Assamese and Oṛiyā. But Maithili « -ē̄, -āī », Magahi « -ē̄, -ahī » (« dēkhalē̄, dēkhalāī ; dēkhalē̄, dēkhalahī ») seem to be the same affix.

The source of this «-ēhē, -ē, -ē» is obscure. The full form being «-ēhē», connexion with the Prakrit enclitic 2nd pers. pl. «-bhē, -uyhē» as suggested by Grierson (JASB., 1895, pp. 374, 346) is not impossible, but «bhē, uyhē» are otherwise unknown. It is a politer form than the «-i, -is» ones, both in MB. and NB. Is it that here we have the instrumental of the respectful or polite form for the pronoun of address «ahā, ahāi», which is still current in Maithili? (see *supra*, pp. 850-852). The fact of «-ēhē, -ē > -ē» not being found with intransitive verbs in the ŚKK. should be recalled: «āñilēhē» can therefore very well be from MIA. «\*āñilla-» + «\*ahāhī, \*ahēhī» = instrumental pl. of «ahā-» (= OIA. āñita-la- + āyusmadbhiḥ).

[3] THE AFFIXES FOR THE THIRD PERSON, PAST.

713. The oldest Bengali had three forms for the passive participle as used with the pronoun third person or with the noun: «-ila (< -illa)», the simple base without any affix; «-ilāwa, -ilaa (< -illa-a, i.e., -illa- + -ka)», with an extension by the pleonastic «-ka > -a» (*supra*, pp. 652-653); and «-ilā (< -ila + -ā)», strengthened by the definitive «-ā» (*supra*, pp. 658 ff.). The NB. equivalents of these are respectively, ইল, ইল, (ইলো), ইলা «-ilā, -ilā (-ilō: MB. -ilā), -ilā». All the three are found: «-ilā» is dialectal, occurring in North Bengali and North Central Bengali (with both transitive and intransitive verbs), as well as in Eastern Vanga dialects (Sylhet, Kachar, Mayang, Chittagong and Chakma, where «-ilā» seems to be preferred with intransitive verbs); «-ilā» is also restricted to the intransitive verb in Modern Assamese; «-ilā» is found in the «sādhubhāṣā» and in the East Bengal dialects with both transitives and intransitives, and in the Standard Colloquial with intransitive verbs (see *supra*, p. 974); while «-ilā» is now archaic and poetic for NB., and is found commonly in MB. and in Early Assamese, and in Oriyā «-ilā» is the only form in which this affix occurs for the 3rd person singular («-ilā» however, occurs in Eastern Vanga, in Mayang as honorific, i.e. plural).

All these three forms «-ila > -ilā; -ilaa, -ilā > -ilā; -ilā» lack a personal or pronominal termination and this colourless form was accepted for



the third person. Doubtless there were slight shades of difference between the three; «-ā» and «-ā̄» forms were possibly more emphatic. Also the base form without any affix, «-ila > -ilā̄», retained its old adjectival nature unmodified in connexion with intransitive verbs, and this distinction is largely maintained now. In the Caryās, we find both «-ila» (= «-ila» as well as «-ilaa, -ilāwa») and «-ilā̄» (see *supra*, p. 947).

714. The affix «-ē»: occurs in West Bengali (including the Standard Colloquial), North Bengali and Assamese, with transitive verbs only: e.g., Standard Colloquial সে চ’লল, সে গেল, [ʃe tʃollo, ʃe gælo] *he walked, he went*, North Bengali চলিল, গেল [tsolil, gɛl], Assamese «si cālil, si gāl», but for *he gave, he ate*, we have Standard Coll. সে দিলে, খেলে [ʃe dile, khele], North Bengali দিলে, খাইলে, খালে [dile, khaile, khale] besides দিল, খাইল [dil, khail], and Assamese «dilē, khālē». The Bihārī dialects show a similar differentiation (see *supra*, p. 93). No such differentiation between intransitive and transitive verbs is found in the East Bengal dialects, in which typical forms would be [tsoillo, tsollo; gɛlo] and [dilo, kbailo], or as in Chittagongese [tsolil, gɛl] and [dilo, kbailo].

The restriction of the «-ilē» affix to the transitive verb past tense in a continuous tract embracing Rāḍha, Varēndra and Kāma-rūpa, and excluding Vaṅga (E. and S.-W.) and Caṭṭala (S.-E. Vaṅga), is noteworthy: equally noteworthy is the occurrence of the «-ila > -ilā̄» for the intransitive in Varēndra (partially), in Kāma-rūpa, and in E. Vaṅga and Caṭṭala. The «-ē» affix occurs in the future 3rd person (-ib-ē) for all verbs, in the both «sādhu-bhāṣā» and in the Standard Colloquial, but not in East Bengal dialects, in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, which use the «-ā̄» (-ibā̄, -bā̄). The usage in the future does not help us here.

The explanation seems to be as follows. The intransitive past is in its origin a verbal adjective qualifying the subject: here no special verbal suffix was necessary, for the adjectival nature remained long with intransitive, right down to eMB. (see *supra*, p. 958,—the feminine adjectival «-i» continued to be used with both the kinds of roots). Hence the simple «-ila > -ilā̄», or «-ilaa > -ilā̄ > -ilō», was enough for it. But the

transitive past was not like that, and its nature developed into that of a proper verb with an object. So too the future form, both transitive and intransitive, partook more of the nature of the verb. In some of the dialects of the Bengali group, an affix gradually came to be attached to these. And that affix we find in NB. as « -ē » for both transitive past, and transitive and intransitive future.

The « -ē » was never a literary favourite in MB., the simple « -ā » or « -ā » base being commonly employed for the past third person. The composite « sādhu-bhāṣā » here followed the MB. preference for « -ā » in the past tense, but not in the future. But nevertheless, the « -ē » is found in MB. works—in the ŚKK., for instance. Thus, as 3 personal forms, we find in the ŚKK., for *he did*, কৈলে, কইলে « kâilē, kâilē » 4 times, করিলে « kârilē » once (= NB. Standard Coll. করলে, ক'লে [korle, kolle]), while কইল, কয়িল « kâ(y)ilā » occurs 17 times and করিল « kârilā » 6 times (= NB. করল, ক'ল [korlo, kollo]); for *he received*, পাইলে « pāilē » (= NB. পেলে [pele]) occurs once, but পাইল « pāilā » (= NB. পেল [pelo]) 7 times; for *he sent*, পাঠাইলে, পাঠায়িলে « pāṭhā(y)ilē » (= NB. পাঠালে, [paṭhale]) 3 times, পাঠাইল, পাঠায়িল « pāṭhā(y)ilā » (= NB. পাঠাল [paṭhalo]) 4 times; for *he said*, বইলে « builē » (cf. NB. ব'লে [bolle]) once, বুয়িল, বুয়িল « bu(y)ilā » (cf. NB. ব'লল [bollo]) 28 times; for *he gave* দিলে « dilē » once, দিল « dilā » 10 times; for *he took*, নিলে « nilē » 5 times, নিল « nilā » 6 times, and আণিলে « āṅilē » *he brought* is found once. The « -ē » for the 3rd person thus goes back to the 14th century. It is not, however found in the Caryās.

This « -ē » affix I take to be the « -ē » of the radical or present tense, 3rd person, extended to the past transitive base: দেখিল « dēkhilā » *seen*, *he saw* changed to দেখিলে « dēkhil-ē », NB. দেখলে « dēkhl-ē », on the analogy of দেখে « dēkh-ē » *he sees*; but an intransitive form like গেল « gēlā » = *gone*, fem. গেলি « gēli », sufficiently retained its adjectival nature not to require a verbal affix. We should note that the plural affix « -ānti, -āntā, -entā » was similarly extended to the past verb, as an honorific form merely (see *supra*): « -ē » was the characteristic 3rd pers. affix, and the plural as an honorific form was less frequent. This

extension of the « -ē, -ānti » etc. was accomplished possibly during the transition from OB. to eMB. : it was established by the end of the 14th century, and if the ŚKK. does not use it exclusively, it is because the literary speech tends to preserve the older tradition (in keeping to the older, unaffixed « -ā » form).

A partial agreement with Maithilī may be noted. In Maithilī, in the honorific, the transitive past base takes the affix « -thi » (< -anti) of the present honorific (= original plural), because its nature is that of a verb : « dēkhala-thi » *saw*. But the intransitive past base (with its adjectival nature) to denote the honorific takes the affix « -āh(a) » which is found with *nouns* and *adjectives* in Early Maithilī : « sūtal-āh(a) » *slept*. (This « -āha » is very common in the 'Varṇa-ratnākara' MS., see *supra*, pp. 102-103 : it seems to be the Māg. Ap. genitive in « -āha » extended to form the plural, like « -rā » of Bengali, « -kā » of Bhōjpurīyā).

In the Standard Colloquial, some intransitive verbs are seen to employ the « -ē » affix, in apparent contradiction to the rule that it is confined to transitives only : thus নাচলে « nāclē » *he danced*, কাঁদলে « kād̄lē » *he wept*, হাঁটলে « hāṭlē » *he walked*, খাটলে « khāṭlē » *he laboured* (but খাটিল « khāṭiḷā » *it fitted*). Cases like these can be explained as a phonetic development out of « -ilā » forms of MB. — < « nācilā, kāndilā, hāṭṭilā, khāṭṭilā » etc. (see *supra*, pp. 400-401) : but the proper explanation is that these verbs are really transitives with cognate objects like নাচ, নাচা, নাচন « nācḥ, nācā, nācānḥ », কাঁদা, কাঁদা, কাঁদন « kādā, kānā, kādānḥ » etc. understood and sometimes expressed. The « -ē » is thus never extended to intransitives in the dialects in which it is employed. On the other hand, through the influence of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and of East Bengal dialects, the « -ā » form is now being used at times by Standard Colloquial speakers with the transitive also—*e.g.*, পেলা, খেলা, দেখলা, দিলা « pēlā, khēlā, dēkhlā, dilā » *he obtained, ate, saw, gave*, beside the proper « -ē » forms.

The credit of first noticing the difference between the intransitive and transitive past bases in Bengali as well as of suggesting explanations belongs to Grierson (JASB., 1895, pp. 366, 374, 350 ; LSI., V, I, 1903, p. 13, foot-note ; cf. also 'Prabāsi' for 1829, Pauṣa, pp. 382 ff.). In

the JASB. article, a form like মারিলেক « māril-ē-(kṣ) » *he killed* Grierson sought to explain (on the analogy of Maithili forms with affixed object and subject pronouns) as being from « \* māril-ai-ka », being either < \* māril-āya-ka » = *killed-this(object)-by-him*, where « āya » was the (Western) Apabhraṅśa equivalent of Skt. « idam », and « ka » was a third personal pronoun with instrumental power having affinities in Kāśmīrī; or < \* māril-ahāhī-ka » = *killed-that(object)-by-him*, where « ahāhī » was the oblique of « aha », the (Western) Apabhraṅśa equivalent of Skt. « adas ». But there is nothing in MB. and OB. to warrant such derivations. We have the « -ēka » affix with intransitive verbs from the eMB. period. Grierson formulated another explanation in the LSI.: খালে « khālē » *he ate* = « khālā » *eaten* + « -hi » *by him, by them*. But this « -hi » as an enclitic instrumental pronoun cannot be otherwise assumed from MB. and OB.

715. The « -kṣ » affix in the forms অক, ওক, এক « -ākṣ, -ōkṣ, -ēkṣ » in the past tense is pleonastic : possibly it was polite or honorific in Early Bengali. This is discussed below, under 'Pleonastic Affixes,' pp. 989 ff.

716. The honorific forms —অন্তি, আন্তি, অন্ত, আন্ত, এন্ত, « -ānti, -ānti, -āntā, -āntā, -ēntā » and এন, আইন, আঞি, আই, « -ēnṣ, -āinṣ, -āni, -āi » have been extended from the present tense by adding to the past base in « -ilā ilā ». As has been explained before, they form two groups—the verbal « -anti » and the nominal « -āna, -ana, -ān-i, -an-i », the latter having ousted the former (see *supra*, p. 936). In the eMB. of the ŚKK., we find the verbal « -nt- » forms only: কাঢ়িলান্ত « kārḥilāntā » *took off*, চাহিলান্ত « cāhilāntā » *looked at*, গেলান্তি « gēlānti » *went*, কহিলান্ত, কহিলেন্ত « kārḥilāntā, kārḥilēntā » *said*, etc.; and there are no « -n(i), -ni » forms, which came in later. Early Assamese has « -āntā » — *thāilāntā, bhāilāntā » was (were), « kāilāntā » did*, etc. Maithili and Magahī also have « -thi (< -anti) » (*supra*, p. 937) : but in Maithili « -thi » occurs only with transitive verbs (Maithili « dēkhalṣ-thi », but « calal-āhṣ », whereas Magahī has both « dēkhalṣ-thi, calalṣ-thi »).

In later MB., « -nt- » and « -n- » occur side by side in the texts. « -ēntā, -āntā » are the common affixes in Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.): and « -ēnṣ » is already well-established in Kṛttivāsa. The

nominal «-n-» form may thus be said to have successfully invaded the domain of the verb in the 15th century. In the 'Padmā-purāṇa of Vaṅśī-dāsa (17th century: Maimansing), «-āi (<-āni)» is almost the rule for the past third person honorific: *e.g.*, p. 43, পুলস্ত্য কহিলাই «Pulāstyā kâhilāi» *P. said*; p. 71, কহিলাই মেনকাসুন্দরী «kâhilāi Mēn&kā-sundārī»; p. 98, ব্রহ্মা চলি আইলাই «Brāhmā cāli āilāi» *B. came away*; p. 109, ধরিলাই «dhārilāi» *caught*; p. 185, দিলাই «dilāi» *gave*; p. 194, বলিলাই «bālilāi» *said*; p. 196, ভাবিলাই «bhābilāi» *thought*. The «-āni, -āni, -āi» form is still current for the honorific in E. Vangga.

The nominal «-n-» figures in Bhōjpurīyā (*e.g.* «rahal-an» *was, were* = Bengali রহিলেন «râhil-ēn», «dekh-al-an, dekh-al-ani» *saw* = Bengali দেখিলেন «dēkhil-ēn»). In Assamese «dēkhilā-hāk» *you saw*, «dēkhilō-hāk» *we saw*, the affix «-hāk» is found with the 2nd and 1st person to form the plural, and this also is undoubtedly the nominal «-na, -nha» with pleonastic «-ka». In Maithili and Magahī, the nominal «-nh-» is added to the verb, but commonly with a dative-accusative (and not nominative-instrumental, or simple plural) force: *e.g.*, Maithili «dēkhathi» *he* (honorific) *sees* (< *they see*), but «dēkhathī-nhi» (honorific) *he sees* (< *they see*) *them* (i.e. *a respected person*), and «dēkhai-nhi» *sees them* > *sees a respected person*: and so with the past tense—«dēkhal-ṭhi» beside «dēkhal-ṭhi-nhi» (here active «-nhi» as an equivalent of «-thi»), «dēkhal-ṭhi-k-ai» (object), «dēkhal-ṭhi-nhi» (object). In the intransitive, «-nhi» is used for the indirect object only. So Magahī «dēkhal-ṭhi», «dēkhal-ṭhi-n» (object «-n-»). Oriyā too adds the plural affix (found with the noun) to the past and future bases of the verb, but it is not «-n-» of the genitive, but «-ē-» < «-ahi» of the instrumental (see *supra*, p. 724): *e.g.*, sg. «dēkhilā», pl. «dēkhil-ē» *saw*; sg. «hōilā», pl. «hōil-ē» *were*.

### [III] THE AFFIXES FOR THE FUTURE TENSE.

These are exactly on the lines of the past, and detailed treatment is not necessary.

717. The forms for the First Person in MB. and NB. are: অ (ঙ), ওহৌ, ওঁ, (বৌ, বঁ > মু, ম, উ), আম «-ঙ (-ō), -ōhō, -ō (-b-ō, -b-ū > -mu, -m,

-ŋ = ঞ), -ām >. The base in < -ā > —ইব < -ib-ā > —occurs in OB. and MB. (including the ŚKK.), and has been adopted as the < sādhu-bhāṣā > form, without any personal affix. In the ŚKK., < -ō > is the affix for the first person, and < -āhō, -ōhō > do not occur there; but the < -hō > forms may be attested for eMB. from Early Assamese < hāibō-hō, dibō-hō > beside < hāibō, dibō > (= New Assamese < hām, dim >) *I shall be, I shall give*. The eMB. < -ō > may have been also the result of < -aṅa, -ama >. In any case, it would seem to have extended from the past; and in the past, already in the 14th century, < -ilā-hō, -ilō-hō > had given < -il-ō >. The Early MB. < -ō > lost its nasalisation through confusion with the base in < -ā >, and the Standard Colloquial < -ō > (-bō), is commonly written ব < -bā > following the < sādhu-bhāṣā > spelling. The < -m-, -ŋ- > forms have been noted before (p. 967). The affix < -ām > is found in Maimansing, and is evidently the same form as in the past (see *supra*, pp. 976-977).

718. The affixes for the Second Person are (in addition to the base form অ < -ā > in MB. and OB.): ই < -i > contemptuous or familiar; উ < -u > contemptuous and familiar, in MB.; এ, এ, এহে < -ē, -ē, -ēhē > polite, of which the shortened form < -ē > alone occurs in NB.; and আ, আহা < -ā, -āhā > polite and ordinary (besides এন্ < -ēn > with আপনি < āpāni > honorific, from 3rd person).

Of these, < -i > and < -u > are the same as in the past tense (pp. 978-980). < -ēhē > is found in the ŚKK., e.g., উঠিবেহে < uṭhibēhē > *you will rise*, কৰিবেহে < kārībēhē > *you will do*, কৰিবেহে < ruṣibēhē > *you will be angry*, etc.; also the contracted < -ē > and the denasalised < -ē > are found there; and in the same work < -ibēhē > occurs as a contracted < -ibhē > in বহিভে < bāhibhē > *you will carry* (p. 175). This < -ēhē, -ē, -ē > has also apparently been extended from the past. So, too, < -ā, -āhā >, also polite forms. < -ā > is found in MB.—চলিবা, কৰিবা < cālībā, kārībā >; and this < -ā > might by Vowel Harmony give the Standard Colloquial চ'লবে, ক'ৰবে [ç'olbe, korbe]. These last two forms (-ā, -āhā) are not found in the ŚKK., but the < -āhā > can be attested from Early Assamese: e.g., < kārībāhā > (as in p. 852 *supra*). The < -ā > affix is now quite common in East Bengal dialects: the Standard Colloquial prefers < -ē >.

719. The affixes for the Third Person are : অ < -ā > (< -aa, -ā >) the base, in OB. and MB. (found at the present day in East Bengali and in Modern Assamese); এ < -ē >, in the < sādhu-bhāṣā > and in the Standard Coll. (= same as the < -ē > of the 3rd person past : some influence of the < -ē > in the 3rd person sigmatic future of eMB.— < -hē > —described before at p. 965 —is very likely here : < -ibē > is found in the ŚKK., in both transitive and intransitive verbs, and also in Early Assamese); and the honorific অস্ত, এস্ত, এন, আঞি, অঞি etc. < -āntā, -ēntā, -ēnā, -āñi, -āñi >, as in the past tense. Besides, there is the affix এক < -ēkā > with pleonastic < -ka >, found in the ŚKK. and in Early Assamese, and also in the NB. < sādhu-bhāṣā > and in West Rāḍha dialects : this is discussed below.

[IV] THE AFFIXES FOR THE CONDITIONAL OR HABITUAL PAST.

720. They also agree with those for the other two participial tenses. There are some restrictions : for the 1st person, ই < -i > does not occur ; for the 2nd person contemptuous (= old singular), ইন্ < -is > is used, and never (or rarely in some dialects) ই < -i > or উ < -u > ; and for the 3rd person, similarly, এ < -ē > is not found.

[H] PLEONASTIC AFFIXES.

[I] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX < -KA >.

721. The pleonastic affixes added to the tense forms are noteworthy in Bengali as in the other Magadhan languages. The most common of these affixes is < -ka >.

In NB., the forms for the 1st person are free from the pleonastic affix, at least it is not added directly to the verb ; but it is added to the 2nd person past and future (ordinary, with < tumi >), and to non-honorific 3rd person past and future (and in some dialects to the 3rd person past habitual), as well as 3rd person imperative, and but rarely to the 2nd person imperative : e.g., তুমি দিলেক, দিলাক, দিবেক, চ’লবেক < tumi dil-ēkā, dil-ākā, dibē-kā, cā’lbē-kā > (never, however, < tui dibi-kā, cā’lbi-kā >) ; সে দিলেক, চ’লবেক, দিবেক, চ’লবেক < sē dilē-kā, cā’llē-kā, dibē-kā, cā’lbē-kā > ; সে দিক্, চলুক < sē di-kā (< diu-kā >), cālu-kā >. Except in the case of 3rd person

imperative, the use of « kḥ » is regarded as archaic in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and is to a great extent dialectal in Bengali.

Of the present-day dialects, that of West Rāḍha has a marked preference for the « -ka », commonly in the third person : and it is found also in North Bengali (which has a special employ with the 2nd person polite imperative = original passive ? : e.g., আবেক « dyākhēkḥ < dēkhē-ka = ? \* dēkhiai + ka », p. 130, LSI., V, I ; so রাবেক « rākhēkḥ < ? \* rākhiai + ka », p. 179, *ibid* ; also cf. p. 216, in Haijong dialect : see *supra*, p. 918), in Mayang (where it seems to occur as « -gā »), and in Chittagong (in the Chakma dialect, rather rarely). It is found pretty frequently in MB., from the ŚKK. downwards, generally with the third person, occasionally with the second, and very rarely with the first. Already in the ŚKK. we have forms like ধরিলেক « dhārilēkḥ » *caught*, চাহিলেক « cāhilēkḥ » *looked*, হিফিলেক « hiphilēkḥ » *cast*, নহিবেক « nāhibēkḥ » *will not be*, করিবেক « kārībēkḥ » *will do*, লৈবেক « lāibēkḥ » *will take*, etc. In the ŚKK., it is noteworthy that the « -ka » has also been found with the 1st person future and with the 3rd person present—this sort of use with the first and third person is not noticed ordinarily : thus ŚKK. নিবৌক « nibō-kḥ » *I shall take* (p. 287), and পোড়েক « pōṛē-kḥ » *burns* (p. 110). In the NB. Standard Colloquial, however « -ka » may be used with negatives in all persons and tenses as a detached word, without any special force, unless it be of some sort of finality : e.g., দেবো না ক' « dēbō-nā-kḥ » *I shan't give*, সে দিলে না ক', দেয় নি ক' « sē dilē-nā-kḥ, dēy-ni-kḥ » *he didn't give*, তুমি দিও না ক' « tumi diō nā kḥ » *you won't give*, নাইক' = নাহি-ক' « nāi kḥ < nāhi-kḥ » *is not, are not* ; in cases like the above, the negative phrase may be taken as one group-word to which the affix is added.

The « -ka » for the 3rd person imperative is already well-established in the ŚKK., although the older form without the affix is still equally common (see *supra*, pp. 903, 907).

The « -ka » is absent in the Caryās as a verbal affix.

722. Of the other Magadhan Languages, Bhōjpurīyā alone seems not to employ it with the past and future bases. It is fairly common in Early Oṛiyā, specially with the past in the 3rd person (sg. « -ilā-kḥ »,



pl. and sg. honorific <-ilē-kā>): but Oriyā never used it with the 3rd person imperative. The <-ka> affix for the verb, however, has fallen into disuse in Modern Oriyā. So, too, Early Assamese shows as much preference for the <-ka> as Bengali; e.g., 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 3, <bhāilēkā> beside <bhāilā> was; p. 7, <bōlāntōkā> they say, <thākāntōkā> they are; p. 9, <thākibēkā> they will be, <bulibēkā> they will say; p. 20, <nā-hi-k-āntā> they are not; p. 28, <nā-hi-k-ay> is not; p. 36, <thāilēkā> was; p. 43 <yōgāilēkā> supplied, etc., and elsewhere <nu-hi-k-ō> I am not (cf. Standard Coll. Bengali नहे क' = नहिक' <nā(h)i-kā> I am not, नाहे क' <nā(h)ji-kā> he is not). All this usage is curtailed in Modern Assamese, where we find the <-ka> only with the 3rd person imperative, as in Bengali: e.g., <kār-ō-kā> let him do. The unstableness of the <-ka> in Oriyā and Assamese is remarkable: and it is almost equally unstable in MB. and NB., being commonly attached to the imperative only.

The <-ka> features also in Central Magadhan. Its use in Magahī is rather restricted, it being found only in the 3rd person past both transitive and intransitive. The root <√ha> to be in Magahī also occurs as <√ha-k>, for all the three persons. But in Maithilī <-ka> has a greater importance. It is added to the 3rd person of the simple past tense of the transitive verb (<dēkhala-k> beside poetic or earlier <dēkhala> he saw), where it apparently refers to the subject; but in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd persons, it can be added pleonastically where the verb-form takes the pronominal affixes referring to the non-honorific object: e.g., 1st person: <dēkhal-i, dēkhala-hū, dēkhalā> I saw (simple form), <dēkhal-i-ai, dēkhal-i-a(h)u>; <dēkhal-ai, dēkhal-a(h)u> saw (with affixed <-ai, ahu> referring to the object in the 3rd and 2nd persons); and optionally, the latter group can have <-ka>, as <dēkhal-i-ai-k, dēkhal-i-au-k; dēkhal-ai-k, dēkhal-au-k>; so 2nd person <dēkhal-āh> beside <dēkhal-ahā-k>; and 3rd person <dēkhala-k> he saw (simple), <dēkhal-k-ai, dēkhal-k-au> (with object pronoun <-ai, -au>), beside optionally <dēkhalā-k-ai-k, dēkhal-k-au-k> (in which two <-k> affixes occur: the first <ka> refers apparently to the 3rd person subject, and the second <ka> is simply pleonastic). Early Maithilī as in literature does not show these curious extensions

the form for the 3rd person was simply in « -ala »—« dēkhala », and not « \*dēkhala-ka », as in Modern Maithilī. This we find in the old poetry, in *Vidyāpati*, in the 'Varṇa-ratnākara.' The affixation of the pleonastic « -ka » etc. thus developed along independent lines in Maithilī.

723. The usage in MB. and NB. and in Maithilī shows that the « -ka » is not restricted to a single person: it is found with all the three. We have a very popular pleonastic « -ka » affix in Bengali with other parts of speech also: we find it with nouns (e.g., plural affixes গুলাক « gulā-kā » beside গুলি « gulā », আদিক > দিগ « -ādi-kā » > -di-gā » beside আদি > দি « ādi » > -di », একটুক « ēkṭ-ṭu-kṭ » a little beside একটু « ēkṭ-ṭu » ; etc.), and dialectally it is found with conjunctions (e.g., কিন্তুক্ for কিন্তু « kintu-kṭ = kintu » in North Bengali). This « -ka » is always handy to give a point, a supposed elegance to a form in the speech of the uneducated classes in many dialectal areas: we see that in the case of learned Sanskrit words. The pleonastic « -ka » with verb forms appears to be the same affix noted under 'Formative Affixes,' No. 36 (pp. 682-683). It came specially to be associated with the 3rd person past and future in Bengali because there was no prominent affix for these finite verb forms—nothing comparable with the « -āhō, -ō, -ām » etc. of the first person, or with « -is, -āhā, -ehē » of the second. Sometimes it was thought to be quite a polite form too. The same apparently was the reason for the other Magadhan speeches: and if Maithilī restricted it to the transitive past 3rd person (e.g., « dēkhalak » beside « calal »), it was because the past intransitive still retained a great deal of the original adjectival nature.

The link vowel of the pleonastic « -ka » in the 3rd person already occurs as « -ē » (and not « -ā » or « -ā ») in the ŚKK. In the future, the 3 pers. affix was « -ē », and « -kā » was simply added to it. In the past, it was apparently the transitive verbs in « -ē » in the 3rd person that first took up the « -ka » (we should compare with the state of things in Maithilī in this matter): in the few instances of « -il-ē-ka » that we find in the ŚKK., there is no case of an intransitive verb. From the transitive it was apparently extended, as « -ē-ka », to the intransitive forms from the 15th century onwards.

**724** Grierson, basing his observations on the modern Maithilī use of < -ka > for the 3rd person past of the transitive verb, explained this < -ka > both as an instrumental pronoun referring to the subject (e.g., < dēkhal-k-ai > *seen + by him* [k] + *object* [ai]), and as a nominative pronoun (e.g., < dēkhal-ī-au-k > = *seen + by me* [ī] + *for you* [au] + *he* [k]: JASB., 1895, p. 350). But an *ensemble* view of the whole question would certainly connect other facts with what we see in Maithilī, and make the simple explanation of the < ka > as the pleonastic affix as the more likely one, rather than regarding it as a problematic 3rd personal pronoun < -ka >. Grierson found support in postulating the 3rd personal pronoun < .k > from the Assamese forms < bōpāi > *my father*, < bāpā > *your father*, and < bāp-ē-k > *his father*: but another explanation may be suggested for these forms: < -āi (bōp-āi) > may be compared with the affix of endearment found in Bengali personal names (for which see *supra*, 'Formative Affixes,' No. 9, p. 662); < -ā (bāp-ā) > for the 2nd person is an affix of respect, such as we find in the Assamese 2nd personal forms of the verb; and < -k (bāp-ē-k) > is just the pleonastic affix, perhaps originally added as a polite form, to the naked word < bāp >.

Among other NIA. speeches, the Jaipurī form of Rājasthānī has a fondness for this pleonastic < -ka > which can be compared with the Magadhan usage (LSI., IX, II, p. 35).

**725.** The < -ka > affix has had a very important place among the affixes of IA. Already in OIA., from post-Vedic times, this affix was employed with a variety of forces (cf. Franklin Edgerton, 'The *k*-suffixes of Indo-Iranian,' Part I, Leipzig, 1911). It seems to have been re-introduced in MIA., evidently through the influence of a large percentage of the Skt. *tss.* and *stss.* which showed it. The pleonastic use of it has been exhaustively noted by Pāṇini. We find that the < -ka > could be used in Skt. pleonastically, or with a sense of contempt, pity, littleness, or unfamiliarity, in connexion with all sorts of forms—inflected pronouns and inflected verbs (mainly 3rd pers. sg.), as well as indeclinables, in addition to noun bases (cf. Pāṇini, V, iii, 71-78, 85, 86): e.g., the instances given by the grammarians,

« uccaiḥ : uccakaiḥ ; śanaiḥ : śanakaiḥ ; tvayā : tvayakā ; yuvayōḥ : yuvakayōḥ ; yuṣmāsu : yuṣmakāsu ; jalpati : jalpataki ; pacati : pacataki ; pāti : pātaki ; svapiti : svapitaki ; ēhi : ēhaki » ; etc. It is not unlikely that a revived « -ka, -kka » should develop in MIA. and NIA. a similar employ as a pleonastic.

[II] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « -RA ».

726. An affix « -ra » occurs in dialectal NB. and in MB. In NB. this is found in West Rāḍha (e.g., in the Sarāki dialect of Ranchi) in connexion with the conjunctive in « -i(y)ā » : e.g., বাইআর « jāiārḥ = jāiā-rḥ » *having gone*, খাইআর « khāiārḥ » *having eaten*, উঠিয়ার « uṭhiyārḥ » *having risen* (LSI., V, I, pp. 88, 89) ; it is found also in the dialects of East Vajga—in Sylhet, Kachar and Mayang dialects, in Tipperah, Noakhali and Chittagong. The usage in East Vajga is more extensive : the « -ra » occurs not only with the conjunctive, e.g., Chittagong দিয়ারে, করিয়ারে, আইয়ারে « diyār-ē, kāriyār-ē, āiyār-ē » *on having given, on having done, on having come*, Mayang « ēilār-rā » *on having come*, but also with the present (radical) and the past conditional (< present participle) tenses, to indicate continuous or progressive action : e.g., E. Sylhet বাইয়ার, বাইক্রাম, বাইরাম « jāiyār-ḥ, jāit-r-ām, jāi-r-ām » *I go, I am going* (beside বাইতেছি « jāitēchi » as in Standard Bengali) ; করী « kārī-r-ā » *is or are doing* ; বাইক্রায় « jāit-rā-y » *you are going* (beside বাইতেছ « jāitēchā ») ; হয়র « hāyār-ḥ » *is happening* ; and Mayang « pait-rā » *are getting*, « jā-r-gā » *he goes*, « tumi-te āho-r-ai (= āisa-r-āy) » *you are coming*, « sōre dākāite hin kōrtār-r-ā » *thieves and robbers are making destitute*, « āmi kākuti kōriyār-r » *we pray*, « bāpōk gum jā-r » *the father sleeps*, « tā huōr rākhe-r » *he tends swine*, « bōk paiyā mōring-kōrau-r-i » *I am dying of hunger*, etc., etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 419 ff.) ; Chittagong করির beside করি « kāri-rḥ, kāri » *I (we) do*, করর beside করস « kārār-ḥ, kārās » *you do*, করের beside করে « kārē-rḥ, kārē » *he does, they do*, খাইর, খাই « khāi-rḥ, khāi » *I eat*, খাওর « khāo-rḥ » *you eat*, খায়ের, খার « khāyērḥ, khār-ḥ » *he eats*, আই উয়াসে মরির « āi uāsē mārī-rḥ » *I am dying through starvation*, আই তৌয়ার খেজমং করিযের « āi tōyārḥ khēzmāt kāriyērḥ » *I am doing service for you*, etc. ; and Chakma « mārāṅ-ārḥ » *I am dying*, « gārāṅ-ārḥ » *I am doing*, « bhābē-rḥ » *he is thinking*, etc.

The MB. examples are all found in the ŚKK., and the < -ra > there occurs, not with the conjunctive, but with the finite tense forms—present, past and future, as well as imperative: thus: p. 39, আছের < āchē-rā > *is*; p. 195, শোভের < śōbhē-rā > *is beautiful*; p. 69, বাঙ্গের < bāṅjē-rā > *sounds*; p. 152, গেলির < gēli-rā > *it went* (= gēlā-rā?); p. 2, চিন্তির < cinti-rā > *he deliberated* (non-l past in < -i >: *supra*, p. 947); p. 50, বেড়িলের < bēṛhilē-rā > *it surrounded*; pp. 50, 193, 279, দিবোর < dibō-rā > *I shall give*; p. 84, হৈবের < hāibē-rā > *it will be*; p. 334, কহিয়ারোঁ < kāhiā-r-ō > *let me narrate*; p. 11, কহিয়ার < kāhiā-r-ā > *do tell*; p. 72, খাআর < khāā-r-ā > *do eat*; pp. 16, 115, 319, 336, 394 দিআর < diā-rā > *do give*; p. 38, দিআরু < diā-r-u > *let him give*. In the imperative forms, the base seems to be the non-l passive participle in < -iā >, to which < -rā > is added, and the whole is treated as a base to which the personal suffixes are attached. Cf. the Sylhet and Mayang forms, and the Chittagong idiom তুই দিয়ারে মুই দিরা < tui diyā-r-ē mui diyā > *on your giving, I would give, or if you have given, then I have given also* (VSPdP., 1326, p. 251).

727. The fact of this < -ra > occurring in the two extreme dialect areas of Bengali—in Early West Bengali, in modern dialectal West Bengali, and in modern extreme Eastern and South-Eastern Bengali—would suggest that it was a common Bengali affix, but its development has been localised in certain tracts. It seems to occur sporadically in other dialects also in MB.: e.g., Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (Barisal), ধূপের ঘোঁয়া দিয়ারে বাসিত করে কেশ < dhūpērḡ dhōā diyārē bāsitā kārē kēśḡ > *perfumes hair with incense smoke* (VSP., p. 186).

The < -ra > affix apparently occurs in other NIA., outside Bengal and the Magadhan area. We find it in Rājasthānī (e.g., Mār-wāri < hūya-r, whē-r > *having become* beside < hūy-naī, hō, hō-kar, whētō-kḡnaī >, < mārā-r > *having struck* beside < mār-kar, mār-naī, mārḡ-naī >); Central Rājasthānī, Jaipurī etc., < whai-r, hō-r > *having become*, < mārā-r > *having struck*; Mēwāṭī < hō-r, mār-ar >, where the affix < -ra > is added to the conjunctive participle; we find it in Pahāri, e.g., Khas-kurā < gārē-ra > *having done*, < bhayē-ra > *having been* (where the < -ra > has been explained as a conjunction meaning *and*, which is added to the oblique form of the passive

participle), beside the «-i» conjunctive «gari, bhai» *having done, having been* (LSI., IX, IV, p. 36); Sirmaurī «khāy-rō» *having eaten* (where «-rō» seems to be in a post-position: LSI., *ibid.*, p. 465); also «-rō» in other Pahārī dialects (LSI., *ibid.*, pp. 570, 602).

The etymology of the Bengali «-ra» is puzzling, and probably the source is not one, but many. In the NB. conjunctives, whether of West Rāḍha or of S.-E. Vāṅga, it can very well be post-positional in origin, from «pārṣ, pār-ē» *after*, used in an adverbial sense. We have Modern Bengali instances like W. Rāḍha বারের বাদে «jāyē bādē» *after having gone* (where «bādē» *after* is the Perso-Arabic «ba'd») = Standard Colloquial গিয়ে পর «giyē pārṣ»: Cf. Haijong dialect (Maimansing) উঠিয়ামি «uṭhiyā-mi» *after getting up*, দেখিয়ামি «dēkhiyā-mi» *on seeing* where «-mi» is the locative affix (see *supra*, p. 751); we can also compare Marāṭhī «uṭhilyā-var» *on having risen*, «sōḍilyā-var» *on having left*, where «var=par». The «-ra» in Khas-kurā, explained by Grierson as meaning *and* (<apara), can similarly be a postpositional form. In the present forms, in Bengali, the «-ra» can very well be the conjunction «āra, āara, aara <apara» *and*: «karē-rṣ» *does and=does, continues to do, is doing*. So, too, in the MB. past and future. But the addition of it to a verbal base, and then tagging on personal suffixes to it (as in the MB. imperative 1. «kāhiā-r-ō», 2. «kāhiā-r-ā», 3. «diā-r-u» and in NB. of E. Sylhet 1. «jāit-r-ām, jāi-r-ām» 2. «jāit-r-āy», 3. «jāit-r-ā», and Mayang 2. «āho-r-ai», 3. «kōrtā-r-ā») is a unique phenomenon. I would suggest that here the «-r-» is the contracted form of «√kār», and the affix is simply the verbal auxiliary added on to the root: «kāhiārō <\*kahiā+karō» = «kathitaṁ karōmi» *I make it described*, for «kathayāmi» *I describe it*; «diāru <\*diyā+karu» = «dattaṁ karōtu» for «dadātu»: «jāit-rām = \*jāita + karō, \*karām» (Bengali «√kār» + affix «-āmi») = *going I do = I go on, I am going*; and a form like «jāi-rām» or «āhō-r-āi» shows a combination of a regular conjugation in the present + the «-r- <√kār» and personal affixes combined. The genitive affix «kara > -ārṣ» implying connexion may also have something to do with it.

[III] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « -LI » OF MB.

728. The affix लि « -li » occurs in the ŚKK. less than half a dozen times with the future or precative imperative : *e.g.*, करिहलि « kārīhā-li » *you will do* ; दिहलि « dihāli » *you will give* ; गात्र गड़ाहलि « gāā gāṛāhāli » *you will roll (your) body* ; चलिहलि « cālihāli » *you will go*. An equivalent of this affix has not been found in any NB. dialect Bhōjpurīyā among Magadhan speeches has an « -l- » form which is added to the old present (or radical) tense to form a present definite or future (LSI., V, II, p. 52). In some of the Rājasthānī dialects, in Marāṭhī, in Khas-kurā, and in Garhwālī and Kumāūnī (Central Pahārī), the future is also expressed by an « -l- » form.

The MB. « -li », occurring as it does with an original future form to strengthen its force, seems to be equally a future-indicating suffix, as in the other NIA. speeches, and to be identical with that. Various derivations of this « -l- » suffix have been suggested (cf. Beames, 'Comp. Gramm.,' II, p. 163 ; Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Wilson Lectures,' p. 272 ; Hoernle, 'Gaudian Grammar,' §§ 501, 509 ; Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 241). The derivation suggested by Bloch for this suffix seems to be the most likely one : it is the passive participle of a Prakrit root « lē » *to take* (corresponding to the Skt. « √ lā » : cf. similar alternation between Prakrit and NIA. « √ dē » and Skt. « √ dā » ), such as we find, for instance, in Hindōstānī « li-ā », in Brajbhākā « li-nau », in dialectal Bengali লিলে « li-l-ē » (=in Standard Bengali নিলে « ni-lē » with merging of নী « √ nī » and লহ « √ lāh < √ labh » in it). This « \*lī (a) > li » would seem to be added pleonastically, and in MB. it is used in both genders. Cf. similar future use of « gā, gau ( < gata ) » in Western Hindī (and in Maithilī).

[IV] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « KHAN » OR « KHUN ».

729. The colloquial of Calcutta and the surrounding districts uses the word খন « -khānḥ » or খুন « -khunḥ », or অখন, অখুন « -ākhānḥ, -ākhunḥ » after vowels, pleonastically with all persons in the past and future tenses : *e.g.*, ষাবো-(অ)খন, দিলুম-খুন, হবে-(অ)খুন « jābō-(ā)khunḥ,

dilum-khunṣ, hābē-(ā)khunṣ > *I shall go, I (we) gave, it will be*. There is just a suggestion of the finality or instantaneous completion of the action : here the force of the OIA. < kṣaṇa > *instant*, its source, is preserved. Its origin has been given *supra*, p. 857, under 'Adverbs of Time in খন < khānṣ >.' It seems to occur also in Magahī, in forms like < kailṣkai-khan > *did*, < kahalṣkai-khan > *said*, < chōralṣkai-khan > *gave up*, < choraulṣkai-khan > *caused to give up*, < ailai-khan > *came*, besides < kariai-khan > *I do, I shall do*, etc. (as in the 'Gospel of St. Mark, in Magadhi,' Calcutta, 1890 : a form which does not occur in Grierson).

In dialectal Bengali (Khulna, Jessore, etc.), this form has been reduced to < nē > ( < ānē < āhānē < āhānē [əxəne], = ākhānē) with the future only : দেবোনে < dēbō-nē > *I shall give*, যাবোনে < jābā-nē > [zabane] *you will go*, etc.

[V] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX '-TĀ.'

730. The Mayang dialect apparently uses a pleonastic affix < tā > : thus, < eil-tā > *he came* < eilā-tā > *they have come*, < peilāng-tā > *I got*, < korauri-tā > *I am making* < ose-tā, āse-tā > *is*, beside < eil > *he came*, < dekhilo > *he saw*, < nā-peil-gā > *did not get*, < korauri > *I do*, < āse > *is*, etc. This < -tā > is found with nouns and pronouns also (LSI., V, I, pp. 419 ff.).

Mayang does not distinguish between cerebrals and dentals, as much Assamese, and this < -tā > can well represent a cerebral < -ṭā >. This < -ṭā > apparently is the 'Enclitic Definitive' noted at pp. 780-781, and at p. 686. Its use with verbs is not noticed elsewhere in Bengali, but it seems to be present in Oriyā as < -ṭi >, especially in Early Oriyā : e.g., < tu jibu-ṭi > *will you go ?* (cf. LSI., V, II, p. 381, Expletive Additions) : Early Oriyā, 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai ed., p. 16) < pāibā-ṭi kāhi > *where will one get it ?*; 'Bhāgavata, Vastra-haraṇa' p. 8, < nārākē pāribā-ṭi jāi > *will fall in hell*; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 3, < sē dhārmē bāñcā-ṭi-ki sukhē > *live happily in that dharma* (cf. Oriyā < ṭikē > = Bengali একটু, টুক < ēkṣ-ṭu, -ṭu-kṣ >, p. 780); 'Rāsa-līlā,' p. 8, < āmbhārā pūrilā-ṭi kāla > *my time is over*; etc.



[VI] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « -ḌA ».

731. In the OB., the two forms « gāi-ḍa » *sang* and « sanāiḍa » *signified* occur (Caryā 2). They represent OIA. causative passive participles « gāpitam » and « samjñāpitam » + the pleonastic affix « -ṭa > -ḍa » = « -ṛa » in NIA. (= Formative Affix No. 46, pp. 689 ff., *supra*). Use of this pleonastic affix for verb-forms is known in other NIA., although this figures no longer in that connexion in Bengali (of Rājasthāni dialects, LSI., IX, II, pp. 30, 59).

[I] THE PARTICIPLES.

[I] THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

732. The present participle occurs in Bengali in two forms : in the base-form in অন্ত « -āntā », and in the locative in ইতে « -itē ». It represents the OIA. active present participle in « -ant- » (the « śatṛ » of the Indian grammarians). These have been discussed under 'Formative Affixes,' Nos. 3 and 28. Other instances of the « -āntā » form may be given : পড়ন্ত « pāṛ-āntā » *falling*, নিবন্ত « nib-āntā » *dying out (as a flame)*, উঠন্ত « uṭh-āntā » *rising*, জ্বলন্ত « jwāl-āntā » *burning*, সাজন্ত « sāj-āntā » *fitting*, ফুটন্ত « phuṭ-āntā » *blossoming, boiling (bubbling)*, অফুরন্ত « ā-phur-āntā » *unending*, etc. The affix « -āntā » is an archaic survival (doubtless a literary one, for Bengali, with the « -n- » fully retained : it ought to have been \* অঁৎ « -āt- » : we actually find « -āt- » in some rare instances in MB. : e.g., VSP., p., 658, জীয়াঁত « jīyāntā » *living*. The participle as an attribute of the subject of a sentence, e.g., as in Hindōstāni (cf. Platts, 'Hindustāni Grammar,' p. 332), is not found in Bengali. The Assamese equivalent is « -ōt- » : « kār-ōt-ā » *doer*, « cāl-ōt-ā » *walker*, « di-ōt-ā » *giver*, etc. Oriyā has a form in « -u, -ū » as in « kārū, kārū » (which is different in origin from the « -āntā » participle,) as the present participle absolute (see *supra*, p. 678). In Maithili, the affix occurs as « -ait », fem. « -ait-i », in Magahi as « -ait, -at, -it » (feminine with « -ī » added); and in Bhōjpuriyā the same forms as those of Magahi occur.

The absolute or attributive use of the « -āntā » participle is found only with one root in the Caryās : thus in 18, we have « jivāntē maāṭē

(=mañlē) nāhi bisēō » *there is no difference between the living and the dead*, where it is instrumental ; also in 49, « jivantē mañlē nāhi bisēṣa » ; and in 23, « jivantē bhelā bihaṇi maēla » *died without having been a living one*, where it is apparently nominative. The form is also restricted in use in eMB., but a few instances are found : thus ŚKK., p. 256, জীৱন্ত « jiyāntā » *living*, p. 276, মারন্ত « mārāntā » *one who strikes*.

733. The present participle in ইতে « -itē » represents the proper Bengali transformation of the MIA. « -anta » to « -ita »—the native line of development in the language, represented in the Past Conditional or Habitual also. It is an inflected form—a locative absolute, and it indicates the condition under which an act is done. In dialectal Bengali, the uninflected form occurs either in forming the progressive tense (*e.g.*, কর্তাছে [kōrtase] < করিত্ + আছে » « kārīt + āchē » in Maimansing Bengali), or to indicate either the simple participle, or when repeated a condition (*e.g.*, আসিৎ আসিৎ « āsit āsit » *while coming* in Manbhum, Khāriā-ṭhār dialect: LSI, V, I, pp. 93, 94). A locative of the present participle in « -it- » with the common postpositional affix for the locative case, *viz.*, ত « -tā », seems to feature in the progressive tense in dialectal North Bengali: see *infra*, under 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses.' By repeating the « -itē » form, continuity of the conditional or concurrent event is indicated: thus, আমি যাইতে সে আসিল « āmi jāitē sē āsilā » *on my going* (lit. *I going*), *he came* ; আমি যাইতে যাইতে সে আসিল « āmi jāitē jāitē sē āsilā » *while I was going*, *he came* ; আমি খাইতে খাইতে বলিব « āmi khāitē khāitē bālibā » *I shall narrate while eating* ; তার এমন ভাই থাকতে সে কষ্ট পায় « tāraṅ ḗmānāṅ bhāi thāktē sē kaṣṭa pāy » *with such a brother living*, *he suffers* ; সে নাচিতে নাচিতে আসে « sē nācītē nācītē āsē » *he comes dancing* ; গান গাইতে গাইতে সূতা কাটে « gānāṅ gāitē gāitē sutā kāṭē » *spins while singing*, etc. The « -itē » form practically is in adverbial relation to the finite verb. This adverbial employ with an oblique form of the present participle is found in other NIA. speeches: *e.g.*, Early Assamese « -āntē » (fairly common) ; Oriyā « āntē », *e.g.*, (« kārāntē » *whilst doing*, also *on doing*, *about to do*: cf. « cālāntē mēdinī kāmpāi » *the earth trembles while he walks*, as in Jagannāthadāsa) ; Maithili « -itāhi », (*e.g.*, « dekhitāhi » *on seeing*) ; Hindōstāni

« -tē » (see Platts, 'Hindustāni Grammar,' pp. 333, 335), e.g., « sārī rāt talaphtē kaṭī » *the whole night passed in restlessness* (lit. *I being agitated*), « ḍartē ḍartē maī pās giyā » *I approached (it) in great fear (fearing much)*, « ham gātē gātē sītī hai » *we (fem.) keep singing while we stitch*: in all the above, the oblique form is a locative; but in Old Western Rājasthāni, the source of Gujarātī and Mārṅwārī, where also this adverbial participle occurs, and in Marāṭhī similarly, the oblique form seems to be an absolute plural genitive (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 124: but Jules Bloch and V.K. Rājawādē suggest the MIA. absolutive in « -tvā-nam, -ttānam » as in Pali and Ardha-māgadhi as the source of the Marāṭhī as well as Gujarātī « -tā »: 'Langue Marathe,' p. 260).

In the Caryās, the locative or adverbial participle occurs in a number of instances: e.g., « (15) jāntē, jāntē *while going*; (16) buḍantē *while sinking*; (20) biārantē *while discussing*, (23) paisantē *while entering*; (30) suṅantē *on hearing*; (31) cāhantē cāhantē *while seeing*; (39) amiā ācchantē bisa gilēsi *while there is nectar thou swallowest poison*; (42) mūḍhā acchantē lōa na pēkhai *while he remains a fool a man does not see*; dudha majhē laḍa ṅacchantē dēkhai =? dūdhā mājhē laḍa āchantē na dēkhai *he does not see the butter (fat) while it is the midst of the milk*; (44) aṅa cāhantē āṅa biṅaṭhā *while asking for the one, the other is destroyed*; (50) jāgantē *while keeping awake* »; cf. also (6) « taraṅgantē = ? turam̄ gantē » *going quickly*; and « ghara acchantē mā jāṅga baṅē », *supra*, p. 960.

MB. instances: ŚKK., p. 11, পাছে পাছে জাইতে পথ হারাইল আন্নি « pāchē pāchē jāitē pāthā hārāilā āmhi » *I lost the way while going after (her)*; p. 15, বাহত বলয়া শোভে পাএত নুপূর। চলিতে চলিতে তোর ঝুঞ্জু বাজে ॥ « bāhu-tā bālāyā śōbhē, pāē-tā nupūrā: cālitē cālitē tōrā ruṅu-jhuṅu bājē » *armlets grace (your) arms, on (your) feet anklets: while walking, these your (trinkets) tinkle*; p. 27, তাক সৌখরিতে মোর মনে বাঢ়ে তাপ « tākā sōāritē mōrā mānē bārhē tāpā » *sadness grows in my mind while I remember it all*; p. 355, যেবা কিছু দুখ দিলেঁ পার হৈতে নাএ « jēbā kiehu dukhā dilē pārahaitē nāē » *all the trouble I gave (thee) while crossing in the boat*;

ibid, না শুনিবোঁ। তোর বোল লখাঁ জাইতে পাণি « nā śunilō tōrā bōlā lāṣṣ jāitē pāṇi » *I did not listen to thy words while fetching water* ; p. 376, চাহিতে চাহিতে পাইল আচম্বিত « cāhitē cāhitē pailā ācāmbitā » *while seeking (looking for), found of a sudden* ; etc., etc. ; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 24, কান্দিতে কান্দিতে যান ভরত শক্রঘন « kānditē kānditē jāṇḍ Bhārātā Śātrughāṇḍ » *Bharata and Śatrughna go weeping* ; VSP., p. 709, নকুলক দেখন্তে সকল যায় মরি « Nākulā-kā dēkhāntē sākālā jāyā māri » *all go dead while seeing N.* ; ibid, p. 182, দুই চক্ষু থাকিতে « dui cākṣu thākitē » *while the two eyes exist* ; etc., etc.

This adverbial or locative absolute present participle goes back to OIA., and occurs throughout the history of IA. : cf. Rig-Veda, I, 184, « ucchāntyām uśāsi » *at Dawn as it shines forth > when Dawn shines forth* (Macdonell, 'Vedic Grammar for Students,' § 205) ; see also *supra*, p. 959.

From MB. times, the adverbial present participle in « -itē » has been confused with the infinitive in « -itē », for which see *infra*, under 'Verbal Nouns and Infinitives.'

## [II] THE PAST (PASSIVE) PARTICIPLE.

734. The Bengali Passive Participle comes from the OIA. « -(i)ta », fortified either by « -ā » or by « -il-, -il-ā ». We have thus two types, the « -ā » type, and the « -l- » type, of which the latter is obsolete in the Standard Colloquial. They have been fully discussed under the 'Past Tense,' *supra*, pp. 940-959. In NB., the perfect tenses are made with a verb form in ঈয়া « -iyā » + the auxiliary substantive verb « āch » (and « thāk ») : করিয়াছি « kārīyā-chi » *I have done*, করিয়াছিলাম « kārīyā-chilām » *I had done*, করিয়া থাকিব « kārīyā thākibā » *I shall have done*. In Early Bengali, this « -iyā » occurs as ই « -i », and also as ইয়া, ইয়াঁ, ইঞা « -iā, -iyā, -iñā » etc.,—and the nasalised forms are still in use in West Bengali dialects.

This « -iyā » form is commonly explained as the conjunctive form = *having done*, but in the periphrastic combination of the tense, it is likely that it is the passive participle rather than the conjunctive indeclinable (see *infra*, under 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses').

That the « -iyā, -i » form represents the Passive Participle also (in addition to the conjunctive) is seen from its adjectival or adverbial employ which has occasionally a present participial force : thus, মাঝে লক্ষ্মীর মূর্ত্তি, দুই পাশে দুই হাতী ওঁড় উচু করিয়া দাঁড়াইয়া « mājhē Lakṣmīrā mūrṭṭi, dui pāśē dui hātī sūrā ūcu kāriyā dārāiyā » *in the middle the figure of Lakṣmī, on two sides two elephants standing with trunks raised high* ; শিব নাচি নাচি যায় « Śibā nāci nāci jāy » *Śiva goes dancing* ; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 20, কান্দিয়া কান্দিয়া রাণী আইল বাহির « kāndiyā kāndiyā rāṇī āilā bāhirā » *the queen came out weeping* : cf. কান্দিতে কান্দিতে যান ভরত শক্রঘন at p. 1002. The transition in significance from the passive participle adjective to the active present participle can easily happen through intransitive verbs.

Causative and Denominative verbs form their passive participle in আন, আনো « -ānā, -ānō », which is discussed below under those verbs.

#### [ J ] THE CONJUNCTIVES.

735. There are two Indeclinable Conjunctives, or Gerunds, in Bengali, one ending in ইয়া « -iyā » (> Standard Coll. এ « -ē » with mutation of preceding vowel), the other in ইলে « -ilē » (> Standard Coll. লে « -lē », with accompanying mutation through influence of the « -i- »). Both mean *having done, or having finished* : but « -iyā » indicates merely a *succession of actions or events* done by or with reference to the *same* subject, while « -ilē » implies a *condition or precedence in a succession of acts* performed by the *same* subject or by different subjects : e.g., আমি আসিয়া দেখিলাম « āmi āsiyā dēkhilām » *having come, I saw = I came and saw* ; সে আসিলে (এলে) পরে আমি দেখিলাম « sē āsilē (ēlē) pārē āmi dēkhilām » *I saw after he came* ; আমি সময় মত ফিরলে যেতে পারি « āmi sāmāyā-mātā phirlē jētē pāri » = *I may go if I return in time* ; খেয়ে নাও, খেলে পর হাঁটতে পারবে « khēyē nāō, khēlē pārā hāṭṭē pārbe » *eat (your fill), you will be able to walk if you eat (enough)* ; আমি গেলে তুমি যেও « āmi gēlē tumi jēō » *you will go if I go (after I have gone)* ; দিলে দেয় « dilē dēy » *gives when one gives him*, পেলে দেয় « pēlē dēy » *gives if he gets beside* পেয়ে (পাইয়া) দেয় « pēyē=pāiyā dēy » *gives after he gets, etc., etc.* There are other points of difference in the idiomatic use of these two forms (cf. Milne, 'Bengali Grammar,' pp. 180-189), but

the outstanding fact is that «-ilē» is conditional with reference to the same subject or different subjects, and «-iyā» is sequential with the same subject.

[ I ] THE CONJUNCTIVE OR ABSOLUTIVE IN ইলে «-ILĒ».

736. The conjunctive in ইলে «-ilē» is based on the passive participle in «-il-», and it is occasionally an adjective and occasionally a noun, like the «-(i)ta-» participle in Sanskrit and also like its cognate «-al-» form in Bihārī. It is adjectival in character when it occurs absolutely with a noun or pronoun : e.g., রামে মারলেও ম'রবে, রাবণে মারলেও ম'রবে « Rāmē mārle-ō mōrbē, Rābāṇē mārle-ō mōrbē » *he (Kālanēmi) will die, whether Rāma kills him or Rāvaṇa*; আমি তাকে দিলে তবে সে বাঁচে « āmi tākē dilē tābē sē bācē » *he would live only if I give him*; and it is a verbal noun where it occurs with the genitive, e.g., আমার না দিলে কিছু আসে যায় না, কিন্তু তোমার দেওয়া চাই « āmārā nā dilē kichu āsē jāy nā, kintu tomārā dēwā cāi » *it doesn't matter (lit. nothing comes or goes) through my not giving, but you should give (lit. your giving is wanted)*; or where it forms an absolute clause word : e.g., দিলে হয় « dilē hāy » *it would be well to give, it won't be bad to give, lit. if there were a giving, it may be (good)*; cf. Standard Colloquial (dialectal) আমার আদেখলায় = \* আদেখিলাএ « āmārā ādēkhlāy < \* ā-dēkhlil-ā-ē » *me not seeing, during my not seeing*.

«-il-ē» is a locative form, and as a locative it has an absolute or conditional force. It can be compounded with other verbs in «-itē» and in «-iyā», to express, in the former case, a subjunctive or purposive gerund (e.g., করিতে গেলে « kārītē gēlē » *if one is do, when one is to do, খাইতে দিলে « khāitē dilē » when one gives to eat, if one is given to eat*), and, in the latter case, to denote a past conditional (e.g., খাইয়া গেলে « khāiyā gēlē », *after one has eaten or after one has started to eat on, or, after one has finished eating, দেখিয়া নিলে « dēkhiyā nilē » after one has finished seeing, etc.*). Unlike the conjunctive in «-iyā», it cannot be repeated to indicate repetition or continuity : e.g., করিয়া করিয়া, ক'রে ক'রে « kārīyā-kārīyā, kōrē-kōrē » *having done again and again, but not « kārīlē-kārīlē »*, the reason apparently being that as a past base «-ilē» is already perfective and final, and continuous or imperfect action cannot be well expressed by it. This

## THE '-ILĒ' CONJUNCTIVE : AFFINITIES IN OTHER NIA. 1005

doubling of the «-iyā» or «-i» conjunctive is found OB., and also its equivalent form in MIA. and OIA. (e.g., saṁsmṛtya saṁsmṛtya, pītvā pītvā, etc.)

Instances of the conjunctive in «-ilē» from OB. and MB. : (Caryā 2) «rāti bhailē» *when it is night*; (5) «sāṅkama-ta caḍilē» *after getting upon the bridge*; (20) «-jaubaṇa mōra bhailē si pūrā»? *as soon as my youth was mature*; ŚKK., p. 84, নান্দ গোপ শুনিলে হৈবের কোণ গভী «Nānda-gōpā ṣuṇilē hāibērā kōṇā gāṭi» *what will be the fate (then), when the cowherd Nanda hears?*; p. 98, তপত দুধ নালে ন পীয়ে, জুড়াইলে দোআদ তার «tāpātā dudhā nālē nā piē, juṛāilē sōādā tāṛā» *hot milk is not drunk through a straw, its taste (comes) when it is cooled*; p. 107, বল কইলে জানায়িবো রাজাএ «bālā kāilē jāṇāyibō rājāē» *shall make the king know if you use force*; p. 297, যে বধি করিলে রহে আক্ষার জীবন «jē budhi kārilē rāhē ākhārā jībānā» *by doing such contrivance by which my life can endure*; p. 299, হেন কাম করিলে নাসিবো তোর পাশে «hēnā kāṁā kārilē nāsibō tōṛā pāshē» *shan't come near you if you do such a thing*; etc. etc.

The conjunctive use of the locative form of the «-il-» base is found in other Eastern Magadhan: e.g., Oṛiyā «dēkhilē» *if one had seen, when one has seen*; Assamese «hāl-ē, hāl-āt» (= Bengali «hāilē, \*hāilē-tē»). In Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā, the ablative of the verbal noun in «-al-» is used: e.g., Maithilī «carī nahī bhēṭṭālā-sā» *through not getting fodder*, «ghumalā-sā kī lābh ahī» *what profit is there from wandering about* (Grierson, 'Maithilī, Grammar,' p. 48: the adjectival «-al-» is rather restricted in Maithilī, see Grierson, pp. 113-114, and hence the locative absolute use of it is not found in Maithilī, corresponding to Bengali সে এলে «sē ēlē» *on his coming*, etc.); Bhōjpuriyā «paṛhalē, paṛhalē-sē» (Hoernle, 'Gaudian Grammar,' § 488). With the locative use of the «-il-» participle in Bengali we may compare the Hindōstānī oblique use of the past participle to denote a condition or sequence (see Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 337-338: e.g., kyū itnī rāt gayē tum āyē «*why have you come at this late hour of the night, lit. when so much of the night is gone*» = কেন এত রাত গেলে তুমি এলে «kēnā ētā rātḡ gālē tumi ēlē»), «pahar din carhē, maī utrā» *when the sun had risen to one watch, I came down* = বেলা এক পহর হ'লে «bēlā

ekṣ pāharṣ hōlē »). Compare also Marāṭhī « cālalyā-s », dative of the perfect participle in « -l- », = *having walked*.

The use of the passive participle locative, absolutely, with a noun or pronoun in the locative, to indicate the conjunctive, is found in OIA. and MIA. : e.g., « dṛṣṭē sūryē, punar api bhavān vāhavēd aduḥva-sēṣam » (Mēgha-dūta) : « alē, lāa-sālaē haggē ; gōṇā maḷē (= maḍē), aṇṇē kiṇiśsam ; pavahaṇē bhaggē, avalam̄ gha.āśsam̄ ; tuma ṇ maḷē (= maḍē), avalē pavahaṇa-vāhakē huviśśadi » *I say, I am the king's brother-in-law ; if the oxen are killed, I shall buy others ; if the carriage is broken, I shall have another built ; if you die, then there will be another carriage-driver (Mṛcchakaṭika) ; etc., etc.*

[II] THE CONJUNCTIVE IN ই « -I », ইয়া « -IYĀ », ইয়ী « -IYĀ̄ ».

737. In the « sādhu-bhāṣā », the gerund or conjunctive is formed by adding « -iyā » to the root : চলিয়া « cāl-iyā » *having gone*, রাখিয়া « rākh-iyā » *having kept* : in the Standard Colloquial, this « -iyā » is contracted to « -ē », and there is mutation of the preceding vowel : চলৈ [c̣ole, রেখে [rekhe]. In MB., especially in West Bengal texts, « -iyā » also occurs in a nasalised form, side by side with the non-nasalised one, and this is written ইয়ী, ইঞা, ঞা, ইঞী « -iyā̄, -iñā, -ñā, -iñā̄ » etc. This nasalised form was a living one in some forms of West Bengali, and at the present day it occurs as (ই)য়ে, ইয়ী « -(i)yē, -iyyā̄ » [iē] in the West Rāḷha dialects. In addition to this « -iyā, -iyā̄ », MB. (and the NB. language of poetry) has another form—in « -i » ; e.g., চলি, রাখি « cāl-i, rākh-i ». The Caryās show all the three, as « -iā, -iā̄, -i (-I) » : thus, « -i, -I » : « (1) pāṇḍī *having spread* ; (2) duhi *having milked*, cauri *having stolen*, thira kari *making steady* ; (4) cāpī *having pressed*, cumbī *having kissed* (6) chāḍī *giving up* ; (7) dēkhi *having seen*, gaī *having gone* ; (9) paīsi *having entered* ; (15) chāḍī ; (16) suni *having heard* ; (21) uṭhi *having got up* ; (22) raci raci *building again and again* ; (26) dhuni dhuni *carding (cotton) again again* », etc., etc. ; « -ia » : « (1) diṭa (= diḍha) karia *making firm*, pucchia *questioning* ; (5) phā(d)ḍia *splitting* ; (10) bhañjia *breaking* ; (15) bujia *having closed* ; (39) nāsia *destroying* », etc. ; « -iā » : « (2) dēkhaīā = ? dēkhiā *having seen*, bāhiā



walking (< bearing) ; (11) māriā having killed ; (12) tōḍiā destroying, kariā having done ; (35) bhaṇiā having spoken ; (50) laiā having taken > ; and < -iā > : < (26) laiā having taken, (50) diā having given (= instrumental postposition) > ; etc.

In South-East Bengali (Chittagong and Chakma dialects) there is an affix (न < -nē > (-iā-nē), or नई < nāi > (-i-nāi) which figures in connexion with the < -iyā -i > conjunctives : e.g., আইয়ানে < āiyā-nē > having come, on coming (Chittagong : LSI, V, I, p. 313), and < jēi-nāi > having gone, < ēi-nāi > having come (= āisi-nāi), < jāgi-nāi > having kept awake, < hāi-nāi > having become, < di-nāi > having given, < dēi-nāi > having seen (= dēkhi-nāi), < bēi-nāi > having sat down (< bahi-nāi, basi-nāi), etc. (LSI, V, I, pp. 324 ff.). This < -n- > affix seems to be connected with the < -ā, -nā, -yā > of OB., MB. and dialectal NB. (W. Bengali). We can compare the Early Oriyā conjunctive affix < -iṅā >, found plentifully in literature (e.g., Jagannātha-dāsa's ' Bhāgavata, Kaṇṣa-janma ' : < emāntē śuṇi Śukā yāti, hāsiṇa rājā-ku kāhānti > hearing this, the sage Śuka after having smiled, says to the king : ibid., ' Rāsa-līlā, ' < pāsīṅā gālē ēhi bātē, dēkhiṅā cāhānti ucātē > entering, they went by this way ; seeing, they look sadly ; ' Rukmiṇī-haraṇa, ' < kānyāku kārāiṅā snānā > after having bathed the bride ; < bhājiṅā sārbe kālē cūrā > breaking, they pulverised everything, etc., etc., occurring side by side with the other Oriyā conjunctive affix < -i >, the one which in actual use now. But apparently this < -iṅā > form is obsolete now.

In the other Magadhan speeches, the < -i > affix is the only one which obtains, and in the Bihārī dialects this < -i > conjunctive is strengthened by the conjunctive of < √ kar > — < kar-i > (also in Oriyā, where it often becomes < kiri >, e.g., < dekhi-kiri > having seen), < kar >, or by a dative postposition < kai, kā, kē >. The < -i > conjunctive features in other NIA. : the < -i > is sometimes dropped (as in Awadhī and Hindōstānī), but generally it is reinforced by < kari, kar > or by some post-position.

So far as Bengali is concerned, we have thus these forms : < -i ; -i-ā ; -i-ā > ; and connected with the last is S.-E. Bengali < -i-nē, -iā-nē ; -i-nāi, -iā-nāi >, and Oriyā < -iṅā > .

In the Māl Pāhārīā dialect of Western Bengali (Santal Parganas), the word হেনক < hēnākṣ > is added to the conjunctive, which sometimes retains the nasalisation characterising this West Rāḍha speech : e.g., গুটিয়াই হেনক < guṭiyāi hēnākṣ > *having collected*, উঠি-হেনক < uṭhi-hēnākṣ > *having risen*, গায়ে-হেনক < gāyē-hēnākṣ > *having gone*, আশি-হেনক < āsi-hēnākṣ > *having come*, etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 99, 100). This word < hēnākṣ > occurs also with the noun : e.g., চালচলন-হেনক < cālṣ-cālānṣ-hēnākṣ > *following (bad) ways, through bad ways*. This < hēnākṣ > is obscure, but it may be a verbal noun from < √hā—hāānṣ > (= Standard Bengali হওন < hāōnṣ >) put in the dative and used postpositionally (cf. the change of < √kār > to < √kēr > in the same dialect). In any case, the conjunctive with < hēnākṣ > stands apart in Bengali dialects.

**738.** The conjunctive has always had a most important place in the history of IA., and in giving this place to this form in IA., Dravidian influences seem to have something to do. In the Vedic speech, the conjunctive is formed by < -tvī, -tvā, -tvāya >, which are old cases of a verbal noun stem in < -tu > (this < -tu > also figures, in the accusative and dative < -tum > and < -tavē >, as infinitive affixes in OIA.), and by < -yā, -yā (-t-yā, -t-ya) > (Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' §§ 989 ff.). The < -tvī, -tvā, -tvāya > group occurs with the root not compounded with a preposition, adverb or substantive, and the < -(t)yā, -(t)ya > group occurs with the root when it is so compounded : but this rule was not adhered to in many early Skt. works (Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' § 990, 2), and was entirely ignored in MIA., no discrimination along that line being made in their use. In addition to these affixes, it can be assumed, from the statements of grammarians (e.g., Pāṇini, VII, i, 48) and from the forms actually in use in Early MIA. (Pali, Aśōkan Prakrits), that other ones—< -tvī-nam > and < -tvā-nam >, and probably also < tū-nam >—were also in use in OIA., although they have not been found in Vedic and Skt. literature. In Early MIA., the affixes employed are : (Pali) < -tvā, -tvāna, -tūna, -ya > (the last often assimilated with preceding consonants), < -iya > (with a developed < -i- >, from the preceding one), and < -yā-na, -iyā-na > (a comparatively rare form, with < -na > added to < -ya >, or < -yā >, by analogy of < -tvā :

-tvā-na » : cf. W. Geiger, 'Pali Grammatik,' §§ 208 ff.), as well as « -tuṃ » of the infinitive (in a few rare cases : E. Müller, 'Pali Grammar,' p. 128) ; and (Asōkan) « -tpā < -tvā », « -ti = -tti < -tvī », « -tunaṃ », « -ya, -tya » (assimilated), besides « -tu » (= « tuṃ » of the OIA. infinitive, transferred to the conjunctive : cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asoka Inscriptions, Text and Glossary,' Calcutta, 1924, I, p. xxxvii). In Second MIA. the forms employed or noted are : « -tvā > -ttā, -tā (after nasals) » ; « -tvā > \* -tu(v)ā > -dua » ; « -tvānam > -ttāṇaṃ » ; « -tvānam > \* -tuvāṇaṃ > -tuāṇaṃ » ; « -tūṇa(m) > -dūṇa > -ūṇa(m) » ; « -tvī > -ppi, -pi, -vi » ; « -tvīnam > -ppiṇu, -piṇu, -viṇu » ; « -tya > -cca » ; « -ya > -ia » (also assimilated forms) ; and also « -(i)yāṇa(m) », like the Pali « -(i)yāna » ; and through a blend of « -tvā » and « -tyā, -tya », there is « -ccā », and through contamination with « -tvāṇa(m) > -ttāṇa(m) » and « -yā > -yāṇaṃ », there arose also the further extended form « -ccāṇa, -ccāṇaṃ » ; besides, there is « -āē » (< OIA. -āya), as well as « -ya > -ia > -i » as in Apabhraṅśa (Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-Sprachen,' §§ 581-594). And in addition to all these, a form « -dāṇi » is given by Vararuci (X, 16) for Māgadhī (this « -dāṇi » is probably for « -ttāna », with « -d- » on the analogy of « -dūṇa < -tūna »).

Of all these forms found in Second MIA. through the whole of the Indo-Aryan tract, the employ of particular ones in different parts of the country can roughly be noted. The « -tvī(naṃ) > -ppi(ṇu), -vi(ṇu) » form occurred in the Gujārātī-Rājasthānī area (cf. H. Jacobi, 'Bhavisatta-kaha,' p. 42 ; 'Sanatkumāra-carita,' p. 18 ; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 131, 1). The « -tūna > -dūṇa > -ūṇa » affix was current in Mahārāṣṭrī (but the Modern Marāṭhī « -ūn » for the conjunctive, with the dental « -n- », does not represent the Mahārāṣṭrī « -ūṇa », but is another form, « -ō-n-i, -au-n-i » in Early Marāṭhī, of nominal origin, in which « -n-i » is a post-position : cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 261-262). The affix which seems to have been commonly employed in the North-East, in the Midland, and in the North-West, and also in the South-West, in the Late MIA. period, was « -ya > -ia, -i », and probably also « -ī ». The MB., Oṛiyā, Assamese, Bihārī, as well as Eastern Hindī and Western Hindī « -i » is

obviously derived from it : also the OB. strengthened form « -I » ; and « -ia » occurs also as an archaic literary form in OB. It also seems very probable that the extended form of « -ya », namely, « -iyāna, -(i)yāṇa(m) » (as in Pali and Ardha-māgadhī, the latter an eastern speech : Pischel, § 592) was current in the form of Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa prevailing in Bengal : and this « -(i)yāṇa(m) » can easily give the dialectal Bengali ইয়াঁ « -iyā̃ », ইয়াঁ « -iñā̃ » : cf. MIA. « tāṇa(m) » > তাঁ « tā̃ », « tēṇa(m) » > তেঁ « tē̃ » (*supra*, p. 373). In S.-E. Bengali, the nasal could well be preserved (cf. East Bengali তান « tāṅ » honorific genitive < « tāṇa[m] = tēṅam ») ; and this « -iyāṇa(m) » form (of which « \*-iṇa, -ina » is evidently a contraction), looking like a verbal noun, was put in the locative in Chittagong Bengali and in Chakma (-iyān-ē, -in-aī). Cf. the use of « -mi » in Haijong : দেখিয়াঁমি « dēkhiyā-mi » *having seen*, etc. (*supra*, pp. 751, 775). We cannot postulate any postpositional form « -inai » for the S.-E. Bengali (like the suffix in Gujarātī « karī-nē » *having done*, « thāi-nē » *having been*) : such a post-position (« -nai < kaṇṇahī- < karṇa- » : Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 131, § 71) is unknown to Bengali. The Oṛiyā « -i-ṇa » is simply by analogical addition of the « -ṇa » to the « -i » form : MIA. « \*calia, caliyāṇa(m) » probably gave rise to a similar juxtaposition in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa « cali, calīṇa(m) ». The Bengali strong form, and the most characteristic one, *viz.*, « -iā, -iyā » is apparently the « -i » form fortified either with the definitive « -ā » or with the « -ā » from « -iyāṇa(m) » > -iā̃ ».

739. Tessitori derived the Gujarātī conjunctive in « -I » (as in « cālī-nē » *having walked*, « māri-nē » *having struck*) from the passive participle in « -ia » (nom. « -iu », locative « -ii », whence « -ī »), rather than from the Apabhraṅśa absolute in « -i » ('Grammar of OWR.,' § 131). This is quite likely, and the use of the postpositional affixes is indeed a strong support. It is even probable that in the North Indian languages, where the conjunctive has been fortified by a postposition (like « kē » in Hindōstānī), the passive participle form had exerted some influence. But « OIA. \*cal-ya » > calia > calī, cali > NIA. cali, cal » is a perfectly normal development. And even the OB. form in « -I », « cāpi » *having pressed*, etc., can represent a MIA. « -ia » : it can be well surmised

that in some dialects of Apabhraṃśa, Second MIA. < -ia > became < -i > in the NIA. (cf. *supra*, 'Phonology,' pp. 302-303, 307), side by side with < -i > by simple dropping off the < -a > in this most commonly used affix.

**740.** The lavish use of the conjunctive is a noteworthy characteristic of Bengali, as of other NIA. speeches. Tibeto-Burman (Boḍo) influence has been suggested in this connexion (J. D. Anderson, 'The Origin of Bengali,' JRAS., 1911, p. 524). Dravidian influence is equally likely, or perhaps likely to a greater extent, from MIA. times (see *supra*, p. 175). For NIA., this is a characteristic inherited from MIA. There is nothing unnatural in a Bengali sentence like ভোরে উঠে, স্নান সেরে চারটি খেয়ে নিয়ে, জিনিষগুলো সঙ্গে বেঁধে নিয়ে গাড়ীতে চড়িয়ে দিয়ে, পথে তার বাড়ী হ'য়ে তাকে তুলে নিয়ে, সময় থাকতে ষ্টেশনে পৌঁছে টিকিট ক'রে আটটার গাড়ী ধ'রে চ'লে যেও < bhōrē uṭhē, snānṣ sērē cār-ṭi khēyē-niyē, jiniṣṣ-gulō saṅgē bēdhē-niyē gāṛī-tē cāriyē-diyē, pathē tāṛṣ bāṛī hā'yē tākē tulē niyē, sāmāyṣ thāktē ṣṭēśānē pāuchē, ṭikiṭ kārē aṭ-ṭā-rṣ gāṛī dhārē cālē jēō > (with 15 conjunctives and only one finite verb) = *get up early, finish your bath, have some breakfast (of rice, etc.), bind up the articles and take them with you, put them down on the top of the cab, go to his house on the way and pick him up, arrive at the station in time, buy your ticket and catch the 8 o'clock train and leave*: and such < -iyā > -ē > sentences have their prototype in MIA. —in Pali and in Classical Sanskrit : e.g., Pali, < cōrā kujjhivā,...tiṅhēna asinā brāhmaṇaṃ dvidhā chinditvā, maggē chaḍḍetvā, vēgēna anubandhitvā, tēhi cōrēhi saddhim yujjhivā, tē sabbē pi mārētvā, dhanam ādāya puna dvē kōṭṭhāsā hutvā, aññamaññam yujjhivā, aḍḍhatiyāni purisa-satāni ghātētvā, ētēna upāyēna yāva dvē janā avasitṭhā ahēsuṃ tāva aññamaññam ghātayimsu > (Vēdabbha Jātaka); and Sanskrit, < atha sa brāhmaṇas tam paśuṃ rākṣasam matvā bhayād bhūmau nikṣipyā dāivam nirbhartsya gṛham uddiśya prasthitaḥ >, or < sa duṣṭāśayō bakalḥ kramēṇa tān pṛstham ārōpya jalāśayasya nātidūrē śilām samāsādyā tasyām ākṣipyā svēcchayā bhakṣayitvā bhūyō' pi jalāśayam samāsādyā jalacarāṇām mithyā-vārttā-sandēśāḥ manāmsi rañjayann (=rañjayitvā) āhāra-vṛttim akarōt > (Pañca-tantra).

**741.** The conjunctive in «-iyā» is frequently used as an adverbial gerundive: it is either repeated, or is used singly: in the latter case, generally it is of similar meaning with the finite verb modified by it, and the two form a compound verb: e.g., কান্দিয়া কান্দিয়া রাণী আইল বাহিরে «kāndiyā kāndiyā raṇi āilā bahirē» *the queen came out weeping* (Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 20); কষিয়া বাঁধা «kāṣiyā bādhā» *to bind tight*; টানিয়া ধরা «ṭāniyā dhārā» *to hold tight*; চুটিয়ে বলা «cuṭiyē bālā» *to speak fully, not to mince matters* (colloquial); চাপিয়া বলা «cāpiyā bāsā» *to sit heavy*; হাঁটিয়া > হেঁটে চলো «hāṭiyā > hēṭe cālō» *walk quick!*; চ'লে এসো «cā'le ēsō» *come quick!* (see *infra*, under 'Compound Verbs.')

**742.** Occasionally in MB. we find «-ā» for the «-i» of the conjunctive: e.g., ŚKK., p. 348, পরিধান কর নেত বাসে » *pāridhānā kārā nētā bāsē» having put on a fine garment*; p. 361, কেহে সর জাইতে মোকে বোল «kēhē sarā jāite mōkē bōlā» *why do you ask me to move away?*; VSP., p. 860, চরণ পাখাল আশুন মহাশয় «cārāṇḍ pākhalā āsunā mahāśayā» *please go wash your feet, sir* (lit. *come after having washed*). Cases like these do not demonstrate the presence of a form in «-ā» in MB., either a verbal noun, or due to the loss of «-i», for the conjunctive: these are simply due to scribe's mistakes for করি, সরি, পাখালি, etc. In (aryā 27: «adha-rāti bhara kamala bikasiu» *through half the night the lotus blossomed*, where «bhara» may be for «bhari», as in other NIA. speeches, or it may be regarded as the second part of an adverbial compound «adha-rāti-bhara» (see *supra*, p. 702).

[K] VERBAL NOUNS, AND THE INFINITIVE IN ইতে «-ITE»

**743.** The following are the forms for the Verbal Noun in Bengali:

- (1) the অন «-ānā» noun, with extensions of the affix as অনা, না «-ānā, -nā» and অনী, উনী, নী «-ānī, -unī, -nī»;
- (2) the অ «-ā, -ā» nouns, with an extension ঈ, ই «-ī, -i»
- (3) the ই «-i» nouns;
- (4) the nouns in আ «-ā» from the simple passive participle;
- (5) the nouns in ইল «-il-» from the «-il-» passive participle;
- (6) the nouns in ইব «-ib-» from the future passive participle.

**744.** (1) This group of affixes has been discussed before ('Formative Affixes, No. 5, 5a, 5b,' pp. 656-658, *supra*). It is one of the most widely used forms from OB. times. Instances from the Caryās : ◀ (২) dharaṇa ; (২২) maraṇa ; (36) cēṇa, bēṇa (< cētana, vēdana) ; (46) phuḍaana = phuḍaṇa (sphuṭana) ▶ ; MB. examples are copious. The extended ◀ -ā ▶ form is also found in the Caryās : *e.g.*, (২1) ◀ jōṇa tuṭaa (= tuṭai, tuṭai = truṭyati) avaṇā-gavaṇā (= āgamana-gamana) ▶ ; cf. also (7) ◀ avaṇā-gavaṇē Kāṇhu bimana bhaīlā (= bhaīlā) ▶ *K. has become sad at this coming and going* (= saṁsāra) : this ◀ avanā-gavaṇā ▶, or ◀ \*āvaṇā-gavaṇā ▶ of OB. has given the NB. আনাগোনা ◀ ānā-gōṇā ▶.

In Hindōstānī the ◀ -nā ▶ affix (= ◀ -nau ▶ in Braj-bhākhā, ◀ -nō ▶ in other W. Hindī dialects), same as the Bengali অনা ◀ -anā ▶, is used as the infinitive : also its equivalent ◀ -ṇā ▶ in Panjābī.

**745.** (2) This is a verbal noun in অ ◀ -ā ▶ which is quiescent, but which is traceable only in roots ending in a consonant (see *supra*, pp. 895-896). Thus, NB. বোল ◀ bōlā ▶ *speech*, eMB. (ŚKK.) ◀ bōl-ā ▶, OB. (Caryā 41) ◀ bōl-ā ▶, MIA. ◀ bōll-ā ▶ (cf. Suffix No. 1, p. 652). There was a feminine (diminutive) extension of this by ◀ -i ▶ < ◀ -ī < -ia ▶ < ◀ -ikā ▶ (see *supra*, Suffix No. 24, pp. 672 ff.) : thus, NB. and MB. বুলি ◀ bul-i, bul-ī ▶ *speech*, OB. (Caryā 41) ◀ bōl-ī ▶, MIA. ◀ \* bōllīā < bōllīā ▶ ; so ফেরি, ফিরি as in ফিরি করা ◀ phēri, phiri kārā ▶ *to hawk goods*, মুড়ি as in মুড়ি দিল ◀ muṛi dilā ▶ *covered (oneself) up* (< gave a covering up), etc.

This verbal noun affix (-ā, -ā), and the next one (-i), have become much confused in Bengali (in the Standard Colloquial), owing to the formative affix being dropped in each case : but it is still possible to distinguish the latter by the presence of the epenthetic ◀ -i ▶ in the dialectal forms of words which originally had it.

**746.** (3) The verbal nouns in ই ◀ -i ▶ form a much larger class, but the affix is now no more a living one (see *supra*, Suffix No. 25, p. 674). The verbal noun in ◀ -i ▶ is known to Maithilī, *e.g.*, ◀ dekhī, dēkh ▶ (Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' p. 109) ; and it seems that it is used to form the compound tenses like ◀ dēkhai-chī ▶ *I am seeing, I see*

(« *dēkhai* » = oblique of « *dēkhi* »), « *dēkhai-achī*, *dēkhaichī*, *dēkhaich* » *he sees*, etc. It seems to occur in the other Bihārī speeches—« *dēkh* = \* *dēkhi* », oblique « *dēkhē* ».

**747.** The Infinitive in Bengali appears to be the Verbal Noun (3) put in the locative. The Infinitive proper in Bengali has the characteristic affix ইতে « *-itē* » (in the Standard Colloquial reduced to তে « *-tē* » with mutation of preceding vowel) : e.g., করিতে, চলিতে, বাইতে « *kār-itē*, *cāl-itē*, *khā-itē* » *to do*, *to go*, *to walk*. This « *-itē* » of course is entirely different from the present participle affix « *-itē* » (*ante*, p. 999). The « *-itē* » of Bengali is best explained as the old verbal noun in « *-i* », plus the locative affix « *-tē* », dialectally « *-t* » as in Chittagong. The formation seems to a new one in Bengali. Thus, আমাকে বাইতে হইবে « *āmākē jāitē hāibē* » *I shall have to go*, *I must go* (lit. *with-reference-to-me in-the-act-of-going* i.e. *to-go it-will-be*) ; সে চলিতে পারে « *sē cālitē pāre* » *he can walk* (= *he in-the-act-of-walking is-able*) ; করিতে লাগিল « *kāritē lāgilā* » *began to give*, দিতে চাহিল « *ditē cāhilā* » *wanted to give* (but দিতে দিতে চাহিল « *ditē ditē cāhilā* » *wanted [or gazed] while giving*) ; বাইতে দাও « *jāitē dāo* » *let go*. The « *-itē* » form is used with roots like চাহ « *cāh* » *to want*, *to look at*, হ « *hā* » *to be*, দে « *dē* » *to give*, *to allow*, পার « *pār* » *to be able*, যা « *jā* » *to go*, to denote Acquisitives, Permissives, Desideratives and Gerundives (see below, under 'Compound Verbs'). In other NIA. speeches, a verbal noun is also used : e.g., « *mōtē jibāku hēbā* » *I shall have to go*, besides « *jāi hēbā* », where « *jāi* » is certainly a verbal noun in the locative ; Bhōjpurīyā « *bahē lāgal* », Maithilī « *bahē*, *bahai lāglāh* » *began* (plural or honorific) *to blow* ; Assamese « *bābā-lāi dhārē* » *blows* ; Early Awadhī « *lagē parōsana nipuna suārā* » *clever cooks began to serve* ('Tulasī-dāsa, 'Rāma-carita-mānasa') ; W. Hindī « *bolnē lagā* » *began to say*, « *jānē dō* » *let go*, « *khānē hōgā* » *will have to eat*, etc., etc. Cf. the use of the « *-ibā-* » noun in OB. and MB. (below, pp. 1017-1018). For the use of a verbal noun form in a similar construction in OWR., see Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', §§ 132, 134.

There is in Ardha-māgadhī an infinitive in « *-(i)ttāē* » (cf. Pischel, § 578) : « *pucchittāē* » *to ask*, « *sumarittāē* » *to remember*, « *tarittāē* »



to cross, etc. This could easily give the Bengali ইতে <-itē>, through a Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa form <\*-ittai> (this form <-ittaē>, attested from Ardha-māgadhī, could very well have occurred in Māgadhī Prakrit also). But it is not likely that this has been preserved in Bengali. The <-itē> form does not occur in any other Magadhan language. The Standard Bengali <-i-tē> has a dialectal form <-i-tḥ>, where the <-tḥ> is obviously the locative <-tḥ>, and this <-i-tḥ> cannot represent the MIA. <-ittaē>—the loss of two final syllables would be an insurmountable difficulty. The evidence in favour of a later, nominal origin of <-i-tē> as a locative form is exceedingly strong, not only from Bengali itself (with its use of the <-iba> noun), but also from other cognate speeches.

The OIA. infinitive affixes were <-tum, -i-tum> and <-(i)tavē>, respectively the accusative and dative forms of the verbal noun in <-(i)tu>. They are preserved in Pali as <-(i)tuṃ, -(i)tavē>, and in Asokan as <-(i)tuṃ> which passed on to the conjunctive in some dialects (cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asokan Text and Glossary,' I, p. xxxvii), but it remained in Second MIA. as an Infinitive as <-(i)ḍum, -(i)uṃ> (Pischel, § 573 ff.). This affix is not preserved in NIA. and neither is <-(i)tavē>, which seems to have fallen into disuse in Second MIA. itself (unless <-ittaē> is its form in Second MIA., as Pischel thinks with E. Müller, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 578).

The <-itē> Infinitive is liable to be confused with the <-itē> Present Participle, and it is at times difficult to decide which form it really is: e.g., তাহাকে যাইতে দেখিলাম <tāhākē jāitē dēkḥilām> I saw him going, where <jāitē> may be equally the Present Participle = (while) going, or the Verbal Noun locative = in the act of going. (See *infra*, under 'Periphrastic Tenses.')

In Chittagong Bengali, this verbal noun has become so much confused with the participle that by contamination it takes personal affixes: e.g., অঁই যাইতাম লাগ্গিলাম <āi jāitām lāggilām> I began to go, তুঁই যাইতা লাগ্গিলা <tūi jāitā lāggilā> you began to go, হিতে যাইতা লাগ্গিলা <hitē jāitḥ lāggilḥ> he began to go, (Basanta Kumār Chatterji, VSPdP., 1326, p. 114); Noakhali dialect,

খাবাইতা লাইগ্জ *khābāitā laig-ja* [laigzɔ] > *to feed you have begun* = Standard Bengali খাওয়াইতে লাগিয়াছ *khāwā-itē lāgiyāchā* (LSI., V, I, p. 309). The *itē* also figures in Chittagong as ইতু *itū* e.g., বাইতু লাইল [zaitu lail] *began to go* (= Standard *jāitē lāgilā*), where the *-u* seems to be for *-ō* < *-ā*, by confusion with the present participle base in *-it-ā*.

748. (4) The passive participle in *-ta, -ita* can be used as a noun of action in Skt. and in Pkt.: e.g., *na bahunā śrutēna; tasya gatāgatam kō'pi na jānāti; nṛtyād asya sthitam manōharam; mahāsvanāir dundubhi-nāditāis ca; madhuraṁ basitam, madhuraṁ aśitam, madhuraṁ calitam madhuraṁ ramitam; madhuraṁ tassa bhāsitaṁ; ēkassa caritaṁ seyyō; katañ ca sukataṁ seyyō; sucaritaṁ carē; avakidē viśumalēdi (= apakṛtam vismarati)*; etc. The passive participle in *-(i)ta* > *-(i)a* obtained the definitive *-ā* in OB., and from that resulted the Bengali verbal noun as well as passive participle in *-ā* (see *supra*, 'Formative Affixes, No. 7,' p. 660; also non-l passive participle form, *supra*, p. 944). The *-ā* form occurs in Assamese: e.g., *jowā* [zowā] *going*, *śowā* [xowā] *sleeping*, *kārā* *doing*, etc. It is found in Oṛiyā: e.g., *dēkhā* *sight, seeing*, *jāñā* *knowing*, etc. It does not occur in the Bihārī dialects and in Eastern Hindī. But in the Hindōstānī passive participle formation (e.g., in expressions like *kiyā-karnā, jāyā-karnā, dēkhā-cāhnā*, compound verbs) the form is really a verbal noun.

In MB., the *-ā* verbal noun is not so prominent, nouns in *-ibā* and *-ānā* being more popular: but its occurrence is not rare. Thus, VSP., p. 68, বান্ধা নিছে *bāndhā nichē* *taken in pledge*; p. 83, চিনা পুছা *cinā puchā* *recognising and enquiring*; p. 123, দিয়া নাড়া দেই তাড়া *diyā nārā dēi tārā* *gives a shake, and then drives away*; elsewhere MB. and NB. লেখা জোখা *lēkhā-jōkhā* *writing and computing*, নাচা *nācā* *dancing*, কেনাবেচা *kēnā-bēcā* *buying and selling*, রান্নাবান্না *rādhā-bārā* *cooking and serving*, etc., etc.

The Bengali *-ā* form has been derived by some from the verbal noun in ইবা *-ibā*: *cālibā* > \**cāliwā* > \**cālwā* > *cālā*; *khāibā* > \**khāiwā* > *khāwā* (cf. 'Prabāsi' for Aṣāḍha, 1324, p. 264). But this line of

derivation is inadmissible : the MIA. « -bb- » results in « -b- » in Bengali, whereas a form like « khāwā » can be written and pronounced « khāā », and the « w̄ » there is euphonic only (see *supra*, pp. 338-342, 533). To derive « khāā » from « khāibā » would be to postulate the entire loss of a MIA. double consonant group in a NIA. language—a phonological development not found in the Bengali Standard Dialect : and the « -ā » form is a Standard Dialect form. It would indeed be difficult for the same form to occur as « -ibā » and as « -ā » side by side in the same dialect and at the same time.

**749.** (5) The verbal noun in ইল « -ilā » is now obsolete in Bengali, but it occurred in Early Bengali, though not very commonly. The verbal form in « -ilā- » in the locative figures partly as the absolutive conjunctive (in « -ilē »), for which see *supra*, p. 1004. It occurs also in Assamese and Early Oriyā. In the Bihārī dialects its equivalent, the « -al » verbal noun, is exceedingly common. It figures also in Marāṭhī. Examples in Bengali : OB. : « bhēlā bihani » (Caryā 23) = হইলে বিহনে (বিনে, বিনা) « hāilē bihānē (binē, binā) » *without having been* ; MB. : ŠKK., p. 249, বিনি যাচিলে « bini jācīlē » *without asking* ; Vañśī-dāsa’s ‘Padmā-purāṇa,’ p. 435, হারাইলা হেনা বাসি « hārāilā hēnā bāsi » *I regard it as lost = as a loss* ; তুমি জনমিলা হতে « tumi jānāmilā-hātē » *from your birth* ; ‘Caitanya-Bhāgavata,’ p. 71, তুমি দিলে বিনা « tumi dilē binā » *without your giving* ; etc., etc. Cf. Oriyā, 15th century Inscription of Puruṣottama-dēva at Puri Temple (see *supra*, p. 107) : « hārīlā-dōṣā » *sin of robbery*, « kālā » *doing*, genitive « kālā-rā » ; Early Assamese, ‘Ādi-caritra,’ p. 72, « Śaṅkārē dēkhāilā cāhilā » *wanted to show Śaṅkara* ; Modern Assamese « bul-il-āt » *on having said*.

For Bihārī, cf. Grierson, ‘Maithilī Grammar,’ § 183 ; for Marāṭhī, see LSI., VII, pp. 27, 31.

**750.** (6) The verbal noun in ইব « -ibā » is from the same source as the future base. This form occurs in all Magadhan languages : it is regularly declined like any other verbal noun, although in NB., its employ has been restricted to the base ইবা « -ibā » (combined with মাত্র « mātra » to form an adverb—*e.g.*, বলিবামাত্র « bālibā-mātra » *immediately*

after speaking, দেখিবামাত্র < dēkhibā-mātrā > on seeing, etc.) and the genitive ইবা-র < -ibā-rā > (e.g., দিবার < dibā-rā > for giving ; ইবা < -ibā > itself may represent an old genitive form : see *supra*, p. 752). Thus, OB. (Caryā 8) < bāhaba-kē (= bāhiba-kē) pāraa (= pārai) > is able to row, = MB. বাহিবারে পারে < bāhibārē pārē > ; eMB. (ŠKK.), p. 3, মানুষ নিয়োজিল মারিবাক তাএ < mānuṣā niyōjilā mārībā-kā tāē > employed a man to kill him ; p. 200, ফুল তুলিবাক তরে < phulā tulibā-kā tārē > with a view to pluck flowers ; p. 395, হাঠিবাক < hāṭhibā-kā > to walk, etc. ; ‘Caitanya Bhāgavata,’ p. 11, মথুরা দেখিব করি < Māthurā dēkhibā kārī > for to see Mathurā ; Vaṅṣī-dāsa’s ‘Padmā-purāṇa,’ p. 108, আছে আছিবার মত নদীয়া নগর < āchē āchibārā mātā Nādiyā-nāgārā > there is the city of Nadiyā (if at all a town were) to exist ; p. 165, লাগে বলিবার < lāgē bālibārā > begins to say ; p. 473, আছুক ছুইব আরে < āchukā chuibā ārē > ah, let alone merely touching ; p. 592, দেখাইব করি < dēkhāibā kārī > with a view to show ; p. 608, দিবা করি < dibā kārī > with a view to give ; VSP., p. 609, ভূমিতে টালিব করি < bhūmitē ṭālibā kārī > with a view to throw on the ground ; p. 620, মারিবার মোক < mārībārā mōkā > to kill me ; etc., etc. The < -ib- > form is much used in North Bengal. The present progressive tense is formed in Assamese with the verbal noun in < -iba > : e.g., < kārībā-lāi dhārē > is doing. In Assamese, the < -iba > noun is fully declined : e.g., < kārībā, kārībā-r, kārībā-lāi, kārībā-t > ; so in Oriyā : < kārībā, kārībā-ku, kārībā-rā, kārībā-ru >, etc. ; also in the Bihārī dialects, e.g., Maithilī < karab, karābā-k, karāb-ē, karābā-sā, karābā-mē >. The use of the < -(i)tavya > form as a verbal noun is found in other NIA., like E. Hindī, e.g., < calab, karab > ; W. Hindī, e.g., Brajbhākhā < calibāū, karibāū >, oblique < calibē, karibē > ; Rājasthānī (Mārwarī), e.g., < mārabō, caḷabō > ; Gujarātī, e.g., < mārṣū, calṣū > ; and Marāṭhī, e.g., < uṭhāvayā-, mārāvayā- >, etc. In most of these (e.g., E. Hindī, Brajbhākhā, Rājasthānī, Gujarātī) this form is used as an infinitive.

**751.** Relative Participle Adjectives are formed in Oriyā and in the Bihārī dialects with the past and future passive participles used adjectivally : e.g., Oriyā < mu-dēbā dhānā > money that is to be given by me, < mu-kālā kāmā > work that was done by me = Bihārī < hamar kail kām >. The < -ib-, -il- > forms are not used in Bengali as adjectives for this purpose.

The past participle in « -ā » is so used, to denote the past relative idea : e.g., আমার পরা কাপড় « āmārḥ pârā kâpârḥ » *cloth (dhōtī) worn by me*, তার করা কাজ « târḥ kârā kâjḥ » *work done by him* : the employ of the « -il- » form is unknown. The « -ib- » verbal noun is used in the genitive, beside the verbal nouns in « -ā » and in « -ānḥ », to indicate the present or future relative participial idea : e.g., আমার পরিবার (পরার, পরনের) কাপড় « āmārḥ pârībā-rḥ (pârā-rḥ, pârān-ērḥ) kâpârḥ » *'dhōtī' worn by me, to be worn by me* ; ভিক্ষা দেবার চাঁল « bhiksā dēbārḥ cā'ḥ » *rice set apart for giving as alms* ; জল খাবার বটী « jāḥ khābārḥ ghāṭī » *(water) vessel to drink water from* ; etc., etc. We have this genitive use of the verbal noun, rather than mere adjectival juxtaposition, from Early Bengali times.

Verbal Nouns of Reciprocity are treated below, under 'Reduplicated Verbs.'

[L] THE COMPOUND OR PERIPHRASTIC TENSES :

PROGRESSIVE AND PERFECT.

752. The following are the types of these tenses which are found in New Bengali :

(1) চলিতেছে, চলিতেছিল ( চলিতে থাকিবে ) « cālītēchē, cālītēchilā (cālītē thākibē) » *is walking, was walking (will be walking)* ; করিতেছে, করিতেছিল ( করিতে থাকিবে ) « kārītēchē, kārītēchilā (kārītē thākibē) » *is doing, was doing (will be doing)*. This is the typical Progressive Form of Standard Literary Bengali. It is made up of the verbal form in « -itē » plus the substantive verb « āch » conjugated and employed as an auxiliary (« āch » for the past, « thāk » for the future). The « -ā- » of « āch » is absorbed by the preceding « -ē » of « -itē », but in dialectal Bengali of East Bengal the full forms চলিতে আছে, চলিতে আছিল, করিতে আছে, করিতে আছিল « cālītē, kārītē + āchē, āchilā » etc. still occur.

This progressive form is the recognised one in the « sādhu-bhāṣā », and is found in the Vaṅga dialects : some typical forms may be given [tso(i)ltese, tso(i)ltesilo, ko(i)rtese, ko(i)rtesilo ; tso(i)lte ase, tso(i)lte asilo, ko(i)rte ase, ko(i)rte asilo], also [ṭsoltase, ṭsoltasilo ; ḳortase, ḳortasilo]. But it is not current in the spoken dialects of Rāḍha (including

the Standard Colloquial of Calcutta and the Bhāgirathī basin), of Varēndra, and of Kāmarūpa.

(2) A type, which occurs in MB. as a verbal form in ই <-i> *plus* the substantive verb <āch> (contracted to <-ch->), in the present generally, and rarely in the past. The future with this <-i> form is unknown. Thus, MB. চলিছে, চলিছ <cāli-chē, cāli-chā>, করিছে, করিছ <kāri-chē, kāri-chā>, চলিছিল <cāli-chila>, করিছিল <kāri-chilā>. This form is used in MB. in a vaguely continuative or progressive sense, and also in a perfect sense. With static verbs, it can easily indicate the progressive idea. In NB., the <-i> of <cāli>, which underwent epenthesis, is now dropped. It occurs in Assamese (where the <-i-> is retained), generally as a progressive in the present, and always as pluperfect in the past, but the perfect sense for the present form is also found.

This ill-defined tense form of MB. has given the West Bengali (including the Standard Colloquial) present and past *progressive* forms, like চ'লছে, চ'লছিল, ক'রছে > ক'ছে, ক'রছিল > ক'ছিল [ç'olç(h)e, ç'olç'hilo; korç(h)e, korç'hilo, korç'hilo, korç'hilo]; in North Central Bengali and North Bengali, it retains its vague employ, being used both for the present progressive and the present perfect in the present form, and for the simple past or past perfect in the past form, exactly as in Assamese. In the East Bengal dialects, it is used regularly for the *perfect* only, e.g., [tsolse, tsolsilo; korse, korsilo; tsōlse, tsōlsilo, kōrse, kōrsilo] = *has walked, had walked; has done, had done*,—the progressive sense being indicated by the <-itē> form in the East Bengali dialects.

The <-i> form occurs also in Oriyā, but here it is definitely perfect, and in the past and future Oriyā employs its characteristic root <√tha>: thus <kāri-āchāi, kāri-chāi> *has done*, <kāri-thilā> *had done*, <kāri-thibā> *he will have done*.

(3) A Perfect form made with the passive participle adjective in ইল <-il-> *plus* the substantive verb <āch> (contracted as usual). This is comparatively a rare form, and occurs in West and Central Rāḍha dialects (e.g., হ'লছে <hōlā-chē> *has become*, ম'লছে <mōlā-chē> *has died*, গেলছে, গেলছিল <gēlā-chē, gēl-chilā> *has gone, had gone*, in Murshidabad, Birbhum

etc. ; cf. LSI., V, I, p. 72); and also in North Bengali (e.g., আইন্ চে < āin-cē = āil-chē > *has come* : LSI., V, I, p. 174); and it seems to be confined to intransitive verbs and to denominatives and causatives of denominative origin.

(4) A Perfect form in ইয়া < -iyā > plus the substantive verb (< āch > in the present and past, and < thāk > in future) : in the MB., < -iyā >, or < -iā >, occurs also in the nasalised form < -iñā, -iyā̃, -iā̃ > : thus, MB., and NB. < sādhu-bhāṣā > চলিয়াছে, চলিয়াছিল ( চলিয়া থাকিবে ) < cāliyāchē, cāliyāchilā (cāliyā thākibē) > *has walked, had walked (will have walked)*; করিয়াছে, করিয়াছিল ( করিয়া থাকিবে ) < kāriyāchē, kāriyāchilā (kāriyā thakibē) > *has done, had done (will have done)*; MB. (generally in West Bengal), besides the simple < -iyā > form in a variety of spellings, we find also চলিয়াছে, চলিয়াছে, করিয়াছে, করিয়াছে < cālīñāchē, cāliyāchē, kāriñāchē, kāriyāchē > etc. This perfect is found in NB., specially in the Rāḍha dialects, with < -iyā > contracted to < -ē, -iyē > and < -iñā, -iyā̃ > to < -ē̃, -iyē̃ > [ -ē̃, -iē̃ ] : e.g., Standard Colloquial চলছে, ক'রেছিল [çʰoleçʰ(h)e, koreçʰ(h)ilo], in other Rāḍha dialects, চলছে, ক'রেছিল [çʰoleçʰhe, koreçʰ(h)ilo], etc. It occurs also in the Vangga dialects, but never with the nasalised form : and it seems there it is less common for the perfect than the < -i > form (No. 3 above). The < -iyā, -iyā̃ > form seems properly not to belong to the dialects of the North, and its presence there is due to literary and other influences. In some cases, this form indicates a static or continuous process also : see *infra*, § 757.

**753.** The progressive (whether in the < -itē > form or in the < -i > form), as can be plainly seen from MB. literature, is comparatively a late time-idea in the Bengali verb. The progressive does not seem to have been fully established in the language before the 17th century ; and although both the < -itē > and < -i > forms occur in literature of the 16th, their occurrence is but extremely rare and hesitating, in authentic texts, and the < -i > form is found both for the progressive and the perfect. In Early MB., the simple present is used for the progressive. The beginnings of the development of the compound progressive in < -itē > and of the compound indefinite tense in < -i >, however, can be taken back to the 14th century : for

already in the ŚKK. we have instances of both : thus, *e.g.*, কাশিনীর তীরে বহে মন্দ পবনে। ভোক্ষাক চিত্তিতে আছে নান্দের নন্দনে ॥ « Kālinirā tīrē bhāhē māndā pābānē : tōmhākā cintitē āchē Nāndērā nāndānē » *the gentle breeze is blowing (lit. blows) by the bank of the Kālindī (= Yamunā) : the son of Nanda is thinking of you* (p. 202 : here in « cint- » we have not a native Bengali root, but a *ts.* one, as described *supra*, p. 879), and ধিরে ধিরে কাহ্নাধি মো আইলো নিকটে। নিহুড়িআ চাহোঁ পানি লইছে মোকটে ॥ « dhirē dhirē Kāhñādhī mō āilō nīkṭē, nihurīā cāhō pāni lāichē mōkṭē » *gently, O Kṛṣṇa, I have come closer : I bend down and look, the water has come up (or is coming up ?) to the brim* (p. 153). The form লইছে « lāi-chē » would show that it was an old one, some time having elapsed for the fuller « lāi+āchē » to be so contracted. The « -itē » form for the progressive is thus certainly found in West Bengali of the ŚKK., but it is most curious that it would not be used in the West Bengal dialects of present day as a proper native dialectal form.

The origin of these different periphrastic methods may be now discussed.

754. (1) The « -itē », MB. « -itē », is doubtless the present participle : চলিতেছে = চলিতে আছে « cālītēchē < cālītē+āchē » *he is walking < he is while in the act of walking.* The « -it-ē » is apparently the locative : or is it merely the nominative—MIA. « calanta-ka- », nom. Māgadhi « calantakē » calantaē » calantaī » calantē » cālītē » ? (see *supra*, p. 741). The non-locative form, presumably the nominative, occurs in dialects as « cāl-t-āchē = cālīt-āchē » etc. But « -itē » is more likely the locative. In Early Assamese, there was a similar construction with the locative, but the periphrasis here did not develop into a compound tense by combining the participle of the verb substantive, as it has in Eastern Bengali and in Standard Bengali : thus Śaṅkara-deva (15th century) and other Early Assamese writers frequently employ constructions like « sūryā-sāmā sābē jwālāntē āchāhā » *you are all shining like the sun*, « āchē prākāsāntē » *are manifesting*, « upāsantē āchē » *are worshipping*, etc. As in Assamese, so in W. Bengali this participle progressive did not catch on in the spoken dialect, although the « sadhu-bhāṣā » took it up. It does not seem to occur in Kṛttivāsa (VSPd. edition), nor even in Kavi-kaṅkaṇa, both West Bengal writers (of the 15th and 16th centuries). But



in East Bengal writers, *e.g.*, Mādhavācārya, author of 'Caṇḍī-kāvya' (16th century : cf. VSP., p. 335, হোতেছে < hōtēchē > *is happening*), Chuṭī Khān (Noakhali : 'Māhābhārata,' VSPd. ed., p. 59 : তবে সেই রক্ষীগণ দেখিতে আছে < tābē sei rakṣi-gāṇḍ dēkhitē āchēntā > *then the guards remain watching*), Vaṅśī-dāsa ( 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 380, দেখিতেছি < dēkitēchi > *I am seeing*, p. 580, করিতেছে < kāritēchē > ) etc., the < -itē > is well-established from the 16th century. And from the early 17th, it is found in the West Bengal writers also, like Kāśī-rāma Dāsa (*e.g.*, VSP., p. 676, হইতেছে < hāitēchē >, p. 685, দিতেছে < ditēchē > ). The prose documents, whether in East or in West Bengal, had to employ a definite form for the progressive, and it seems < -itē > became accepted in epistolary and documentary Bengali in the 17th century, and from that it was adopted into the < sādhu-bhāṣā > of the 18th and 19th centuries ; but West Bengal spoken dialects did not use it. The progressive < -i > form of the spoken dialects of West Bengal has now been adopted for the progressive, as a matter course, in the new literary dialect of Bengali based on the Calcutta Colloquial.

The construction, present participle ( < < -ant- > of OIA. ) *plus* verb substantive, occurs in other NIA (excepting Oriyā and Assamese) : in the Magadhan speeches (*e.g.* Maithilī < dēkhait-chī, dēkhait-chalahū >, Magahī < dekhait-, dekhit-, dekhāt + hī, halu > ; Bhōjpurīyā < dēkhāt bānī > dekhatānī >, etc.); in E. Hindī (*e.g.*, Awadhī < dēkhat ahū, dēkhat raheū >); in W. Hindī (*e.g.*, < dēkhtā hai, dēkhtā thā >); in Panjābī (*e.g.*, < jāndā hai, jāndā sī >), in Rājasthānī and in Gujarātī (*e.g.*, Gujarātī < mārātō hatō >, Mārwarī < mārātō hō > *was beating*); in Marāṭhī (*e.g.*, < uṭhat āhē, uṭhat hōtā > *is, was rising*); in Pahārī (*e.g.*, Khas-kurā < garda-cha, garda thiyo > *is doing, was doing*), etc., etc.

755. (2) The < -i > form is rather rare in eMB., but it becomes noticeable from the 15th and 16th centuries : *e.g.*, KKC. (Vanga-vāsi edition), p. 112, পীত তড়িত বর্ণে, হেম মুকুলিকা কর্ণে, কেশ মেঘে পড়িছে বিজলি < pitā tāritā bārṇē hēmā-mukulikā kārṇē kēśḥ-mēghē pārichē bijuli > *yellow, like lightning in colour, a little flower of gold has fallen (= is disposed) like lightning in the clouds of her hair*; p. 122, কেমনে ধরিছ হিয়া < kēmātē dhārichā hiyā > *how are you holding your heart (= how can you remain*

unconcerned) ? ; Vañśī-dāsa, p. 3, শোভিছে « śōbhichē » *is appearing beautiful* ; p. 34, ভাবিছেন « bhābichēnṣ » *is thinking*, etc. Cf. also Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.), p. 10, এহেন বুলিছে পূর্বে ধর্ম মহীপাল « ēhēnā bulichē pūrbbē dhārmma-māhīpālṣ » *so has said formerly the righteous king (Yudhiṣṭhira)* ; p. 21, যত পুণ্য করি আহম কায় বাক্য মনে « jātā puṇyā kāri āchamṣ kāyṣ-bākyā-mānē » *all the merits I have earned in body, word and mind* ; p. 22, রাজার সাক্ষাৎ বসিছন্ত মুনিগণ । পাত্র মিত্র চারি পাশে করিছে শোভন ॥ « rājārṣ sāksāt bāsichāntā muni-gaṇṣ, pātrā-mitrā cāri pāsē kārichē śōbhānṣ » *in front of the king are sitting (were seated) the sages, and courtiers and friends are adorning in the four sides* ; etc. It is of comparatively frequent occurrence in Late MB., but the meaning is not often fixed for either of the two tenses. In Early Assamese of the 15th century, this « -i » form is already well established.

The source of this form in this construction is not clear. It would appear at first sight to be merely the conjunctive in « -i ». The perfect in « -iyā, -iyā » would similarly appear also to have the conjunctive in it. But the conjunctive would not accord well with the progressive sense, which we see is connected with this construction, side by side with the perfect one, in both MB. and NB. and in Early and New Assamese. The « -i » form, to indicate the perfect, might be, in the case of the intransitive verb, the non-I passive participle in « -ita > -ia > -I, -i » : « calia > calī > cali + āchē » *gone + is = is gone, has gone (= calitō' sti)*. The Maithilī Progressive tense in « -ai » + « √ch », e.g., « calai-chī » *I am walking*, « karai-ch » *he is doing*, seems to indicate a possible source for the « -i » form of Bengali. Grierson explains this « -ai » progressive of Maithilī as being a contracted form of the « -ait » present participle ('Maithilī Grammar,' p. 173 : « dēkhai chī < dēkhait chī »). But, as suggested in the present work, p. 1022 *supra*, the « -ai » may well be a verbal noun locative : for it would be strange indeed for the full « -ait » and a contracted « -ai » to be in living use side by side in the same dialect and at the same time. So also compare the Magahī forms like « dēkha, dēkhē + hī » *I see*, beside progressive « dēkhait (dēkhat, dēkhīt) + hī » *I am seeing*. The Rājasthānī dialects and Gujarātī, as well as some forms of Western Hindī, have a periphrastic

present in which the present forms of the verb properly conjugated are used with the verb substantive in the corresponding person and number: e.g., Marwārī « caḷū-hū » *I go*, « caḷā-hā » *we go*, « caḷai-hai » *he goes*, « caḷai-hai » *they go*; Jaipurī = « caḷū-chū, caḷā-chā; caḷai-chai, caḷai-chai »; Gujarātī « cālū-chū, cālīe-chiē; cālē-chē »; Brajbhākhā « calaū-haū, calai-hai; calai-hai, calai-hai », etc. The Bihārī compound tenses are not of the type found in the Western languages: here the form of the principal verb is unchanged—it is « -ai, -a, -ē » in all cases. Can the « -i » in Bengali-Assamese be a locative form of an OB. verbal noun in « -ia » = the OIA. passive participle in « -(i)ta »? OIA. « calita » > « calia », in Late MIA. (Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa); locative OIA. « calitē » > « caliē » \*calii »; this would become « \*calī, cali » in OB., and then used with the root « āch »: « cali-āchē, cali-chē » therefore would mean *in-the-act-of-walking is = is walking*; so « dēkhi-chē » *in-the-act-of-seeing is = is seeing*. The « -i » form in Bengali can thus include both the locative (to develop into the progressive) and the nominative (in the case of the intransitive verb, to indicate the perfect—later this sense occurring with the transitive verb also by extension) of the « -ita » -ia » passive participle—in the former case it being the verbal noun, in the latter the participle. The Oriyā « -i » form, indicating as it does the perfect tense only, naturally is to be taken as the Oriyā variant of (4), for which see below (p. 1027).

With the idea that the composite « sādhu-bhāṣā » is the source of the dialects, the W. Bengali চ'লছে, চ'লছিল, ক'রছে, ক'রছিল, ক'ছিল ) etc., are commonly regarded as contracted forms of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » চলিতেছে, চলিতেছিল, করিতেছে, করিতেছিল, etc. But that such is not the case is seen from the occurrence in MB. and in the NB. language of poetry of forms like চলিছে, করিছে in the progressive. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » চলিতেছে করিতেছে, etc. can only give চ'লতেছে, ক'রতেছে [çolteçhe, korteche], etc. in the Standard Colloquial, but such forms are not proper to the dialect, and when they occur at all, they are artificial, being due to an attempt to find colloquial equivalents of a literary form which is only too familiar: the forms চলিতে, করিতে « cālītē, kārītē » (as participles and verbal nouns in « -itē ») occur as চ'লতে, ক'রতে [çolte, korte (kotte)]. The doubling of the

affricate in the case of roots which end in a vowel, like খাচ্ছে, যাচ্ছে, পাচ্ছে, দিচ্ছে, শুচ্ছে « khācchē, jācchē, pācchē, dicchē, śucchē » [khac̣ʃ(h)e, ʃʃac̣ʃ(h)e, pac̣ʃ(h)e, dic̣ʃ(h)e, ſuc̣ʃ(h)e] is *eating, is going, is receiving, is giving, is lying*, with past tense in ছিল « -chilā », would at first sight suggest that it is a case of assimilation of the « -t- » of « -itē », and would thus connect these with the « -itē » form (« ditēchē > \*dit-chē > dicchē »). But other West B. and North B. dialects do not show the doubling, even when in West B. these forms indicate the progressive. MB. দিছে « di(i)chē », যাইছে « jāichē » should occur in West Bengali as দিছে « dichē », যেছে « jēchē » (see *supra*, pp. 386-387), and so they do, for example, in Murshidabad and Birbhum (as present progressive: the corresponding past progressive forms are দিয়েছে « diyēchē < diyā-chē, গেলছে « gēl-chē »). But in the Standard Colloquial, MB. « jāichē » became « \*jāy-chē », and it is this « -y- » which assimilated with the following « -ch- »: « jācchē »; so in « \*di(i)chē » it assimilated (it is possible by first becoming a glottal stop) to the « -ch- », as « \*diy-chē [d̥iʃhe] > dicchē »; so śui-chē > \*śuy-chē > śucchē », etc.

The Oriyā speech forms its progressive tenses with the help of a verbal form in « -u », + the substantive verb: *e.g.*, « kâru-chi, kâru-chū; kâru-chu, kâru-chā; kâru-chi, kâru-chānti ». (For this « -u » affix, see *supra*, p. 678.) It is not unlikely that a similar form in « -u » was used in Rāḍha dialects contiguous to Oriyā, and that in Late MB. this form with the « -u » (not understood, and becoming quiescent in the middle of the word) merged into the « -i » form, or restricted the « -i » form to the progressive in West Bengali. But from extant documents, we cannot postulate with any amount of certainty a Rāḍha form « \*cālu-chē, \*kâru-chē » beside « cāli-chē, kâri-chē ».

**756.** (3) The perfect with the participle in « -la » is very much restricted in Bengali, and is only local for West Bengal, and probably also for North Bengal. In eMB. it may have been more prominent.

The construction, restricted as it seems to be to a few intransitive verbs, and to denominatives and causatives, is perfectly plain: W. Bengali আলছে « āl-chē » *has come*, হ'লছে « hōl-che » *has happened*, ম'লছে « mōl-chē »

*has died* (< MB. « māilā-chē » = « mptō'sti »). From the intransitive, the « -l- » affix first spread to the denominative and then to the causative. It agrees with the Bihārī perfect of the intransitive verb; but is different from that of the transitive (and by analogy, often of the intransitive) verbs (in the present and past perfect tenses) in Bihārī, where we have either the juxtaposition of two tenses (the past in « -l- » and the substantive verb present or past) each properly conjugated, or the instrument of the « -al- » participle used with the substantive verb (cf. LSI., V, II, pp. 28-29, 38-39, 52-53).

757. (4) The perfect in « -iyā, -iñā » is by far the most common of the compound tenses in eMB. It is found in a number of instances in the ŚKK.; and in Kṛttivāsa (VSPd. ed., Ayōdhya, Uttara) it is well-established, and may be said to be fairly common in subsequent MB. literature. In Early Assamese, the « -iyā » form occurs with the substantive verb, but only as a separate word, and the « -iyā » and the substantive do not express the perfect idea. This « -iyā » form fell into disuse in later Assamese. Oṛiyā never developed the « -iyā » form, but had only the ones in « -i » and « -iñā ».

Examples from eMB.: ŚKK.: p. 143, পাতিআছে « pātiāchē » *has established*; p. 175, শুণিআছ « śuṇiāchā » *you have heard*; p. 317, স্তিআছিলোঁ « sutiā āchilō » *I was asleep, I was sleeping*; p. 325, নিআছিস « niāchisā » *thou hast taken*; p. 376, বসিআ আছেন্ত « bāsīā āchēntā » *has sat down, is sitting*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 16, হঞাছেক « hāñā-chēk » *has become*; p. 24, দিঞাছি « diñāchi » *I have given*; p. 177, স্নুআ আছে « suā āchē » *is lying*; p. 201, জুড়িঞা আছে « juṛiñā āchē » *is spread*, পড়িঞা আছে « paṛiñā āchē » *lies*; etc., etc. The form is found copiously in other MB. works.

It would be seen that progressive or continuous action may be indicated in the case of intransitive verb; and such action is emphasised upon by keeping the « -iyā, -iyā » separate from the verb, in both MB. and NB.

The « -iyā, -iñā » form is doubtless the conjunctive: « niāchisā » being « niā + āchisā » = *having taken thou art* = *thou hast taken*. The nasalised form, current in West Bengal, is sufficiently indicative of its

proper nature. But that is not all. In the case of intransitive verbs, the < -iyā > form can equally represent the passive participle (see *supra*, p. 955) : সূতা আছে < suā āchē > *is lying (has lain)* < lain (\* svapita- > suvia- > suia- > su-ā) + is, চলি আছে < cālīāchē > *has gone* < gone (calita- > caliā) + is. Cf. NB. এখানে যে বেশ গান চ'লেছে ! < ēkhānē jē bēśṣ gānṣ cā'lēchē > *so, fine singing is going on here*; মাদ্রাজে খুব উজোগ চলিয়াছে or চলিতেছে < Mādrājē khubṣ udyōgṣ cāliyāchē (cālitēchē) > *great preparations are going on in Madras*; রাস্তায় কাদা হ'য়েছে < rāstāy kādā hōyēchē > *there is mud in the street*; র'য়েছি < rōyēchi > *I am staying*, etc. Cf. also the perfect with the participle in < -la >; and the perfect of the intransitive verb in the Bihārī dialects, and in other NIA. languages, like W. Hindī, etc. (e.g., Hindōstānī < wuh gayā hai > = < asāu gataḥ asti >; Gujarātī < bū cālyō ebū > = < aham calitaḥ asmi >). The static and continuous use with the substantive verb separated or united can in this way be explained. So that the < -iyā, -iñā > form would seem to combine in Bengali both the conjunctive and the passive participle (the latter in the case of intransitives); but from Early MB., from the similarity of forms (< -iyā > for both of them) and from the nature of the constructions, any such original distinction was lost sight of.

The participle in < -iyā, -iñā > and the auxiliary have coalesced but loosely in Bengali. To emphasise an < -iyā-chē, -iyā-chilā > -ē-chē, -ē-chilā > form, the emphatic particles ই < i > and তো < tō > *indeed, surely* generally come in between, and not at the end. This is especially noticeable in the Standard Colloquial. Thus, প'ড়ে-ই-ছে < pōrē-i-chē > *it has fallen, to be sure*; দিয়েই-তো-ছিলুম < diē-i-tō-chilum > *I had indeed given, I had very nearly given*; দিয়ে-তো-ছি < diyē-tō-chi > *I have given in truth*; etc. The emphatic, however, can also come at the end: e.g., প'ড়েছেই প'ড়েছে < pōrēchē-i pōrēchē > *it has certainly fallen*; etc.

The use of root < thāk > for the future progressive and perfect is rather rare in MB.: < √thāk >, when not put in the future, expresses a continuous state in compound verbs with the < -iyā, -iñā > form: e.g., ŚKK., p. 176, বসিষ্ঠা থাক < bāsiṣṭhā thākā > *remain sitting, remain seated*.

758. Two dialectal forms for the progressive tense may be noted.

(5) The 'South-West Bengali' progressive, made by combining the present tense of principal verb with  $\langle \sqrt{\text{ṭha}} \rangle$  *to remain* regularly conjugated: e.g., করিছি  $\langle \text{kāri-ṭhi} \rangle$  *I do + I remain = I am doing*; যাউঠু  $\langle \text{jāu-ṭhu} \rangle$  *thou goest + thou remainest = thou art going*; হয়ছে  $\langle \text{hāyḍ-ṭhē} \rangle$  *he is + he remains = he is* (= Standard ('olloquial হ'চ্ছে  $\langle \text{hōcchē} \rangle$ ). In some cases, the principal verb is not conjugated, but put in the conjunctive: খাবায়ঠ  $\langle \text{khābāyḍ-ṭhā} \rangle$  *you are feeding*. (See LSI., V, I, pp. 108, 109 ff.) The Common Bengali  $\langle -i \rangle + \langle \text{āch} \rangle -\text{ch-} \rangle$  form is also known in this dialect. The root  $\langle \sqrt{\text{ṭha}} \rangle$  ( $\langle \text{sthā} \rangle$ ) is not found elsewhere in Bengal. This use of two finite forms side by side is exactly of the type found in Brajbhākhā and in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī noted at pp. 1024-1025.

(6) In the district of Bogra, and in some other North Central Bengal tracts, there is a progressive form in  $\langle -(i)t, -it- \rangle + \text{root} \langle \text{āch} \rangle$ : thus করতিতেছি  $\langle \text{kārtitēchi} \rangle$  *I am doing*, করতুতুছ  $\langle \text{kārtutuchu} \rangle$  *thou art doing*, করতিতেছে  $\langle \text{kārtitichē} \rangle$  *he is doing*, খাটতিতেছি  $\langle \text{khāṭtitēchi} \rangle$  *I am labouring* (LSI., V, I, pp. 152-153). This form appears to be merely the  $\langle -itē, -it- \rangle$  participle further strengthened by the locative affix  $\langle -tē \rangle$ —it is really a double locative form:  $\langle \text{kāritē} + -tē \rangle$ . The personal termination of the auxiliary substantive verb seems to have influenced the  $\langle -itē-tē \rangle$  of the principal verb form, and to have altered it accordingly, at least in the 2nd person:  $\langle \text{kāritētē}, * \text{kāritḍtē} + \text{āchu} \rangle > * \text{kārt(ē)tē-chu} > * \text{kārtutu-chu} \rangle$ .

The use of the  $\langle -r- \rangle$  affix for the progressive in E. Vanga and S.-E. Vanga has been discussed before (pp. 994 ff.).

[M] CAUSATIVES.

759. The Causative in Bengali is made by adding the affix আ  $\langle -ā \rangle$  to the root, with euphonic  $\langle \text{w} \rangle$  or  $\langle \text{y} \rangle$  between vowels: e.g., কর  $\langle \sqrt{\text{kār}} \rangle$  *to do* > করা  $\langle \sqrt{\text{kārā}} \rangle$  *to cause to do*; খা  $\langle \sqrt{\text{khā}} \rangle$  > খাআ, খাওয়া  $\langle \sqrt{\text{khāā}}, \text{khāwā} \rangle$  *to cause to eat*; দে  $\langle \sqrt{\text{dē}} \rangle$  > দেআ, দেওয়া, দেয়া  $\langle \sqrt{\text{dēā}}, \text{dēwā}, \text{dēyā} \rangle$  *to cause to give*; জী  $\langle \sqrt{\text{jī}} \rangle$  > জীয়া  $\langle \text{jīyā} \rangle$  *to cause to live*. There are of course old causatives of OIA. which do not add this  $\langle -ā \rangle$  affix, but show original root-modification (Ablaut) and behave like independent roots, which have been noted before (*supra*, pp. 876-877).

The source of this « -ā- » is the MIA. « -āva- », from OIA. « -āpa-ya- », which has been indicated above (*supra*, p. 880). The normal OIA. form « -aya- », with modification of the root vowel, became considerably curtailed from First MIA., and « -āpayā- » largely took its place. Thus we have in the Aśoka Inscriptions forms like « kārāpita-, pārāpita-, vivāsāpayā-, sāvāpayā- » (= Skt. kārita, hārita, vivasaya-, śrāvaya-), and in Pali « vasāpēti, sarāpēti (√smṛ), pucchāpēti (√pṛcch), siñcāpēti, palāpēti », etc., etc. This « -āpayā- » even invaded the domain of the denominative. In Second MIA., it became « -āva-, -āv-ē », and when there grew a confusion between the « -aya- > -ē- » causative and the simple verb (see *supra*, pp. 933-934), the « -āv-, -v- » form with the unmistakable « -ā-, -v- » in it easily became established as the causative affix in Late MIA. and NIA.

In the Caryās, the causative affix occurs as « -āva- », as in « bandhāvaē » *causes to bind* (Caryā 22); and this « -āva- » was contracted to « -ā- » in MB. (*supra*, p. 350, *Phonology*). The « -ā- » causative has been extremely common in Bengali from its very origin.

**760.** The Verbal Noun from causative roots takes the affix আন, আনো, « -ānā, -ānō », which represents « -āpa- » base + « -na »: cf. Skt. « dā-pa-na » *causing to give*, « jñā-pa-na » *causing to know, announcement*, etc. On the model of these, First MIA. built up forms like \* kārāpana, \* cālāpana » etc.; and a generalised « -āpana » gave Second MIA. « -āvaṇa », extended to « -āvaṇa-a » by the « -(k)a » affix, which became the Bengali causal noun affix « -ānā, -ānā, -ānō » ('Formative Affixes Nos. 13, 13a,' *supra*, pp. 664, 665).

**761.** Participles of the Causative.

The Active Present Participle has the usual affix ইত, ইতে « -it-, -itē », contracted to « -t, -tē » in the Standard Colloquial (see *supra*, 'Formative Affix No. 10,' p. 663). The archaic form « -anta » is not found with causative verbs. Assamese has « -āōtā »: « kārāōtā » *one who causes to do* (beside « kārāōwā » = « kārā-ū-ā » with « -ū-ā » affix, for which see pp. 678, 679), « khuwāōtā » *one who causes to eat* (beside « khuōwā »). Bengali has to indicate the active causative participle idea by a clumsy phrase—যে কৰায় সে, যে খায় সে « jē kārāy sē, jē khāwāy sē », etc.



The Causative Passive Participle affix is আন, আনো « -āna, ānō » (see *supra*, p. 666). Instances of « -ānā » are not very common in MB., but they do occur: thus, ŚKK., pp. 109, 116, 318 শুখান « śukhānā » *dried*; KKC. (Vajga-vāsi edition), p. 147 হারান « hārānā » *lost*; VSP., p. 263 (17th century text), সিজান « sijānā » *boiled*; etc. The more favourite way seems to have been the « -il- » affix (see *infra*, p. 1032). On the analogy of the verbal noun in « -ā », presenting an identical form with the passive participle in « -ā » (« cālā » = *a going*, also *gone*; « kārā » = *a doing*, also *done*), the « -ānā » affix, found also in the causative verbal noun, seems to have been strengthened for the passive participle in Modern Bengali.

The « -ānā- » affix does not seem to occur in Assamese, in Oriyā, and in the Bihārī dialects, but it is found in E. Hindī, and in W. Hindī, and it also occurs as a passive form in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī; thus, Tulasī-dāsa has forms like « phirānō, juṛānī, harakhānē, lapaṭānī, akulānī », etc.; in Early W. Hindī, the « -āna » was found, but now it seems to have fallen into disuse: thus, Kabīr has (ed. Kshiti-mōhan Sēn, III, p. 62) « māyā dēkha-kē jagata lubhānō, kāhē rē nara garabānō?.....prēma-kē hāṭha kāhē na bikānō? » *the world has been charmed seeing Māyā; why, O man, has been this boasting? why hast not been sold in the hand of love?* (it would be seen that in « bikānō » we have the causative passive participle; in the other two cases, and also in E. Hindī « harakhānē, akulānī, lapaṭānī » given above, the forms are denominative passive participles); in Rājasthānī, forms like « suṇānō, batānō » *was heard, was displayed*, etc., are past passive forms (from passive participles: cf. LSI., IX, II, p. 58); and in Northern Gujarātī, « -ānō » is the passive participle affix for roots in « -ā », e.g., « mārānō » *was killed*, « dīṭhānō » *was seen*, « bharānō » *was filled*, etc. (LSI., IX, II, p. 343).

The source of this « -ānā » seems to be « -māna », the OIA. affix for the present participle for *ātmanē-pada* and passive verbs. The past sense can easily evolve in the passive verb: *being done, being caused to be done, caused to be done*, and also simply in the passive participle, *done*. There might be in this matter some influence from the « -na » passive participles of OIA., which in some cases came down to Late MIA., e.g.

◀ diṇṇa, kiṇṇa, ruṇṇa, \* liṇṇa ▶ etc.; and already in one instance at least we have a passive participle use of ◀ -māna ▶ in Pali, in combination with ◀ -ta ▶, in ◀ vibhāta-māna ▶ *become bright* (Geiger, 'Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' § 191, note : Geiger, however, regards the reading as doubtful). The form ◀ -māna ▶ in Epic and Classical Sanskrit becomes ◀ -āna ▶, and ◀ -āna ▶ is the more common form (Whitney, 'Skt. Grammar,' § 1045 f.). The form ◀ -āna ▶ also occurs in Pali, and in later MIA. it is also found as ◀ -āṇa ▶, though there it cannot be said to be common. The passive participle use of ◀ -āṇa ▶ came in during Second MIA.: a form like ◀ palāṇa ▶ (= Skt. ◀ palāyita ▶ = Bengali † পালান, পালানো ◀ † pālānā, pālānō ▶) already occurs in Jaina-Mahārāṣṭrī (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126 [2]).

**762.** In MB. and dialectal NB., the passive participle of causatives occurs with the usual ◀ -il- ▶ affix : e.g., ŚKK., p. 58, লোটাইল ◀ lōṭāilā ▶ *caused to be rolled, rolled*; p. 318, আখাইল ◀ ākhāilā ▶ *scoured, washed*; East Bengali করাইল ◀ kārāilā ▶ *done, caused to be done*, জুড়াইল ◀ jurāilā ▶ *cooled* = Standard Literary and Colloquial ◀ kārānā, jurānā ▶. In West Bengali, as in W. Murshidabad for instance, the ◀ -il- ▶ participle (contracted to ◀ -l- ▶) occurs in the compound tense (perfect), but not independently : e.g., লাগালচে [lagalçhuo] *have you fixed?*, কি খালাছিল [ki khālçhila] *what were you feeding with?*, দেওলালে [d̥oalçle] *is causing to give*, etc. The ◀ -l- ▶ form occurs in the Oriyā and in the Bihārī dialects. Assamese however prefers the ◀ -ā ▶ form (◀ kārōwā ▶ *caused to be done* = ◀ \* karāpita- ▶ + ◀ -ā ▶).

**763.** Double Causatives—such as are found in Bihārī (e.g., Maithilī ◀ dēkhab ▶ *see*, causal ◀ dēkhāēb ▶ *show*, double causal ◀ dēkhābāēb ▶ *cause to show*; ◀ girab ▶ *fall* > ◀ girāēb ▶ *fell* < ◀ girābāēb ▶ *cause to fell*; Bhōjpurīyā ◀ dēkhal, dēkhāwal, dēkhāwāwal ▶, etc.), in Eastern Hindī (e.g., Lakhimpurī Awadhī ◀ hāsab ▶ *smile*, ◀ hāsāwab, hāsāwāwab ▶), in Western Hindī (e.g., Hindōstānī ◀ karnā, karānā, karwānā; dēnā, dilānā, dilwānā ▶), in Panjābī (e.g., E. Panjābī ◀ sikkhṇā ▶ *learn*, ◀ sikkhāṇā [sikkhlāṇā, sikkhālṇā], sikkhwāṇā ▶), in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī (e.g., Gujarātī ◀ karvū, karāvavū, karāvāvavū ▶)—have not been found in Bengali and in Oriyā.

But they occur in a restricted way in Assamese (e.g., « kār, kārā, kārōwā »). The « -l- » causatives of Western Hindi and Panjābī, and of Rājasthānī-Gujarātī, and the « -ḷ-, -r- » causatives as in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī (cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 141 [3]), are also unknown in Bengali and its sister speeches. A few Hindōstānī « -l- » forms occur as loans: e.g., বাতলান « bātālānā » to *inform, to describe*, in slang or familiar colloquial; দেলানা « dēlānā » to *cause to give* in Late MB.; and the nouns ধোলাই « dhōlāi » a *causing to wash > cost of washing*, সেলাই « sēlāi » *sewing* and চোলাই « cōlāi » *distilling*.

764. There is in Bengali a periphrastic way of forming the causative with the verbal noun in « -ā » and the verb করান « kārānā » to *cause to do*. This method is exceedingly common in Rājha Bengali, outside the Standard Colloquial: thus রাখ « √rākh » to *keep*, রাখা করান « rākhā-kārānā » to *cause to keep*; so আনা করান « ānā-kārānā » to *cause to bring*, ডাকা করান « ḍākā-kārānā » to *cause to call*, খাওয়া করান « khāwā-kārānā » to *cause to eat*, দেওয়া করান « dēwā-kārānā » to *cause to give*, etc. The use of the causative form করান « kārānā » with *ts.* or *sts.* nouns is also common in Standard Bengali: e.g., স্নান করান « snānā-kārānā » to *cause to take a bath*, গান করান « gānā-kārānā » to *make sing*, নাচ করান « nācā-kārānā » to *make dance*, দাঁড় করান « dāṛḍā-kārānā » to *cause to stand*, etc.; such instances are extensions of nominal compound verbs with কর « √kār », and we have cases in the ŚKK. also—e.g., চেতন করান « cētānā kārānā » to *bring to senses*, পান করান « pānā kārānā » to *cause to drink*, etc.

[N] DENOMINATIVES.

765. Denominatives have occurred in all the periods of the language: e.g., « mātēla » (Caryā 50: māta < matta); ŚKK., p. 159, খজায়েবে « khāṅṅāyēbē » will be *angry* (khāṅṅā anger); p. 158, খেআইলো « khēāilō » I *ferried* (khēā = ferry); p. 191, ভাণ্ডসি « bhāṅḍāsi » *jestest*, ভাণ্ডাইলি « bhāṅḍāīli » *didst jest* (bhāṅḍā fool, buffoon, knave), আউলাইল « āulāīlā » *disherelled* (ākula); p. 372, বিষাইল « biṣāīlā » *poisoned* (viṣa), etc.

Commonly in Bengali, the noun, if it is a short form (disyllabic > monosyllabic), is used as a root: চিন « cinā » (cihna)—চিনিবে, চিন্বে

« cinibē, einbē » *will recognise*; তাত « tāṭṭ » *heat (tapta)*—তাতিল, তাত্বল  
 « tāṭilā, tāṭlā » *became hot*; পাক « pākṭ » (pakva)—পাকিতেছে, পাকছে  
 « pākītēchē, pākchē » *is becoming ripe*; কম « kām » *small, less* (Persian kam)—  
 কমিল, কমল « kāmīlā, kām̐lā » *became less* জম « jām » *gathering* (Perso-  
 Arabic jam<sup>o</sup>)—জমিবে, জ'মবে « jāmibē, jām̐bē » *will gather, will flourish*; etc.  
 But the distinctive affix for the denominative in Bengali is আ « -ā- » :  
 শাণ « śāṇṭ » *hone, whet-stone*, শাণাইল শাণাল « śāṇāilā, śāṇā'lā » *whetted*;  
 দাঁড় « dāṛṭ » *stick, rod*, দাঁড়ায় « dāṛāy » *stands upright, stands*; তল « tālṭ »  
*bottom*, তলায় « tālāy » *goes to the bottom*; ঘন « ghāṇā » *thick*, ঘনাইতেছে  
 « ghāṇāitēchē » *is thickening*; MB. দঢ় « dārḥā » *firm*, দঢ়ান « dārḥāṇā »  
*to make firm*; etc., etc. No definite rule can be laid down where the  
 formative affix is employed and where it can be dispensed with. Here-  
 in the NIA. Bengali is as arbitrary as OIA. and MIA.: cf. Sanskrit  
 « bhīṣakti, kṛṣṇati » beside « kṛṣṇāyatē, kavayati ». It may be noted  
 that in Dravidian, Kōl and Tibeto-Chinese, the root could be used both  
 as a noun and a verb.

The OIA. affixes to form the denominative (apart from cases where  
 no such affix was used) were « -a-, -ya-, -ā-ya-, -a-ya-, -ī-y-a-, -i-y-a-, -ū-ya-,  
 -u-ya-, -s-ya (-ṣ-ya) ». The form « -ā-ya- », resembling the causative  
 affix « -āpaya (-āvaya) », seems to have become more common than the  
 rest in Early MIA. ; and the colourless or « -a- » form also was largely used  
 (cf. Geiger, 'Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' § 186, § 188). The causative  
 largely influenced, and then encroached upon the domain of the deno-  
 minative. In Pali, e.g., we find denominatives with the generalised MIA.  
 causative affix « -āpaya- », like « ōpuñjāpēti » = Skt. « ava-puñjayati »,  
 « ussukāpēti » = « utsukāyatē », and also causative-denominatives like  
 « sukhāpēti, dukhāpēti » (Geiger, § 187). In Second MIA., there is a  
 greater mix-up with the causative; the old forms are retained, but « -āya- »  
 is more prominent, and « -āya- » « -āa- » and « -āpaya- » « -āvē- -āv- »  
 approach each other (Pischel, §§ 557 ff.). As it has been seen before  
 (Bengali Denominative Passives in « -ā- », *supra*, p. 929), the distinction  
 between the denominative and the causative is all but lost in NIA.,  
 being preserved only in the Bibārī dialects.

The verbal noun as well as the passive participle affix for the denominative is আন «-ānā», which seems to be extended from the causative (see *above*, pp. 1030-1032). The verbal noun in «-ila» is also found in dialectal Bengali: OIA. «daṇḍāyita» > MIA. «daṇḍāīa» + «-illa» > Bengali দাঁড়াইল, as in W. Bengali (Murshidabad) দাঁড়াল্ছে «dāṛāḷḥ-chē» *has stood so*; জুতুলছিল = জুতাইল্ছিল «jutulḥchilā < jutāilḥchilā» *gave a beating with the shoe*, < jutā shoe; etc.

[O] VERB SUBSTANTIVE, AND DEFECTIVE VERBS.

**766.** Five roots express the substantive idea in NB.: আহ্ «āch», হ or হো «hā, hō», থাক্ «thāk», রহ্ «rah» and বট্ «bāt».

Of these, «āch» is the most important. Bengali «āchē» *is, are* comes regularly from Second MIA. «acchāi» (which is found in Mahārāṣṭrī, Jaina-Mahārāṣṭrī, Ardha-māgadhī, Āvantī, Pāisācī and Western Apabhraṅśa: cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 480), First MIA. «acchati» (as in Pali). Various derivations of this MIA. root «acch» have been proposed, connecting it with either «√ās» *to sit* or «√as» *to be* (see Pischel, *loc. cit.*) The derivation favoured by Pischel is from OIA. «√ṛ, ṛech» *to go*, which also meant «mūrṭti-bhāva, indriya-pralaya, dravya-kāṭhinya» *to take a form, to have loss of the senses, to become hard*, according to the *Dhātu-pāṭha*. A verb meaning *to go* may develop the sense of *being, becoming* (cf. Grierson, 'Dictionary of the Kāsmīrī Language,' ASB., pp. 313, 315). But it is highly unlikely that this most widely used IA. substantive root (see following paragraph) should be merely a semantic development out of a verb meaning *going*, and that this development should have taken place as early as the First MIA. period, if not earlier. The most satisfactory derivation of «√acch, āch, ch» is from an OIA. «\*√acch», which is not preserved in Vedic or Sanskrit. The Indo-European root «\*es», = «as» of OIA., occurred in thematic forms as well: «\*es-e-ti» (which would correspond with a possible OIA. «\*as-a-ti») and «\*es-ske-ti» (which would agree with an OIA. «\*as-cha-ti, \*acchati»), beside the athematic «\*es-ti» (= OIA. «as-ti»). Sanskrit grammarians do not recognise «-cha-, -ccha-»

as a verbal theme (= « \* -ske-, -sko- » of Indo-European), occurring as it does in less than a dozen roots of Skt., *e.g.*, « icch (< iṣ), ucch (< uṣ), ꣳccch (< ꣳ), gacch (< gam), pꣳccch (< \* pꣳṣ, cf. pꣳṣ-ṭa), mꣳccch (< mꣳ), mūrch (< mūr), yacch (< yam), yucch (< yu), vānch (< van) » : but the source of this « -ccha » in Indo-European, namely, « \* -ske-, -sko- », was a distinctive verbal theme which is of greater frequency and importance in other branches of IE. (cf. Brugmann's Short Comparative Grammar, French trans., pp. 549, 550 ; A. Meillet, ' Introduction à l' E'tude comparative des Langues indo-européennes ', pp. 185, 186). The « \* -ske/o- » theme is found with « \* √es » in a number of ancient Indo-European speeches—Greek (*e.g.*, Homeric preterit « éskon, éske »), Latin (Old Latin future « escit ») ; Tokharian (« sketar » *is*, « skente » *are*), Armenian (subjunctive « içem »). This derivation of « acch, acchati » has been suggested by Sylvain Lévi and A. Meillet ('Remarques sur les Formes grammaticales de quelques Textes en Tokharien B : I, Formes verbales,' p. 28, from the 'Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique,' 1912). Cf. पृहृ  $\sqrt{pāhūch}$ , *supra*, pp. 344, 473.

The root « āch (ch) » is now found in all Magadhan speeches except Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā. It seems that these two dialects also at one time possessed them, for it is occasionally met with in old poetry in Bhōjpuriyā (see *supra*, p. 167). Eastern Hindī similarly seems to have had it also : in Early Eastern Hindī, as in Malik Muhammad Jāyasī for instance, it figures (*e.g.*, at pp. 31, 35, 45, 53 of the ASB. edition,— « āchahī, āchaī, āchahī », which have been explained as meaning *good*, « acchā », by Sudhākara Dvivēdī). The MIA. source dialect of Western Hindī, Śaurasēni, possessed it, according to Vararuci (XII, 19 : « astēr acchaḥ ») ; « achnā » is recognised in Hindī as a root, and it seems that instances of it occur in Old Western Hindī poetry, but it is no longer a living form in that speech. It is found in Gujarātī as much as in Bengali, and it is equally common in some of the Rājasthānī dialects. In Marāṭhī, it is common as « aṣṇē ». It figures also in most of the Pahārī speeches. The range of « acch » thus appears to have been fairly extensive (see *supra*, p. 167). The loss of it in some of the NIA. speeches is nothing exceptional : witness the disuse of the Old English substantive verb « weorðan » in New English,

while it is retained (as « werden ») in New High German. But it seems this root, despite its mention as a Śaurasēnī form by Vararuci, was not a popular one in the Midland: its being ignored by Sanskrit may be due to a restricted occurrence in the Midland; and Midland influence may have further curtailed it in Eastern Hindī and in Bhōjpuriyā and Magahī in recent times.

« āch » is a defective root in NB. as well as in MB. It occurs only in the present and the past in NB., but in MB. the imperative, present participle, conjunctive and verbal noun in « -iba » also are found. Thus,

Present : 1. आछि « āchi », 2. आछिस, आछ « āchis, āchā », 3. आछे « āchē », MB. आछए « āchāē »; 2 and 3 honorific आछेन « āchēnā », MB. आछन्ति, आछेन्ति, आछन्ति « āchānti, āchēntā, āchāntā »;

Past : 1. (आ)छिलाम, छिलुम, छिलेम « (ā)chilām, chilum, chilēm », MB. (आ)छिलेँ « (ā)chilē » etc. ; 2. (आ)छिलि, छिलिस « (ā)chili, chilis », (आ)छिला « (ā)chilā », छिले « chilē », etc. ; 3. (आ)छिल « (ā)chilā », † आछलेक « āchālekā », MB. also (आ)छिला « (ā)chilā »; 2 and 3 honorific छिलेन « chilēnā », MB. (आ)छिलन्ति, (आ)छिलन्ति, (आ)छिलेन्ति, (आ)छिलन्ति « (ā)chilānti, (ā)chilānti, (ā)chilēntā, (ā)chilāntā »;

Imperative, MB. 3. आछुक « āchāukā », (आ)छुक, « (ā)chukā »;

Present Participle, MB. (आ)छिते « (ā)chitē »;

Conjunctive, MB. (आ)छिया « (ā)chiyā, छियाँ « chi(y)ā »;

Verbal Noun, MB. आछिबा « āchibā ».

The aphæresis of the initial « ā- » is as old as eMB.: e.g., ŚKK. p. 124, छिते « chitē », p. 232, छुक « chukā »; cf. also p. 124, आञ्छियाँ « āñchiyā » having been before.

In Oṛiyā, the past and future tense of « āch » shows another root, « tha » (as in « thilā » *he was*, « thilū » *I was*, « thibē » *they will be*, etc.), of which the source seems to be OIA. « √sthā » (« sthita > thia+ -illa > thila »; but cf. Early Assamese « thāilā » *remained* < \*thaṣya- > + « -illa »). 'S.-W. Bengali' uses a base « ṭha », also from « √sthā », but with cerebralisation, in the equivalents of Bengali छिल « chilā » etc., in

the compound tenses (see *supra*, p. 1029). Beside equivalents of « \*acchita + -illa », MIA. forms based on « sthita + -illa » were thus current in the Prakrit dialects brought to Bengal.

767. Root ह, ह्ये « hā, hō ». This is apparently a single root in NB., but the form really represents two roots which have merged into one—one being « √ah » or « √ha » from OIA. « √as », the other « √hō » from OIA. « √bhū ». The distinction between the two is preserved in many NIA. speeches, at least in form. Thus, we have Magahī past forms « hal, halai » from « √ha », beside « hōl, bhēl » from root « √hō, bha = √bhū »; W. Hindī has « hai » *is*, « hūi » *am* (in Early W. Hindī literature frequently occurring as « ahai, āhai; ahaū, ahūi, āhūi » etc., from « √ah, as »), beside « hōwē, hōē; hōwūi, hōūi » *may be* (from « √hō = bhū »). Cf. Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' § 219, for « √ah » in Maithilī. And in West Bengali, in the Khāriā-ṭhār dialect of Manbhum District, the verb occurs as আহয় « āhāy » *is* (LSI., V, I, p. 97).

The OIA. « √bhū » became « hō, hū » in the NIA. languages. In MB., we have হ্যে, হ্যে « huē, hōē », with its equivalents « huāi, hōi » in Oriya and « hōwē » in Early Assamese. MB. and Assamese show beside these the form হ্যে, হ্যে « hāē, hāy », honorific MB. হয়ন্তি « hāyānti = hāānti » (p. 9, Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata'), হয়ন্ত « hāyāntā = hāāntā » (ibid., p. 56), হন্তি « hānti », etc. In the ŚKK., however, the « hō » form is extremely rare, occurring only once, and « hā » is the common form. In the Caryās, we find « hōi » and « hōnti », and the « ha, ah » form does not occur. The past tense of « √hō », apart from হোইল « hōilā » which has merged in হইল « hāilā » (< \*āh-il-ā), shows in OB. and MB., as well as in Early Assamese, the forms ভইল, ভয়িল, ভৈল, ভৈলা « bhāilā, bhāyilā, bhāilā, bhāilā », etc. A conjunctive ভই « bhāi » is also known. The « bha » base occurs also side by side with « hō » in other NIA. *i.g.*, W. Hindī (Hindōstānī) « hūā » beside dialectal « bhayā »; and we can also note the Hindī verb « bhāwē » = « bhāwayati », (cf. the MB. ভায় « bhāy ») *seems*. OIA. « √bhū » gave « hō » through the occurrence of the verb in the middle of the sentence (see *supra*, p. 553), and side by side with this intervocal « -h- » modification, the original initial « bh- » seems to have remained as a stereotyped form in the same area.



In MIA., all roots of OIA. tended to conform to the thematic «-a-» group. Root «as», athematic in Vedic and Sanskrit, would thus seem to have developed a thematic form «\*as-a-ti» beside «as-ti», if this did not already exist in OIA. OIA subjunctive forms, like «ásati, ásat» might have exerted some influence here. The OIA. athematic «as-ti» survives through MIA. «atthi» in the Gujarāṭī negative form «nathī <nāsti», and is not found elsewhere in NIA. The form «\*as-a-ti» seems to be the source of NIA. আহয় «āhāy» (West Bengali), হ্য হয় «hāē, hāy» (Standard or Common Bengali), «ahāi, hai» (W. Hindī), «āhē» (Marāṭhī), etc. This «\*as-a-ti» however, has not been found in MIA., and the phonetic puzzle of the change of «-s->-h->» remains unsolved (*supra*, pp. 549-550). Jules Bloch suggests connecting Marāṭhī «āhē» with OIA. «ā-bhavati», as a likely derivation of it ('Langue Marathe,' p. 294). But the loss of prefix «ā-» over a great part of the North Indian area would be strange. In any case, with the distinct occurrence in NIA. of «hō, ha» side by side, «ha» cannot with any certitude be derived from «bhū». Bengali phonology shows that the source of «ha» in OB. was «\*ah» and not «hō=bhū»: নয় «nāy» is not <ন-হয় «nā-hāy» = «na + \*ahāi»; নইলো <নহিলে «nāilē <nāhilē» on not being <«na + \*ahilē»; MB. নহিব «nāhibā» shall not be = «na + \*ahiba»: the change is of «ä+ä > á > ā» (for which see *supra*, pp. 347, 555). In the Standard Colloquial, MB. করিব, চলিব «kāribā, cālibā» I shall do, I shall go by loss of the interior «-i-» and mutation of the preceding «-ā-» give [korbo, čolbo], but there is no such mutation in the case of বহিব, সহিব «bāhibā, sāhibā» I shall bear, I shall suffer > [bābo, sābo], when the «-i-» is dropped; but when the «-i-» is retained (the presence of «-h-» preventing the hiatus in OB. and eMB. has something to do with the preservation of the «-i-» in such cases), we have mutation: [boibo, šoibo]. Now হইব «hāibā» shall be gives in the Standard Colloquial [šobo]: this would seem to be based on \*অহিব, \*অহব «\*āhibā, \*āhbā», which then by metathesis becomes হব «hābā» [šobo]. A form from «hō=bhū», হোইব «hōibā» would give in the Standard Colloquial \* [šobo], with «-ō-» in the root, but such a form is unknown. In the past tense (first person), we

have for the above roots, respectively, [korum (kollum),  $\text{çjollum}$ ], but [boilum,  $\text{foilum}$ ] and [ $\text{fiolum}$ ] : [bolum,  $\text{folum}$ ] would be exceedingly rare, and wrong for the Standard Colloquial dialect ; and [ $\text{fioilum}$ ] never occurs. [ $\text{fiolum}$ ] apparently is not based on \*  $\text{āh-il-um} < \sqrt{\text{ah}}$  , but rather on \*  $\text{hō-il-um} < \sqrt{\text{bhū}}$  : in the former case it would have fallen in line with [boilum,  $\text{foilum}$ ], and with [ $\text{koilum}$ ] < \*  $\sqrt{\text{kāh}}$  > *to speak* etc., and preserved the \* -i- > (in the Standard Colloquial). The future tense thus seems to preserve \*  $\sqrt{\text{āh}}$  , and the past \*  $\sqrt{\text{hō}}$  .

768. The root रह्  $\text{rāh}$  > *to remain, to continue to be* (the causative of which occurs in the ŚKK., रह्  $\text{rāhāē}$  > *stops*), is a regular verb which can be said to form one of the substantives in Bengali. It occurs in other NIA.—Marāṭhī <  $\text{rahāṇē}$ ,  $\text{rāhṇē}$  >, Gujarati <  $\text{rahēvū}$  >, Sindhi <  $\text{rahaṇu}$  >, Panjābī <  $\text{rahiṇā}$  >, W. Hindī <  $\text{rahnā}$  >, E. Hindī <  $\text{rahāb}$  > : it is found also in the Dardic Kāśmīrī.

This root is of obscure origin. A common derivation is to regard it as an intransitive formation from a passive verb : Skt. <  $\text{rakṣyatē}$  > *is preserved, is kept* > MIA. <  $\text{rakkhiaī}$  > <  $\text{rākhaī}$ , \*  $\text{rāhiaī}$ , \*  $\text{rāhiaī}$  > > NIA. <  $\text{rahaī}$  > *remains* (cf. Platts, 'Hindustānī Dictionary,' under <  $\text{rahnā}$  >). Despite the presence of the Marāṭhī <  $\text{rāhṇē}$  >, this derivation is not convincing. Then the NIA. form <  $\text{rah}$  > cannot be affiliated to any of the Sanskrit roots, <  $\text{rah}$  > *to separate, to aba don*, <  $\text{rañh}$  > *to hasten, to speed*, and <  $\text{lañgh}$  > *to leap over*, because of the insurmountable difference of meaning. This root however occurs in MIA., e.g., Jaina Prakrit <  $\text{rahaē}$  > *remains, stays*, and MIA.  $\text{dēśī}$  <  $\text{rāho} = \text{nirantarāḥ}$  > (as referred to by Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 393).

It would be strange indeed if such an important NIA. root, a root of elementary significance, and so widely spread too, should not be of OIA. origin. There is the Skt. root <  $\text{arh} = \text{argh}$  > *to deserve, to merit, to be worthy of, to have a claim to, to be entitled to, to be worth, to be able*, etc. This is connected with the Greek <  $\text{alphē}$  > *worth, value* ; and Skt. <  $\sqrt{\text{arj}}$  > *to acquire* is also supposed to be related to this <  $\sqrt{\text{argh}}$ ,  $\text{arh}$  > (Uhlenbeck, 'Etymologisches Wörterbuch der altindischer Sprache' ; also J. Leumann, *ibid.*, I Theil, Dissertation, Strassburg, 1893). In Pali

« √ rah » figures as « araha- » : but the old meaning is preserved. Skt. « √ arh » in the present tense second person is used with the infinitive as a polite request : « kartum arhasi, dātum arhasi » *please do, please give*. This « arh, araha- » does not agree with the NIA. « rah » in sense, although in form they are almost identical.

There is in Middle High German a verb « rēgen » meaning *to raise oneself up, to be rigid, to be fixed*, in Modern German « emporragen » *to tower*, « hervorragen » *to rise above, to project, to stand out*. There is also in Latin a verb « rigeo, rigēre » *to be fixed, to stiffen*. It has been suggested that the Latin and the German forms are connected, and the hypothetical Indo-European root « \* régh-o-, \* řgh-é- » has been proposed as the source of both (August Fick, 'Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der idg. Sprachen,' Göttingen, 1890, p. 517 : Fick regarded this as belonging specially to the West European i.e. "centum" group of Indo-European, and he further connected the Greek « √ arkh » *to be first* and Lithuanian « rāgas », Old Slav « rogŭ » *horn* : W. Prellwitz accepts all this in his 'Etymologisches Wörterbuch der griechischen Sprache,' Göttingen, 1905, under « árkhō » ; E. Boisacq, however, regards these etymologies as dubious, 'Dictionnaire étymologique de la Langue grecque,' Heidelberg, 1906, under « arkhós » ; and A. Walde also disputes them, 'Lateinisches etymologisches Wörterbuch,' Heidelberg, 1910, under « rigeo, recens, frigeo »).

Was there a root « \* ragh, rah » = *to stand, to be fixed, to be stiff* also in OIA. ? The possibility of an OIA. form like « \* ragh, rah » is made a probability by the presence in most NIA. of « √ rah », and also of « √ raha » in MIA. (as in Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī « sō ya aIva jūya-pasaṅgī ; nivasana-mēttam pi na rahaē » *he is exceedingly addicted to gambling ; not even his clothes remain* : Jacobi, 'Ausgewählte Erzählungen in Mahārāṣṭrī,' Leipzig, 1886, p. 58 : it features also in the Jaina kārya « Siri-sirivāla-kahā » : cf. 'Pāia-sadda-mahaṅṅavō' by Hargovinddas Trikamchand Seṭh, Calcutta, 1925 ; it occurs also in the late work 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala'). The use of this root in MIA. Jaina texts favours the assumption that it also occurred in the traditional Ardha-māgadhi from Early MIA. times. The eastern dialect of Aśoka undoubtedly

is Ardha-māgadhī of the Early MIA. period (cf. H. Lüders, 'Bruchstücke Buddhistischer Dramen,' p. 41). In that puzzling passage in Aśōka's Pillar Edict IV, « lajūkā pi laghamti paṭicalitavē maṁ (,) pulisāni pi mē chaṁdaṁnāni paṭicalisaṁti », the word « laghamti=laghanti » has been interpreted to mean *are eager* (=« raṅhantē » : Bühler) and *they must* (= « arhanti » : *auch die Lajjukas müssen mir gehorchen*, H. Lüders, 'Sitzungsberichte der kön. preuss. Akad. der Wissenschaften,' Vol. LIII, 1913, p. 993). But it seems very likely that it means *remain*, and is the Aśōkan equivalent of the NIA. « rah » : *the Lajjukas also remain (are staying) to serve (obey) me, and they will also serve (obey) the officials who know my will* seems to be the proper translation (cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asoka Text and Glossary,' 1925, II, p. 86). The sense of « √arh », with an implication of compulsion, is hardly suitable in this general statement in the above passage. In Bhabra Inscription, however, we have the OIA. « √arh » in the form « alah » with the « a- » retained : thus, « alahāmi hakaṁ taṁ vatavē » (= arhāmy ahaṁ tad vaktavē=vaktum). The assumption of an OIA. root « \*ragh, rah, lagh », from the occurrence of it in NIA. and in (Late) MIA. (Jaina Prakrit) and from the presence in extra-Indian Indo-European of « rēgen, rigeo » etc., seems to be borne out by the Aśōkan « laghamti ». And it is not unlikely that there was a confusion between this « \*ragh, rah, lagh » and « argh, arh, arah, alah » in MIA.

769. Root थक् « thāk » *to remain < to be fixed*. It is commonly derived from the OIA. « √sthā », but Hoernle connects it with « √stabh + kṛ » > MIA. « thakka » (see *supra*, p. 680). This is certainly the true derivation, although it is possible that OIA. « √sthā » > « thā, tha » has merged into it : cf. Oriyā « √thā » beside « √thāk », Assamese past form « thāilā », Bengali causative थায় « thōy » *places* (sthāpayati). Equivalents of this root occur in other NIA.—in Bihārī, in W. Hindī, in Gujarātī ; and it is found in Late MIA.,—in the 'Prākṛtā Pāṅgala,' for instance.

770. Root वट् « bāṭ » as a substantive verb in the Standard Colloquial is frequently used to express doubt or polite assent, and as such is ordinarily restricted to the 3rd person present only—वटे

« bāṭē »—which has practically been reduced to a particle of assent or query in Standard NB. The root is defective in not having past and future forms, and conjunctives, participles and verbal nouns. The forms for the 1st and 2nd persons, and the honorific, are sometimes used: বট « bāṭi » *I am, I may be*; বটিস, বট « bāṭis, bāṭā »; বটেন « bāṭēn » , generally with the conjunction যদি, যদিও « yādi, yādi-ō » *if, although*. The 3rd personal form is sometimes used for emphasis—সেই বটে « sei bāṭē » *it is he indeed*. In the West Rājha dialects, the use of « bāṭē » as the equivalent of « āchē » and « hāy » is still preserved: e.g., in Manbhum, তোমার হাতে বটিতে কি ? « tōmārāḥ hātē ghāṭi-tē ki ? » *what have you got in the vessel in you hand ?* জল বটে « jalāḥ bāṭē » *it is water*.

In Oriyā, the counterpart of « bāṭ » is « ḥṭ », also a defective verb. The loss of the initial « b (<v) » in Oriyā seems to have been brought about by the occurrence of the verb in the middle of the sentence, which helped to reduce the « v- », which became « b- » in Bengali, to a glide « w » which came to be dropped. Maithilī and Magahī have not preserved the root, but in Bhōjpurīyā it is a very common and useful substantive verb, its forms there being « bāṭ-, bār-, bā, bā-ni » etc.

The source of this root is the OIA. « vṛt » *to turn, to revolve, to roll, to take place, to occur, to exist, to remain* etc. : « vartatē », MIA. Māgadhi « vaṭṭati, vaṭṭai » > বটে « bāṭē » (see *supra*, p. 319).

771. Some Bengali verbs present irregularities in their conjugations, especially in the past bases. But these irregularities are not so great as in Panjābī or Marāṭhī. The process of standardisation early levelled down the passive participle bases derived from MIA. to a regular « -il- » form in Bengali. A few survivals, however, remain. Thus কর « √kār », past tense MB. করিল « kārila » (> NB. ক'রল ক'লল, করলে ক'ললে [korlo, kollo, korle, kolle]) is a new and regular formation in eMB. from the root, but the earlier form derived from MIA. « \*kaṛa-illa » is the OB. and MB. কৈল « kailā », now obsolete or dialectal: cf. Oriyā « kālā », Bihārī « kail ». So মরিল « mānilā » *died* > ম'রল ম'লল [morlo, mollo], beside the older মৈল « māila », which is found in both standard and dialectal Bengali as ম'ল [molo]; and on the analogy of « kailā, māila », we have in MB.

a seemingly archaic বাইল < māilā > (whence the dialectal West Bengali মেলে < mēlē >, i.e., < māil-ē >) for a regular মারিল < mā-ri-l-ā > *he struck* (< mārita + -illa >, a causative form, which occurs in the Standard Colloquial as মারলে, মাললে [marle, malle < \*marile]); and also পৈল < pāilā > *fell* in MB., for পড়িল < pārilā > > NB. পড়ল [porlo]. Root যা, জা < jā > (OIA. < yā >) has the past base গেলে < gēlē > = Early Assamese < gāilā >, Oṛiyā < gālā >, Bihārī < gail >, from OIA. < gata > + < -ila >; this is the genuine and current form, and বাইল < jāilā > is a regular < sādhu-bhāṣā > creation out of যা < √jā >, which is not the spoken form. The conjunctive forms are গেলে < gēlē > and গিয়া, গিয়ে < giyā, giyē > *on going, having gone* (cf. Early Bengali, Early Assamese গই < gāi >, also found in OB.); but যেলে < jēlē > and যেয়ে < jēyē > would appear to be extremely uncommon in colloquial Bengali, and would seem to be based on the literary forms বাইলে, বাইয়া < jāilē, jāiyā >.

772. The roots meaning *give* and *take* have had a close inter-influence in their history. OIA. root < dā > *to give* did not use its reduplicated forms in MIA., and already in Transitional MIA. (Bharhut), it figures as < dēti > < \*dayati >, apparently through analogy of < nayati > > nēti > (from < √ni > *to lead, to take away*). The passive participle base was < datta > in OIA. (which seems to be preserved in the Panjābī < dittā >); and a form < \*dita > also occurred in OIA., which gave W. Hindī < diyā >, Bengali দিল < di-lā >; beside another in < -nn- >, attested from MIA. < diṇṇa- > and NIA. < dīṇau > (W. Hindī, Brajbhākhā), < dīṇha > (Early Awadhī), < dīdhō = \*dīndhāu, dīndhāu > (Gujārātī: cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126 [3]). We have besides the form < dēl- > in Bihārī, in which occurs the vocalism of the present. NB. Vowel Harmony has largely modified the original disposition of the < -i- > and < -ē- > vowels (see *supra*, p. 894). For *take*, we have as many as *three* roots in Bengali. The standard < sādhu-bhāṣā > knows only ল, লহ < √lā, lāh > (which, if it is not the Skt. < labh >, is at least influenced by its *tbh.* form < √lah >): Present 1. লই < lāi >, ২. লইস, ল'স < lāis, lā's >, লহ, লও < lāhā, lāō >, ৩. লহে, লয় < lāhē, lāy >, honorific ল'ন, লয়েন, লহেন < lānā, lāyēnā, lāhēnā >; Imperative ২. ল < lā < lāhā >, লও, লহ < lāō, lāhā < lāhāhā >,

3. লউক < lāuk >, honorific লউন < lāün >; Past base লইল < lāilā- >, Future base, লব, লইব < lābā-, lāibā- >, Conjunctive লইয়া < lāiyā >, Passive Participle লওয়া < lāwā >. This < lāh, lā > root occurs in MB. literature also. But it is never used in spoken Bengali. The vocalism parallels that of roots সহ, বহ < sāh, bāh > as given above (e.g., Future [śāhibo > śoibo, śobo], so [lāhibo > loibo, lobo]), and thus indicates the form < lah > (< labh >) as a source of the NB. root. The dialects (other than Standard Colloquial) use a root লে < lē >, e.g., Present 1. লি(ই) < li(i) >, 2. লিস্ < lis >, লেও > লাও < lēo > lāo >, 3. Present লেয় < lēy > [læō], Past লিলে < lilē >, Future লিবে, লেবে < libē, lēbē >, Conjunctive লিয়ে < liyē >, etc.: this root is now regarded as vulgar; but it figures in MB., and in OB. (e.g., Caryā 14, < kawāḍi na lēi, bōḍi na lēi > takes not a cowrie shell, takes not a farthing; Caryā 10, < lēmi > I take; 32, < lēhu > you take; 49, < lēli > taken). It seems that this < √lē >, and < lā, lāh > were confused with each other: < lē > was made to approach < lāh > as an elegant, literary form. The OB. conjunctive forms < lai > (Caryās 29, 38, 47), < lāiā > (28, 45), < laiā > (26) seem already to be the result of this confusion in changing the root vowel of < lē > to < la > as in < lah > (cf. NB. dialectal < liyē > having taken < √lē >). This < lē > is found in Bihārī, in E. Hindī, in W. Hindī (lē-nā), etc. The source of it seems to be the OIA. root < lā > to take, as in Sanskrit. In Sanskrit, however, this root is not so common. The popular Skt. root is < grah >, which is represented by forms in some of the NIA. speeches. The change of < lā > to < lē > is probably the result of the influence of < dēi, dēti = dāti, dadāti > (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe', p. 400, under *lenem*). The Standard Colloquial root meaning to take (occurring also in MB.) is নি, নে < ni, nē >, now conjugated exactly on the model of < dē > (see *supra*, p. 894). It may be that this form is due to the change of the initial < l- > of < lē > to < n- > (see *Phonology*, p. 545); but it is at least equally likely that here we have the OIA. root < nī > to lead, to carry off for one's self > to take. We have আন < ān > = < ā + √nī > as a common verb in Bengali; and it is exceedingly likely that OIA. < √nī > has also survived in Bengali.

OB. had the root « ghēn » *to take* (< OIA. gṛhṇāti): cf. Caryā 6, « ghini (= ghēni) mēli » = « gṛhītvā muktivā », according to the Commentary. It is lost to Bengali now, but Oṛiyā still retains this root ~~as a~~ common form (√ghēn).

It is curious that the root for *taking* also means *wearing (clothes)*, in Oṛiyā (« √ghēn »), in Marāṭhī (lēṇē), and in MIA. (« laiaṁ parihitaṁ : laiaṁ aṅgē pinaddham ity anyē » — ‘Dēśināma-māla’ quoted by Jules Bloch, ‘Langue Marathe,’ p. 400 : cf. Skt. « vāsāmsi jīrṇāni yathā vihāya navāni gṛhṇāti narō parāni »).

**773.** Root আ « √ā » *to come* is a defective root, which is affiliated to root আইস, আস « √āis, ās » *to come* (< OIA. ā + √viś), to supply an optional past form and the familiar imperative (= singular). Thus—

3 Present, MB., NB. (sādhu-bhāṣā) আইসে, আসে « āisē, āsē », NB. Standard Coll. আসে « āsē »; 3 Past, MB. আইসিল « āisilā », NB. (sādhu-bhāṣā) আছিল « āsilā », also MB. আইল « āilā », NB. Standard Coll. এল [elo], East Bengali আঁল [aṅlō]; 3 Future, MB., NB. (sādhu-bhāṣā) আসিবে « āsibē », NB. আসবে [aṅbē]; Imperative, 2 familiar or inferior আয় « āy », 2 ordinary « sādhu-bhāṣā » আইস « āisā », Standard Coll. এসো [eʃo], আইসুক, আসুক « āisukḥ, āsukḥ », 2, 3 honorific আ(ই)সুন « ā(i)sunḥ », Future Imperative 2 inferior আ(ই)সিস্ « ā(i)sis », ordinary NB. আইসিও « ā(i)siō » > এসো [eʃo]; Conjunctive আসিয়া « āsiyā », এসে « ēsē »; Absolute, আসিলে « āsilē » > আসলে « āslē », beside আইলে « āilē » > NB. এলে « ēlē »; Present Participle আসিতে « āsitē » > আসতে « āste ».

The form « ā » comes from OIA. « ā + √yā »: « āyāta + -ila- > \* āāilla- > \* āilla- > আইল « āilā- > এল [elo]. The verbal noun connected with this root is আনা « ānā », which is not found by itself: but here, as the OB. form « avaṇā-gavaṇā » *coming and going* (found in the Caryās : = NB. আনাগোনা « ānā-gōnā ») shows, we have « √gam » — « āgamana- + gamana- ». It seems a MIA. form like « \* āāwāi » (= OIA. \* ā-gamati) has merged into « ā + √yā ». The present tense of « √ā » is not found in NB., but OB. shows « āvai » (Caryā 42; also spelt « āvai » in Caryā 43). Corresponding to this OB. « āvai, avaṇā- » we have W. Hindi 3 Present « āwē », Verbal Noun or Infinitive « ānā »; in Biharī



(Maithilī), Verbal Noun « āb », Present Participle « ābait » beside « āōt », 3 Future and Conditional Past (= original Present Participle) « autā- », Present 3 person original singular « āē » beside « ābai », plural > honorific « ābathī », Future 1st person « āēb, āōb », conjunctive « ābi, āī, āy ». (Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' §§ 312, 313). The Maithilī « -b-, -o- » forms, both from original « -w- », clearly show that as in Bengali, we have also the OIA. « \*āgamati » > MIA. « \*āwāi » form: Māithilī « āē = āī < āyāti », and « ābai = āwāi < \*āgamati, ābathi < āgamanti, āēb < āyātavya, āōb < \*āgamitavya ». The Maithilī past base always is « ail- », where it is < « āyāta + -illa », as in Bengali « āilā »: cf. W. Hindī « āyau, āyā » (< ā-yāta-ka).

Three OIA. roots preceded by the « ā » particle thus feature in the Bengali verb for *coming*: « ā-viś », « ā-yā » and « ā-gam ».

[P] DUPLICATED VERBS.

774. Certain verb-forms are doubled in Bengali to indicate repeated, intense or continuous action. These are either conjunctives in « -iyā » (or « -i » in Early Bengali), or present participles in « -itē », used with an adverbial force with reference to the finite verb. Thus we have in OB. (Caryā 10) « chaī chōi = chōwī chōwī » *frequently touching*; (26) « dhuni dhuni » *by continually carding (cotton)*; (31) « cāhantē cāhantē » *continually scrutinising*; MB., Caṇḍī-dāsa, বুরিয়া বুরিয়া কান্দে « jhuriyā jhuriyā kāndē » *weeps (silently) shedding tears continually*; Gōvinda-dāsa, উড়িয়া পড়িয়া মাতল ভ্রমর বুরিয়া বুরিয়া বুে. « uriyā pāriyā mātālā bhrāmārā ghuriyā ghuriyā bulē » *the drunken bee flies and moves and circles round and round*, হাসিয়া হাসিয়া অঙ্গ দোলাইয়া নাচিয়া নাচিয়া যায় « hāsiyā hāsiyā āṅgā dōlāiyā nāciyā nāciyā jāy » *goes smiling always, swinging the body and dancing always*; NB. দেখে দেখে « dēkhē dēkhē » *seeing for a long time*, খেটে খেটে « khētē khētē » *working continuously*, etc. This usage goes back at least to MIA.: cf. Late Skt. « pītvā pītvā punaḥ pītvā, patitvā ca mahitalē », an idiom based on MIA.

775. There are a number of roots which are used in pairs—roots similar in meaning, or indicating connected ideas, and together they

convey an intensive idea, or the idea of the entire process involved (cf. under 'Onomatopoeic Roots,' p. 891). These do not make what are known as 'Compound Verbs,' as both the roots take inflexions; e.g., NB. বুঝে-সুঝে < bujhē-sujhē > *understanding well*, ধুয়ে-মুছে < dhuyē-muchē > *washing and wiping = making clean completely*, মেরে-ধ'রে < mērē-dhōrē > *striking and restraining = forcibly*, কাঁদে-কাটে < kãdē-kāṭē > *weeps and fidgets*, past tense কাঁদল-কাটল < kãdlā-kāṭlā >, future কাঁদবে-কাটবে < kãdbe-kāṭbē >; নাচে কোঁদে < nācē-kōdē > *dances and capers*, past নাচল-কুঁদল < nāclā-kūdlā >, future নাচবে-কুঁদবে < nācbē-kūdbē >; লাফাল-ঝাঁপাল < lāphālā-jhāpālā > *leapt and jumped*; হটুকানো-পাটুকানো < huṭkānō-pāṭkānō > *to turn topsy-turvey, to ransack*; etc. They occur in earlier Bengali as well: ŚKK., ছিণ্ডি-জুলি < chiṇḍi-juli > *tearing and scattering*; so ভাঁগি-জুলি < bhāgi-juli >; উথাল-পাথাল < uthālā-pāthālā > *cheering and heartening*; 'Sayings of Daka,' ধোইয়া-পৌচ্ছিয়া < dhōiyā-pāucehiyā > *washing and wiping = thoroughly washing*; etc.

There is another kind of reduplication, behaving like the roots which are used in pairs, in which, following the habit of Bengali with regard to nouns, the verb is repeated by an artificial form in which the vowel or the consonant in the initial syllable of the verb is changed, and a jingle thus results, which continues the idea of the verb, or brings in notions of a similar nature: e.g., খেয়ে-দেয়ে < khēyē-dēyē > *having finished one's meal*; জিরিয়ে-টিরিয়ে < jiriyē-ṭiriyē > *resting and reposing*; কাঁদে টাদে < kãdē-ṭādē > *weeps and sorrows*; ঝাড়লে-ঝুড়লে < jhārḷē-jhurḷē > *wiped and cleaned* (see *supra*, p. 176, on 'Echo Words'). This form is also found in MB.: e.g., Dāka, খায়-দায়, না পালে হাণ্ডী < khāy-dāy, nā pālē hāṇḍī > *eats and enjoys, but does not attend to the cooking pot*.

776. There is in Bengali, as in other NIA., a common Verbal Noun of Reciprocity, which may be noted in this connexion. The verbal root or the noun is doubled, and they are connected by a link vowel < -ā- >, and the second part of this reduplicated form takes the affix < -i < -I >: e.g., জানাজানি < jānā-jāni > *knowing in common*, বলাবলি < bālā-bāli > *informing each other*, হড়াহড়ি < huṛā-huṛi > *pushing and pulling each other*, মারামারি < mārā-māri > *striking each other > fighting*, দেবাদেখি

◀ dēkhā-dēkhi ▶ *seeing each other, mutual seeing*, ঘুঘুঘুঘি ▶ *ghuṣā-ghuṣi* ▶ *fighting with fisticuffs*, কানাকানি ▶ *kānā-kāni* ▶ *talking with mouth by each other's ears, whispering*, হাতাহাতি ▶ *hātā-hāti* ▶ *hand-to-hand fight*, মুখামুখি ▶ *mukhā-mukhi* ▶ *face-to-face*, etc. These nouns can be used adverbially.

Similar formations are known to OIA. Pāṇini has already noted them, under *Bahu-vrīhi* compounds (cf. 'Aṣṭādhyāyī,' II, ii, 27, and V, iv, 127 : ▶ *kēśā-kēśi*, *danḍā-danḍi*, *karnā-karṇi*, *muṣṭā-muṣṭi*, *jalpā-jalpi* ▶ etc.) In OIA., these are nominal compounds only, the ▶ *-ā-* ▶ being the modification of the stem-vowel of the word. This formation occurred with concrete nouns as well as verbal nouns in OIA. (cf. ▶ *jalpā-jalpi* ▶); and the final ▶ *-i* ▶ seems to have been strengthened by ▶ *-ka* ▶ in MIA., so that it could be retained in NIA. as ▶ *-ī, -i* ▶ (*-ika* > *-ia* > *-ī, -i* : \* *karṇā-karṇi-ka* > \* *karṇākaraṇiā* > *kānakāni, -ni*).

Repeated roots of the type noted above in § 775 form by analogy compounds of a similar type, only the reciprocal sense is absent : e.g., চৈচামেচি ▶ *cēcā-mēci* ▶ *shouting and noise (singly or by many)*, কাঁদাকাটি ▶ *kādā-kāṭi* ▶ *weeping and sorrowing*, etc.

#### [Q] COMPOUND VERBS.

777. Modern IA. languages agree in having a remarkable idiomatic use of verb roots in connexion with a noun or a verbal conjunctive or participle. The noun which is compounded is in the accusative, and occasionally in the locative; and the verbal form remains unaffected, the root following taking the temporal and personal affixes. The two parts combined form one idea. The inflected root in such a group, though outwardly in form the principal part modified by a noun or by a participle, is properly the auxiliary; and sometimes it has no special force, although generally it strengthens or otherwise modifies the idea of the preceding verbal participle or noun. The use of this 'Compound Verb' or 'Group Verb' construction amply compensates for the loss of the root-modifying prefixes which form such a characteristic feature of Sanskrit and of Indo-European speeches outside India. In English, the modifying prefix now comes after (e.g., *to lie down, to sit down, to put off, to put out*), though

we have older forms (like *to with-stand, to for-give, to for-get, to up-set, etc.*). So for English *sit down*, and Skt. « ni + √sad », we have in Bengali বসিয়া পড়া « *bāsiyā pārā* », lit. *having sat, to fall*, = Hind. « *baith jānā* » *having sat, to go*. The loss of the root-prefix both in form and significance (e.g., « *upa-viśati* » becoming « *bāisē, bāsē* », « *pra + √āp* » becoming « *√pā* ») as well as the absence of new root-modifying prefixes or particles when the old ones were lost by assimilation, has gradually brought about this make-shift of the Compound Verb. These compound verbs supply to some extent the want of modal and temporal affixes, and are as characteristic of the modern Indo-Aryan speeches as the 'aspects' of the verb in the Slav languages.

In this point there is a remarkable agreement with Dravidian (see *supra*, p. 174). In the Dravidian languages, compound verbs of exactly similar formation and function occur, e.g., in Tamil, with « *koḷḷu* » *take*, « *varu* » *come*, « *viḍu* » *leave*, « *pō* » *go*, « *uru* » *come*, « *adi* » *strike*, « *paḍu* » *suffer*, etc.; in Telugu, with « *konu* » *buy, take*, « *vesenu* » *throw*, « *iccu* » *give*, etc. It is very likely that here we have another contribution of Dravidian in the formation of Modern Indo-Aryan speeches.

**778.** The Compound Verb occurs from the earliest period in NIA. We have, e.g., in the Caryās, « *diṭa (= diḍha)-karia* » (1), « ? *cauri-ṇila* » (2), « *tuṭi-gēli* » (36), « ? *saḍi-paḍiā* » (44), « *uṭhē (= uṭhi)-gēli* » (47); in the ŚKK., আনি দিবো « *āni dibō* » *I shall bring*, কাচি নিলে « *kāchi nilē* » *snatched away*, লাগি গেল « *lāgi gēlā* » *become fixed*, কহিআ দেহ « *kāhiā dēhā* » *do describe*, মুছিআ পেলাইবো « *muchiā pēlaiḅō* » *shall wipe off*, etc., etc. Examples are common in MB.

**779.** Types of the Compound Verb in Bengali.

(Cf. J. T. Platts, 'Hindustāni Grammar,' pp. 169-180; S. H. Kellogg, 'Hindi Grammar,' pp. 257-279; Grierson, 'Maithili Grammar,' pp. 289-298.)

### I. Nominals.

(a) Accusative : জমা করা « *jāmā-kārā* » *to gather*, দর্শন করা « *dārsāṇ-  
kārā* » *to see* (e.g., *the deity in a temple*), দর্শন দেওয়া « *dārsāṇ-dēwā* » *to*

*show oneself*, আহাৰ কৰা « āhārṣ-kārā » *to eat*, আহাৰ দেওয়া « āhārṣ-dēwā » *to feed*, পাস or ফেল কৰা or হওয়া « pāsṣ-, phēṣṣ, kārā, hāwā » *to pass or fail (in examination)*, স্বাদ নেওয়া « swādṣ-nēwā » *to taste*, জল দেওয়া « jālṣ-dēwā » *to water*, নাম নেওয়া « nāmṣ-nēwā » *to repeat the name (of God)*, লাফ দেওয়া « lāphṣ-dēwā » *to jump* (Sanskritised in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » as লক্ষ প্রদান কৰা « lāmphā-prādāṣṣ kārā »), etc., etc.

(b) Locative : আগ বাড়া or বাড়ান « āgṣ-bārā, -bārāṣ » *to advance*, গা কৰা « gā-kārā » *to receive properly, to attend (receive on body, cf. গায়ে মাখা « gāē mākhā » = to smear on the body in the same sense )*, etc.

(c) With the locative verbal noun (or infinitive) in ইতে « -itē » :

(i) Inceptives (with « √lāg » *to be attached*) : কৰিতে > ক'ৰ্ত্তে লাগা « kārītē > kōrtē lāgā » *to set to do*, খাইতে > খেতে লাগা « khāitē > khētē lāgā » *to set to eat*, etc.

(ii) Desideratives : দিতে চাওয়া « ditē cāwā » *to wish to give* (with « √cā, cāh » *to want*) ;

(iii) Acquisitives : দেখিতে > দেখতে পাওয়া « dēkhitē > dēkhitē pāwā » *to be able to see* (with « √pā » *to get*),

(iv) Permissives : বসিতে > ব'সতে দেওয়া « bāsitē > bōstē dēwā » *to allow to sit* (« √dē » *to give*) ;

(v) Potentials : চলিতে > চ'লতে পাবা « cālitē > cōltē pārā » *to be able to walk* (« √pār » *to be able*).

(d) With the verbal noun in « -i » and in « -ā » : Reflexives : মুড়ি দেওয়া « muṛi-dēwā » *to wrap oneself up*, গুড়ি মারা « guṛi-mārā » *to creep, to cower*, হামা দেওয়া « hāmā-dēwā » *to crawl on all fours*, etc., etc.

## II. Verbals.

(a) With the conjunctive (in « -iyā, -ē ») :

(i) Intensives : কাড়িয়া > কেড়ে নেওয়া « kāṛiyā > kērē nēwā » *to snatch away*; ভাঙ্গিয়া > ভেঙ্গে দেওয়া « bhāṅgiyā > bhēṅgē dēwā » *to break fully*; আসিয়া > এসে পড়া « āsiyā > ēsē pārā » *to come along, to reach*; উঠিয়া > উঠে পড়া « uṭhiyā > uṭhē pārā » *to get up*; দিয়া > দিয়ে দেওয়া « diyā > diyē dēwā » *to give away*; ভাগিয়া > ভেগে পড়া « bhāgiyā > bhēgē pārā » *to decamp*; সরিয়া > স'রে পড়া « śāriyā > sōrē pārā » *to retire (silently)*;

উঠিয়া পড়িয়া > উঠে পড়ে লাগা < uṭhiyā-pāriyā > uṭhē-pōrē lāgā > *to be up and doing, to be at something tenaciously*; etc., etc.

(ii) Intensives and Completives : খাইয়া > খেয়ে ফেলা < khāiyā > khēyē phēlā > *to eat completely, to finish entirely*; মুছিয়া > মুছে ফেলা < muchiyā > muchē phēlā > *to rub off*; কাটিয়া > কেটে ফেলা < kāṭiyā < kētē phēlā > *to cut down*; বলিয়া > বলে ফেলা < baliyā > bōlē phēlā > *to blurt out*; বসিয়া > বসে পড়া < bāsiyā > bōsē pāṛā > *to sit down*, etc., etc. Generally with < √phēl > *to throw, to cast* with transitives, and < √paṛ > with intransitives.

(iii) Inceptives, with যা < √jā > *to go*; লাগিয়া > লেগে যাওয়া < lāgiyā > lēgē jāwā > *to start*; বসিয়া > বসে যাওয়া < bāsiyā > bōsē jāwā > *to sit down for something*, etc.

(iv) Staticals : বসিয়া > বসে থাকা, রহা (রওয়া) < bāsiyā > bōsē thākā, rāhā (rāwā) > *to continue to sit, to remain sitting*; লাগিয়া > লেগে থাকা, রহা < lāgiyā > lēgē thākā, rāhā > *to be fixed or working at something*; জাগিয়া > জেগে থাকা, রহা < jāgiyā > jēgē thākā, rāhā > *to keep awake*, etc. (The < -iyā > forms here may be the passive participle rather than the conjunctive).

(v) Continuatives : বকিয়া > বকে যাওয়া < bakiyā > bōkē jāwā > *to go on chattering*; খাইয়া > খেয়ে যাওয়া < khāiyā > khēyē jāwā > *to go on eating*, etc. (খাইয়া যাওয়া < khāiyā jāwā > is also passive, *to get eaten*, where the < -iyā > form is not the conjunctive : see *supra*, pp. 922 ff.).

(vi) Miscellaneous : e.g., করিয়া > ক'রে দেখা < kāriyā > kōrē dēkhā > *to experiment (to do and see)*; বুঝাইয়া > বুঝিয়ে দেওয়া < bujhāiyā > bujhiyē dēwā > *to explain*; ছিটকাইয়া > ছিটকিয়ে পড়া < chitkāiyā > chitkiyē pāṛā > *to be scattered*; etc., etc.

(b) With the Present Participle in ইতে < -itē > :

(i) Continuatives or Frequentatives : দিতে, করিতে > ক'রতে, হাসিতে > হাসতে থাকা < ditē, kārītē > kōrtē, hāsītē > hāstē thākā > *to remain giving, doing, smiling*; etc.

(ii) Staticals : করিতে করিতে যাওয়া < kārītē-kārītē jāwā > *to go while doing*, নাচিতে নাচিতে গাওয়া < nācitē-nācitē gāwā > *to sing while dancing*. (Here the form is strictly not of the compound verb, as both roots retain their independent meaning : but the < -itē > forms have an adverbial sense.)

## APPENDIX.

**780.** The following are the main or typical stages in the development of Bengali as a Modern Indo-European language from the Primitive Indo-European speech :

- (1) Indo-European, c. 2500 B.C. ;
- (2) Indo-Iranian or Aryan, c. 1800 B.C. ;
- (3) Old Indo-Aryan (Vedic Dialects), c. 1200 B.C. ;
- (4) Transition to Middle Indo-Aryan in the Prāēya or Eastern speech, c. 700 B.C. ;
- (5) Early Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha (Old Māgadhī), c. 300 B.C. ;
- (6) Transitional Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha, about the time of Christ ;
- (7) Second Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha, c. 300 A.C. ;
- (8) Late Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha and Bengal, or Māgadhī Apabhraṅśā, c. 800 A.C. ;
- (9) Old Bengali, c. 1100 A.C. ;
- (10) Early Middle Bengali, c. 1400 A.C. ;
- (11) Late Middle Bengali, c. 1600 A.C. ;
- (12) New Bengali or Modern Bengali, after 1800 A.C.

In the preceding pages, this development from the third stage as above, from Old Indo-Aryan, has been sought to be indicated in its general lines, both in sounds and in inflexions. The development of Old Indo-Aryan from the parent Indo-European speech properly forms a distinct branch of the subject. To illustrate the transformation of Indo-European to Bengali, however, a few sentences in New Bengali are taken below, and their equivalents through the typical preceding stages are given, and in this way the hypothetical Indo-European source-forms are worked back. This will indicate within a short compass the processes underlying this transformation.

All the words in OIA., Indo-Iranian, and Indo-European sentences below have been accented.

(i) মা ঘরে আছে < mā ghārē āchē > *mother is in the house* < eMB. মাও ঘরে আছে (আছে) < māo ghārē āchē (āchāē) > < OB. \* < māwa gharē (gharai, gharahi, gharahi) āchai > < Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa \* < māa (māwa) gharahī (gharahi, ghalahī, ghalahi or ghari) acchai > < Māgadhī Prakrit \* < māā (< māōā, mādā) ghalahī (< ghalaḍhi, ghaladhi; or ghalaśī, or ghalē) acchai (< acchaḍi, acchadi) > < Old Māgadhī (Prācya) (= First MIA.) \* < mātā ghaladhi (ghalaśī, ghalē) acchati > = Late OIA. (not Prācya) \* < mātā gharadhi (< garhadhi. or gharassi (< garbasmin, gharē) acchati > < OIA. < mātā \* gṛhā-dhi (gṛhē) \* ācchati (\* acchāti) > < Indo-Iranian \* < mātā gṛdhā-dhi (gṛdhāi) as-ç(h)ā-ti (< as-skā-ti) > < Indo-European \* < mātér) gṛdhó-dhi (gṛdhét) es-ské-ti >.

(ii) সাধ হয় মোর মনে < sādhaḥ [śa:dh] hāy mōrā mānē > *a longing is in my mind* (the form মোর < mōrā > *my* is archaic for the NB. Standard Colloquial) < eMB. সাধ হোঁঞ মোর মনে < sādhaḥ hōē mōrā mānē > < OB. \* < sādha hōi mōra maṇē (maṇai, maṇahi, maṇahī) > < Māg. Ap. \* < śaddha hōi mōrahī (= mō-alahī, māwa-kalahī) maṇahī > < Māg. Prakrit \* < śaddhā hōi (< hōḍi, hōdi) mama-kalabi maṇahi (< maṇaḍhi, maṇadhi, maṇaśī) > < Old Māgadhī \* < śaddhā hōti (or bhōti) mama manadhi (manasī) > < Transitional OIA. \* < śarddhā bhavati mama manadhi (manasmin) > < OIA. < śrāddhā bhāvati māma mānasi > < Indo-Iranian \* < çrād-dhā bhāvati māna mānasi > < Indo-European \* < kréd-dhē bhéweti méne ménesi >. (হয় < hāy > also represents an OIA. < \* as-a-ti >, IE. < es-e-ti >: see *supra*, pp. 1038-1040).

(iii) দাঁড়ে না বায় < dāḍē nā bāy > *rows a boat with an oar (= stick)* (the word না < na > is rather archaic for the NB. Standard Colloquial) < eMB. দাঁড়ে (দাঁড়ে) নাও বাহে < dāḍē (dāḍē) nāo bāhē > < OB. \* < dāḍē nāwa bāhai > < Māg. Ap. \* < daḍēm (daḍē) nāam (nāwā, nā) bāhei > < Māg. Prakrit \* < daḍēṇa(m) nāam vāhei (< vāhēḍi, vāhēdi) > < Old Māgadhī \* < daḍēna nāvaḥ vāhēti (< vāhaiti, vāhay'ti) > < OIA. < daḍēna, daḍā (\* dandrá) nāvam vāháyati > < Indo-Iranian \* < dandrá nāwa (nāwm) wāzháyati > < Indo-European \* < dendró (? derdró) nāwm wēghéyeti >.



(iv) গোৱালা গাই দৌয় « gōwālā gāi dōy » *the cowherd milks the cow* < eMB. গোআলা গাই দুহে দুহে » « gōālā gāi duhē (duhāē) » < OB. « gōāl-ā (gōwāl-ā) gāi (gāwi) duhai » < Māg. Ap. \* « gōāla (gōāli) gāim (gāi) duhai » < Māg. Prakrit \* « gōwālē ( < gōbālē, gōbālē) gāvīm duhai ( < duhaḍi, duhadi) » < Old Māgadhī \* « gōpālē gāvīm duhati » < Transitional OIA. \* « gōpālāḥ gāvīm duhati » < OIA. « gō-pālāḥ (gō-pāḥ) gāvīm (gām) dōgdhi » < Indo-Iranian \* « gau-pās (gau-pālās) gā(w)m dhāugdhi » < Indo-European \* « gwou-pós (gwou-pólós) gwó(w)m dhéugh-ti ».

(v) বর বে (বিরে) ক'রে বউ আনে « bārḥ bē (biyē) kōrē bāu ānē » *the bridegroom brings (leads) the bride after having married* < eMB. বর বিয়া (বিহা) কৰিয়া বহ আগে (আগে) « bārā bi(h)ā kārīā bāhu āṇē (āṇāē) » < OB. \* « bara biāha (= biyāha, biwāha) kariā (kari) bahu āṇai » < Māg. Ap. \* « bara (bari) biāhan (biwāhā) kariā bahum (bahū) āṇēi » < Māg. Prakrit \* « valē vivāham kalia (kadua) (or ūḍḍhā) vahum āṇēi ( < āṇēḍi, āṇēdi) » < Transitional OIA. \* « valāḥ (varah) vivāham karya (kṛ-t-ya, kṛtvā) (or ūḍhvā) vadhūm āuaiti (ānay'ti) » < OIA. « vārah (\* vālāḥ) vi-vāhām kṛtvā (or ūḍhvā) vadhūm ā nāyati » < Indo-Iranian \* « wāras (wālas) wī wāzhām kṛtvā (or uzdhwā, uzhtwā) wadhūm ā nāyati » < Indo-European \* « wélos wí wēghóm kṛtwó (or ughtwó) wedhūm ó néyeti ».

(vi) মানুষের আই শ বছর « mānuṣērḥ āi śā bāchārḥ » *a man's life-time is a hundred years* (the word আই « āi » *life-time, man's age*, is by itself rather archaic for New Bengali, but it occurs in পরমাই « pārḥmāi », আইবুড় « āi-burḥ », etc.; and বছর « bāchārḥ » seems to be a *sts.*) < eMB. মানুষের আউ শ (শঅ) বছর « mānuṣērā āu śā (śāś) bāchārā » < OB. \* « mānu-ṣērā āu (āwu) śaa (śawa) bacchara » < Māg. Ap. \* « mānuṣa-ēra āu (āwu) śaam baccharā (bacchalā) » < Māg. Prakrit \* « mānuṣa-kēlē (= mānuṣāśśa) āu śaam ( < śaḍam, śadam) vacchalā » < Old Māgadhī \* « mānuṣāśśa āvu (āyu) śatām vacchalā (vacchalāśē) » < OIA. « mānuṣasya (= mānuṣasya) āyūḥ śatām vatsarāḥ (vatsarāsaḥ ; \* vatāḥ) » < Indo-Iranian \* « mānu-ṣasya āyūś ṣatām watsarās (watsarāsas ; watās) » < Indo-European \* « mónusosyo āyús kṛtóm wetós (? wetserós) ».

(vii) সে দৌড়ে এল (গেল) « sē dāurē ēlō (gēlā [gælo] ) » *he came (went) running* (lit. *having run*) < eMB. সে দৌড়িয়া আইল (গেল) « sē dāuriā

āīlā (gēlā) > < OB. \* < sē daūḍiā (daūḍi) āīlā, āyilāwa (gēlā, gēlāwa) >  
 < Māg. Ap. \* < sē (śai, śi) dava-ḍ-ia āyillā (gaillā, gayāillā) > < Māg.  
 Prakrit \* < sē (śaē < śaḡē, śaḡē) dava-ḍ-ia (davia) āāē (āyāē < ayāḍē, āyāḍē)  
 (gaē < gaḍē, gadē; gaḍē) > < Old Māgadhī \* < sē (śakē) davia (dava-ṭ-īya)  
 āyātē (gatē; gaṭē) > < Transitional OIA. \* < saḥ (sa-ka-ḥ, sa) dravya  
 (dru-t-ya, drutvā) āyātaḥ (gataḥ) > < OIA. < sa drutvā (= drávan) á yātáḥ  
 (gaṭáḥ) > < Indo-Iranian \* < sa drutwā (= dráwan[ts]) á yātás (gatás) >  
 < Indo-European \* < so drutwó (= drówonts) ó (e)yātós (gʷm̥tós) >.

(viii) জ্ঞান্তে দেখে না, ম'লে পায় < jyāntē [j̥ɣænte] dēkhē [dækhe] nā,  
 mā'lē [mole] pāy > *does not see while living, obtains when dead* < eMB.  
 জিয়ন্তে দেখে (দেখএ) না, মৈলে পায় < jiyāntē dēkhē (dēkhāē) nā, māilē pāē >  
 < OB. \* < jīantē (= jīyāntē, jīwāntē) nā dēkhaī, maīlē pāāī (= pāwāī) > <  
 Māg. Ap. \* < jīantahī na dēkkhaī, maillahī (< maḡaillahī) pāvēī > < Māg.  
 Prakrit \* < jīvantahī (< jīvantadhi; jīvantaśśī) na dēkkhaī (< dēkkhaḍi,  
 dēkkhadi), maahi (< madadhi, madaśśī; maḍadhi, maḍaśśī) pāvēī (< pāḍēḍi,  
 pāḍēḍi) > < Old Māgadhī \* < jīvantaśśī (jīvantē; jīvantadhi) na dēkkhati  
 (dakkhati), maṭaśśī (maṭadhi; maṭē) pāpēti (pappōti) > < Transitional OIA.  
 \* < jīvantē (= jīvantasmin, jīvati; jīvan) na drekṣati (derkṣati < dṛkṣati,  
 drakṣati, *present form*), mṛtē (mṛtaḥ) prāpaiti (< prāpay'ti, prāpayati =  
 prāpnōti) > > OIA. < jīvan na \* drakṣati (= \* dārṣati), mṛtáḥ prá āpnōti >  
 < Indo-Iranian \* < g'íwan(ts) na dārṣati, mṛtás prá apnāuti > < Indo-  
 European \* < gʷ íwonts ne (nē) dérketi, mṛtós pró apnéuti >.

# **ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS**



## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

### PAGE

- 1, *l.* 8 : the number of Bengali speakers according to the Census of 1921 is 49,290,499.
- 4, *l.* 13 : *read* 1915 *for* 1914, *and* F. *for* W.
- 8, *ll.* 20-23 : these voiced stops accompanied by closure of the glottis are as a matter of fact found in certain East Bengali dialects, as regular substitutes for the voiced aspirates, [g', dz', d', b'] for [gʱ, dʒʱ, dʱ, bʱ], as I have found out subsequently. In East Bengali there is accompanying high tone.
- 12, *ll.* 12-17 : Amīr Khusrau was born at Patiyālī in 1253, and died at Delhi in 1325 (E. G. Browne, 'Literary History of Persia,' II, p. 540). The first authentic poet of Urdū seems to have been Muḥammad Qulī Quṭb Šāh, king of Golconda in the Deccan, who died in 1611 A.C. He used a vernacular Western Hindī speech with Panjābī affinities, not exactly identical with the Hindōstānī of later times. (Cf. Braj-ratn Dās, 'Urdū-kā Pratham Kavi' in the 'Nāgarī Pracāriṇī Patrikā,' Benares, New Series, Vol. 4, No. 2.)
- 27, *footnote l.* 17 : *after* 1916, p. 364, *add* : R. G. Bhandarkar, in the JBBRAS., Vol. 25, 1917, pp. 76-81.
- 28, *footnote l.* 10 : *in the list of references on the Harappa seals, add at the beginning* : A. Cunningham, (Archæological) Reports, Vol. 5 (1875), pp. 105 ff. ; J. F. Fleet, JRAS., 1912, pp. 699 ff.
- About the recent discoveries in Sindh and at Harappa, see Sir John Marshall's article in the 'Illustrated London News' for September 20, 1924, and further articles by Prof. A. H. Sayce and Messrs. C. J.

Gadd and Sidney Smith in the same journal for September 27 and October 4, 1924, respectively. Cf. also S. K. Chatterji, 'Dravidian Origins and the Beginnings of Indian Civilisation' in the 'Modern Review' for December 1924; also the 'Modern Review' for February, 1925, and the 'Journal Asiatique' for 1925, p. 371. See also 'Sumerian Connexions with Ancient India,' by Ernest Mackay, JRAS. for 1925, pp. 697-701. Further articles on these 'Indo-Sumerian' antiquities by Sir John Marshall have appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' for February 17 and March 6, 1926 and in the 'Times of India Illustrated Weekly' for March 7, 1926.

31, l. 7 : *read* dialects *for* languages.

44, l. 16 : *read* Kauṣītaki.

46, l. 8 : the Vrātyas. Mm. Haraprasād Śāstrī derives « vrātya » from « vrāta » *horde*, in a suggestive paper containing some interesting information about the Vrātyas or 'the Original Inhabitants of Magadha,' one of six lectures on 'Magadhan Literature,' delivered in the University of Patna, 1923.

47, l. 12-21 ; « hēlayaḥ (hēlavaḥ) ». This form has been sought to be explained as a Semitic word, the same as the Hebrew « ʾēlōāh » = Arabic « ʾilāh- » (K. P. Jayaswal, in the ZDMG., Vol. 68, p. 719 : cf. R. G. Bhandarkar in the JBRRAS., Vol. 25, pp. 76 ff.). But this is extremely unlikely. Hebrew (as well as Arabic) was rather removed from the tracts where the Aryans moved much or were settled in, in North Mesopotamia and North-Western Iran, at this early period (B.C. 2000-B.C. 1300); and Hebrew conquest of Palestine took place during the closing centuries of the 2nd millennium B.C. The Semitic word for *god* which the Aryans would be likely to pick up, if they did pick it up at all, would be the Babylonian and Assyrian « ilu », which makes the connexion with the Indian form remote. Jayaswal also derives the Indian « mlēccha (Pkt. mlakkhu) » *foreigner* from a Semitic word « mlk », in Hebrew « mēlēx ». But there is no reason not to regard this word as Indo-European (see Uhlenbeck, 'Altindisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch').

- 54, l. 33 : *after* « -āni », *add* : the dative plural affix was « -ēhi » (= -ēbhyah, \*-ēbhiḥ) rather than the genitive-dative affix « -ānam » (= -ānām) which characterised the Midland, North-Western and Southern speeches as in the Aśōka Inscriptions and in Pali (cf. Surendranāth Majumdar Śāstrī, 'The Dative in Pali,' in 'Sir Asutosh Mookerjee Silver Jubilee Volumes, III,' Calcutta University, 1925).
- 56, l. 3 : *read* presents *for* present ; *and in* l. 19, *read* dramas *for* drama.
- 59, l. 17 : *read* nama *for* nāma.
- 59, *footnote* : Cf. K. P. Jayaswal in the JBORS. for 1924, pp. 189 ff., for further Brāhmī seals from Magadha with « -śa (= -śā) » for the genitive affix « -sya » (*e.g.*, Mamaśa, Citaśa, Bhadaṁta Lōpagōraśa, Abhaya-vamaśa).
- 65, l. 19 : *read* Mōlāḍandī *for* Mōḍālandī.
- 66, l. 6 *from bottom* : *read* ६ ६५ for ६६५.
- 67, l. 27 : *read* Bāgādīs *for* Bāgūdīs. (The « Vāthurīs » are different from the « Bāurīs ».)
- 68, l. 24 : *read* Mangalore *for* Bangalore.
- 71, l. 4 : *read* Gaina *for* Gaina.
- 72, *footnote*, l. 2 : *read* Lāla- *for* Laḷa-. *Also in* l. 11, *correct* Dīpa *to* Dīpa.
- 75-76. King Candra-varman of Puṣkaraṇā. Mr. K. N. Dikshit, of the Archæological Survey of India, definitely suggested the identification of Puṣkaraṇā of the Susunia Rock Inscription with a place in Bengal—in the district of Bankura, and not with Pokharaṇ in Rajputana. Also Mr. Nikhil-Nāth Rāy B.L., in the 'Bhārata-varṣa' for Jyaiṣṭha, 1330, p. 832. There is actually in that district a village 'Pokharna' (*vulgo* 'Pākhānnā, Pōkhānnā') on the Dāmōdar river, some 25 miles east of Susunia Hill (23 N 87 E, Bengal Survey, scale one inch = one mile, Sheet No. 238, Survey Season 1854-64). This is conclusive, and it would show that Rāḍha at least was entirely Aryanised, and had a Hindu Vaiṣṇava king in the 4th century A.C. ; and it may be concluded that Aryanisation was already some centuries old.
- 90, l. 19 : *add at the end, after* Jan. 1923, *the following* : C. D. Dalal and P. D. Gune, ' Bhavisayattakaha by Dhanapala,' Baroda, 1923, Introduction.

- 94, *ll.* 18-20 : the future in « -t- », from the old Present Participle, occurs in East Vāṅga Dialects : see under *Morphology*, pp. 961-963.
- 100, *l.* 6 : for rahaulāũ, read rahalaũ.
- 104, *l.* 2 : after in Brajabulī, *add* : The Braja-bulī dialect also spread into Assam, or rather, an Assamese Braja-bulī was developed, as early as the 15th century, Śaṅkara-dēva and others having composed poems and dramas in it. From the biographies of Caitanya, we learn that it had also spread into Orissa during that century, Braja-bulī songs being sung by Vaiṣṇavas in Orissa as much as in Bengal.
- 104, *footnote* : the 'Kīrtti-latā' has been published in the Bengali character, with Introductions and Translation in Bengali, by Mahāmahōpādhyāya Haraprasād Śāstrī, in 1924 (Hṛṣīkēśa Series).
- 106, *ll.* 21-24 : the earliest specimen of connected Oṛiyā seems to be in the newly discovered bilingual inscription (Oṛiyā and Tamil) of Nṛsiṅha-dēva II (13th Century) from Bhubaneswar, very carelessly edited in the JASB. for 1924, pp. 41 ff. Among some of the noteworthy things in this inscription, we may mention the following : (i) the vowel [ɾ] was pronounced as [ri] and not as [ru] as in Modern Oṛiyā : cf. the spelling « Kṛiṣṇa » in *l.* 3 ; and (ii) the word « ācāya < ācārya », which occurs here, also occurred in Old Bengali (see pp. 121-122, *Introduction*). The writing differentiates between the dental and cerebral « l » sounds, and the former, marked with a diacritical sign below as in Modern Oṛiyā (see under *Phonology*, p. 538), has been wrongly transcribed as double « ll », in the verb past tense.
- 109, *ll.* 13-21 : the 'Ṭikā-sarvasva' was written Śaka 1082 : Paṇḍit T. Gaṇapati Śāstrī published the first part in 1911, and completed the entire work in 1917.
- 110, *footnote, l.* 2 : read Caryā for Carjā.
- 123, *footnote* : the OB. line quoted was evidently a proverb, and it occurs in another MB. work, the 'Caṇḍī-kāvya' of Kavi-kaṅkaṇa Mukunda-rāma Cakravartti, in the form হরিণ জগতবৈরী আপনার মাসে « hāriṅḡ jāgātā-bāiri āpānār māse » (as pointed out to me by my friend Mr. Charu Chandra Banerji of Dacca University).



127, *after* line 2, *add* :

**65a.** The Sanskrit encyclopædia 'Mānasōllāsa' or 'Abhilāṣārthacintāmaṇi' (of which the first volume has been published in the Gaekwad's Oriental Series, 1925), composed in Śaka 1051 or 1129 A. C. under the auspices of king Sōmēśvara III Bhūloka-malla of the later Cālukya dynasty of Mahārāṣṭra, who ruled from 1127 to 1138 A.C., seems to contain a few Old Bengali lines. (Sakhārām Gaṇḍēs Dēuskar in the Bengali journal 'Āryāvartta' for Māgha 1317, pp. 678-679; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Early History of the Deccan', Bombay, 1895, pp. 89-90; Dēuskar mentions a Marāṭhī article by V. K. Rājāvāḍē on this work read before the 1st Mahārāṣṭra Sāhitya Sammēlan which I have not seen. I am indebted to my friend and colleague Mr. Kshitish Chandra Chatterji, M.A., for bringing Dēuskar's article to my notice.)

In the section on Poetry and Music ('Gīta-Vinōda') in this work, short poems and verses in Sanskrit, Prakrit, Apabbraṅṣa, Lāṭī, and in the Dravidian Kaṇṇaḍa speech have been given; and besides a few verses occur, which are undoubtedly in the various NIA. speeches—Old Marāṭhī, Old Braj-bhākhā, and Old Bengali, to judge from at least some of the forms. The work is preserved in various MSS. at Poona, Tanjore, Bikaner, and elsewhere. I could consult one of the Poona MSS. (copied Saṁvat 1930=1874) which happened to be in the Indian Museum at Calcutta in 1923, and through the kind offices of my friend Mr. Sris Chandra Chatterji, Engineer and Architect, lately in the service of the Bikaner State, I also obtained (December 1923) transcripts of the relevant parts from an old MS. of the work (dated Śaka 1593=1671 A.C.) in the Fort Library of Bikaner. Both the MSS. are very corrupt, and although there is a close agreement between them (both seemingly being based on the same original), the bad readings make it almost impossible to restore the text of the non-Sanskrit portions from these only. Instead of attempting to give a critical edition of these portions in question, I give below tentative readings of some of the vernacular passages based on a comparison

of the two MSS., wherever they can be made out with any degree of certainty. We have thus—

« ..... chām̐ḍu chām̐ḍu mai jāivō (= jāibō ? jāiba ?) Gōvinda-saha khēlaṇa ..... Nārāyaṇu jagaha-kēru ( -kārā) gōsām̐vi » (Bikaner, fol. 141a ; Poona, fol. 168b) = *Leave (me), leave (me), I shall go to sport with Gōvinda.....Nārāyaṇa the lord of the world.*

Bikaner folia 141b and 142a and Poona fol. 169(a, b) give a song praising the ten Avatāras of Viṣṇu, which seems to represent more than one form of NIA. The first verse is in Old Marāṭhī, and runs thus : « jēṇē rasātala-uṇu matsya-rūpēm̐ vēda āṇiyālē(m̐).....tō saṁsāra-sāyara-tāraṇu, maha-tē(m̐) rākhō Nārāyaṇu » *by Whom the Vedas were brought from Rasātala in the form of a fish.....the Saviour in the ocean of transmigration.. He, Nārāyaṇa, (may) keep me.* The next verse (on the Tortoise Incarnation) is very corrupt. The third verse is as follows : « jō suvara-rūvēṁ pāyalu paīṣi dāṇau Haraṇa-kachapu mācaviṁ (?), dāḍha Gōvinda dharāṇi uddhariam̐ sō dēu..... » *Who in the form of a boar entered Pātāla and killed the demon Hiraṇya-kaśipu, Gōvinda who rescued Earth with his tusk, that God.....* This verse has Śaurasēṇī affinities, as also the next two verses on Nṛsiṁha and Vāmana Avatāras, but both are hopelessly corrupt.

The sixth shows some distinctive Bengali features : « jē brāhmaṇēra kulē(m̐) upajiyā(m̐), Kātavi(r)yā jēṇē bāhu-pharasē khāṇḍiyā : Paraśarāmu dē(v)u sē māhara (mōhara ?) maṅgala karau » *Who was born in the family of a Brāhman, by Whom with the touch of his arm Kārttavīrya was cut down, He, the God Paraśurāma, may work my welfare.* The above reading is substantially that of the Bikaner MS., and the Bengali character of this passage is shown by the pronoun « jē », and « -ē(m̐), -ēra » affixes for the locative and genitive ; and « -iyā » would be the non-l passive participle adjective ( > verb past) which featured in Old Bengali (see pp. 946 ff.)

The verse describing Rāma is missing in both the MSS. That on Kṛṣṇa is apparently in Old Braj-bhākhā : « Nanda-gōḍula jāyau Kanhu jō gōvi-janē(m̐) vaḍihē..... » : but it is corrupt. The

verse on Buddha runs thus : « Buddha-rūpeṁ jō dāṇava-surā vañcaūṇi vēda-dūsaṇa bōllaiṇi māyā mōhiyā, tō dēu mājhi pasāu karu » *Who in the form of Buddha, after having Cheated Gods and Demons and having said words of scorn for the Vedas, led (them) astray by his Māyā* —that God may grant grace to me : it is distinctly Old Marāṭhī. The last verse on Kalki is in Sanskrit.

131, ll. 27 ff. Dāk the Gōwālā (cowherd) is also well-known in Bihār as a sage and author of proverbial sayings, as Sir George Grierson tells me. See also Mm. Haraprasād Śāstrī on Dāk and Khānā in the Bengali journal 'Prāci' (Dacca) for Śrāvaṇa, 1330.

137, l. 13 : read form for from.

148, l. 30 : read « bhāṣā » for « bhasā ».

156, l. 13 : read vēlā for vēla ; l. 15, correct to between.

157, l. 13 : read « nīb » for « nīb » ; l. 14, read tāmra for tamra.

159, ll. 14, 15 : Pischel gives ('Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 304) « uṅṭa, iṅṭa » as MIA. forms. The deaspiration in these words thus goes back to MIA. times, and the W. Hindī « ũṭ, iṭ » are obviously based on MIA. « \* uṅṭa, \* iṅṭa » showing Spontaneous Nasalisation (discussed at pp. 368 ff.).

166, l. 6 : after mī read : , myā.

171, l. 5 from bottom of page : after Dravidian sounds, and add : these (barring the last, which is found in Dravidian—in Tamil only, to be precise).

176, l. 7 : read « ghōrā-ṭōrā » for « ghōrā-tōrā ».

176, l. 11 : read « kudure-gidure » for « kudire-gidire ».

177, ll. 21 ff : This idiomatic use of a verbal conjunctive meaning *having said* is a common idiom in Tibeto-Burman as well—in Kuki-Chin, for instance—and it is also found in Burmese (see LSI., III, Part III, p. 5) ; and it is common in Boḍo also, which was the original language of a large section of present-day Bengali-speakers in North and East Bengal (J. D. Anderson in the JRAS., 1913, pp. 867 ff).

180, after l. 14, add :

In connexion with the above is to be taken (iv) the Ghugrahati Copper-plate of Samācāra-dēva (cf. Ep. Ind., 1925, Vol. XVIII, pp.

74 ff., ed. by Nalinī-Kānta Bhaṭṭaśāli, M.A.), which mentions « Navyāvākāśikā », as well as « Vāraka-maṇḍala », and « Vyāghra-cōraka » and « Gōpēndra-cōraka » village, and « Vidyādhara-jōṭikā » ; and among personal names it gives « Pavitruka, Dāmuka, Vatsakuṇḍa, Śuci-pālita. Vihita-ghōṣa, Śūra-datta, Priya-datta, Janārddana-kunḍa ».

*Para 87* : This Copper-plate Inscription has been edited and published by Dr. L. D. Barnett in the Ep. Ind. ('Vappaghoshavāṭa Grant of Jayanāga,' Vol. XVIII, pp. 60 ff.).

182, l. 24 : « koppam ». Compare also Tamil « kuppam » *village*.

187, l. 10 : The Gōvindapur Grant has since been edited by Prof. A. C. Vidyābhūṣaṇa in the 'Bhārata-varṣa' for Phālguna, 1332.

188, after line 5, add :

[27a] A new Copper-plate Grant of Viśva-rūpa-sēna has been recently discovered in Maimansing, and has been edited by Mm. Haraprasād Śāstrī in the 'Indian Historical Quarterly,' Calcutta, Vol. II, No. 1, March 1926, pp. 77-86. This gives quite a number of place-names in Vaṅga, besides some personal names.

195, after l. 6, add : (আ)সওয়ার « (ā)sāwār » *horseman, trooper*, সওয়ারী « sāwārī » *rider (on horse, in carriage)* : occurs in the Bharhut and Sanchi inscriptions as « asavāri » : from Old Persian « asa-bāri- » *horseman* (= New Persian « suwār »).

195, after l. 18, add : কোণ « kōṅ » *corner*, from MIA., and Skt., = Greek « gōnos ».

196, last line but one : read « śuruṭṭu » for « śuluṭṭu ».

197, l. 1 : after Tibetan « blama », add : টাঙ্গন « tāṅgān » *a hill pony, Bhotia pony* = Tibetan « rta-ṅāṅ ».

198, 199 : The word « dhītā » (as the source of « jhī ») has also been derived from the Indo-European « √ \* dhē » *suck* (= OIA. « dhā »), which we find in the Latin « fi-lius ».

203, l. 22 : read « faṭh » for faṭh.

213, last line in footnote 1, read 'khājāñci' for 'khajañci'

215, ll. 9 ff. : the word মেটে « mēṭē », a slang term to denote dark-skinned

Eurasians, is at least influenced by the French « métis », if not actually derived from it. The word may be from « māṭiā » *earthen*, by Umlaut.

215, l. 22 : read ইম্ৰুপ for ইম্ৰুপ.

232, l. 7 : read rasūla and mōhāmōti ; l. 20, read pūsē for pusē.

233 : *immediately before* § 126, *add* : Bengali MSS. in the Persian character are but rarely found in other parts of the country. One such MS., however, has come to light recently—a Bengali version of the 'Qissah-i-Amīr Hamzah'—from Jessore district. It was exhibited by Maulavī 'Abdu-l-Walī in the ASB. (November 1925). In its transcription, unlike the Chittagong MSS., it employs regularly ৄ and ৅ for চ and জ.

235, *heading*, read : SILĒT̄ ; *footnote*, l. 4, read in for is.

245, l. 22 : read tzándanon for tsándanon.

254, 255 : *loss of* « -tr- » > « -tt- » : W. Geiger cites also (Festschrift E. Kuhn, p. 186) Sinhalese « hū » (sūtra), « mū » (mūtra) « rā » (rātri).

256, l. 21 : « ratta (< ratna) » actually occurs in MIA. (in the Pali 'Sutta-nipāta,'—'Sabhiya-sutta': « ratta-ñña » = « ratna-jña », explained in the Commentary of Buddha-ghōṣa as « ratana-ññū »).

260, l. 25 : read « -vā » for « -ā ».

263, l. 18 : read 'ḥi(ē)a:la for ḥi(ē)a:la.

264, l. 14 : read kḥi for kḥi ; l. 17 : read ʃupari for ʃupari.

265, l. 5 *from bottom* : read mḥḥ for mḥḥ.

269, l. 3 *from bottom*, *add* : The glottal stop occurs with the voiced stops and palatal or dental affricates [g', ʃʒ' (dz'), d', d', b'] in some East Bengali dialects as the regular substitutes for the corresponding aspirates [gh, ʃʒh, dh, dh, bh] of Standard Bengali.

272, l. 17 : *correct the figure for* : [h] *from* 2·02 *to* 0·02.

282, l. 12 : read pāṇiya- for pāṇiya.

287, ll. 11, 12. It should be noted that the « Payār » has also 16 *morae*, including the pauses, although the number of syllables is 14.

293, l. 6 : read bāc̣ḥia for bāc̣ḥia.

294, l. 12 : read 'eḥa(ē)e for 'ca(ē)e.

- 298, l. 6 : read 'jaṅḡo for jaṅḡo.
- 301, last line : read pātḥ for pātā.
- 302, l. 20 : read kārā for kārā.
- 305, l. 20 : after (grīvā), add : MB. ঘড় < ghārā > array (ghatā) ;
- 307, last line but one : read < āc > for < āc >.
- 309, l. 8 : read MB. for MA.
- 313, l. 11 : after (alābu), add : হেঁট < hēṭḥ > below > in a crouching position (\* ahēṅṭa, \* ahēṭṭha < \* adhiṣṭāt, Buddhist Sanskrit hēṣṭā, = OIA. adhastāt) ; MB. পাসরে < pāsārē > forgets (apasmarati) ;
- 315, l. 19 : read māsānḥ for māsānḥ.
- 315, l. 12 : read < ātḥ > for < ātḥ > ; after (antra), add : আশথ beside অশথ < āśāthḥ, āśāthḥ > (āśvattha) ; and in l. 15, delete : খাজা < khājā > a sweetmeat (khādyā), and take this deleted portion to p. 321, l. 23, before the word জাড়, adding khājja before khādyā.
- 319, l. 20 : the word < sabhā > forming the plural. Mr. Sukumār Sen has drawn my attention to the word < yuvati-sabhā > young women in Song 18 of the 'Gīta-gōvinda' (Canto IX). Cf. also pp. 732-733.
- 324, l. 6 : read < niṣuti > for < niṣuṭi > ; l. 10, read \* piuṣī for piuṣī ; l. 25, read চীঠ for চীঠ.
- 325, l. 20 : read \* ūru- for \* uru ; l. 21, read -aṣṭhī- for -asthi-.
- 329, l. 8 from bottom : correct bōḍṛa to bōḍra.
- 331, l. 20 : read 'বদ্দিন' for বদ্দিন ; l. 25, read caritavya for cartavya.
- 333, l. 8 : after [jīdne], add : ঘটটা < ghāṭi-ṭā > that water-vessel, বাটটা < bāṭi-ṭā > that cup > Standard Coll. ঘটটে, বাটটে [gḥoṭṭe, baṭṭe].
- 334, l. 7 from bottom, add : করম্‌চা < করমোঁচা < kārāmcā < kārā-mōcā > a fruit, Cassia carondas (Skt. kara-marda, Hind. karaundā : cf. 'Devatā,' Pāṇini Office, Allahabad, 1917, p. 155).
- 335, l. 7 from bottom : correct persons to person.
- 337, l. 10 : correct -ū- to -ū-.
- 341, l. 6 from bottom : read jaēr for jaēr.
- 342, l. 10 : read chāyḥrā for chāyḥrā ; l. 19, delete MB.
- 349, l. 1 : after NIA., add : (where no special force of the < -ā > is present or evident).

- 350, l. 4: *before etc.*, *add*: যাই, তাই < jāi, tāi > (yadā-hi, tadā-hi).
- 351, l. 13: *add at the end*: But পৌনে [poune] *less by a quarter* has < -āu- > for MIA. < -āō- > (pāōṇa, pādōṇa).
- 352, l. 15: *read* \*duūlia for duulia; l. 8 *from bottom, after* (dēva, dēha), *add*: † রে [rē:, ræ:] *line for plough to follow* (\*rēḥ, rēhā, rēkhā);
- 353, l. 7 *from bottom*: *read* \*ghrata.
- 355, l. 8, *after* (nacca, nṛtya), *add*: † বাসোয়া < bāsawā > or, Maithili < basahā > (vasaha-, vṛṣabha-); *in* l. 21, *read* \*tādṛśana.
- 356, l. 2: *before etc.*, *add*: বুক < bukḥ > *chest* (cf. Skt. vṛkka, Avestan vərəḥka *kidney*, MIA. bukka);
- 357, l. 5 *from bottom*: *correct* egreja to igreja.
- 358, l. 3, l. 6: *read respectively* [abritō] and [abbritō]; *last line, correct to* ghanakam.
- 359, l. 12: *for* < ẃ > *read* < w̄ >.
- 364, l. 7, *add*: But we have the *sts.* বেন্নন < bēnnānḥ > [bannon] *curry* from < vyañjana >.
- 365, l. 12: *read* ṣaṇḍa for saṇḍa.
- 366, l. 7 *from bottom*: *read* śimulḥ for śimula.
- 367, l. 12, *add*: an! ŚKK. চাম্বলী < cāmbhālī > *a flower* for < cāmēli >.
- 369, l. 7 *from bottom*: *read* \*inṭa for \*inṭa.
- 370, l. 6: *read* sēcayati for śēcayati; l. 19, bāṭulḥ for bāṭulā.
- 373, ll. 11-12: *read* ḥ for j.
- 378, l. 13: *after e.g.*, *add*: Pali < issēra, acchēra < \*ēssaira, \*acchaira < \*essairīa, \*acchairīa < āiśvarya, āścarya >.
- 386, l. 18: *after* < gāṭḥ >, *add*: beside শেট < gēṭḥ >.
- 392, l. 19: *read* [jōittō] for [joittō].
- 396, l. 3 *from the end*: *read* [borp(h)i] for [borp(h)ɪ].
- 398, l. 10 *from bottom*: *read* \*কুড়লি for the first কুড়ালি, and kuṛāli for kurāli.
- 402, l. 14, *before origin*, *add* to their: l. 5 *from bottom*, *read* [fōre ɔ:].
- 424, l. 6 *from bottom*: *add*: MB. < -āhā-, -āya- > also occur as [ōḥ]: গহনা < gāhna > < gāhānā > *ornaments, jewels* (grahāṇa-); ময়না [mōṇa] < māyānā > *a talking bird, 'mynah'* (madana-). *In* l. 16, *read* bhāṣḥa for bhāṣḥa.

- 430, *ll. 4 and 2 from the end* : [ʃts] (as in [koʃtsit] and [dzoik:həʃtsək:re:]) is pronounced also as [reʃ] and [ceʃ].
- 438, *l. 9* : read §84 for §86.
- 440, *l. 21*, read gār for gār ; *last line*, correct † to ‡.
- 441, *l. 3* : *The Aspirates*. It should be noted that the aspirate nasals and liquids (← nh, mh, rh, lh → : cf. 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,' Bib. Ind. ed., p. 6) occurred in OB. and Early MB., and these became deaspirated in the Late MB. stage.
- 443, *l. 5 from bottom* : read « ādāḷā » for « ādla ».
- 449, *l. 5*, add recent before foreign, and put a comma after words. After *l. 8*, add : Other instances of assimilation : « n > m » : মোহনভোগ « mōhāṇḍ-bhōgḍ » pudding made of flour, sugar and ghee > [mo(fi)on-bfiog > mombfiog > mumbfiog] in the Calcutta Colloquial; « ṇḍ > n > ṅ » : ডাঙাগুলি « dāṅḍā-guli » tip-cat (game) > ডানগুলি, ডাঙগুলি [ḍāṅguli, ḍāṅguli].
- 451, *l. 22* : correct pañca to pañca; *l. 24*, at the beginning, add : [r] is similarly assimilated to a following [ʃ], as in মাকড়সা « mākarḍṣā » spider > Calcutta Coll. মাকসা « mākaśā » [makərʃa > makoʃa], হাঁড়ীশাল « hāṛisālḍ » room for pots, kitchen > [hāṛʃal] by Epenthesis > হেঁশেল [hēʃel].
- 452, *l. 5*, and *l. 4 from bottom* : correct < to >.
- 453, *l. 17* : correct gh to gfi.
- 456, *l. 14* : correct kākḍ to hākḍ.
- 460, after *l. 8*, add, in a new paragraph : OIA. « -ksy- » : ভেখ, ভেক « bhēk(h)ḍ » mendicancy, the life of a monk, monk's garb (bhāikṣya).
- 468, *l. 13* : add so before long.
- 470, *l. 2 from bottom* : correct the semicolon before পেঁচা to >.
- 471, *l. 8 supply*, after jēācḍ : woman with first child living. *L. 9*, before etc., add : MB. আচাভুয়া « ācābhua » (accabbhua-, atyabbhuta-). After *l. 11*, add as a new paragraph : OIA. « -re- » > MIA. « -ce- » > -ñc- : আঁচ « āñcḍ » heat of flame (arciḥ); কুঁচি « kūci » brush (kūrcikā).
- 472, *l. 2 from bottom* : read \*es-ské-ti for \*es-sko-ti.



- 473, l. 2 : read \*pró+ bhu-ské-ti ; l. 3, read \*pṛk-ské-ti ; l. 17, add at the end : MB. নেউছা, নিছা « nēuchā, nichā » *adorn* (« nēvaccha-, nēpathya- » : there is another form in MB., নিছা « nichā », for which see *infra*, p. 551).
- 475, l. 13 : read 'fry' for 'try' ; l. 3 from bottom, correct † to ‡.
- 480, l. 15 : delete \* before dhītā, and add after duhitā) : (the MIA. « dhītā » is derived by some scholars from the IE. « \* √ dhē » *suck* = OIA., « √ dhā », which is found in the Latin « filius, filia ».)  
L. 7 from bottom, read বাঁঝা for বাঁঝা ; l. 5 from bottom, read ঝুটা for ঝটা.
- 484, l. 18 : read « mardā-mi » for « mardāmi » ; l. 5 from bottom, delete one and.
- 488, l. 26 : read ḍāṣṣ for ḍāṣṣ.
- 490, l. 16 : read টাট্ট for টাট্ট.
- 495, l. 5 : read ḍimba for dimba.
- 498, l. 15 : read ডেগ for দেগ.
- 502, l. 9 from bottom : correct > to <.
- 509, l. 21, read পুঁটা মাছ for পুটা মাছ.
- 510, l. 10 from end : add, after « rūpā » : *silver* ; and after rūpya- : *stamped coin*.
- 513, l. 2 from bottom : correct to বেওরা.
- 514, add after l. 17, as a separate para. : OIA. « -vy- » : the future base ইব « -ibā- » (OIA. « -itavya- », MIA. « -iavva-, -iabba- »).
- 515, l. 5, read bhukhḥ for bhukha ; after l. 23, add as a separate para. : OIA. « -dbh- » : MB. আচাভুআ « ācābhūā » (*atyadbhuta-*) ; and then after that add the portion from উভিয়া যাওয়া to (ud+√bhṛ, bhar) in ll. 31-33 (by mistake entered under OIA. « -rbh- »).
- 520, l. 9 : before MB. গোড়াঞ, add : গুঁই « gūi » a *surname* (« -gōmin » : cf. Candra-gōmin, the Bengal grammarian of c. 600 A.C.) ;
- 521, l. 11 : before ছাতিম, add : Standard Coll. গোম্বে [gomne] *late, a sts.*, for গোণে « gāunē [goune, gōwne] » (< gāuṇa) ;
- 523, l. 10 : read ẽ for ē.
- 525, l. 9 from bottom : read most for all ; l. 3 from bottom, correct to intervocal.

- 527, l. 9 : *correct to* বিষ্টু পুরের.
- 534, l. 11 *from bottom* : *correct to* পক.
- 535, l. 2 : *read* [ð] *for* [ḍ].
- 536, l. 13 *from bottom* : *read as follows* : at a later time, Early Braj-bhākhā in the West as well), to change....
- 548, l. 11 *from bottom* : *read* apasmarati *for* prasmarati.
- 549, l. 1 : *read* śimsapā *for* śimsapā.
- 550, l. 9 : *read* si *for* sī ; l. 2 *from bottom*, *read* śatāyuh.
- 556, l. 9 *from bottom* : *read* bāicī *for* bāici.
- 557, l. 10 : *read* sāhā *for* sāha ; 11, *read* nēhā *for* nēha.
- 560, l. 9 : *read* regarded *for* regard ; l. 12, *read* Saifi *for* Saifi.
- 563, l. 3 *from bottom* : *correct to* syllable.
- 570 : l. 8, *read* 'Moghals' *for* Moghals ; *and in the Table of Consonants*, take h *from the Semi-cowel to the Fricative line*.
- 576, l. 7 : *read* [tābu] *for* [tābu] ; l. 11, *correct* Hindōstānī *to* Hindōstānī ; l. 23, *read* fiab(e)li *for* fiab(e)i ; l. 25, *read* হালুয়া *for* হালুয়া ; *and* l. 26, fiabfi *for* fiabfi.
- 577, l. 4 *from end* : *read* বিশবৎ *for* বিশবৎ.
- 580, l. 9 : *read* হিন্দু *for* হিন্দু ; *and* l. 5 *from bottom*, *before* and, *add* : and আমারী « amārī » *canopied seat on elephant* (‘imārī).
- 581, l. 14 : *read* corpses *for* corpses.
- 593, *last line* : *add* In *as the last word*.
- 608, l. 12 *from bottom* : *correct* phāḥḥad *to* phāḥḥad.
- 613, l. 5 *from bottom* : *before* হাজির, *add* : নজর [naḏḏir] *present* (naḏr) ;
- 621, l. 10 : *correct* Collected *to* Collected.
- 623, l. 11 : *read* তোলা *for* তোলা.
- 625, l. 5 : *read* 'coffee' *for* 'caffee.'
- 643, l. 6 : *before* 'theatre,' *add* : (also তিয়েটার [thiēṭar] commonly in Calcutta cockney, through assimilation with the following cerebral).
- 656, l. 13 : *read* ghūrṇ- *for* ghūrṇ-.
- 658, l. 4 : *read* রাধনী *for* রাধনী.
- 670 ; *read* rūpālī *for* rūpālī *in* l. 7, *and* rūpuli *for* rūpuli *in* l. 8.
- 672, l. 17 : *read* রাধনী *for* the first রাধুনি.

673, l. 2: read বহু মী for বহু মী.

677, last line: read pleonastically for peonastically.

682, l. 13: read dholla for dholla; l. 20, before পুটকে, add: মেচকো in মেচকো ফের < mēcākō > in < mēcākō phērā > a strong knot, a complication < a knot in a jute rope ( < মেচা < mēcā > jute in the Standard Dialect in tracts to the south of Calcutta );

688, l. 5: read s̄ap̄ariyā for s̄ap̄ariyā; l. 6, read লুটিয়াড়া.

697, l. 6 from bottom: add: < ugra-rūpa > exceedingly fierce, Pali < kalya-rūpa > exceedingly pleased, etc., etc.

699, l. 5 from bottom: read বুপসা for the second বাপসা.

702, l. 4 from bottom: read thānī for thanī.

703, l. 1: correct to Perso-Arabic.

706, under (9) ময়, add: It is likely that in the locative sense, as in দেশময়, the affix is partly based on the NIA. locative suffix from < madhya > noted *infra*, p. 751.

706, before last line add:

(12) স্থ < -sthā >.

**467a.** Following Skt. forms like দেশস্থ < dēśā-sthā > remaining in the land, সভাস্থ < s̄abhā-sthā > present in the assembly, মধ্যস্থ < mādhya-sthā > remaining in the middle, arbitrator, etc., etc., the compounded < -sthā > has come to be used as an affix with *tbh.* and foreign words, in the sense of occurring at, present in, etc.: e.g., কলিকাতাস্থ < Kālikātā-sthā > of Calcutta, from Calcutta, staying at Calcutta; লড়াইস্থ সংবাদদাতা < lārāi-sthā sambādā-dātā > war correspondent; কর্ণওয়ালিস-স্ট্রীটস্থ দোকান < Kārṇāwalis-Ṣṭrītā-sthā dōkāṇ > shop in Cornwallis Street; etc.

712: Add at the beginning:

(5a) পাতি, পাত < pāti-, pāt- >.

**473a.** This word, in the sense of small, occurs with a number of terms, like পাতি-কুয়া or পাটকো < pāti-kūā, pāt-kō > a small well (as opposed to an ইদারা < idārā > a large masonry well < < indrāgāra >), পাতি-শিয়াল < pāti-śiyāl > small jackal, পাতি-লেবু < pāti-lēbu > a kind of tiny lemon (as opposed to other kinds), পাতি-হাঁস < pāti-hāś > duck

(as opposed to রাজ-হাঁস « rāj-hāṣ » *goose*), পাতি-ভাঁড় « pāti-bhāṛ » *small earthen cup*, পাতি- or পাত-মোড় « pāti-, pāt-māuṛ » *an ornament for the head* (< mukuṭa), পাতি-কাক « pāti-kāk » *crow* (as opposed to দাঁড়-কাক « dāṛ-kāk » *juck-daw*), পাতি-নেড়ে « pāti-nēṛ » *shaveling, small shaven-headed one = Mohammedan of the lower castes* (a term of abuse), etc. The form occurs in East Bengal as পেতি « pēti », as in পেতি-কোঁরা « pēti-kāuā » *crow*, পেতি-মেকুর « pēti-mēkur » *kitten*. The source seems to be OIA. « patra » *leaf* > « patrika », MIA. « pattia » > NIA. « pāti » *thin as a leaf* > *small, insignificant*: cf. পাতলা « pātālā » *thin, not deep* (patra-la). The French « petit » [pēti, pti] *small* has been suggested by some as the source of this form, but it is exceedingly unlikely, despite the fact of the presence of the French in Bengal (at Chandernagore), and of the East Bengali form « pēti » presenting an unexpected vowel in the « -ē- » (the East Bengali form, however, seems to be a borrowing from Standard Bengali with irregular alteration of the vowel).

712, l. 13 : correct « nābālāk » to « nābālāk ».

720, ll. 8, 9 : delete : বৎসহারা গাভী « bātsā-hārā gābhī » *a cow which has lost her calf*. In l. 11, read form for from.

731, ll. 11, 13 : read 'professors' for 'scholars' ; and in last line but two, put an \* before মান্ব্যদ.

733, l. 5 : read rāj-nāitika.

740, l. 7 from bottom : read : a form of Māgadhī.

741, l. 9 : read \* ṭhāwī for thāwī ; l. 12, add after NB. : so Assamese « gādhāi » (< \* gaddahi, gaddahē, gardabhāḥ), « lātāi » (ts. latā + -i). In l. 24, read p. 1. for p. 2.

744, l. 6 : read « gōru-ē » for « gōru-ē »

745, l. 2 : read « -ānām » for « -anām ».

751 : add as a new paragraph, after l. 16 :

In dialectal Bengali, as in Sylhet, there is a locative affix in « -ō, -ā » ; e.g., ঘরো, ঘর « ghārō, ghārā » *in the house* (LSI., V, I, p. 225). This would seem to be based on a MIA. « \*gharaha »,

where « -ha » is the OIA. affix « \* -dha », of a locative character, which is found in Sanskrit in « i-ha (cf. Prakrit i-dha), ku-ha, sa-ha (cf. Vedic sadha) », and which seems to have been extended to the noun also. (This « -dha » seems to be connected with the other locative affix « -dhi » discussed before at p. 745, and has cognate forms in the Latin « in-de », Slav « kŭ-de »: cf. Thumb, 'Handbuch des Sanskrit,' Heidelberg, 1905, § 407).

751, l. 8. *from bottom*: read an unsolved problem.

756, l. 8: « udyāna-kṛtam āsanam » (cf. Grierson, 'On Certain Suffixes in the Modern Indo-Aryan Vernaculars,' Kuhn's Zeitschrift, Vol. 38, pp. 473 ff.: also « karaṇḍē mālā-kṛtē », in the 'Mahā-vastu,' etc.).  
*Last line but two*: read purusāṇām.

759, l. 12: the affix in Assamese seems to be ণ « sā »: cf. also the genitive form « tōmāsā-rā » and the locative « tōmāsā-tā » in Early Assamese.

762, ll. 2, 3 *from end*: a solitary example of an ablative form in OB.

There is another instance of an ablative in « -hu » in the Caryās, viz., « raaṇahu śahajē kahēi » (Caryā 27), which the Sanskrit Commentary translates and explains as « sadguru-vacana-tattva-ratna-prabhāvāt sa mayi sahajānandaṁ kathayati ».

772, *under Post-position No. (26)*, বই « bāi ». My friend Mr. Sailéndranāth Mitra, M.A., of the Department of Pali in Calcutta University draws my attention to the use of « bahiddhā » in Pali, with the ablative, to mean *apart from, outside of*: e.g., « itō bahiddhā samaṇō'pi n'atthi » *outside of this, there is no monk* (Mahāparinibbāṇa-sutta, V, 27). The use of « bahiḥ, bahirdhā (= bahiḥ + dhā) », with the ablative as well as genitive, to denote *outside*, occurred in OIA. (cf. Speijer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit-syntax,' §§ 88, 89, 90). The source of the Bengali post-position বই, বহি, বহী « bāi, bāhi, bāhī » would thus be the OIA. « bahiḥ », and not « vyatīta » as suggested in the text.

790, l. 14: *correct to* Wackernagel.

800, l. 15: *read* sō *for* sō.

- 801, l. 21 : A MIA. form for « sahasra » seems to have been « sahaṁsa » (beside « sahasa »), and this nasalised form occurs as « sahāsa » in Early Western Hindī. An old spelling of the place name 'Sasseram' or 'Sabasram' in Bihar is 'Sahansram.'
- 802, l. 11, *add at the end*: There is also the word সিকি « siki », সিকা « sikā » a quarter, a silver coin equal to the fourth of a rupee. The word occurs dialectally as « suki, sukā », and is apparently the same word as the Hind. « sūkā ». Platts derives « sūkā » from « sapādaka » with a quarter ('Hindustani Dictionary'). It may be that here we have the influence of the MIA. « sikka » (see *supra*, pp. 194-195) or the Perso-Arabic « sikkah » coin, in connexion with the « -k- » consonant as well (as the « -i- » vowel in the Bengali form).
- 811, l. 17 : read মুঁহি, for মঁহ,
821. In the Table, under Old Plural, Oblique, read তাঁ for তা; under New Plural, Nominative, read তা(হা)রা, and oblique, তা(হা)দের; and in connexion with what has been said in l. 8 in § 555, note: the form « sa-kaḥ » actually occurs in OIA. (Rig-Veda, Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, etc.): see below, note on p. 993.
- 823, l. 13 from bottom : read তাঁ for তা.
- 825, l. 17 : read possesses for possess.
- 828, l. 10 : read tāṁḍ-rā-rā for tāṁḍ-ra-rā.
- 829, l. 2 in § 566 : delete comma after « ē-ta- »; l. 5, read . base « \*to- ».
- 832, l. 3 from bottom : read in the Shabbazgarhi Aśōkan.
- 835, l. 7, read উহা for উহা; in the Table, under Oblique of Old Plural, read ওহাঁ for ওহা.
- 839, read [F] for [D] before the heading THE RELATIVE PRONOUN; and in the Table, under Oblique of Double Plural, read যা(হা)দের for যা(হা)দের.
- 840, l. 6 : « ya-kaḥ » as the source of « jē » occurs in OIA., like « sa-kaḥ » the source of « sē » : see *supra*, note on p. 821, and *infra*, on p. 993.
- 861, l. 14 : read \*-n- for -n-.
- 862, l. 4, read div-ya-ti for div-ya-ti.

- 867, l. 3 from bottom : read *cár-i-tav-āí* for *car-i-tav-āí*.
- 869, l. 12 from bottom . read *NOUN* for *VOUN*.
- 871, l. 15 : read *seem* for *seen*.
- 873, l. 12, read *es-ské-ti* for *es-sko-ti* ; l. 15, read *খুঁজ* for *খুঁজ* ; l. 24, read *বস* for *বর*.
- 874, l. 5 : read *lāj* for *āj* ; last line, read *Bengali*.
- 875, l. 12 : read *es-ské-ti* ; l. 14, read *pró + bhu-ské-ti*.
- 882, l. 22 : read *vyākhyāna* for *vvyākhāna*.
- 884, l. 16 : read *দাগ* for the second *দাগ*.
- 885, heading line : read **COMPOUNDED AND SUFFIXED ROOTS**.
- 898, ll. 18-19 : The dative-accusative with the post-position occurs in *OB.* : e.g., *Caryā* 12, « *matīē ṭhākura-ka parinivittā* » = « *matyā prajñāpāramitānubaddhyā ṭhakuram iti saṅklēśārōpita-cittam parinirvva-ṇārōpitaṁ kṛtaṁ* », according to the Commentary.  
L. 3 from bottom : read *like* for *ike*.
- 900, l. 12 : read *labh-ē-ta* for *labh-ī-ta*.
- 901, l. 3 : read *NB.* for *MB*.
- 904, l. 5 : read « *-aü* » : « *kar-aü* ».
- 907, l. 16, add : The affix in the form of « *-üt* », however, is actually found in S.-W. Bengali : *চলুৎ* « *calüt* », etc.
- 908, l. 15 : read *later* for *latter*.
- 909, l. 15 : add : The form « *gā* » (earlier form « *gai, gaē* ») is also optionally added in Maithilī to emphasise the future (cf. Grierson, *Maithilī Grammar*<sup>2</sup>, pp. 136-137).  
L. 4 from bottom (=heading line) : read as (1) **PASSIVE INDICATIVE**.
- 924, l. 18 : read *lālātā-* for *lālāta-*.
- 932, l. 7: read *খোরোঁ* for *খোরো* ; l. 11, read *পারোঁ* for *পারো*.
- 941, l. 11: correct to *Grammatik*.
- 956, l. 4: read « *cāli, jāri* ».
- 961, headline : correct to **FUTURE**.
- 968, l. 13: read *is* for *in*.
- 975, l. 9, from end : read « *pāriḷāhō* » for « *pāriḷāhō* ».

984, l. 19 : *correct the first* बुञ्जित to बुहेज.

993, *last line, after 'e.g.,' add* : MIA. « aha-ka-ñ, tva-ka-ñ », OIA. (Rig-Veda) « asa-ka-, sa-ka- », (Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa) « yāma-k-i », (Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, etc.) « sa-kā, sa-ka-, ya-ka-, ya-kā, asa-ka- », etc ; and note also.....( I am indebted to Mr. Sukumār Sen for drawing my attention to the OIA. forms occurring in the Vedic texts).

1019, l. 9 *from the end* : read « āch » for the present and the past.

1029, l. 13 : read « -(i)t- + -it- » + root « āch ».

1032, l. 10 : read pālānā for pālānā.

1035, l. 3 : read adjective passive participle for verbal noun ; and in l. 6, take the semicolon before so.

1040, *last line but one* : read altindischen.





# **INDEX OF BENGALI WORDS**



# INDEX OF BENGALI WORDS

[The Numbers refer to Pages]

অ—(sound) 142, 258, 263,  
271, 283, 303, 344, 391,  
394, 396, 397, 402, 403,  
413, 575, 576, 582, 623,  
636, 638 ; (suffix) 652, 653,  
678 ; (prefix) 397, 709, 710 ;  
(noun stem) 716 ; (verb  
inflexion) 903, 906, 925,  
974, 977, 987, 989, 1012,  
1013

অই—(sound) 344, 397, 425 ;  
(suffix) 672 ; (pronoun)  
839

অইছন—854

অউ—(sound) 427 ; (verb  
inflexion) 903

-অউক—903

অএ—424

অও—425

অওরংজব—588

অং—402

অঁ—346

অঃ—402

-অক—679, 681, 986

অকখ্য—106

-(অ)ক।—681

-(অ)কি—681

-অকী—681

অকু—596

অকুমারী—378, 710

অকেজো—710

অকু—615

অকোবর—642

অক্ষ—382

অখন—857, 997

অখন—997

অখুশী—710

অগর (= Eng. *auger*)—636

অগোয়ান—462

অগ্ৰাণ—431

অঘর—710

অঘোর (নিজ্জা)—710

অত্রাণ—431, 440, 463

অছার—440

অঙ্ক—533

অচিন—529

অচেনা—529

অছি—584, 612, 615

অছিল্লা—612, 615

অজচ্ছল—473

অজানা—710

অজেদ—578

অস্তাত—382

অবক—311, 481

অবোর—481

-অঞ—989

অঞ্জলি—431

অটো—400

অচেল—337

-অত -অৎ—653, 654, 655

অত—854

-অতা—653, 654

-অতি, -অতী—653, 654, 655

অতুল-উআ—333

অতেক—855

অখান্তর—346

অখির—336

অভুত—449

অণু—147

অধীর—303, 397

অধ্যক্ষ—216

-অন (verbal noun)—651,  
656, 657, 924, 1012

অনন্ত—533

-অনা—657

অনা—709, 710, 1012, 1013

অনাছিষ্টি—710

অনাখিনী—696

অনামুণ—710

অনামৃষ্টি—710

-অনি—692

-অনী—657, 1012

অনুগ্রহ—304

অনুবাদিত—704

অনুদিত—304

অনেক—733

-অণু—(present participle)  
112, 653, 654 ; (verbal  
affix) 903, 974, 986, 989,  
999

অন্তঃকরণ—558

অন্তর—112

অন্তরযামী—376

অস্তুরে—769  
 -অন্তি—974, 986  
 -অন্ন—796  
 অন্ন—381  
 অপচ্ছরা—473  
 অপভাষা—89  
 অপমৃত্যু, অপমৃত্যে—716  
 অপেক্ষা—767  
 অপট—347  
 অপ্রাই—422  
 অপূরাঙ্কিতে—431  
 অপ্পরী—673  
 অক্ষুরস্ত—999  
 অবজ্ঞা—413  
 অবনতি—710  
 অবিরত—419, 704, 710  
 অবিষ্টি—705  
 অবৃথা—710  
 অব্বে—837, 856  
 অবের—712  
 অবেলা—710  
 অভাগিনী—694  
 অভ্যাস, অভ্যাস—393  
 -অম্—974, 975  
 অমত, অমন—851  
 অমন্দ—378, 711  
 -অমি—666  
 অমিয়া—355  
 অমৃত, অমৃত—357  
 অন্ন (sound)—424, 426  
 অন্নি, অন্নি (sound)—425  
 অন্নি, অন্নি (sound)—427  
 অন্নে (sound)—424, 426  
 অ'ন্নে (sound)—426  
 অলেয়েকলত, -ক্ষ—645  
 -অন্ন—112  
 অন্ন—710  
 অন্নি—397

-অন্নি—668  
 অর্গান—214  
 অর্শা—884  
 অর্শান—582  
 -অল—669  
 অলিকুল—727  
 অলী—615  
 অশথ—335, 504, 506, 1068  
 অশুদ—506  
 অশুধ—710  
 অশ্ব—534  
 অষ্ট—792  
 অষ্টাদশী—792  
 অষ্টন(ব)ই—792  
 -অসিয়া—700  
 অস্থ—397  
 অশ্মদাদি(র)—814  
 -অহ—(sound) 425 ; (verbal  
 affix) 903, 906  
 আহিন্দু—710  
 আহিসাবী—710  
 -অহো—425  
 'অ্য'—271  
 অাঁ—(sound) 258, 271, 272,  
 389, 393, 402, 404, 574,  
 575, 576, 579, 582, 622,  
 636, 637, 638, 639 ; (suffix)  
 656, 657, 658, 660, 664,  
 716, 734 ; (genitive affix)  
 162, 752 ; (in verb forms)  
 921, 922, 923, 926, 974,  
 980, 988, 1012, 1029,  
 1034 ; (prefix) 709, 710 ;  
 (verb-root) 874, 1046  
 আঅর—283, 314, 340, 349  
 আআ—429  
 আই—(sound) 421 ; (affix)  
 422, 661, 662, 663

আই (grandmother)—307,  
 421  
 আই (=āyus)—310, 406,  
 662  
 আইঅ—383  
 আইচ—342, 471  
 আইজ—269, 380, 385  
 -আইত—653, 655, 663, 676  
 আইদ—308, 380, 383  
 আইন—582, 584  
 -আইন—725, 974, 986  
 আইনে—1021  
 আইবুড়—422  
 আইরা—416  
 আইরানে—1007  
 আইরারে—994  
 আইল—(verb) 320, 386,  
 544, 1046  
 আইলপনা—380  
 আইলা—386  
 আইলাম—383, 386  
 আইলাহো—975  
 আইলে—1046  
 আইলাই—987  
 আইলু—384  
 আইশ—892  
 আইস—123, 379, 874, 892,  
 1046.  
 আইসই—350.  
 আইসতে—385  
 আইসা—885  
 আইসি—340  
 আইসিও—1046  
 আইসিয়া—352  
 আইসিল—1046  
 আইসিস—1046  
 আইস্—379  
 আইস্ক—1046

আইহুন—1046  
 আইসে—320, 345, 379, 383,  
 387, 550  
 আইহ—198, 283, 307, 314,  
 347, 383, 554  
 আইহণ—198, 283  
 আইহত্ত—692  
 আই—162  
 আইব—372  
 আইশ—310  
 আঁগা—882  
 আঁজ—269, 307  
 আঁলা—351, 704, 882  
 আঁল্লা—699  
 আউ (= *eyes*)—310  
 আউ (sound)—423  
 আউআ (আঁগা)—664  
 আউথ—310  
 আউট—493, 554  
 আউট (= *Eng. out*)—639, 645  
 আউল—320, 342, 379, 383,  
 544  
 আউলা—345, 351, 386, 423,  
 704, 882  
 আউলাইল—383, 957, 1033  
 আউশ—320, 355  
 আউষ—355, 547, 548  
 আও—(sound) 423 ; (suffix)  
 663  
 আওজ—874  
 আওজা—320  
 আওটা—349  
 আওটা—320, 423, 491  
 আওড়া—423, 887  
 আওতা—535  
 আওরাজ—314, 616  
 আওরাস—427  
 আওরাজ্জব—588, 607

আওরাজ্জব—607  
 আওলা—522  
 আওটি—493  
 আওরেজ—215  
 আই (= *আনি*)—521, 815  
 আই—726, 974, 986  
 আইব—336, 372, 519, 547,  
 550  
 আইষট্য়া—686  
 আইনী—423  
 আইওনা. -নে (= *আপনা, আপনি*)  
 —850  
 আইওরা (= *আমরা*), -রার, -রারে  
 —815  
 আইওলা—519, 544  
 আঁক—316, 360, 362  
 আঁকড়া—887  
 আঁকড়া—691  
 আঁকনী—333, 550  
 আঁকাড়—880  
 আঁকড়ার—880  
 আঁকাড়ে—880  
 আঁকুর—337  
 আঁকুণী—337, 550  
 আঁকোর—337  
 আঁথ—1.0, 307, 316, 369,  
 460  
 আঁথর—369, 540  
 আঁপি—150, 316  
 আঁচ—( *heat, flame*) 307, 316,  
 369, 1070 ; ( *to guess*) 878  
 আঁচড়া—887  
 আঁচল—335, 361, 471  
 আঁচা—874  
 আঁচান—664  
 আঁচর—519  
 আঁতলা—364  
 আঁজুলি—398

আঁট—878  
 আঁটি—316, 369, 493  
 আঁতু—311  
 আঁড়—496  
 আঁড়া (= *আপা, আনা*)—526  
 আঁড়ি (= *আপি, আনি*)—526  
 আঁড়ুয়া—365  
 আঁত—316, 502  
 আঁতকা—882, 886  
 আঁতকে—449  
 আঁতড়ী—691  
 আঁতুড়ী—661  
 আঁধার—317, 345, 366, 507  
 আঁধারা—882  
 আঁধি—366, 507  
 আঁনে, -না (= *আপনি, আপনা*)  
 —850  
 আঁব—301, 321, 637, 514, 531  
 আঁরার, -রার, -রার, -রারে. -রে  
 আঁরার( = *আমরা etc.*)—815  
 আঁর (= *আমার*)—142, 815  
 আঁরা, -রে (= *আমরা, -রে*)—815  
 আঁশ—215, 310, 362  
 আঁষ—372, 519, 547, 550  
 আঁষটে—491, 686  
 আঃ—558  
 আক (suffix)—681, 974  
 আকছার—473, 574, 612  
 আকন্দ—456  
 আকবর—577, 598, 605  
 আকল—597  
 আকলমন্দী—592  
 আকাশ—454  
 আ-কাচা—710  
 আকাট, -ত—710  
 আকারণ—710  
 আকুমারী—314, 378, 710  
 আকাড়—526

আকাঁড়া—710  
 আক্কেল—574, 592, 597, 619  
 আক্কা—599  
 আখ—310  
 আখড়া—282, 331, 460, 495, 688  
 আখনী—599, 614  
 আখ(ি)স্তা—710  
 আখর—316, 369  
 আখাইল—1032  
 আখুঞ্জি, -ঞ্জী—578, 584, 618  
 আখের—599  
 আগ (= agni)—302, 461  
 আগ (= agra)—767  
 আগত—767  
 আগড়—687  
 আগন—440, 461, 463  
 আগবাড়া, -বাড়ান—1051  
 আগমন—462  
 আগর (= Eng. auger)—636  
 আগল—462, 544  
 আগলা—888  
 আগলায়—330  
 আগা—213, 461  
 আগি—152, 302, 316, 461  
 আগুআ, -য়া—882, 883  
 আগুছা—885  
 আগুছিঁসী—1037  
 আগুন, -নি—152, 376, 398  
 আগে—767  
 -আগে (in কার্যকাগে)—462  
 আঘন—440, 461, 463  
 আঘাট—710  
 আঘোর—314  
 -আঙ—974, 976  
 আঙট, -টী—685  
 আঙল—522  
 আঙলা—889

আঙিনা—363  
 আঙুর—574, 607  
 আঙুল—544  
 আঙ্ক—360  
 'আঙ্ক' (= হু)—377  
 আঙ্ক—361  
 আঙ্কট—685  
 আঙ্কটা—333, 685  
 আঙ্কটী—333  
 আঙ্কন—335, 528  
 আঙ্করা—331  
 আঙ্কিনা—335, 363  
 আঙ্কুঠি—493  
 আঙ্কুর—574, 607  
 -আচ—684  
 আচকান—574, 577, 601  
 আচংকা—522, -চমকা—314, 522  
 আচম্বা—314  
 আচম্বিত—314  
 আচাভুআ—1070  
 আচাঘা—406  
 আচার—628  
 আচার্য—406  
 আছ—112, 114, 167, 443, 873, 926, 1035, 1037  
 আছউক—1037  
 আছএ—1037  
 আছহু, আছহি—1037  
 আছম—1024  
 আছলেক—1037  
 আছাড়—874, 888  
 আছি—1037  
 আছিতে—313, 1037  
 আছিদর—314  
 আছিবা—1037  
 আছিবার—1018  
 আছিন্না—1037  
 আছিল—313, 1037

আছিলহু, -হি—1037  
 আছিল—1037  
 আছিলাহি—1037  
 আছিলাম—1037  
 আছিলাহা—981  
 আছিলাহী—975  
 আছিলি—1037  
 আছিলেস্ত—1037  
 আছু—980  
 আছুক—1037  
 আছে—316, 444, 465, 472, 875, 926, 1037  
 আছেন—1037  
 আছেন্ত—1037  
 আছের—995  
 আছৌ—932  
 আছ—269, 307, 316, 318, 354, 380, 385, 475  
 আ'জ—269  
 আজকাল—450  
 আজব—574, 596, 605  
 আজব্বা—354  
 আজল—314, 398  
 আজলী—354, 475  
 আজাড়—888  
 আজান—314; 710  
 আজানা—710  
 আজি—269, 307, 318, 380  
 আজি আজিমা (= আর্থিক)—307, 476  
 আজুলি, -লী—314, 398  
 আজ্জা—393  
 -আজ্জি—726, 974, 986, 989  
 আঞ্চল—361  
 আজ্জাম—601  
 আজ্জামান—206  
 আট—301, 316, 442, 491, 552, 792

-আট—664, 687  
 আটই—303, 372, 512  
 আটক—457, 680  
 আটকা—449  
 আটচল্লিস—796  
 আটটা—401, 447  
 আটত্রিস—330  
 আটপউরে—398  
 আটা—490  
 আটাত্তর—555  
 আটান(ক)ই—792  
 আটাল—789  
 আটানী—792  
 আটাসে—700  
 -আটি, -টী—664, 687  
 আটুই—521  
 আঠ—301, 792  
 আঠা—441  
 আঠার—317, 347, 555, 792  
 আঠারই—806  
 আড়—349, 497, 681, 802  
 আড়—500  
 আড়গড়া—497  
 আড়-চিবান—500  
 আড়ত—499  
 আড়পাগল(t)—500, 802  
 আড়বাঁকা—802  
 আড়মাতলা—500  
 আড়মাদ্লা—802  
 আড়া—499  
 আড়াই—351, 500, 802  
 আড়াল—497, 669  
 আড়ানী—497  
 আড়ে—802  
 আড়ডা—497  
 আড়ত—499  
 আঢ়া—499  
 আঢ়েল—337

আগি-দিবো—1050  
 আগিলে—984  
 আগিলেহেঁ—981  
 আগিলেঁ—981  
 আগেক—733  
 আগো (=ণ)—377  
 আগিল—677  
 -আত—663, 676  
 আতর—580, 592, 596, 602  
 আতরদান—708  
 আতশবাজী—602  
 আতা—622  
 আতি—314  
 -আৎ—655, 682  
 আত্মা—373, 503  
 আথ(t)হুর—346, 504  
 আধির—336  
 আত—308, 380  
 আদফোটা—449, 450  
 আদব—582, 602  
 আদমী—582  
 আদরা—698  
 আদল—698  
 আদলা—443  
 আদা—321, 505, 506  
 আদি—380, 383  
 -আদি—727, 730, 731, 732, 992  
 -আদিক—703, 727, 730, 731, 732, 992  
 আদিকের—732  
 আদিখোতা—705  
 -আদিগ—446, 732  
 আ-দিবস—710  
 আ-দেখ—710  
 আদেখলার—1004  
 আদোপে—446, 511  
 আদোবে—446, 511, 513, 514, 525, 678

আদাশ—574  
 আছ—381  
 আধ—507, 713, 802  
 আধখান—449  
 আধফোটা—713  
 আধলা—334, 443, 698  
 আধসেরা—451  
 আধা—802  
 আধিপতী—314  
 আধীন—314  
 আধেলা—698  
 আ-ধোয়া—710  
 আন (verb)—874, 1045  
 -আন, -আন, -আনো—162, 348, 658, 661, 664, 666, 707, 880, 1003, 1030, 1031, 1035  
 আন (=anya)—367, 529  
 আনল—283  
 আনা—462  
 -আনা—658, 707  
 আনা করান—1033  
 আনাগোনা—281, 512, 535, 1013, 1046  
 আনাভ—336, 475  
 আনাড়—527, 528  
 আনাড়ী—527  
 আনাথী—695  
 আনার—314, 574, 609  
 আনারস—622, 623, 630, 631, 632  
 -আনি, -আনী—162, 665, 666, 658, 692, 695, 707, 725  
 আনিয়া—389, 416  
 আনিল—333  
 আনীস—215  
 আনুপাম—283  
 আনুমতি, -মতী—283, 314  
 আনে—528

- আনো—348, 666, 664, 880,  
 1003, 1030, 1031  
 -আন্ত—653, 974, 986  
 আন্তরে—313, 770  
 -আন্তি—974, 986  
 আন্দ—453  
 আন্দাজ—574, 613  
 আন্দু—440  
 আন্দেদা—585  
 আন্ধারী—361  
 আন্ধু—440  
 -আন্ধ—789, 796  
 আন্তা—416  
 আপ—847  
 আপড়ার—526  
 আপন—434, 511, 849  
 আপনকার—755, 849  
 আপনা—849  
 আপনি—846, 849, 974, 988  
 আপনে—849  
 আপমান—314  
 আপরাধ—314  
 আপরিল (= April)—638  
 আপশোশ—574, -সোস—605  
 আপস—699, 849  
 আপার—314  
 আপি আপি—846  
 আপিং—522, 530, 605, 642  
 আপিন—530, 605, 642  
 আপিম—522, 591, 605, 642  
 আপিমখোর—707  
 আপিস—216, 634, 636, 638,  
 643, 645  
 আপুণি, -ণী, -নি—849  
 আপেল—645  
 আপ্ত—449, 850  
 আপ্ত-গরজিয়া, -জে—850  
 আপ্ত-জন—850  
 আপ্ত-নারী—850  
 আপ্ত-স্থী—850  
 আফগানিস্তান—709  
 আফশোশ—586, -সোস—574,  
 605  
 আফালে—512  
 আফিম—591, 605  
 আফিস—645  
 আব (= abhra)—301,  
 (= tumour) 514  
 আবকারী—582  
 আবছা—301, 443, 515, 699  
 আবতার—314  
 আবখা—504  
 আবরিল (= April)—638  
 আবরু—582, 605  
 আবরোঁরা—608  
 আবলুশ, -স—574, 585, 607, 612  
 আবসী—303  
 আবস্থা—314  
 আবাব—574  
 আবাগী—314, 694  
 আবাগে—675  
 আবাজ—314  
 আবুদ্ধিয়া—314, 710  
 আবুধ—507  
 আবুধি, -ধী—283, 314  
 আবৃত—358  
 আবুখা—710  
 আবেলা—710  
 আবেশী—340  
 আবোলা—956  
 আবোয়াব—574, 616  
 আব্রেখা—314  
 আভ—515, 699  
 আভর—314  
 আভাং—363  
 আভাগিয়া—675  
 আভাগী—314, 694  
 আভাজ—363, 515  
 আভাজ—711  
 আভিসার—314  
 আম—157, 301, 321, 366,  
 531, 582, 652  
 -আম, -ম—(suffix) 666, 667 ;  
 (verb affix) 974, 976, 987  
 আমকা—682, -গা—758  
 আমড়া—282, 321, 497, 690  
 আমদানী—578  
 আমরা—735, 812, 813, 815  
 আমরা- —736, 815, 812, 815  
 আমল—611  
 আমলা—519, 522  
 আমা- —769, 811, 812, 815,  
 819  
 আমাগো, আমারগো—758, 815  
 আমাদের—736, 812, 814, 815  
 আমানৎ—574  
 আমানে—814, 816  
 আমাপানে—305, 771  
 আমায়—815  
 আমার—142, 211, 758, 815,  
 926  
 আমারা—735  
 আমারী—1072  
 আমি—145, 309, 334, 350,  
 367, 516, 531, 533, 554,  
 734, 809 ff., 818, 921  
 -আমি—(suffix) 666, 667 ff. ;  
 (verb affix) 976  
 আমিআ—314  
 আমিন—584  
 আমিনি, -নী—667  
 আমি-সুন্ধ—706  
 আমিসব—812  
 -আমী—666



আমীর—314, 574, 584  
 আমুদে—399  
 আমুল—314  
 আমেজ—574, 585  
 আমেদ—557, 619  
 আমেরিকা—638  
 আমোল—337  
 আয় (diphthong)—422  
 আয় (verb)—1046  
 আয়না—588  
 আয়না—588  
 আয়র—340  
 আয়া—622, 625  
 আয়ান—198, 314  
 আয়ি (diphthong)—421  
 আয়ি—307  
 আয়িলাহেঁ—975  
 আয়ী (diphthong)—421  
 আয়ি (grandmother)—421  
 আয়ে (diphthong)—422  
 আয়েন্দা—578, 588, 614  
 আয়েশ, -স—574, 596  
 আয়্য—198, 383  
 আয়ত—692  
 আর—314, 340, 349, 540  
 -আর—350, 668, 669  
 আরংজেব—588  
 আরকা—314, 710  
 আরজ—574, 596  
 আরতি—302, 501  
 আরতিল—677, 957  
 আরক(ন)—314  
 আরবী—596  
 আরবী—703  
 আরশি, -নী, -সী—256, 375,  
 540, 548  
 -আরি (-আরী)—668, 669  
 -আর—669

আরু—500  
 আর্ট—217  
 আর্দিলী—636, 645  
 আর্দিস—574  
 আর্শি, আর্শ—534  
 -আল, -ল—669, 670  
 আলক—283  
 আলকাতরা, -কাংরা—622, 624,  
 626, 629  
 আলখাল্লা—213  
 আলগা—882  
 আলগোছা—700  
 আলগোছে—551, 700  
 আলতা—314, 502, 544  
 আলপ—314  
 আলপনা—372, 380  
 আলপিন—622, 625, 626, 629,  
 631  
 আলব(t)ৎ—574, 578, 591, 602,  
 618  
 আলমারি, -রী—622, 652, 626,  
 630  
 আলয়—424  
 আলদ—314, 544, 548  
 আলুছে—1026  
 আলুসে—699  
 -আলা—669, 670  
 আলাদা—590, 594  
 আলাপী—672  
 আলাহিদা—590, 594  
 আলি—389, 544  
 আলিপন(t)—336, 372, 380, 383  
 আলিবন্দী—616  
 আলিসা—699  
 -আলৌ—669, 670  
 আলু (= ākula)—320, 379, 383  
 আলুখালু—320, 383  
 আলুইল—383

আলুনি, -নী—314, 334, 709  
 আলেকোম—587  
 আলোম—580  
 আলো—353  
 আলোনী—334  
 আলু—384  
 আল্যাং—383  
 আল্লা—574, 582, 610  
 আল্লাতানা—583  
 আশ—305, 312  
 আশধ—335, 1068  
 আশনাই—588  
 আশরফী—574, 612  
 আশা—312  
 আশিন—336  
 আশী—309, 314, 351, 799  
 আশু—320  
 আশুভ—314  
 আশোরাস—427, 534  
 আশ্চি—314, 551, 792  
 আস—548, 874, 892, 1046  
 -আস—700, 701  
 আসওয়ার—1066  
 আসপাস—312, 548  
 আসবাব—574, 605  
 আ-সমান—314  
 আসমান—612  
 আসল—574, 611, 612  
 আনা—885  
 আসামী—574  
 আসি—340, 379  
 আসিঅা—379  
 আসিঞা—313  
 আসিতে—385, 387, 1046  
 আসিং আসিং—1000  
 আসিব—379  
 আসিবে—379, 1046  
 আসিবেক—379

- আসিমা—313, 352, 387, 389,  
 1003, 1046  
 আসিমা (এসে) পড়া—1051  
 আসিমা (= Asia)—641  
 -আসিমা—700  
 আসিমাছে—387  
 আসিল—386, 1046  
 আসিলাম—386  
 আসিলে—1003, 1046  
 আসিস্—1046  
 আসিস্—379, 908  
 আনিহেনক—1008  
 আসী—379  
 আস্—379  
 আস্—1046  
 আস্—283, 314  
 আস্খিল—957  
 আস্—1046  
 আস্—314  
 আসে—350, 387, 550, 1046  
 -আসে—700  
 আশ্ (= শ্)—377  
 আস্তাবল—640, 645  
 আস্তে—590, 594  
 আস্তে—1046  
 আস্তে—385, 387  
 আস্তে ব্যাস্তে—314  
 আশ্বান—377  
 অস্পন্দা, -ন্ধা—314, 377  
 আস্বে—1046  
 আস্বে—383  
 আস্লে—1046  
 আহশ্বদ, আহশ্বদ—557, 609,  
 619  
 আহয়—1039  
 আহরিত্ত—704  
 আহা—557  
 -আহা—974, 980, 988
- আহাশ্বক—574  
 আহাশ্বদ—557  
 আহাশ্বক, -খ—574, 591, 597,  
 609, 619  
 আহার—554  
 আহীর—336  
 আহট, -ট—493, 554, 830  
 -আহে—422  
 আহেরি—553  
 -আহো—974, 975  
 -আহো—974, 975  
 আকা- —734, 751, 811  
 আকারা—735, 812  
 আকি, -কী—734, 810  
 আক্—734, 810, 812  
 আক্—810  
 আহ্লাদ—557  
 আহ্—879  
 আহ্বান—200  
 'অ্য'—142, 271, 410, 636  
 অ্যাদিন—331  
 অ্যায়—421
- ই—(sound) 271, 299, 381,  
 382, 383, 392, 397, 402,  
 405, 521, 584, 614, 636 ;  
 (suffix) 406, 522, 655, 662,  
 663, 671, 672, 673, 674 ;  
 (case affix) 925 ; (verbal)  
 337, 915, 923, 974, 975,  
 978, 988, 989, 1002, 1006,  
 1012, 1013, 102C, 1028 ;  
 (pronoun) 834  
 ইজ—(passive affix) 112 ;  
 (imperative) 352  
 ইআ (verbal affix)—112, 370  
 ইআ (noun suffix)—674  
 -ইআ—1002  
 ইই (sound)—429
- ইউ—(sound) 419 ; (suffix)  
 919, 920  
 ইউনাইটেড স্টেট্—419  
 ইউনানী—585, 614  
 ইউনিভার্সিটী—419  
 ইউরোপ—533  
 ইউরোপময়—706  
 ইউসুফ—614  
 ইউ (suffix)—903  
 ইএ (suffix)—675, 915  
 ইও (sound)—418  
 ইংরাজ, ইংরাজ-রাজ—585  
 ইংরেজ—215, 585, 607, 626,  
 631  
 ইংলণ্ড—524, 639  
 ইংলাও, ইংলাও—639  
 ই—522  
 -ইঞা (suffix)—370  
 ইট—322, 324, 369, 444  
 ইটগাদা—451  
 ইদারা—324, 349, 365, 1073  
 ইদুর—324, 337, 365, 540  
 ইদেরা—324  
 ইহ—725  
 ইহকে—522  
 ইহারে—522  
 ইকুন—408  
 ইগড়া—66  
 ইগা—736  
 ইক্সটেঞ্জ—645  
 ইঙ্গলণ্ড—524  
 ইছ—873  
 ইছিল—324  
 ইছে—875  
 ইচ্ছিত্ত—704  
 ইচ্ছে—400  
 ইজার—579  
 ইজারা—579

- ইজের—579, 583  
 ইজ্ঞৎ—579, 596, 613  
 -ইঞা (suffix)—370, 522, 1002, 1006, 1010  
 -ইঞা—1006  
 ইফি—305, 645  
 ইট—322, 324, 369, 444, 491  
 ইটা—882  
 ইটালীর—703  
 ইটি—859, (suffix) 687  
 ইটে—543  
 ইঙিয়া—640  
 -ইত—335, 348, 372, 406, 502, 503, 653, 654, 676, 704, 959, 1030  
 ইতরভাষা—89  
 -ইতু—1016  
 -ইতে—335, 393, 999, 1000, 1012, 1014, 1015, 1030, 1051, 1052  
 ইধে—504, 834, 839  
 ইদ—584, 603  
 -ইন (noun affix)—162  
 ইনাম—579, 596  
 ইনি—829, 831, 835  
 -ইনি (suffix)—692  
 ইনেস্পেট্টি(র)—640, 645  
 ইনকমটেন্স—645  
 ইন্দাস—349, 701  
 ইন্দির—376  
 ইন্ধে—859  
 ইনসাক—579  
 ইনসালভেট—644  
 ইনসেন্স—626  
 -ইব—112, 141, 331, 348, 661, 676, 988, 1012, 1017  
 -ইবা—393, 651, 1016, 1017, 1018
- ইবাম—136, 141  
 -ইবার—1018  
 ইবে—856  
 -ইবো—141  
 -ইবো—136, 141  
 -ইম—667  
 ইমরা—834  
 -ইমা—667, 703  
 ইমান—584, 607  
 ইমাম—579, 609  
 ইমারা—828  
 -ইমু—136  
 ইয় (sound)—418  
 ইয়ঁ—377  
 -ইয়—(sound) 417 ; (suffix) 133, 352, 370, 406, 409, 416, 522, 614, 662, 674, 682, 806, 923, 1002, 1003, 1006, 1021  
 ইয়াকুব—614  
 ইয়াদ—614  
 ইয়ার—418, 534, 614  
 ইয়ারিং, ইয়াররিং—640, 645  
 -ইয়ঁ—370, 406, 1002, 1006, 1010  
 ইয়ু (sound)—419  
 -ইয়ে (sound)—416 ; (suffix) 675  
 -ইয়ে—1006  
 ইয়েস—533  
 ইয়ো—(sound) 418 ; (suffix) 908  
 ইয়োরোপ—419, 533  
 ইয়োর্ক—419, 533  
 ইরাদা—579  
 ইরাণ—609  
 ইরান—584, 609  
 -ইরি—668
- ইল—112, 331, 333, 348, 676, 677, 922, 974, 982, 1012, 1017, 1020  
 -ইলু—973, 974, 982  
 -ইলা—982  
 -ইলাম—141  
 -ইলাহো—975  
 -ইলুম—141  
 -ইলু—141  
 -ইলে—112, 677, 901, 1003, 1004  
 -ইলো—974, 982  
 -ইলোহো—975  
 -ইলৌ—141  
 ইল্লৎ—579, 610  
 -ইহ—908  
 -ইশ—633  
 ইশ্পিরিতু সান্ত—626  
 ইশ্—558  
 ইশাদী—579, 602, 612  
 ইশারা—579  
 ইশেরা—583  
 ইষ্টিমার—645  
 ইষ্টিরিট—645  
 ইষ্টিশ(ি)ন—640, 645  
 ইষ্টট, ইষ্টট—645  
 ইষ্টলপেন—645  
 ইষ্টেশান—640  
 ইষ্ট্যাম্প—645  
 -ইস—974, 979  
 ইসবগুল—577  
 ইসবী—616  
 ইসা—584  
 ইসাদী—595  
 ইসুই—616  
 ইসুপ—614  
 ইসে—833, 834  
 ইস্বাতোর—215

ইন্দ্রাবন—215  
 ইন্দ্ররূপ—215  
 ইন্দুল—216, 640, 645  
 ইন্দু পু—215  
 ইন্দ্রফা—579, 612  
 ইন্দ্রাহার—594  
 ইন্দ্রি, ইন্দ্রি—623  
 ইন্দ্রী—377  
 ইন্দ্রী—624, 630  
 ইন্দ্রাত—624, 628, -ৎ—622,  
 631  
 ইন্দ্রিরিং—641  
 ইন্দ্রিং—641, 645  
 ইন্দু—989  
 ইন্দুপিরিং—645  
 ইন্দ্রাম—610  
 -ইহ—352, 555  
 ইহা—533, 735, 829, 830, 831,  
 834  
 ইহাঙ্গা—736  
 ইহাদিগ—829, 834  
 ইহাদের—829  
 ইহান—831  
 ইহারদের—834  
 ইহনী—578, 586, 601, 614,  
 615  
 ইহ—359, 829, 831  
 ইহী—829  
 ইহীদিগ—829  
 ইহীদের—829  
 ইহৌ—831  
 ঙ্—(sound) 271, 402, 405,  
 584, 636; (prefix) 834;  
 (suffix) 406, 655, 661, 662,  
 663, 671, 672, 673, 1012  
 ঙ্গল—645  
 ঙ্গ—584, 596, 603

ঈয়—(sound) 418; (suffix)  
 703  
 -ঈয়া—409  
 উ—(sound) 271, 382, 383,  
 392, 397, 402, 407, 585,  
 638; (suffix) 310, 653, 662,  
 677, 678, 903, 974, 980,  
 988, 989  
 উআ—(sound) 428; (suffix)  
 679, 682  
 উআরী—349, 668  
 -উআরী—325  
 উই—(sound) 428; (affix)  
 672; (pronoun) 874  
 উইল—645  
 উউ—429  
 উএ—325  
 উও—(sound) 429; (affix)  
 679  
 উঃ—558  
 উক—305, 326, 456  
 -উক—679, 681, 903  
 উকটা—685  
 উকীল—578, 593  
 উকুন—408, 456  
 উখড়র—331  
 উখড়ায়—880  
 উখড়ে—326, 331  
 উখড়ায়—880  
 উখলী—460  
 উখাড়—460, 880, 888  
 উখাড়র—331  
 উখাড়ে—331, 880  
 উখলি—278, -লী—544  
 উগবার—880  
 উগয়ে—326  
 উগরায়—880  
 উগার—880

উগারে—880  
 উগে—881  
 উঘারে—877  
 উঙ—974, 975  
 উঙান—521  
 উচট—685  
 উচ্চুগু—401  
 উছল—473, 874  
 উছাস—473  
 উজড়ায়—880  
 উজড়োর—880  
 উজবক—213  
 উজবুক—213, 578  
 উজল—335, 475  
 উজলিত—704  
 উজীর—613  
 উজ্জল—476  
 উজা—874  
 উজাড়—326, 880, 888  
 উজাড়ে—880, 881  
 উজান—664  
 উজায়—326, 336, 475  
 উট—369, 444, 491  
 উটপেঙ্গিল—645  
 -উটি—687  
 উঠ—874  
 উঠ-বস—896  
 উঠতি—654, 655  
 উঠন—401  
 উঠন্ত—999  
 উঠান—493  
 উঠিবেই—988  
 উঠিয়া ( উঠে ) পড়া—1052  
 উঠিয়া পড়িয়া লাগা—1052  
 উঠিয়ামি—996  
 উঠিয়ায়—994  
 উঠিহেনক—1008  
 উটে—326

- উঠোন—401  
উডপেন্সিল—645  
উড(ট)ন—664  
উডানী—665  
উড়িয়া—329, 417, 496, 675  
উড়িয়া—105  
উড়ু উড়ু—678  
উড়ু নি—398, -নী—415, 665  
উড়ে (= উড়িয়া)—408, 496, 675  
উড়ে—326, 497  
উত্তর—874  
উত্তরল—698  
উত্তরলী—698  
উত্তরাই—662  
উত্তরে—322, 501, 540  
উত্তরোল—698  
-উতি—692  
উত্তম—533  
উত্তরিয়ী—409, 674  
উত্তীর্ণ—541  
উত্তরে—409, 674  
উথল—326  
উথালী-পাখালী—1048  
উদ—326, 505  
উদাত্ত—519  
উদেশ—337  
উদঘাটন—449  
উধাও—663  
উধার—313  
উধারে—877  
উধো—507  
উন—326  
উন—792  
-উন—907  
উনখালী—799  
উনই—185, 529  
উনইখা—806  
উনফাশ—347, 789, 796  
উনই—347  
উনপফাশ—347, 789, 796  
উনঘাট—798  
উনসত্তর—555, 792, 798  
উনাএ—881  
উনান, উনানী—326, 529  
উনানী—799  
-উনি, -নী—657, 658, 665, 692  
উনি—835  
উনিশ—330, 792, 795  
উনিশ-বিশ—794  
উনিশে—806  
উনিস—325  
-উনী—1012  
উনুই—185, 529  
উনুন—275  
-উন্—728, 903  
উক্কে—859  
উপকার—451, 452  
উপচ—874  
উপচর—875  
উপজ—874  
উপজয়—875  
উপজে—475, 510  
উপড়য়—275, 331, 877  
উপড়ে—275, 331  
উপর—407, 770  
উপরে (তে)—770  
উপাএ—533  
উপাড—888  
উপাড়ে—275, 510, 877  
উপায়—533  
উপাস—325, 349  
উপেখ—337, 874  
উবু—311  
উবে—881  
উভর—515  
উভরা—889  
উভা—326, 437, 515  
উভিয়া যাওয়া—515  
উভু—311  
উভে—881  
-উন্—974, 975  
উমড়—326, 530  
উমাএ—881  
উমান (= to be hot)—521, 531  
উমান (= to weigh)—530  
উমায়—326  
-উমি—666  
উমেদওয়ার—617  
উমেদার—350, 616  
উয়া—(sound) 428; (suffix)  
381, 662  
উয়ারী—325, 352  
উয়ি (sound)—428  
উয়ে (sound)—428  
উয়ে (verb)—325, 342  
উয়ো (sound)—429  
-উয়ী—377  
উর—540, 874  
-উর—696  
উরত—325  
-উরি—668  
উরুত—325, 502  
উরুছু—213, 581  
উহু—213  
উদু—586, 602  
উল (= Eng. wool)—636  
উল—874  
উলনে—326  
উলহ—874  
উলাস—550  
-উলী—671  
উপুল—615  
উশারণ—551  
উষ্—527

-উস—700  
 উসকা—886  
 উত্থল—615  
 উই—835  
 উহা—835  
 উহাদিগ—835  
 উই—835  
 উহু—557  
 উ—974, 975  
 উচকপালী—335  
 উচলা—888  
 উচা—326, 369, 470, 659, 882  
 উচু—333, 369, 678  
 উট—369, 444  
 উয়ান—521  
 উ—(sound) 271, 402, 407,  
 585, 638; (affix) 662,  
 677, 920  
 উল—645  
 ঞ—356, 358, 402, 625, 627  
 ঞড (= *Red*)—358  
 ঞবিবর (= *receiver*)—358, 648  
 ঞয়ানী—696  
 ঞ—358, 402  
 ঞ—402  
 এ—(sound) 142, 271, 327,  
 344, 389, 391, 394, 402,  
 406, 408, 410, 411, 412,  
 585, 616, 624, 639;  
 (nominal suffix) 133, 162,  
 163, 303, 386, 925; (verb  
 suffix) 350, 674, 739, 915,  
 974, 981, 983, 988, 889,  
 1003; (pronoun) 555, 829,  
 830, 834, 835  
 এঅ—412  
 এঅা—830

এই—(sound) 419; (pronoun)  
 830, 834  
 এইখানে—834  
 এউ—(sound) 420; (pronoun)  
 834  
 এএ—429  
 এও (sound)—420, 421  
 এও (= *avidhavā*)—198, 307,  
 314, 420  
 এও (pronoun)—834  
 এওজ—616  
 এওৎ—692  
 এক—142, 301, 302, 328, 396,  
 411, 454, 455, 456, 780,  
 783  
 -এক—778, 974, 986, 989  
 একষেয়েত্—705  
 একচালিশ—796  
 একচ(ি)শিশ—784, 796  
 একজিবিশন—645  
 একটা—396, 401, 686, 784  
 একটিনি—642, 645  
 একটী—396, 686  
 একটু—211, 396, 781, 992,  
 998  
 একটুক্—992  
 একতিরিশ, -ত্রিশ—784  
 একত্রিত—704  
 একরার—579, 597, 609  
 একলা—659  
 একবর—577  
 এক-শ—800  
 এক-শ-পঁচিশ-তম—804  
 এ(চ)কধর—700  
 একষট্টি—784, 798  
 একসর—700  
 একসা—700  
 একস্তর, একস্ত—551

একহারী—701  
 একা—302, 396, 411, 659,  
 786  
 একান্তর—502, 555, 784  
 একান(কা)ই—784, 800  
 একার—784, 789  
 একুইতি—692, 785  
 একুশ—363, 456, 784, 795  
 একে—445  
 একেবারে—448  
 একেকালে—785, -বারে—448,  
 785  
 এক্তার—579, 590, 599, 615  
 এক্তার—579, 590, 599, 615  
 এক্তিবিশন—645  
 এখন—857  
 এখনী—398  
 একানকার—755  
 এখনে—401, 458, 859  
 এখনি, -নী—398  
 এখনে—401  
 এগার—327, 336, 341, 462,  
 555, 784  
 এগুলা—829  
 এগো—882, 883  
 এগ জামিন—645  
 এগ জিবিশন—645  
 এছা—211  
 এজমাল—601  
 এজলাস—579  
 এজার—579  
 এজারা—579  
 এজাহার—580, 594  
 এজিদ—577, 614  
 এজেহার—580  
 এজে—393  
 এছরি—327  
 এটি—859

এড়—497, 878  
 এড়া—956  
 এড়িলেহেঁ—981  
 এত—328, 351, 854  
 এতদিন—450  
 এতলা—596  
 -এ-তে—739  
 এতেক—855  
 এতেলা—580  
 এতলা—602  
 এতেলা—580, 619  
 এখা—328, 412  
 এদিগ—829  
 এদের—829  
 এধারে—859  
 -এন (verbal)—335, 409, 974,  
 986, 988, 989  
 এনটেন্স, এনট্রেন্স—645  
 এনা-, এনাক্টর—829  
 এনাম—579  
 এনারা—829, 835  
 এনে—389, 416  
 এনে (pronoun)—853  
 এন্টান্স—645  
 -এন্ত—335, 974, 988, 989  
 এখা—389  
 এখো—116  
 এখু দু—626  
 এন্সাক্—579  
 এপ্রিল—638  
 এবে—328, 856  
 -এম—974, 976  
 এমত—529, 696, 851  
 এমতে—852  
 এমন—211, 411, 529, 851  
 এমন্তর—708  
 এমনধারা—708  
 এমনে—852

এমেরিকা—638  
 এমেনে—853  
 এম—421  
 এয়া—420, 412  
 এয়ানরা—835  
 এয়ানে—853  
 এয়ারিং—645  
 এয়ি, -য়ী—119  
 এয়ু—420  
 এয়ো—420  
 এয়ো (=avidhavā)—198, 554  
 এর—409  
 -এর—95, 112, 337, 386, 540,  
 717, 718, 734, 739, 776  
 এরগো—835  
 এরা—829, 835  
 -এরা—734, 735, 776  
 এরাদা—579  
 এরাসব—735  
 -এরে—739  
 এল—388, 1046  
 এলা—882  
 এলাকা—580, 597  
 এলাম—386  
 এলাসিত—704  
 এলাল, এলালে—383  
 এলাহি—579, 582, 694  
 এলি—389  
 এলুম—386  
 এলে—1003, 1046  
 এলেম—592  
 এলেমান—215  
 এলো—(adjective) 345, 350,  
 386; (verb) 350, 386  
 এশিরা—418, 641  
 এষ্টাকিন—530, 642, 646  
 এষ্টাম্প—640  
 -এস—974

-এস—979  
 এসব—735, 829  
 এসি—830  
 -এসি—974, 979  
 এসে—350, 352, 387, 389,  
 918, 1046  
 এসেছে—389  
 এসো—1046  
 ওস্তফা—579  
 এস্তিহার—594  
 এসুতে—387  
 এস্তমরারী—579  
 এস্তা—389  
 এস্তাছে—389  
 এসলাম—610  
 এহ—412, 555  
 এহা—412, 829, 830  
 এহি—830, 852  
 এহেন—313, 350, 555, 853  
 এহো—830  
 এই—829  
 -এই—974, 981, 988  
 এহোঁ—831  
 এঁ—522, 829  
 -এঁ—303, 974, 981, 988  
 এঁ (স্বা)দিগ—829  
 এঁ (স্বা)দের—829  
 এঁড়ে—365  
 এঁ সা—829  
 এঁ (স্বা)রা—829  
 এঁষানি—349, 666  
 এঃ—558  
 এ্যা—636  
 ঐ—344, 383, 402, 415, 425  
 ঐ (pronoun) = ওই  
 ঐচন—854  
 ঐরি—380, 397

- ও—(sound) 142, 271, 272, 341, 391, 394, 397, 402, 413, 586, 793; (suffix) 652, 653, 678, 679; (verbal) 906, 974, 975, 987; (pronoun) 555, 835, 851
- ওয়া, ওা—227, 534, 616
- ওই—(sound) 425; (pronoun) 838, 839
- ওউ—427
- ওও—429
- ওক—974, 986
- ওকালং—577, 602, 615
- ওকালতী—636
- ওকু—596
- ওকু—578, 593, 597, 615
- ওখন—857
- ওখান—836
- ওগুলো—835
- ওছমান—581, 611
- ওজন—592, 613, 615
- ওজর—592, 596, 613
- ওজু—585
- ওজুহাৎ—594, 601, 615
- ওকা—199, 302, 329, 481, 542
- ওঠ—329
- ওড়ন—329
- ওড়না—330, 415
- ওড়িয়া—329, 675
- ওঢ়ন—329
- ওঢ়নী—665
- ওংলো—333
- ওদিগ-, ওদের—835
- ওধারে—859
- ওন—651
- ওনা—835
- ওনারা, ওনাদের—835
- ওমত—851
- ওমরা(হ)—581
- ওমার—581
- ওমি—666
- ওম—974, 975
- ওম্যান—645
- ওয়—341, 426
- ওয়—227, 426, 534, 616
- ওয়া—663, 664
- ওয়াকপ—606
- ওয়াকফ—592, 606, 615
- ওয়াকিফ—580, 616
- ওয়াকিব—580, 616
- ওয়াজ—596
- ওয়াজিব—616
- ওয়াড়—426
- ওয়াদা—615
- ওয়ান—707
- ওয়াপস—604, 616
- ওয়ার—426
- ওয়ারা—671
- ওয়ারিন—641, 646
- ওয়ারিস—580, 612
- ওয়ারী—325, 349
- ওয়ারেন—646
- ওয়ার্ডনওয়ার্থ—645
- ওয়াল—196
- ওয়ালু—612, 616, -রুস্ত—211
- ওয়ালীল—616
- ওয়াহাবী—615
- ওয়ে—426
- ওয়েটিং রুম—646
- ওরফে—581
- ওরা—835
- ওল—544
- ওল—669
- ওলগা—628, 629
- ওলমাজ—215, 623, 628
- ওলা—413, 544
- ওলা—671
- ওলাউগা—413
- ওলা(হা)—981
- ওলী—615
- ওষধ—710
- ওস—305, 329
- ওসমান—581
- ওসর—835
- ওস্তাগর—603
- ওস্তাদ—581, 612
- ওহ—555
- ওহা—(sound) 426; (pronoun) 835
- ওহি—839
- ওহো—557
- ওহো—974, 975
- ওই(ী)—835
- ওহৌ—974, 975, 987
- ওঁ—360, 519; (pronoun) 835; (affix) 974, 975, 987
- ওঁছলা—888
- ওঁদিগ, ওঁদের, ওঁরা—835
- ওঁশ—215
- ওঃ—558
- ও—154, 402, 415, 427
- ওট—639, 645
- ওত্রংজব—697
- ওবঙ্গজব—588
- ওষধ—427
- ং—271, 363
- ং—271, 360
- ক—(sound) 271, 411; (suffix) 679, 681, 682, 703, 727, 756, 885, 903, 907; (pronoun) 844
- ক্যা—425



কই—(a fish) 308, 344, 346,  
425; (where?) 344, 384,  
844, 853  
কইয়ে—394, 675, 676  
কইরা—379, 383  
কইরছি—474  
কইতে—384, 542  
কইয়া—379  
কইল—984  
কইলা—315, 342, 344  
কইলে—984  
কইলো—981, 1005  
কউক—427  
কউনে—417, 675  
কও—425  
কওয়া—425  
কউ—932  
ক'ক—427  
কখন—317, 857  
কখনার—629  
কচ—614  
কচটা—685, 886  
কচলা—483  
কচু—318  
কচুয়ান—646  
ক'চি—444  
ক'ছ—392  
ক'ছিল—1020, 1025  
ক'ছে—541, 1020, 1025  
কচটা—452  
কছটা—896  
কজ—614  
কটকট—371  
কটকটা—891  
কটমটা—891  
কটাস্—700  
কটকী—672  
কড়—315, 343, 355, 495

কড়কা—886  
কড়চা—541  
কড়মড়া—891  
কড়া—302, 336, 346, 348, 497,  
886  
কড়াই—336  
কড়াক—681  
কড়াকিয়া—682  
কড়ার—610  
কড়ি—348, 396  
কড়য়া—315  
কর্ণিয়ার—529  
কর্ণিয়ার—336  
কত—854  
কতক—855  
কতল—203  
কতলা—483  
কতেক—855  
কতোক—855  
কত্তা—541  
কত্তা—705, -বি—705  
ক'ত্তে—542  
কথ—369, 504  
কথা—454, 455, 505  
কথারা—780  
কথি, -র—844  
কথো—855  
কদবেল—506  
কদম—366, 531, 574, 596  
কদমা—331  
কদর—574, 592  
কদুবিয়—432  
কনকন—455  
কনকনাইয়া—890  
কনয়া—659  
কনুই—315, 337, 452  
কনে—853  
কনোজ—344

কন'ক'নিয়ে—890  
কনা (-কটা)—438  
কনা—330  
কনু—545  
কন্না—382, 384, 455  
কপচা—700, 889  
কপাং—655  
কপি—624, 627, 628, 631  
কপি (= copy)—646  
কবচ—574, 614  
কবজ—574, 592, 596, 614  
কবলা—884  
কবর—574, 592, 605  
কবুল—575, 611  
কবে—856  
কভু—454  
কম—315, 574, 575, 597  
1034  
কমণ, কমন—843  
কমবন্ত—599  
কমর—577  
কমান—665  
কমিল—1034  
কমী—575  
কমেডি—217  
কমতি—655  
কমেন—853  
কম্(টি)ট—646  
ক'মল—1034  
কম্ম—541  
কয়—(= speaks) 403, 424, 455,  
554; (pronoun) 844, 881  
কয়লা—404, 424  
কয়িল—984  
কয়েথ—369, 500, 504, 506  
কয়েদ—587, 596, 603  
কর (verb)—258, 348, 455,  
536, 873, 890, 902, 906,  
1012, 1029, 1033, 1043

-কর—683, 707  
 করই—309  
 করএ—424, 533  
 করকচ—541  
 করগা—885, 909  
 করগে—909  
 ক'ব্গে—909  
 করচা—541  
 ক'ব্ছে—1020  
 করজ—592  
 করত—654  
 করতঃ—654  
 করতিতিছে—1029  
 করতিতেছি—1029  
 করতুতুছ—1029  
 ক'ব্তে—767  
 ক'ব্তেম—392, 400  
 করনা—330  
 করশু—545  
 করবাকৈ—752  
 ক'ব্বে—393  
 করবের—401  
 করম—375, 531, 541  
 করমু—531  
 করমোচা, করম্চা—1068  
 করয়—424, 533  
 করয়ে—424  
 করর—994  
 করলা—334, 403  
 ক'ব্লেম—392  
 করস—994  
 করহ—348, 903, 906  
 করা—393, 660, 896, 1019,  
 1029  
 -করা—702  
 করাইয়া—417  
 করাইল—956, 1032  
 করাড়—574

করাভ—336, 349, 403, 501,  
 692  
 করান—348, 666, 1033  
 করার—334, 351, 422  
 করায়িলে—981  
 করার—574, 610  
 করি—302, 380, 396, 994,  
 1012  
 করিএ—915  
 করিগা—908  
 করিগে—908  
 করিছ—992, 1020  
 করিছিল—1020  
 করিছে—1020, 1024, 1025  
 করিঞা—522  
 করিঞাছে—1021  
 করিঠি—1029  
 করিত—704, 901  
 করিতাম—392, 901  
 করিতে—384, 542, 767, 901,  
 1014, 1025  
 করিতে আছ—392, 1019  
 করিতে আছিল—1019  
 করিতেছ—392  
 করিতেছি—1023  
 করিতেছিল—137, 1019, 1025  
 করিতেছে—541, 1019, 1025  
 করিতে থাকিবে—1019  
 করিতে ( ক'ব্তে ) থাকা—1052  
 করিতে ( ক'ব্তে ) লাগা—1051  
 করিত -কর্মা—704  
 করিনা—401  
 করিনু—545  
 করিনে—401  
 করিব—331, 348, 375, 391,  
 487, 531, 1039  
 করিবা—393, 988  
 করিবার—393, 449, 752

করিবেক—990  
 করিবেই—988  
 করিবা—531  
 করিম—531  
 করিমু—531  
 করিয়া—299, 352, 379, 383,  
 388, 392, 409, 417, 522,  
 655, 682, 739, 747, 767,  
 1004  
 করিয়াছি—144, 394, 474, 1002  
 করিয়াছিল—1021  
 করিয়াছিলাম—1002  
 করিয়াছিলাম—1021  
 করিয়া থাকিবে—1021  
 করিয়া (ক'রে) দেখা—1052  
 করিয়ারে—994  
 করিয়ে—337, 675, 932  
 করিয়ের—994  
 করিয়াছে—1021  
 করির—994  
 করিল—343, 383, 392, 984,  
 1043  
 করিলাম—392, 545  
 করিলুম—545  
 করিলে—984  
 করিলেক—457  
 করিলাই—726  
 করিলু—545  
 করিলে—1005  
 করিস্গা, করিস্গে—908  
 করিহ—908  
 করিহলি—997  
 করি—302, 351, 904  
 করী—396  
 করু—310  
 করুক—310, 397, 683, 903  
 করুকগা, করুক্গে—909  
 করুন—903

ককনগা, ককনগে—909  
 ককম—531  
 কক্রে—315, 391, 540, 917,  
 994  
 ক'ক্রে—141, 352, 380, 388,  
 391, 392, 409, 655, 682,  
 739, 747, 767, 1004  
 ক'ক্রেচি—444  
 ক'ক্রেছি—394  
 ক'ক্রেছিল—1021  
 ককরেন—335, 528, 725  
 ককরেন্ত—335  
 ককরেন্সি—646  
 ককরেন—994  
 ককরেনা—334, 403, 544  
 ককরো—902, 906  
 ককরোলা—403  
 ককরোঁছিল—1021  
 ককরোঁ—520  
 ককর্—902  
 ককর্গা—908  
 ককর্গিমা—909  
 ককর্গি—474  
 ক'কর্গে—908  
 ককর্ছ—392  
 ক'কর্ছ—392  
 ক'কর্ছিল—1020, 1025  
 ক'কর্ছে—541, 1025  
 ককর্জ—574, 592, 613  
 ককর্নেল—214, 639, 646  
 ককর্তাছে—1000  
 ককর্তে, ক'কর্তে—384, 1025  
 ক'কর্তেছে—1025  
 ককর্ভাষ—705  
 ককর্ভুক—768  
 ককর্ত্রী—994  
 ককর্ব, ক'কর্ব, ককর্ব—391  
 ককর্বার—449

ক'কর্বে—988  
 ক'কর্বো—391  
 ককর্ধ—541  
 ককর্য়া—299, 383, 392  
 ককর্য়ো—392  
 ক'কর্লে—984, 1043  
 ককর্লে, ক'কর্লে—392, 984,  
 1043  
 ককল—305  
 ককলকা—213  
 ক'কলকাতাই—672  
 ককলগা—213  
 ককলঙ্ক—454  
 ককলনা—331  
 ককলমদান—708  
 ককলমা—597  
 ককলমী—331  
 ককলা—346, 455, 544  
 ককলাই—588  
 ককলি—544  
 ককলিকাতা—65  
 ককলিকাতাষ—1073  
 ককলিজা—282, 476  
 ককলিমা—203  
 ককলিয়ার—529  
 ককলু—544  
 ককলেষ্টর—646  
 ককলেজ—636  
 ককলেজা—282, 476  
 ককলুবিন—644  
 ককল্যা, কল্যমা—203, 610  
 ককল্যাণ—413  
 ক'কল্—984, 1043  
 ককল্লা—331, 610  
 ককল্ল, ক'কল্ল—392  
 ক'কল্লে—984, 1043  
 ককলাই—612  
 ককশিমা—584

ককষ—873  
 ককষটা—886  
 ককষটা—142, 300, 687  
 ককষা—882  
 ককষি—318  
 ককষ্টী—142  
 ককসম—592  
 ককসরং, ককসলং—610  
 ককসাই—588, 596  
 ককসুর—582  
 ককস্টা—685  
 ককহ—903  
 ককহতব্য—705  
 ককহনিয়া—399, 417, 675  
 ককহস্তি—933  
 ককহা—425  
 ককহিআরোঁ—995  
 ককহিআ-দেহ—1050  
 ককহি, ককহির—844  
 ককহিয়ার—995  
 ককহিয়ে—675, 676  
 ককহিলান্ত—986  
 ককহিলেণ্ড—986  
 ককহিলাঁই—687  
 ককহুক—427  
 ককহুনে—675  
 ককহে—315, 554, 881  
 ককহি—844  
 ককক্ষর—557  
 ককংবল—518  
 ককংশ—361  
 ককংসার—629  
 কককা—681, 682, 756, 841  
 কককাই—320, 455  
 কককাইট—380  
 কককাইল—269, 380, 382  
 কককাইল্যা—380

কার্ল—269, 308, 380, 382, 392,  
 539  
 কার্লা—383  
 কাউ—310  
 কাউআ—320, 345  
 কাউকে—845  
 কাউন্সিল—639  
 কাউর—542, 845  
 কাউর—381  
 কাওয়াজ—590, 604, 616  
 কাগড়া—423  
 কাওয়ালী—576  
 কাঙল—520  
 কাক (Eng. cork)—636, 646  
 কাকইজু—646  
 কাকাতুয়া—627, 628  
 কাকী—672, 695  
 কাকেও—845  
 কাখা—845  
 কাগ—320, 445  
 কাগচ—614  
 কাগজ—461, 577, 582, 597,  
 603, 614  
 কাগতী—603  
 কাঙল—520  
 কাঙলা—520  
 কাড়ুর—299, 303, 381, 520,  
 697  
 কাঙ্কণ—361  
 কাকারু—646  
 কাচ—320, 470, 471, 878  
 কাছ—316, 455, 473, 768  
 কাছারী—317, 355, 471  
 কাছি—473  
 কাছিম—335, 473, 521, 531  
 কাছে—762, 768  
 কাজ—227, 321, 455, 476, 652  
 কাজ-ঘর—622, 631

কাজল—475, 544  
 কাজী—559, 584, 613  
 কাজ্—627, 628, 629  
 কাটি—380, 442, 492, 578  
 কাটিছাট—896  
 কাটনা—657  
 কাটা—956  
 কাটারী—317, 491  
 কাটিএ—919  
 কাটিয়া ( কেটে ) ফেলা—1052  
 কাটিয়ে—337  
 কাটিল—957  
 কাটে—491, 919  
 কাঠ—443, 492, 493, 664  
 কাঠ-কাঠড়া—691  
 কাঠ-ফাটা—449  
 কাঠড়া—331, 541  
 কাঠরা—541, 691  
 কাঠরিয়া—542  
 কাঠি—664  
 কাঠী—673 ; (in place-names)  
 183  
 কাঠিয়া—679  
 কাঠুরে—542  
 কাড়—873  
 কাড়া—499  
 কাড়িয়া ( কেড়ে ) নেওয়া—1051  
 কাড়ে—881  
 কাচ—442  
 কাচা—499  
 কাচি-নিলে—1050  
 কাচিলাস্ত—986  
 কাণ—277, 523, 529  
 কাণা—528  
 কাঠোআল—283  
 কাণুর—669  
 কাণারী—440, 669  
 কাণার—361, 365

কাণারী—440  
 কাতল, কাতলা—698  
 কাতান—215, 623, 626  
 কাত্তি—502, -তী—302  
 কতুর—215  
 কাদা—347, 372, 506, 521  
 কাদাময়—706  
 কাদিগ—841  
 কাদের—841, 845  
 কাদের (name)—580  
 কাদো—347, 506, 521  
 কাদানী—610  
 কান (= ear)—227, 316, 367,  
 455, 529  
 কান (= Kṛṣṇa)—191, 355,  
 367, 529  
 কানড়(ট)—492, 529  
 কান(ট)ডী—197, 672  
 কানাই—191, 283, 355, 455,  
 529, 662  
 কানাকানি—1049  
 কানিচ—684  
 কানিৎ—576  
 কানাসৌআ—520, 701  
 কানাস্তারা—622  
 কানু—191, 355, 367, 455,  
 529, 677  
 কানুন—582, 586, 607  
 কানুনগো—586, 598  
 কানেশ্বারা—622  
 কান্ডি—361  
 কান্ডে—366  
 কান্দ—361  
 কান্দনা—657  
 কান্ডিতে—1002, 1003  
 কান্ডিয়া—389, 1003, 1012  
 কান্ডিয়ে—932  
 কান্দ্যা—389

কান্না—331, 360, 366, 657,  
985  
কাপ—511  
কাপড়—511, 691  
কাপড়খালা—670  
কাপড় ও(রা)লা—671  
কাপড়-কাচা—659  
কাপড়-চোপড়—176  
কাপড়সহ—706  
কাপাস—321, 336, 511  
কাপি—629, 637, 638, 646  
কাপুর—337  
কাপ্টেন—624  
কাপ্তান—624  
কাপ্তেন—624, 626  
কাফরি—623, 624, 629  
কাফি—622, 625, 629  
কাফের—582, 597, 605  
কাবলী—590  
কাবা—578  
কাবাব—576, 605  
কাবার—622, 627, 628, 630  
কাবু—213  
কাবুলী—590  
কাব্য—382  
কাম—301, 316, 455, 531, 541,  
651, 667  
কামড়—482  
কামতা—299  
কামনী—522  
কামরা—623, 630  
কামরু—520, -রু—303  
কামলা—520  
কামান—203, 576, 597, 607,  
609  
কামায়—881  
কামার—668  
কামিল—622, 625, 631

কামিনা—667  
কামিনিয়া, কামিনী—667  
কাম্প—361  
কায—227  
কাযদা—588  
কাযস্থিনী—695  
কায়েত—320, 504  
কায়েৎনী—697  
কায়েথ—504  
কায়েম—578, 588, 609  
কার (= Eng. cord)—636,  
641, 646  
কার—842  
-কার—855  
কারণ—768  
কারদানী—610  
কারনিস—636, 646  
কারা—841  
কারাও—845  
কারিকর—707  
কারিগর—597, 707  
কারু, কারুর—542, 845  
কারেসি—646  
কারো—542, 845  
কার্গিস—636, 638  
কার্ত্তু—215  
কার্ষা—382, 448, 474  
কার্ষ্যক্ৰমে—462  
কাল—269, 302, 308, 348, 380,  
382, 455, 652  
কাল—269, 382  
কালকিস্টা—527  
কালন্দর—576, 596, 602  
কালশিখা—348  
কালী—302, 348  
কালীপাতি—624, 629  
কালীয়—882

কালি—269, 308, 380, 382,  
455, 539  
কালিমা—703  
কালিয়া—380, 383, 417, 674  
কালিয়া—597  
কালী—454  
কালীক্ষেত্র—65  
কালুয়া—381, 679  
কালেক্টর—638  
কালেক্টার—633  
কালেক্তর—642  
কালেক্ত—638  
কালো—302, 320, 348, 652  
কালোয়াং—196  
কালু—347, 348  
কালুচে—700  
কাল্যা—383  
কালীয়াল—670  
কাহন—555  
কাহল—556  
কাহা—841, 845  
কাহান—844  
কাহিনী—307, 336, 554, 696  
কাহোকে—845  
কাহু—191, 367  
কাহুফি, -ফি—283, 523  
কাহো—845  
কাংনী—522  
কি—323, 642  
-কি—681, 682  
কিকে—844  
কিখাব—577  
কিছু—372, 454, 455, 465, 845,  
846  
কিনারা—579, 582, 597  
কিন—873  
কিনি—841  
কিনে—323, 455, 528, 875

- কিস্ত—992  
 কিস্তক—683, 992  
 কিপটা—527  
 কিমনে—852  
 কিম্বা—367  
 কিম্বৎ—619  
 -কিন্না—682  
 কিয়ে—417  
 কিরিচ—625, 627, 631  
 কিরিয়া—376  
 কিরিস—625, 631  
 কিয়ে—376  
 কিন—323  
 কিনা—882  
 কিন্না—577  
 কিনন—375  
 কিনমিশ—579, 613  
 কিষণ—191  
 কিস-, কিসে- —749, 833, 842,  
 843  
 কিস্তী—579, 612  
 কিহে—417  
 কিংবা—201, 367  
 কী—323, 842  
 -কী—681, 682  
 কীড়া—323  
 কীর্ভ—879  
 কীথে—843  
 ক্—455, 711  
 কুইনাইন—197, 646  
 কইলপেন—646  
 কইলা—329, 342  
 কুউ—429  
 কুকাজ—711  
 কুফুর—337, 456  
 কুফুল—488  
 কুকেছা—711  
 কুডর—520  
 কুঙার—325  
 কুচ—601  
 কুচাল—711  
 কুচি—532  
 কুচ্ছা—471  
 কুচ্ছিত—471  
 কুটনা—657  
 কুটিল—677  
 কুটীনাটা—459  
 কুটে—491  
 কুটনী—332  
 কুঠ—301  
 কুঠারী—493  
 কুঠিয়াল—670  
 কুড়—301  
 কড়মী—333  
 কড়মুড়া—891  
 কড়ার—882  
 কুড়াল—499  
 কুড়ালি, লী—159, 398  
 কুড়ি—499, 794  
 কুড়িয়া—144, 463  
 কুড়ুল—398, 499  
 কুড়ে—496  
 কুঢ়ালী—499  
 কুদ—879  
 কুদরৎ—581, 597  
 কুনজর—711  
 কুনবী—196  
 কুপন—215  
 কুপিল—415, 957  
 কুপী—182  
 কুমড়া—282, 326, 332, 367  
 কুমার—326, 350, 367, 531,  
 668  
 কুমীর—326, 336, 367, 531  
 কুমোর—668  
 কুমোরনী—695  
 -কুয়া—682  
 কুয়িলা—342  
 কুয়িলী—396  
 কুরনিশ—586  
 কুরনী, কুরনী—658  
 কুরশ—627  
 কুর্শী—580  
 কুর্শী—333  
 কুল—325  
 -কুল—727, 732  
 কুলকর্ণী—197  
 কুলঙ্গী—459  
 কুলচী—446, 471  
 কুলঙ্গী—372, 446, 471  
 কুলখী—504  
 কুলা—544  
 কুলাপ(ি)না—696  
 কুলী—213  
 কুলুঙ্গী—459  
 কুলুচী—446, 471  
 কুলুঙী—446  
 কুলুপ—453, 581, 593, 596,  
 606  
 কুলুপা—884  
 কুলোপনা—696  
 কুলে—611  
 কুশারী—668  
 কুষ্ঠী—612  
 কুল—429  
 কুখা, কুয়া—325, 342, 659  
 কুকেট—358  
 কুপা—455  
 কুমিনাল—358  
 কুশ—304  
 কুশান—624, 641  
 কুষ্ঠ—527  
 কুশ—191  
 কেক—412, 455, 460, 841, 842

কে—553, 728, 739, 775,  
921, 927  
কেঅট—335  
কেউ—327, 420, 542, 845, 846  
কেওট—335, 411, 423, 491,  
685, 688  
কেওড়া—342, 352, 421, 688,  
611  
কেঙ্গার—646  
কেছা—572, 580, 612, 619  
কেটুকো—679, 682  
কেটুলি—641  
কেটো—679  
কেতা—579, 781  
কেতাব—203, 580, 582, 597,  
602, 605  
কেতন—431  
কেদারা—622, 623, 625, 628  
কেন—95, 142, 313, 344, 454,  
455, 555, 852, 853  
কেনমণে, -মতে, -মনে—852  
কেনাদের—841  
কেনাবেচা—1016  
কেনে—(buys) 455; (why) 853  
কেফায়ৎ—578, 694  
কেমণ, কেমণে—852  
কেমত—843, 851  
কেমতে—852  
কেমন—411, 843, 857  
কেমনতর—708  
কেমনে—852  
কেমন্ত—843  
কেমিষ্টী—217  
কেয়া—342, 420  
কেয়ার—646  
কেয়ারী—327, 336, 342, 540  
কেয়—355  
কেরা—540

কেরাণী, -নী—540, 672  
কেরাণীগিরি—707  
কেরামৎ—577  
কেরাসিন—646  
কেছা—619  
কেলাস—646  
কেলে—380, 417, 674  
কেলো—381, 679  
কেল্লা—203, 559, 577, 597,  
619  
কেশ—411  
কেশেল—670  
কেষ্টে—191, 492, 527  
কেষ্টো—191  
কেহ—542, 845, 846  
কেহন—95, 313, 344, 555,  
853  
কেহো—327, 542, 845  
কেহু, কেহু—95, 344, 853  
কেই—841  
কৈকেয়ী—425  
কৈছন, কৈছে—854  
কৈফিয়ৎ—586, 605  
কৈল—343, 350, 355, 455,  
517, 1043  
কৈলু—980  
কৈলুম—971  
কৈলে—342, 984  
কো—413  
কোইন্তে—384  
কোইল—329  
কোক—427  
কোঙর—325, 520  
কোঙল—520  
কোঙা—215, 627, 630  
কোঙার—520  
কোঙ্গা—215  
কোচ—214, 329

কোচমান—646, 707  
কোচুমান—707  
কোছ—392  
‘কোছাচ্চ’—332  
কোট—490, 492, 640, 646  
কোটাল—329, 349, 426, 490,  
560, 670  
কোটি, -টী—801  
কোটিপতি—801  
কোটীধর—801  
কোটোয়াল—426  
কোড়াকর—758  
কোণ—329, 344, 842, 1066  
কোণাচ—684  
কোণোহো—842  
কোখা—455  
কোখায়—858  
কোথেকে—332  
কোদাল—505  
কোন—842  
কোনোচ—471  
কোনো—842  
কোন্—344, 385, 841, 842  
কোপ—182, 415, 482  
কোপা—182  
কোপি—624  
কোপ্তা—586, 597, 602  
কোবি—624  
কোমণ—842  
কোমর—557, 577  
কোম্পানী—633, 646  
কোরতে—384  
কোরবান—559  
কোরবানী—596  
কোরণ, -ন—203, 523, 559,  
583, 596  
কোরো—141, 380, 388, 391,  
392

- কোরন্তা—623, 624, 630  
 কোরোক—593, 596  
 কোরছ—392  
 কোর্ট—646  
 কোর্তে—384  
 কোর্ভা—454  
 কোর্ক, কোর্কো—391  
 কোর্মা—213  
 কোর্লে—392  
 কোর্লো—392  
 কোল (the people)—329, 544  
 কোল (=lap)—229, 455, 543  
 কোলু—544  
 কোল্লে—392  
 কোল্লো—392  
 কোল্হান—726  
 কোশ—455  
 কোষা—329  
 কোছো—842  
 কোড়ী—348, 427  
 কোণ—842, 843  
 কোঁতুক—899  
 কোঁতুকাগর—216  
 কঁদল—365  
 কাঁ—841  
 কাঁই—422, 483  
 কাঁইবিচি—483  
 কাঁউর—694  
 কাঁকই—398  
 কাঁকড়া—368, 369, 456  
 কাঁকণ—301, 316, 362, 456,  
 523  
 কাঁকর—456  
 কাঁকাল—317, 322  
 কাঁকালী—317  
 কাঁকুই—398  
 কাঁকুড়—369  
 কাঁখ—369, 460, 768  
 কাঁচ—320, 361, 370, 470  
 কাঁচা—361, 892  
 কাঁচী—213, 587, 601, 608  
 কাঁচা—491  
 কাঁচিল—317, 322, 491  
 কাঁচাল—283  
 কাঁচী—493  
 কাঁড়—365, 496  
 কাঁড়ার—669  
 কাঁড়ারী—365  
 কাঁড়িশালী—673  
 কাঁচার—361  
 কাঁতি—321, 361, 502  
 কাঁতী—361  
 কাঁত তে—366  
 কাঁপ—305, 362  
 কাঁথা—312  
 কাঁদ—361, 365, 405, 873  
 কাঁদ-কাঁদ—653, 678  
 কাঁদতে—366  
 কাঁদন—316, 335, 400, 656,  
 657, 985  
 কাঁদনা—331, 360, 657  
 কাঁদনিয়া—394, 675  
 কাঁদনী—657  
 কাঁদা—985  
 কাঁদা-কাঁটি—1049  
 কাঁদিগ—841  
 কাঁদিতে—366  
 কাঁদিয়া—389  
 কাঁদুলি—657  
 কাঁদুলে—394, 675  
 কাঁদে—455  
 কাঁদে-কাঁটে—1048  
 কাঁদে-টাঁদে—1048  
 কাঁদের—841  
 কাঁদো-কাঁদো—653, 678  
 কাঁদলে—985  
 কাঁদল-কাঁটল—1048  
 কাঁদবে-কাঁটবে—1048  
 কাঁধ—316, 366, 438, 456, 507  
 কাঁধা—882  
 কাঁপ—361, 362, 510, 873  
 কাঁরা—841  
 কাঁশ—361  
 কাঁসা—321, 362, 548, 659  
 কাঁশাই—421  
 কাঁসারী—322, 362, 668  
 কাঁহা—841  
 কিঁউকিঁউ—419  
 কুঁকড়া—659, 887  
 কুঁকড়ো—659  
 কুঁকড়া—326, 369, 659  
 কুঁকড়া—333  
 কুঁচ—446, 457, 471  
 কুঁচকি—326, 681  
 কুঁচড়া—887  
 কুঁচি—326, 1070  
 কুঁচিয়া—325  
 কুঁচিল—677  
 কুঁচে—325  
 কুঁজা—326, 369  
 কুঁজো—475  
 কুঁড়—67, 180, 496, 878  
 কুঁড়িয়া—496  
 কুঁদ—326, 873, 878  
 কুঁদন—369, 656  
 কুঁদে—326, 369, 506  
 কেঁউকেঁউ—421  
 কেঁচুই—337  
 কেঁচো—324, 337, 361  
 কেঁডেলী—670, 673  
 কেঁদেরা—365  
 কেঁদে—389  
 কেঁঅরী—519  
 কেঁঅল—520



কোঅলী—519, 695  
 কোকড়া—887  
 কোঁথ—327, 369  
 কোঁচ—329  
 কোঁচকা—885  
 কোঁচড়া—887  
 কোঁচা—471  
 কোঁতকা, কোঁৎকা—213, 608  
 কোঁদল—365, 405  
 কোঁয়রী—519  
 কোঁয়লী—519  
 কোঁয়া—627, 630  
 কোঁয়ার—325, 520  
 কোঁরা—521  
 কোঁগুলি, -লী—633, 639, 646  
 কোঁহুলি—427  
 ক্যাওট—685  
 ক্যান্ডার—646  
 ক্যানেক্সার, ক্যানেক্সা—622  
 ক্যামন—391  
 ক্যার (= Eng. care)—640, 646  
 ক্রমে—357  
 ক্রিপিক—357  
 ক্রিস্চান—641  
 ক্রিস—631  
 ক্রিস্চার্চ—624  
 ক্রিস্তান—624, 625  
 ক্রুশ—627, 628, 630, 632  
 ক্রোক—581, 593, 596  
 ক্রোড়—801  
 ক্রোড়পতি 801  
 ক্রোড়েশ্বর—801  
 ক্রোর—801  
 ক্রাইব—644  
 ক্র(্)াসিক—217  
 ক্র—144, 228, 382, 406, 458  
 ক্রণ—459, 528, 857  
 ক্রমা—382

ক্রা—413  
 ক্রুর—325  
 ক্রুত 459, 501  
 ক্র্যাচক্র্যাচ—891  
 ক্র্যাটক্র্যাট—371  
 খ—271, 411, 438, 599, 600,  
 643  
 খআলছিল্লা—1032  
 খই—344  
 খইল—380, 384  
 খউস—310, 381, 551  
 খস্কার—599, 618  
 খস্কায়িবৈ—1033  
 খস্জর—601, 607  
 খটখটা—891  
 খড়—459, 497  
 খড়কিয়া—497  
 খড়িটি—687  
 খড়ী—459, 496  
 খশ—459  
 খগুউ—903  
 খওয়—929  
 খত—599  
 খতা—884  
 খতাল—459  
 খ'দেদর—393, 572, 575, 583,  
 591  
 খন—528, 628, 857, 873, 997,  
 998  
 খনকার—593, 599  
 খনিত—704  
 খন্তা, খন্তা—315, 332, 459,  
 501  
 খন্ক—440  
 খপর—574, 599, 605  
 খপরী—318  
 খবর—351, 574, 599, 605

খবীস—584  
 খবরা—424  
 খবরাত—587, 599  
 খবের—342, 459, 540  
 খয়েরখা—587, 599  
 খরগোশ, -স—574, 598, 613  
 খরচ—574, 592, 601  
 খরতাল—459  
 খরল—459  
 খরিদ—575  
 খল—318  
 খ'ল—380  
 খলি—380, 384  
 খলিত—704  
 খলীফা—575, 579, 605  
 খস—878  
 খ'স—381  
 খসড়া—610  
 খসম—592  
 খসু—551  
 খসুরী—459  
 খা—873, 927, 1029  
 খাঅ—441, 906  
 খাঅন—656  
 খাআ—341, 350, 429, 660,  
 1029  
 খাআর—995  
 খাই (noun)—320, 459, 488  
 খাই (= I eat)—344, 422, 994  
 খাইআর—994  
 খাইত—335  
 খাইতে—383, 389, 393, 1000,  
 1014  
 খাইতে ( খেতে ) লাগা—1051  
 খাইবার—458  
 খাইয়া—522  
 খাইয়া ( খেয়ে ) ফেলা—1052  
 খাইয়া ষাওয়া—1052

খাইব—994  
 খাইল—351, 386  
 খাইলে—983  
 খাইল্—983  
 খা ডক—351, 423  
 খাউখাউ—678, 896  
 খাউজাইতে—458  
 খাও—348, 421, 423, 906  
 খাওআ, খাও—341  
 খাওগা—885  
 খাওজা—459, 475  
 খাওন—656  
 খাওয়া—371, 350, 429, 660  
 1029  
 খাওয়াই—422  
 খাওয়া করান—1033  
 খাওর—994  
 খাও—932  
 খাক—598  
 খাকী—206  
 খাক্—351, 907  
 খা-খা—896  
 খাগড়—185, 461, 691  
 খাচ্ছে—1026  
 খাজ(ি)না—579, 590, 599, 613  
 খাজা—316, 459, 475, 579,  
 599, 601, 1068  
 খাজাফী, খাজান্চী, -চি—213,  
 601  
 খালুআইতে—458  
 খালুর—316, 337, 459, 475  
 খাণা—522  
 খাট (noun)—305, 316, 459,  
 491; (verb) 878  
 খাটতেছি—1029  
 খাটান—878  
 খাটায়—491  
 খাটে—491

খাটল, খাটলে—985  
 খাড়া—459  
 খাড়ী—179, 181, 488  
 খাড়ু—311, 498  
 খাত—628  
 খাতব্য—705  
 খাতা—576, 618  
 খাতি—389  
 খাতির—580, 599, 609  
 খাতুন—213  
 খাত্যে—383, 389, 393  
 খান (= খাঁ)—213  
 খান (= piece)—365, 459  
 খান (= place)—859  
 খান(ি)—779  
 খানকী—598  
 খান-দশ, -দেশক—778  
 খানসামা—590, 608, 612  
 খানা (= ditch)—215, 626, 628  
 খানা (= eating)—365  
 খানা (= place)—707  
 খানি, -নী—365, 779  
 খানুম—213  
 খানে—859  
 খাপ—511, 609  
 খাপরা—318, 437, 511  
 খাপা, খাঙ্গা—606, 619  
 খাবল—159, 438, 459  
 খাবাইতা—1016  
 খাবারঠ—1029  
 খাবার—1019  
 খাবো-খাবো—678  
 খামকা, খামখা—600  
 খামচা—884  
 খামার—317, 367, 459, 531,  
 553  
 খাষা—183, 367  
 খাষা—367

খায়—320, 344, 409, 422,  
 459, 533, 917, 994  
 খায়া—341  
 খায়ের—994  
 খায়-দায়—1048  
 খায়াপ—446, 582, 599, 605  
 খারিজ—601  
 খাল (= skin)—459  
 খাল (= channel)—482  
 খালাস—458, 576, 599, 613  
 খালে—983, 986  
 খালেক—683  
 খাস—613  
 খাসী—576, 612  
 খাস্তা—600  
 খাহ—348, 441, 903, 906  
 খাহা—903  
 খিচড়ী, খিচুড়ী—438, 459  
 খিড়কী—459, 498  
 খিড়কী—406  
 খিদমৎ—603  
 খিদা—460  
 খিদির—604  
 খিদে—406  
 খিমচা—884  
 খিল—438, 459  
 খীন—323  
 খীর—323, 459  
 খুইয়—522  
 খুকী—695  
 খুকু—677  
 খুকী—482  
 খুণা—459, 520, 522  
 খুকিপোষ—599  
 খুড়তুতা—503  
 খুড়া—326, 459, 497  
 খুড়ী—695  
 খুড়ুত—692, -তা—503

খুড়া—401  
 খুদ—326, 459  
 খুদী—672  
 খুন—586, 599, 607  
 -খুন—857, 997  
 খুনহুটী—686  
 খুব—586  
 খুর—325  
 খুল—878  
 খুদী—586  
 খুদী—581  
 খুদী—599  
 খুট—358, 641  
 খুটান—624, 641  
 খে—419  
 খেআইলো—1038  
 খেই—327, 419  
 খেউড—421  
 খেঙুরা—883  
 খেজমত—603  
 খেজুর—337, 459, 475  
 খেটে-খেটে—1047  
 খেড়—327, 497  
 খেড়ু—421  
 খেত—(noun) 322, 411, 459,  
 501  
 খেতে—389, 393  
 খেদড়া—887  
 খেদমৎ—603  
 খেদা—887  
 খেদাইয়া—458  
 খেপা—883  
 খেমটা—685  
 খেমা—351, 459  
 খেম্না—327, 342, 420, 459,  
 659  
 খেম্নারী—668  
 খেম্নাল—584, 611

খেম্নাস—589, 594, 600  
 খেম্নে, খেম্নে', খেম্নে—392, 429,  
 918  
 খেম্নে-দেম্নে—1048  
 খেল—(= play)305, 306, 327,  
 438, 459, 543; (= ate) 873,  
 985  
 খেলন, খেলনা—657  
 খেলা—306  
 খেলাৎ—580, 596  
 খেলাপ—606  
 খেলিয়ে—675  
 খেলে—386, 983, 1003  
 খেলোয়াড়—688  
 খেম্নারৎ—580  
 খোকা—677  
 খোকা—482  
 খোজা—599  
 খোদ—581, 599  
 খোদ হাগিনী—598  
 খোদা—203, 581, 582, 599,  
 602  
 খোদাই—661  
 খোনকার—593, 599, 603,  
 618  
 খোন্দকার—582, 593, 599,  
 603  
 খোপা—510  
 খোবানী—604  
 খোয়া—427  
 খোয়াব—599  
 খোয়াবগা—599  
 খোয়ায়—882  
 খোয়ায়—599  
 -খোর—707  
 খোরাক—458  
 খোল—384  
 খোলকা—459

খোলদ—699  
 খোলসা—581, 583  
 খোলা—532  
 খোলাইতে—454  
 খোলতাই—662  
 খোলামুকুচি—532  
 খোস—310, 381, 440, 551  
 599  
 খোসলা—888  
 খোস্—387  
 খোসা—598  
 খোসামদ, -মোদ—586  
 খা—213, 599, 608  
 খাৰতি—655  
 খাৰাৰ—459  
 খাৰা—655  
 খাৰি—646  
 খাড়া—316, 365, 459, 496  
 খাড়া—365, 496, 659  
 খাড়া লে—136  
 খিচকা—886  
 খিচড়া—887  
 খুঁচী—459  
 খুঁজ—873  
 খুঁট—878  
 খুঁটিনাটী—459  
 খুঁড়—459  
 খুঁয়া—522  
 খুঁয়ে—459, 520  
 খেঁচ—886  
 খেঁড়া—482  
 খেঁড়ে—496  
 খেঁদাই—661  
 খেঁপা—329, 510  
 খেঁয়াড়—688  
 খেঁয়াড়ী, -রী—609, 610  
 খ্যাতি—460  
 খ্যাল—584

বিষ্ণু—358  
 ত্রীষ্ণু—358, 641  
 ত্রীষ্টান—624, 641  
 ত্রীষ্টা—703  
 ঝাঁৎ ঝাঁৎ—411  
  
 গ—271, 600, 629, 643  
 গঅালী—425  
 গই—1044  
 গউড়—427  
 গউন—304  
 গক্রান্তীর—551  
 গক্র—574  
 গজনভী—617  
 গক্ররী—452  
 গক্রল—315, 400, 574, 600,  
 611  
 গক্রা—892  
 গক্রি, -ক্রী—396, 646  
 গটই—492  
 গড় (noun)—343, 500  
 গড় (verb)—440, 498, 499  
 গড়াগড়া—891  
 গড়ান, -ন্—665  
 গড়াহলি—997  
 গড়িয়ান্—498  
 গড়ুর—315, 453  
 গঢ় (verb)—440, 499  
 গঢ় (noun)—500  
 গঢ়ই—492  
 গঢ়িলে—981  
 গণ—304  
 গণ—727, 731, 732, 733,  
 873  
 গণেশ—337  
 গণেশা—334  
 গণাকিয়া—682  
 গন্ত—304

গতর—255  
 গদকা—682  
 গন (=way)—346  
 গনগনা—891  
 গপাৎ—655  
 গপুড়ে—398  
 গবরনর—643  
 গবরাট—317  
 গব(ভ)র্মেট—524, 638  
 গবর্পর—39, 643  
 গবর্পর জন্দরাল—633  
 গব—449  
 গভ(র্)র্পর—639  
 গম—347, 554  
 গমক—482  
 গমনা—461, 557, 657, 1069  
 গমলা—332, 403, 424, 670  
 গমলানী—694  
 গমালী—349, 425, 670  
 গর—713  
 -গর—707  
 গরজ—574  
 গরজে—375  
 গরব—375, 400  
 গরবা—196  
 গরম—592, 598  
 গরমা—884  
 গরমিল—713  
 গরহাজির—713  
 গরাদি—623, 624  
 গরাদিয়া—623, 627  
 গরানে—623, 628  
 গরাস—303, 375  
 গরীব—396, 575, 600  
 গরীবনেওয়াজ, -নেবাজ—616  
 গর—397, 697  
 গরুড়—337  
 গরে—768

গরু—879  
 গর্দা—574, 598  
 গর্দ—449  
 গর্হিত—304  
 গল—185  
 গলগলা—891  
 গলদ—602  
 গলা—491  
 গলাবাজী—709  
 গলাশী—315, 349  
 গলিবর (=Gulliver)—638  
 গলে—461, 877  
 গলুই—673  
 গহনা—461, 557, 657, 1069  
 গহির—540  
 গহীর—336, 554  
 গা—255, 461, 739, 885  
 -গা—756, 908, 909  
 গাঅ—255  
 গাই—351, 421  
 গাইতে—393, 1000  
 গাইয়ে—394, 416, 675  
 গাইল—674  
 গাল—539  
 গাউন—646  
 গাও—255, 423  
 গাওনা—657  
 গাওয়া—582, 598  
 গা-করা—1051  
 গাও—305, 363  
 গাঅ—183, 305, 368  
 গাজিনী—181  
 গাছ—301, 472, 779  
 গাছগাছড়া—691  
 গাছা—779  
 গাছি, -ছী—779  
 গাছা—395  
 গাজী—204, 600

গাজে—316, 475  
 গাঞ্জে—522  
 গাঞ্জন—522  
 গাটার—646  
 গাড়(ী)-অান—333, 707  
 গাড়ীআলা—535  
 গাড়(ী)ওয়ান—707  
 গাড়ীওয়ালা—535  
 গাড়ীওলা—535, 671  
 গাড়ুর—698  
 গাড়ুল—335, 698  
 গাড়ী—498  
 গাড়ু—311, 498, 678  
 গাড়ুরী—672  
 গাড়ু—882  
 গাঢ়া—499  
 গাঢ়িল—957  
 গাত—255, 501  
 গান্দ—878  
 গাধা—316, 331, 440, 507  
 গান—461  
 গাপ—587, 605  
 গাব—318  
 গাবরাট—317, 332, 664  
 গাবান—318, 514  
 গাবায়—882  
 গাবিন—308, 336  
 গাবীন—516  
 গাবুর—381, 697  
 গাভরু—697  
 গাভিন—308, 336  
 গাভীন—516  
 গাভুর—381, 515, 697  
 গামছা—334  
 গামলা—625, 629, 630  
 গামোছা—334  
 গায়—255, 422, 882  
 গায়ন—656

গায়ন—522, 656  
 গায়-মাথা—1051  
 গায়ব—587, 605  
 গায়ব—216, 400, 642, 646  
 গায়বু—376  
 গায়্জন—646  
 গাটার—646  
 গাল—461  
 গাল—674  
 গাল—186, 883  
 গালি—316, 461, 539, 543  
 গালিচা—213, 591, 600  
 গালিম—605  
 গালে—877  
 গাল্চে—591  
 গাহনা—657  
 গাহু—933  
 গাহা—892  
 গাহিতে—393  
 গাহিয়ে—394  
 গাহে—882  
 গাং—305, 363  
 গাইছি, গিছি—396  
 গাধ—355, 507  
 গাধিনী—507  
 -গিন্—728  
 গিন্ন(ী)ম—667  
 গিন্নি—541  
 গিন্নীপনা—696  
 গিম—305, 323, 461, 521  
 গিন্নজা—625  
 -গিন্নি—707  
 গিন্নিজা (= church)—626  
 গিন্নিৎ—376  
 গিন্নিমাটি—407  
 গিন্নিমেন্ট—639, 646  
 গিন্নিগ, গিন্নিগ (= grīṣma)—376  
 গিন্নিগী—376

গিন্নজা—629  
 গিন্নজা—357, 622  
 গিন্ন—397, 873  
 -গিন্না—728  
 গিন্নি—397  
 গিন্নুক—397  
 গিন্নে—323, 544  
 গিন্নিট—641  
 গিন্না—885, 909, 1044  
 গিন্নাছি—398  
 গিন্নাছিল—146  
 গিন্নাছিলে—474  
 গিন্নাছে—416  
 গিন্নে—1044  
 গিন্নেছি—398  
 গিন্নেছিলিস—979  
 গিন্নেছে—416  
 গিন্নত—304  
 গিন্নধ—355  
 গিন্নম—305  
 গিন্নজা—625, 627  
 গ—325, 554  
 গুচের—471  
 গুছান—326  
 গুছায়—882  
 গুজরা—884  
 গুজরাট—326, 672, -টা—672  
 গুজরাত—672  
 গুজরান, -নো—581, 603  
 গুটা—892  
 গুটা—395, 779, -টা—686, 779  
 গুটারাইহেনক—1008  
 গুড—496  
 গুডা—892  
 -গুডি—67  
 গুড়িমারা—1051  
 গুগ (= rope)—461  
 গুগ (= to count)—461, 873

গুণন—153  
 গুণবস্ত—697  
 গুণী—671  
 গুণে—528  
 গুদাম—624, 627, 629  
 গুদাম—624  
 গুন (=gunny)—461  
 গুন (verb)—461  
 গুনি—396  
 গুনো—545  
 -গুনো—728  
 -গুনোগার—583  
 গুন্ডি—655  
 গুন্নি—695  
 গুন্ট—376, 408, 461, 531,  
 889  
 গুন্ট—686  
 গুন্স—331, 889  
 গুন্স—598  
 গুন্স—512  
 গুন্স—609  
 গুন্স—325  
 গুন্স—708  
 গুন্স—545  
 -গুন্স(†)—94, 97, 144, 173,  
 446, 453, 725, 727, 732,  
 992  
 গুন্স—608  
 -গুন্সাইন—727  
 -গুন্সাক—727, 992  
 -গুন্সান—725, 727  
 -গুন্সি—173, 725, 727  
 -গুন্সিক—727  
 গুন্সিখোর—707  
 -গুন্সিন—725, 727  
 গুন্সো—446, 727  
 গু—554  
 গুন্স—357, 627

গুহিনীপনা—696  
 -গে—908, 909  
 গেইলে—474  
 গেঙা—891  
 গেছিলে—474  
 গেছে—412, 416  
 গেছো—390, 395  
 গেজেট—217  
 গেঞ্জি—646  
 গেয়—462  
 গেয়ান—462  
 গেয়াজি—482  
 গেয়াম—377  
 গেয়িমাটি—407  
 গেয়আ—407  
 গেয়রা—328, 461, 540  
 গেয়রেশার—583, 602, 606  
 গেয়ো—357  
 গেল (=swallow)—397  
 গেল (=went)—343, 411, 461,  
 677, 983, 984, 956, 1044  
 গেলা—397  
 গেলাস্তি—986  
 গেলাপ, গেলাব—606  
 গেলাস—216, 377, 640  
 গেলাহা—981  
 গেলাহৌ—975  
 গেলি, -লী—721, 984  
 গেলির—995  
 গেলে—980  
 গেলে (=swallows)—397  
 গেলে—397, 1003, 1005, 1044  
 গেলেন—725  
 গেলেব—606  
 গেলে—397  
 গেলে—983  
 গেলেছিল—146, 1020  
 গেলেছে—1020, 1026

গৈবী—587, 600  
 -গো—739, 756  
 গোআর—441  
 গোআলা—329  
 গোআলিনী, -লী—694  
 গোকল—347  
 গোখরা—381  
 গোঙা—892  
 গোঙাএ—520, 877  
 গোঙ্গা—464  
 গোচ—683  
 -গোচার—451, 471  
 -গোছ—683, 684  
 গোছা—327, 413, 473, 684  
 -গোছের—683  
 গোট—779  
 গোটচার—451  
 গোটা—396, 686, 779, 780  
 গোঠ—329, 461, 493  
 গোড়—439, 498  
 গোড়া—498  
 গোত—329  
 গোনা—203, 581, 598  
 গোনো—396  
 গোপলা—332  
 গোফা—329, 512  
 গোবর—400  
 গোমনো—1071  
 গোমরা—608, 617  
 গোমস্তা—583  
 গোমস্তা—180, 349, 688  
 গোয়াল—426  
 গোয়াল—332, 336, 426, 670  
 গোয়ালিনী—694  
 গোয়ালী—892  
 গোর—586, 598  
 গোরী—330, 461, 540, 659

- গোকু—303, 329, 352, 397,  
461, 646, 697, 744  
গোকুএ, -চেত—744  
গোকুদের—732  
গোল (= crowd, noise) 586  
গোলকন্দ—608  
গোলা—461  
গোলাপ—581, 598, 605  
গোলাপী—671  
গোলাম—600  
গোসা—581, 600  
গোসাই, গোসাঁই—155, 329,  
520, 548  
গোসাঞি, গোসাঁঞি—155, 523,  
519  
গোষ্ঠ—586, 593, 598, 612  
গোষ্ঠা—581  
গোহার—555  
গোহারী—441  
গৌহাল—306, 336, 426  
গৌড়জন—149  
গৌণ—304  
গৌণে—1071  
গৌন—646  
গৌরব—427  
গঁধা—366  
গঁয়েহেনক—1008  
গাঁ—320, 461, 520  
গাঁই—422, 520, 522, 671  
গাঁইট—308, 380, 385, 386,  
674  
গাঁট—308  
গাঁজলা—506  
গাঁড়া—364, 475  
গাঁট—308, 380, 385, 386, 443,  
461, 674  
গাঁঠ—308, 362, 493  
গাঠড়ী, -রী—691  
গাঁঠি, -ঠা—380, 671  
গাঁথাঘর—461  
গাঁদলা—506  
গাঁরি—522  
গুঁই—1071  
গুঁড়া—892  
গুঁতা—884  
গেঁও—420  
গেঁগা—891  
গেঁটে (= গাঁইট)—386, 1066  
গেঁড়—498  
গেঁড়ুয়া—328  
গেঁজা—883  
গেঁড়—67, 329, 365, 498  
গেঁড়া—498  
গেঁতা—608  
গেঁৎ—608  
গেঁত্তা—608  
গেঁপ—443, 448  
গেঁফ—329, 362, 443, 512  
গেঁয়ার—668  
গেঁয়ারা—608, 617  
গেঁয়ারত্(া)মি—667  
গ্যাবু—980  
গ্রহ—357  
গ্রহ(=গৃহ)—357  
গ্রাহ—482  
গ্রিফা—622, 625  
গ্রেশ্বর—583, 602, 606  
-গ্লা—728  
গ্যা গ্যা—412  
ঘ—271, 600  
ঘটকালী—331  
ঘ'ট্টে(=ঘটাটা)—1068  
ঘড়—1068  
ঘড়া—440, 496  
ঘড়ি—396  
ঘড়িকর—758  
ঘড়িয়াল—553  
ঘড়ী—463  
ঘড়ীয়াল—670  
ঘ'ডেল—670  
ঘন—463, 1034  
ঘনা—883  
ঘনাইতেছে—1034  
ঘর—315, 355, 440, 452, 463,  
540, 765, 768, 922  
ঘর ঘর—312  
ঘরনি—773, -নী—332, 694  
ঘরানী—667  
ঘরুয়া—679  
ঘরে—163, 350, 409, 746, 768  
ঘরেই—419  
ঘরের—164  
ঘরেঁ—746  
ঘরো—1074  
ঘরোয়া—664  
ঘষ—463, 548  
ঘস্তা—886, 887  
ঘষড়া—887  
ঘষটা—685  
ঘা—302, 320, 463  
ঘাট—463, 490  
ঘাটা—464  
ঘাটাল—670  
ঘাটায়াল—670  
ঘোটোআল—670  
ঘাট্টি—655  
ঘাড়—464, 498  
ঘানী—320, 463  
ঘাপটা—685, 887  
ঘাবড়া—464, 887  
ঘাবড়াও—663  
ঘাম—301, 316, 463, 531, 553  
ঘামাচী—684

- বামে—882  
 বার—422  
 বারল—335  
 বা(রে)র—718  
 বারেল—335  
 বাস—463  
 বাসিরাড়া—688, 307  
 বি, বী—303, 307, 323, 351,  
 355, 463  
 বিগর—419  
 বিষ্ণি—464  
 বিশ—463  
 বিশ্—305, 323, 355  
 বির—878  
 বৃগনী—464  
 বুঙড়ী—464  
 বুঙসী—464, 522, 700  
 বৃদ্ধনী—464  
 বৃদ্ধর—464  
 বুচ্—878  
 বুচা—464  
 বুটি—439  
 বুড়নী—695  
 বুড়ি, বুড়ী—438, 464, 672, 695  
 বুন্টি—439, -টী—464  
 বুণ্ডী—464  
 বুপটা—685  
 বুম—408, 464, 480, 482  
 বুমন্ত—653  
 বুমসী—464, 522, 700  
 বুমা—883  
 বুমন—656  
 বুন্নিয়া-বুন্নিয়া—1047  
 বুৰ—464  
 বুৰখোর—707  
 বুৰবুৰে—464  
 বুৰাৰুবি—1049  
 বুৰুবেউ—421  
 বুগু—420  
 বুঘর—464  
 বুঘরে—412  
 বুঘসেড়া—688  
 বুঘুটা—464  
 বুঘা—464  
 বুঘড়—658  
 বুঘড়গাড়ী—331  
 বুঘড়তোলা—439  
 বুঘড়শাল—451  
 বুঘড়া—329, 463, 496, 658,  
 744  
 বুঘড়াএ—162, 744  
 বুঘড়াগুলান, -গুলিন—162  
 বুঘড়াটা, -টী—348,  
 বুঘড়াটোড়া—176  
 বুঘড়াতে—744  
 বুঘড়াদের—164  
 বুঘড়ায়—162, 422, 533, 719,  
 744  
 বুঘড়ার—161, 164, 718, 754  
 বুঘড়ারু—697  
 বুঘাপ(ি)—686  
 বুঘামটা—464, 522  
 বুঘারতর—708  
 বুঘারে—768  
 বুঘারো—679  
 বুঘাল—329, 463, 543  
 বুঘালাট—685  
 বুঘালাটে—686  
 বুঘালে—882  
 বুঘাৰুজা—684  
 বুঘাঁট—355, 370, 463, 491, 492  
 বুঘাঁট—370, 463  
 বুঘাঁষ—370  
 বুঘাঁট—355, 370, 463  
 বুঘাঁচি-কড়ি—464  
 বুঘাঁষ—370  
 বুঘাঁড়া—887  
 বুঘাঁত, বুঘাঁত—357  
 বু—155, 271, 363, 377, 519,  
 521, 522  
 -বু—976, 987  
 বু—607  
 বু—377  
 বু—363  
 বু—272, 411, 443, 464, 465,  
 547, 600, 614, 628, 630,  
 642  
 বু (verb)—544  
 -বু (affix)—684, 885, 889  
 চই—344, 425  
 চইখ—385  
 চইপর—382  
 চইল্যা—385  
 চাঁখ—716  
 চাঁখের—716  
 চাঁলা—382  
 চাঁল্যা—382  
 চউখ—385, 716  
 চউখের—716  
 চউপর, চউপহর—385  
 চউঠ—805  
 চওড়া—425  
 চক—346, 445, 456  
 চকচক—699  
 চকমকি—213, -কী—574  
 চকল, -লা—318  
 চকনা—699, 889  
 চকা—300, 349, 470  
 চকত্তী—347, 431  
 চকর—375  
 চক্র—447, 458



চক্ষু—385, 558, 716  
 চক্ষুঃ—558  
 চক্ষুর—716  
 চক্ষু—716  
 চঙ—197  
 চঙক—348, 520, 680  
 চঙকে—682  
 চচ্চড়া—891  
 চট—478, 878  
 চটক—457, 680  
 চট-ঢাকা—450  
 চটী—67, 183, 346  
 চট—439  
 চটুকা—452, 886  
 চড়—(= *slap*) 346, (= *to ride*)  
 500  
 চড়ক—457, 679  
 চড়চড়া—891  
 চড়নদার—708  
 চড়সা—885  
 চড়া—(= *sparrow*) 672, (= *to ride*) 883  
 চড়াই (= *sparrow*)—336, 672  
 চড়াই (= *uphill*)—662  
 চড়াও—663  
 চড়ুই—336, 672  
 চড়ে—495  
 চড়োয়া—664  
 চড়—500  
 চঢ়িলী—958  
 চঙ—483  
 চঙাল—483  
 চঙা(f)লনী—696  
 চঙালী—694  
 চতুরালী—670  
 চন্দর—304, 375  
 চন্দরিসা—399  
 চন্দুরে—399

চন্দ্র—304  
 চন্দ্রমেঘ—431, 541  
 চন্দ্রমেঘ—431  
 চন্দ্র—545  
 চবিশ—795  
 চমক—348, 457, 520, 680  
 চমকা—886  
 চমকায়, চমকে—f82  
 চম্পটী—185, 282  
 চর—873  
 চরকা, চরখা—499, 609  
 চরণ—335  
 চরবী—600  
 চরিত—501  
 চরে—540  
 চকৌ—575  
 চল—302, 554, 873, 896, 902,  
 906, 926, 932  
 চলই—309, 933  
 চলউ—350, 932  
 চলএ—933  
 চলক—679  
 চলকা—886  
 চলক্ৰি—933  
 চলতী—654  
 চলন—400  
 চলনসই—709  
 চলন্ত—653, 933  
 চলন্তি—923  
 চলবুল—496  
 চলসি—932  
 চলস্—550  
 চলহ—302, 554, 932  
 চলহ—554  
 চলহ—932  
 চল—544, 902  
 চলা—393  
 চলাই—422

চলাইন—933  
 চলাই—933  
 চলাবুলা—891  
 চলি—351, 372, 512, 932  
 1006  
 চলিঅ—908  
 চলি আছে—1028  
 চলিএ—932  
 চলিও—348, 418, 908  
 চলিছ—1020  
 চালছিল—1020  
 চলিছে—146, 1020, 1025  
 চলিঞাছে—1021  
 চলিত—304, 335, 348  
 চলিতে—1014, 1025  
 চলিতে আছিল—1019  
 চলিতে আছে—1019, 1022  
 চলিতেছিল—1019  
 চলিতেছে—146, 1019, 1022,  
 1025, 1028  
 চলিতে থাকিবে—1019  
 চলিতে পারা—1051  
 চলিতে—1001  
 চলিমু—545  
 চলিব—331, 1039  
 চলিবা—988  
 চলিবার—393  
 চলিয়—908  
 চলিয়া—382, 1006  
 চলিয়াছি—144  
 চলিয়াছিল—1021  
 চলিয়াছে—1921, 1028  
 চলিয়া থাকিবে—1021  
 চলিয়ো—908  
 চলিয়োছে—1021  
 চলিল—333, 348, 974  
 চলিলাম—545  
 চলিলী—721, 958

- চলিলে—677  
 চলিল্—983  
 চলিস—550, 908, 922  
 চলিসি—932  
 চলিহ—348, 352, 908  
 চলিহলি—997  
 চলী—551, 932  
 চলী ভেলী—956  
 চলু—310, 350, 932  
 চলুক—310, 350, 903, 989  
 চলুন—903  
 চলো—84, 315, 319, 382, 403, 414, 877, 933  
 চলো—382, 1006, 1012  
 চলোছে—1021, 1028  
 চলেন—409, 528, 933  
 চলেশ—933  
 চলো—554, 902, 906, 932  
 চলো—348, 352, 418, 908  
 চলোঁ ছে—1021  
 চলোঁ—520, 932  
 চলুকা—681  
 চলুবে—988  
 চলুবক—989  
 চল্যে—382  
 চলো—908  
 চলুছিল—1020, 1025  
 চলুছে—1020, 1025  
 চলুতে—1025  
 চলুতেছে—1025  
 চলুল—93, 983  
 চল্লিশ—336, 363, 470, 796  
 চল্লিশে—806  
 চলুলে—981  
 চল্ম—592  
 চল—483  
 চল—197, 628  
 চল—699, 708  
 চাই—911  
 চাইনা, চাইনি, চাইনে—401  
 চাইর—380, 386, 464, 787  
 চাঁর—308, 787  
 চাইল—386  
 চাউল—316, 379, 386, 471, 483, 517  
 চাও—911  
 চাওন—656  
 চাক—316, 456, 470  
 চাকতি—692  
 চাকর—598, 600  
 চাকরারাক—736  
 চাকরী—578  
 চাকু—213, 597  
 চাকুরী—578  
 চাকরান—580  
 চাকলা—318  
 চাপ—482  
 চাপে—460, 470  
 চাঙড়া—363  
 চাঙা—363  
 চাঙারী—363  
 চাঙড়া—691  
 চাঙ্গা—363  
 চাঙ্গারী—691  
 চাট—491, 878  
 চাটা—176 -বাটা—176  
 চাটুতি—409, 501, 692, 741  
 চাটুঞ্জ—409  
 চাটুজে—409  
 চাটুভ্য—409  
 চাটুছে—409  
 চাতকিনী—695  
 চাতর—316  
 চাতাল—316  
 চান—471, 551  
 চানকা—886  
 চান্—366  
 চান্দ—361  
 চাপ—404, 408, 517, 878  
 চাপকান—576, 598  
 চাপড়—510  
 চাপড়া—66, 883, 887  
 চাপিয়া—1012  
 চাব—404  
 চাবান—514  
 চাবার—877  
 চাবা—623, 624, 628, 631  
 চাবুক—582, 598, 601  
 চাম—367, 651  
 চামড়া—181, 691  
 চামসা—699  
 চামাতি—692  
 চামার—638  
 চামারনী—695  
 চামলী—516  
 চাম্চা, চাম্চে—708  
 চাম্বলী—1069  
 চাম্বলী—516  
 চারনা—639  
 চার (=four)—308, 380, 386, 787, 788  
 চার—652  
 চারকেলে—788  
 চারপেয়ে—788  
 চারাইয়াছে—929  
 চারি—308, 380, 464, 787, 788  
 চারি-কালিয়া—788  
 চারি-পাইয়া—788  
 চাল, চাল—386, 652  
 চালুচলন হেনক—1008  
 চালধোয়া—659  
 চালান—664  
 চালায়—404, 533  
 চালিশ—543, 796

চালু—879  
 চালে—319, 334, 414, 877  
 চালিশ—796  
 চাষ—548  
 চাষা—483  
 চাহ—878, 911, 1014  
 চাহন—656  
 চাহিত—960  
 চাহিতে—768  
 চাহিতে—1002  
 চাহিদা—196  
 চাহি নাহি—401  
 চাহিয়া—769  
 চাহিলাস্ত—986  
 চাহিলেক—990  
 চাহিলে—981  
 চাহিহ—908  
 চি—(affix) 708 ; (root) 873  
 চিক—213  
 চিকটা—527  
 চিকণ—470  
 চিকন—324, 456  
 চিকুরভার—305  
 চিঙড়ী, চিঙ্গড়ী—363  
 চিচিঙ্গা—480  
 চিঠাবন্দী—708  
 চিড়—896  
 চিড়া—351, 685, 691  
 চিত—470  
 চিতল—331  
 চিতা—501  
 চিখল—331  
 চিন—301, 324, 470, 529, 1033  
 চিনাপুছা—1016  
 চিনিবে—1033  
 চিনে—882  
 চিন্—322  
 চিস্তহ—903

চিস্তাৰ্ণিত—542  
 চিত্ততে আছে—1022  
 চিত্তির—995  
 চিন্বে—1033  
 চিপ—404, 510  
 চিপটা—886  
 চিপসা—699, 892  
 চিপসা—408  
 চিব—404  
 চিবান—514  
 চিবায়—877  
 চিমটা—482  
 চিমড়া—482; 887  
 চিমনি—642  
 চিম্টা—685  
 চিম্টা—686  
 চিয়ার—640  
 চিরে—470  
 চির—896  
 চিরাতা—323, 336, 349, 471,  
 482  
 চিরায়িত—623  
 চিকন-দাঁতী—333  
 চিরনী—333  
 চিরে—882  
 চিরেতা—323  
 চির্ণ—542  
 চিল—324  
 চিলবিলা—891  
 চিঙ্গা—891  
 চিহ্ন—464, 557  
 চিঙড়ী—363  
 -চী—213, 699, 708  
 চীজ—584  
 চীতা—470, 501  
 চীনা—323  
 চু—873  
 চুক—326, 456, 680, 885

চুকতি—655  
 চুঙ্গী—482  
 চুটয়ে—1012  
 চুড়ী—661, 721  
 চুড়ীআলা—670  
 চুন—873  
 চুনাতি—692  
 চুনে—875  
 চুপ—510, 691  
 চুপড়ী—176, 691  
 চুপসা—408, 699, 889, 892  
 চুবড়ী—691  
 চুম—873  
 চুমকুড়ী—691  
 চুমড়া—887  
 চুমরা—887, 888  
 চুমা—366  
 চুমুকা—886  
 চুমে—326, 470, 531  
 চুষ—879  
 চুষাড়—429  
 চুষান্তর—555, 788  
 চুষান্ন—788, 789, 797  
 চুষালিশ—788, 796  
 চুয়ে—470  
 চুর—481, 540  
 চুরণী—396, 694  
 চুরনী—694  
 চুরান(ক)ই—788, 800  
 চুরাণী—788, 799  
 চুরাণী-তম—804  
 চুরি—307  
 চুরিনী—396, 694  
 চুরী—396  
 চুরুট—196, 646  
 চুল (= hair)—439, 479, 543  
 চুল (= to distil)—543  
 চুলকা—886

চুলবুল—886  
 চুলবুলা—891  
 চুষ—648  
 চুষী—673  
 চুষে—325  
 চুহাড়—429  
 চুড়া—439  
 চুড়ে—401  
 চূর্ণ—326, 529  
 চূর্ণারী—668  
 চুন—529  
 -চে—700  
 চেঅন—328  
 চেইন—420  
 চেঙড়া, চেঙ্গরা—471  
 চেড়ী—327  
 চেণচালী—482  
 চেতন-করান—1033  
 চেতর—882  
 চেনা—529  
 চেপটা—685  
 চেয়ার—420, 640, 646  
 চেয়ে—769  
 চেরাগ—600  
 চেরেট—646  
 চেরের পাঁচ—386  
 চেলা—327  
 চেলের হাঁড়ী—386  
 চেহারা—580, 595, 601  
 চেহেরা—580, 595  
 চৈচৈ—426  
 চৈদ—788  
 চৈধ্য—507  
 চৈতন—425  
 চৈতন্ত—425  
 চৈপর—385, 788  
 চৈপর-দিন—425  
 চো—344

চোখ—386  
 চোখানি—666  
 চোখের—716  
 চোগা—600  
 চোঙ্গা—482  
 চোদ্দ—347, 788, 794  
 চোপ—482, 888  
 চোপড়—176  
 চোপর—385, 788  
 চোব—485  
 চোবলা—888  
 চোবানি—666  
 চোকিশ—888, 795  
 চোমরা—888  
 চোয়াড়—429, 498  
 চোর—330, 396, 448, 540  
 চোরণী, -নী—396, 694  
 চোরা—396, 659  
 চোরাই—661  
 চোরাগোপ্তা—618  
 চোরার—882  
 চোরের-সেধে—386  
 চোল—543  
 চোলাই—662, 1033  
 চোলে—382  
 চোষে—325  
 চোস্ত—581, 593, 600  
 চোহাড়—429  
 চৌ—427  
 চৌ—344, 470, 788  
 চৌক—445  
 চৌকা—456  
 চৌকি—788  
 চৌকিদার(ী)—708  
 চৌকোঙ্গা—448  
 চৌকুড়ী—788  
 চৌকী—493, 805  
 চৌকো—805

চৌতিশা—228, 796  
 চৌত্রিশ—788, 792  
 চৌথ—504, 805  
 চৌদ—794  
 চৌদোল—788  
 চৌদ—347, 506, 507, 555  
 788, 794  
 চৌধুরাণী—695  
 চৌধুরী—788  
 চৌপর—385, 788  
 চৌবাচ্চা—587, 600  
 চৌমাথা—788  
 চৌষষ্টি—788  
 চৌসন্ন—700  
 চৌহারা—701  
 চুঁচু—310  
 চাঁচ—878  
 চাঁচে—473  
 চাঁছে—370, 473  
 চাঁড়াল—336, 365, 496  
 চাঁড়ালনী—694  
 চাঁদ—301, 316, 361, 365, 470  
 506, 659  
 চাঁদনী—332  
 চাঁদপানা—696  
 চাঁদপারা—696  
 চাঁদপাল—450  
 চাঁদা—(subscription) 366, 576,  
 608 ; (moon) 659  
 চাঁদিনী—332, 336  
 চাঁদিমা—703  
 চাঁদের—361  
 চাঁপা—316, 362, 510  
 চাঁপাই—421  
 চিঁড়া—361, 495, 521, 685, 691  
 চিঁড়িতন—215  
 চু—371  
 চুঁচু—370, 470, 482

- ট টী—439  
 টুয়া—891  
 টু চুড়া—66  
 টেচা—370, 371  
 টেচান—324  
 টেচামেচি—1049  
 টোআনি—666  
 টোচ—310, 470  
 টোক—348, 520, 680  
 টোত্রিশ—792  
 ট—443  
 ট্ছ—443  
 -ট্ছিল—1026  
 ট্ফ—523  
 ট্যার—640, 646  
 ট্যা ট্যা—412  
  
 হ—272, 443, 465, 547, 611,  
 613, 789  
 হই—308, 344, 425, 472  
 হউ হ—372  
 হক—318, 456  
 হকড়া—331  
 হকড়—448, 551  
 হগড়, -ড়া—446  
 হচলিশ—796  
 হছন্দ—551  
 হটাক—372  
 হাড়িদার—708  
 হস্তর—472  
 হস্তরিশ—502  
 হস্তন—324  
 হস্তীশ, -স—502, 796  
 হস্ত্রিশ, -স—502, 795  
 হবি—612  
 হস—424, 465, 789  
 হসলাপ, -ব—473, 587, 612  
 হরাদ—190, 375, 377  
  
 হল—679  
 হলক—679  
 হলাং—655  
 হা—(*offspring*) 302, 472,  
 657, 691 ; (*to cover*) 873  
 -ছা—699  
 ছান—335  
 ছাননী—657  
 ছাই—422, 472, 542  
 ছাউনি, -নী—398, 423, 521,  
 657  
 ছাও—342, 423  
 ছাওন—335, 342  
 ছাওয়া—312, 342, 423, 472  
 ছাওয়াল—342, 464, 698  
 ছাওয়ালিয়া—698  
 ছাগল—461  
 ছাঐঐঅণ, -রণ—335, 471, 521  
 ছাড়—873  
 ছাড়ন—656  
 ছাড়-পত্র—896  
 ছাড়া—769  
 ছাড়াও—663  
 ছাড়িহ—908  
 ছাড়ে—114, 369, 472, 497  
 ছাত—316, 472, 506, 673  
 ছাতা—472, 501, 673  
 ছাতিঅন—335  
 ছাতিম—335, 471, 521, 531  
 ছাতী—763  
 ছাতীঅণ, -ন—471, 521  
 ছাতু—311, 472, 502  
 ছাদ—505, 506  
 ছাদলা—505  
 ছান—491, 551  
 ছানা—657  
 ছানি—612  
 ছাপ—510, 878  
  
 ছাপর—472, 511  
 ছাপাখানা—707  
 ছাপান্ন—789, 797  
 ছাবন—528  
 ছাবিশ—514  
 ছাবিশ—514, 795  
 ছামণী—521  
 ছামু—303, 472, 531  
 ছায়র—342, 691  
 ছায়া—312, 342, 420  
 ছার—320, 472  
 ছাল—404, 408, 472, 482, 544  
 ছালাম—576  
 ছালিয়া—698  
 ছাল্যা—390  
 ছি—406, 472  
 ছিআঁ—1037  
 ছিট—324  
 ছিটকা—886  
 ছিটকাইয়া দেওয়া—1052  
 ছিটকানি—666  
 ছিটকার—682  
 ছিটকি—681  
 ছিটকিনী—681  
 ছিটার—882  
 ছিণ্ডিজুলি—1048  
 ছিতে—313, 1037  
 ছিনা—472  
 ছিনারী—396  
 ছিনাল—472, 529, 669  
 ছিনালী—670  
 ছিনে—882  
 ছিপ—472, 510, 878  
 ছিপটা—686  
 ছিয়া—1037  
 ছিয়াত্তর—417, 555  
 ছিয়ালিশ—406  
 ছিরকা—612

ছিরাই—662  
 ছিরি, -রী—376, 472  
 ছিল—313, 405, 444, 1037  
 ছিলকা—404, 482  
 ছিলন্ত, -ত্রি—1037  
 ছিলা—1037  
 ছিলাস্তি—1037  
 ছিলাম—1037  
 ছিলি—1037  
 ছিলিক—680  
 ছিলিম—601  
 ছিলিম—979, 1037  
 ছিন্ম—1037  
 ছিলে—1037  
 ছিলেন—1037  
 ছিলেন্ত—1037  
 ছিলেম—400, 1037  
 ছিলোঁ—1037  
 ছিল্কা—408  
 ছী—376, 472  
 ছুইব—1018  
 ছুইল—396  
 ছুক—1037  
 ছুটে—(=noun) 472 ; (=to  
 run) 414, 491, 878  
 ছুটি—414  
 ছুটে—414, 877  
 ছুত—326, 446, 472, 507  
 ছুতার—326, 472, 502, 668  
 ছুধ—326, 446, 472, 503  
 ছুরি—307, 472, 673  
 ছুরিভির—431  
 ছুরী—673  
 ছুলা—408  
 ছুলি, -লী—408, 472, 482  
 ছে—327, 472  
 ছেকড়া—448  
 ছেগড়া—446, 454

ছেচলিশ—796  
 ছেংলা—481, 505  
 ছেদা—190  
 ছেনা—343  
 ছেনা—352, 472, 657  
 ছেপ—472  
 ছেমরা—471  
 ছেরাদ—190, 377  
 ছেলি—307, 343, 472, 544,  
 698  
 ছেলে—390, 698  
 ছেলেধরা—659  
 ছেলেপিলে, -পুলে—544  
 ছেলেম, ছেলেমি—667  
 ছেলেরা—735  
 ছৈ—344  
 ছো—396  
 ছোকরা—459, 691  
 ছোট—472, 491  
 ছোটকা—457  
 ছোটকী—682  
 ছোটক—705  
 ছোটনা—451  
 ছোটলোকমি—667  
 ছোটে—414  
 ছোড়—496  
 ছোড়না—451  
 ছোড়ান—496, 665  
 ছোবল—482  
 ছোবলা—888  
 ছোবে ছাঁদেক—611  
 ছোরা—673  
 ছোলা (noun)—482  
 ছোলা (verb)—956  
 ছোলে—596  
 ইউই—805, 806  
 ছাঁক—878  
 ছাঁকনা—657

ছাঁকনী—658  
 ছাঁচ—362, 471  
 ছাঁটি—878  
 ছাঁদ—301, 316, 365, 506  
 ছাঁদন—335, 656  
 ছাঁদে—882  
 ছিঁড়—873  
 ছিঁড়ে—324, 365, 472, 496,  
 875  
 ছাঁ—508  
 ছাঁএ—325  
 ছাঁচ—470, 472  
 ছাঁচি—472  
 ছাঁড়ি—414  
 ছাঁত, ছাঁৎ—370, 503  
 ছাঁয়ে—472, 521  
 ছাঁচ—308, 325, 370, 468  
 ছেঁচ—411, 873  
 ছেঁড়া—472  
 ছেঁচে—327, 370, 470  
 ছেঁড়ে—919  
 ছেঁলা—327, 370, 472  
 ছোঁ—371, 503  
 ছোঁএ—330  
 ছোঁচ—330, 370  
 ছোঁচা—883  
 ছোঁড়—414  
 ছোঁড়া—471  
 ছোঁড়ি—414  
 ছোঁড়ে—414, 877  
 ছোঁয়—325, 370, 426, 472,  
 521  
 ছুবন—528  
 জ—227, 272, 340, 474, 569,  
 601, 613, 614, 629, 630,  
 642, 643, 840

জ' (= a measure)—302, 346  
 জই—344  
 জইলা—381  
 জলা—392  
 জট—310, 315  
 জখম—575, 592, 613  
 জগ—462, 474  
 জগাই—662  
 জঙ্গ—593, 598  
 জঙ্গনামা—598, 607  
 জঙ্গল—364  
 জঙ্গলিয়া—364  
 জঙ্গুলে—364  
 জঙ্গুলা—364  
 জঙ্গ—636, 642, 656  
 জজিয়তী; জজিয়ৎ—656  
 জঙ্গাল—317  
 জড়ী—661, 721, 956  
 জড়ুল—540  
 জড়োয়া—664  
 জত—227, 733  
 জন—315, 320, 474, 732, 780  
 জনতন্ত্র—305  
 জনছই, -য়েক, -য়ের—778  
 জনম—375  
 জনমিলা—1017  
 জনাই—483, 506  
 জনাব—605  
 জনাৰ্দন—422  
 জনো—653  
 জন্ম—542  
 জন্মিত—704  
 জন্ত, জন্তে—769  
 জপ—873  
 জব জবে—887  
 জবাই—580  
 জবান—315, 575, 583, 605,  
 613

জবাব—583, 601, 605, 616  
 জবে—474  
 জবে, জবেহ—580  
 জঙ্—452, 593, 602, 605  
 জম—884, 1034  
 জমক—482, 680  
 জমকা—886  
 জমা—575, 579, 596, 601, 88  
 জমাট—685  
 জমান—665  
 জমায়েৎ—583, 596  
 জমিবে—1034  
 জমী—575, 585, 603, 613  
 জমী জেরাৎ—590  
 জ'ম্বে—1034  
 জন্মিত—704  
 জয়—424  
 জরম—376  
 জরিমানা—592  
 জরী—575, 613  
 জরুল—540  
 জরুরী—613  
 জর্দ—376, 542  
 জন—315, 402, 403, 474, 873  
 জন (verb = জন)—534  
 জনজলা—891  
 জনটল—176  
 জনটুক্, -টুক্—781  
 জনদ—575, 592  
 জনপাইগুড়ি—66  
 জনপিপী—510  
 জনময়—706  
 জনশয়—532  
 জনমই—700  
 জনা—402  
 জনুখা—394  
 জনুয়া—381, 428, 679  
 জনুশ—601

জলো, জ'লো—381, 391, 394  
 428, 679  
 জলে—474  
 জলুদী—575  
 জলি—431  
 জহর—588  
 জহরৎ—590, 617  
 জং—593  
 জংলা—364  
 জা—912, 923, 1044  
 -জা—302, 684  
 জাঅ—906  
 জাই—419, 615  
 জাইউ—920  
 জাইত—308, 335, 380  
 জাইতে—1001, 1002  
 জাউ—310  
 জাউক—907  
 জাও—906  
 জাওলা—227  
 জাকু—907  
 জাগ—873  
 জাগানিয়া—675  
 জাগানে—675  
 জাগিয়া থাকা, রহা—1052  
 জাগে—320, 474  
 জাঙ—932  
 জাঙাল—363  
 জাঙ্গ—364  
 জাঙ্গাল—363  
 জাটা—442  
 জাঠতুতা—503, 552  
 জাঠা—475, 493  
 জাড়ি—301, 321, 405, 496  
 জাণ—524  
 জানিএ—932  
 জাত—308, 380, 476  
 জাতি—380, 476

জাতীয়তা—705  
 জান—524, 601  
 জান (= John)—637  
 জানত—654  
 জানলা—625  
 জানাইব—299  
 জানাজানি—1048  
 জানান—664  
 জানানা—577  
 জানান্—664  
 জানাব্য—299  
 জানালা—622, 625  
 জানিত্ত—654, 704  
 জানিত্তে—960  
 জানে—474, 528, 875  
 জানেলা—622, 625, 629, 630  
 জানোঁ—932  
 জাপট—684  
 জাপটা—886  
 জাফরান—583  
 জাবড়া—405, 887, 892  
 জাবাল—393  
 জাম (= janma ; jambu)—301,  
 310, 316, 366, 376, 474,  
 531, 652  
 জামা—601  
 জামাই—308, 321, 474, 520  
 জামীর—336, 367, 440  
 জামীর, জামীর—367, 440  
 জায়—474, 615  
 জায়গা—557, 583  
 জায়গীর—584, 601  
 জায়তি—347, -তী—501  
 জায়ফল—474  
 জারুল—181, 398, 540  
 জার্জ (= George)—637  
 জান—578, 601  
 জানা—610

জালিয়া—674  
 জালিয়াৎ—614  
 জালে—474  
 জাপ্ত—618  
 জাপ্তি—590, 604  
 জাপ্তত—552  
 জাহ—903, 906  
 জাহা—227  
 জাহাজ—576, 613  
 জাহান্নাম—203, 576  
 জাহির—594  
 জাহাঁপনা—608  
 জাং—305, 364, 482  
 জি—873  
 জিকির—598  
 জিগির—592, 598  
 জিঙ্গালরু—697  
 জিঞ্জির—579, 601  
 জিত—501  
 জিতে—882  
 জিদ—603, 618  
 জিন—584, 873  
 জিনি—227  
 জিনিস—592  
 জিনে—875  
 জিব—305, 474, 516  
 জিবনাষ্টিক—646  
 জিভ—324, 474  
 জিমনাষ্টিক—646  
 জিন্মা—613  
 জিরা—892  
 জিরিয়ে-টারিয়ে—1048  
 জিলা—613  
 জিলাহোঁ—975  
 জিলী—958  
 জিহ্বা—200  
 জিহ্ব—359, 839, 840  
 জী—323, 1029

জীঅ—906  
 জীঅন—335, 351, 418  
 জীঅন-কাঠি—418  
 জীঅহ—906  
 জীই—351  
 জীউ—419, 903, 906  
 জীউক—419  
 জীউলি, -লী—398, 419  
 জীএ—417  
 জীও—418, 906  
 জীওন—335, 351  
 জীওনা—418  
 জীক—419  
 জীভ—305  
 জীমন্ত—412, 653, 1000  
 জীয়া—1029  
 জীরান—418  
 জীয়ে—342, 417, 474  
 জীর ত—999  
 জীহ—906  
 জুআ—429, 474  
 জুআল—352  
 জুও—429  
 জুখ—461  
 জুগতি—503  
 জুগিৎ—503  
 জুগিৎ—398  
 জুঝার—475  
 জুঝে—326, 475, 875  
 জুট—878  
 জুড়—495  
 জুড়া—405  
 জুড়াইন—956, 1032  
 জুড়াইলে—1005  
 জুড়িঞা আছে—1027  
 জুড়ী—307  
 জুতা—302, 883  
 জুতাইলুহিন—1035



জুতান, জুতানো, জুতুনো—665  
 জুতুলুছিল—1035  
 জুতে—882  
 জুতোনো—665  
 জুৎ—308  
 জুবা—581  
 জুদো—583  
 জুনি—474, 529  
 জুয়া—325, 429, 474  
 জুয়াচোর—448  
 জুয়াড়ী—668, 687  
 জুয়ারী—668  
 জুয়াল—474  
 জুয়ো—429  
 জুল—878  
 জুলপী—581, 613  
 জুলী—439, 481  
 জুলু—197, 643  
 জুলুম—581, 593, 609, 613  
 জুলুপী—593  
 জে—227, 474  
 জেই—419  
 জেঠ—474  
 জেঠা—328, 474, 493  
 জেঠাই—407, 695  
 জেঠাম—667  
 জেঠি—859, 407, -ঈ—695  
 জেঠুত—692, -তা—503, 552  
 জেদ—603, 618  
 জেনানা—577  
 জেন্দাভেন্ডা—617  
 জেব—585, 601  
 জেব্রা—643  
 জেয়াদা—412, 584, 614  
 জের—577, 613  
 জেরা—613  
 জেল—639  
 জেলা—580

জেনে—674  
 জেলের—592  
 জেন্না—601  
 জেহাদ—594  
 জেহেন—555  
 জেই—839, 840  
 জৈ—344  
 জৈছে—474  
 জৈবন—426  
 জৈসাগে—854  
 জো—329, 413, 429, 474  
 জোকর—701  
 জোখ—461, 878  
 জোগ—461  
 জোঙ্গড়া—480  
 জোচোর—448  
 জোছনা—375, 471  
 জোছনা—376  
 জোত—329, 502  
 জোতে—882  
 জোৎ—475  
 জোনাকি, -কী—329, 474, 529  
 জোবড়া—405, 887, 892  
 জোকা—581, 601, 604  
 জোয়ান—520, 601  
 জোয়াল—352, 426, 521  
 জোর—586, 613  
 জোল—439, 521  
 জোলা—481, 544  
 জোলাপ—581, 623  
 জোলো—391  
 জোহার—474, 701  
 জোংড়া—329, 363  
 জৌ—315, 344, 427, 474  
 জুঁড়ু (= জণ)—526  
 জাঁক—482  
 জাঁকার—701  
 জাঁতা—316, 475, 501

জাঁদেরল—366, 506, 646  
 জাঁহাপনা—608  
 জিঁড়িস (= জিঁড়িস)—526  
 জুঁই (= a flower)—325, 371 ;  
 (fire) 428, 474  
 জুঁটা—439  
 জেয়াচ—471  
 জোয়াল—521  
 জু—482, 619  
 জু—144, 228, 373, 382, 406  
 -জা—413  
 জ্ঞান—373, 413  
 জ্ঞাত্তা—551  
 জাদা—412  
 জাস্ত—409, 412, 653  
 জায়দা—412, 614  
 জ্যোতি, -তি:—558  
 জ'রো—679  
 জ্বকয়া—679  
 জ্বল—439, 534, 873  
 জ্বলন—656  
 জ্বলান—665  
 জ্বলন্ত—999  
 জ্বলুনি—398, 408, 665  
 জ্বলে—474  
 জ্বালা—439  
 জ্বালানি—665  
 জ্বালে—474  
 ঝ—272  
 ঝক—457, 478  
 ঝকঝক—478  
 ঝকড়া—446, 478  
 ঝকমক—478  
 ঝকা—478  
 ঝকি—481  
 ঝকমারী—460  
 ঝখ—460

বগড়া—446, 478, 691  
 বগড়াটে—686  
 বট—478  
 বটকা—478  
 বটপট—478  
 বট—439  
 বড়—315, 478  
 বড়কা—478  
 বড়তি-পড়তি—654  
 বড়ুয়া—381  
 বঙা—479  
 বনবন—478  
 বপ—478  
 বপাক—478  
 বপাং—478, 655  
 বপাস—478  
 বমবম—478  
 বমবমা—891  
 বর—478  
 বরকা—321, 478  
 বরখা—321  
 বরবরিয়া—478  
 বরনা—478, 657  
 বরি—481  
 বরোখা—478  
 বল—439, 479, 878  
 বলক—457, 680  
 বলকা—479  
 বলমল—479  
 বলমলা—891  
 বলসা—479, 889  
 বষ—438, 461  
 বাউ—310, 423, 479  
 বাট—439, 478  
 বাড়—320, 479, 481, 495  
 বাড়ন—479, 656  
 বাড়ী—479  
 বাড়—479

বাড়্লে-ঝুড়্লে—1048  
 বাঙা—479  
 বাছু—479  
 বাপট—684  
 বাপটা—480, 685, 886  
 বাপসা—480, 699  
 বাসরা—480, 888  
 বাসা—480, 520  
 বামেলা—480  
 বাবী—478  
 বাল—439, 480, 878  
 বালর—479  
 বালা—479  
 বালাই—661  
 বালাপালা—480  
 বি—480  
 বিউড়ী—691  
 বিঙ্গা—480  
 বিষ্টি—479  
 বিনুক—480  
 বিম—408, 482  
 বিমবিম—480  
 বিমা—480  
 বিমান—464  
 বিস্বাসী—668  
 বিবিস্বির—478  
 বিল—480  
 বিলিক—457, 680  
 বিলিমিলি—479  
 বী—198, 323, 480, 668, 1066  
 বীয়ে—417  
 বী(য়ে)র—718  
 বীল—480  
 বুটা, বুঠা—480  
 বুনা—159, 326, 438, 480  
 বুপ—478  
 বুপসা—699  
 বুসকা লতা—480

বুসবুস—480  
 বুসর—480  
 বুসা—481  
 বুসি—481  
 বুসিয়া-বুসিয়া—1047  
 বুসে—481  
 বুল—479, 878  
 বুলন—479, 656  
 বুলা—479  
 ষোড়—481  
 ষোড়া—481  
 ষোপ—481, 699  
 ষোপড়া—481  
 ষোকবাবুবিব—601  
 ষোল—66, 439, 480, 481  
 ষোলা—479, 481  
 ষী—479  
 ষীওএ—520  
 ষীক—479  
 ষীকড়, ষীকড়া—479  
 ষীকনী—668  
 ষীকরা—479, 888  
 ষীকা—479  
 ষীকানী—665  
 ষীকুনি—665  
 ষীজর—438  
 ষীক—364, 479  
 ষীকর—370, 479  
 ষীকরা—479  
 ষীকরী—479  
 ষী-ষী—479  
 ষীটি—479  
 ষীটা—479, 883  
 ষীটা—479  
 ষীপ—478, 480, 878  
 ষীপান—281, 438, 480, 510  
 ষীপী—480  
 ষীসা—480

- ঝিক—481  
 ঝিকি—480  
 ঝিকট—480  
 ঝুক—878  
 ঝুকি—481  
 ঝুক্কে, ঝুখে—481  
 ঝুক্জ—878  
 ঝুকা—480  
 ঝুটী—439, 479  
 ঝুংলা—481, 505  
 ঝুঁক, ঝুঁপ—481  
 ঝুঁটন—479, 656  
  
 ঞ—155, 272, 377, 519, 522,  
 523  
 -ঞা—522, 1006  
 ঞে—522  
 ঞেহ, ঞেহো—831  
 ঞেহার—831  
 ঞেহারে—522  
 ঞে—519  
  
 ট—(sound) 176, 272, 492,  
 641, (suffix) 401, 684, 685,  
 687, 780, 798, 885, 886  
 টক—456  
 টকে—882  
 টক্—490  
 টক্জ—489  
 টগর—490  
 টগুই—483  
 টন—638, 679  
 টনক—490, 679  
 টনটনা—891  
 টনটন্—490  
 টপকা—490, 886  
 টপকার—457  
 টব—638  
 টমটম—646  
  
 টর্না, টর্না—639, 646  
 টলটলা—891  
 টলবলা—891  
 টল—315, 489, 877  
 টস—490  
 টসকা—490, 886  
 টস্—878  
 টহরম—646  
 টহল—489  
 টং—179, 489  
 -টা—491, 685, 686, 778, 780  
 টাইন—639, 642  
 টাইপ—639  
 টাইম—639  
 টাইমটেবল—217  
 টাউন—639  
 টাউন হল—639  
 টাক—482, 878  
 টাকরা—490, 878  
 টাকা—322, 372, 454, 489  
 টাক্—311, 490  
 টাকুয়া—679  
 টাকে—490  
 টাখ—482  
 টাখে—490  
 টাঙ—439  
 টাঙ্গন—1066  
 টাঙ্গরা—179  
 টাঙ্গা—489, 892  
 টাঙ্গী—489  
 টাট—490, 491  
 টাটী—490  
 টাট্, টাট্—490  
 টাড্—490  
 টাঙাই—483  
 টান—873  
 টানিয়া—1012  
 টানৈ—877  
  
 টান্—490  
 টাপ—490  
 টাপপিন—647  
 টারম—641  
 টালি—646  
 টালিব-করি—1018  
 টালে—877  
 টাং—482, 489, 493  
 -ট্—685, 686, 687, 780  
 টিক—878  
 টিকট—646  
 টিকটিকি—490, 787  
 টিকলি—408, -লী—489  
 টিকি—489  
 টিকিট—646  
 টিকিন—530  
 টিকিস—646  
 টিঞ্চার—646  
 টিপ—489, 490, 878  
 টিপিন—646  
 টিয়া—416, 489  
 -টিয়া—686  
 টিরে—416  
 টিলা—489  
 টিংচার—646  
 -টী—491, 685, 686, 778, 780  
 টীকা—490  
 -টুক্, -ক্—489, 780, 781, 998  
 টুক্‌টুক্—371  
 টুকরা—408, 489, 541, 691  
 টুকরী—489  
 টুট—414, 873  
 টুটা—956  
 টুটে—326, 490, 491, 875  
 টুনী—489  
 টুপা—891  
 টুপী—489, 510  
 টুয়েক—781

- টুপী, -নী—639, 646  
 টুল—646  
 টুলী—489  
 টুনা—891  
 টে—416  
 -টে—401, 686, 778, 780  
 টেকা—679  
 টেকা—489  
 টেক্স—646  
 টেক্সরা—179, 405, 489  
 টেক্সরী—482  
 টেটনৌ—694  
 টেনা—490, 493, 530  
 টে-পাখী—416  
 টেবিল—216, 646  
 টের—490  
 টেরা—490  
 টেরেন—640  
 টেলিগেরাফ—640  
 টেলিফোন—646  
 টেংরী—489  
 -টো—778, 780  
 টোকরা—489  
 টোকা—622, 627, 628, 631  
 টোড়ী—501  
 টোনা—489  
 টোপর—329, 489, 510  
 টোল (*depression*)—489  
 টোল (*Sanskrit school*)—489  
 টোলা—489  
 টোন-হাল—639  
 টাঁক—878  
 টাঁকশাল—331  
 টাঁকা—489  
 টাঁস—490, 878  
 টাঁক—489  
 টাঁটা—490  
 টাঁক—489, 878
- টেঁকসই—709  
 টেঁকা—489  
 টেঁয়া—322, 372  
 টায়া—646  
 ট্রাজেডি—217  
 টি বিলিয়ান—644  
 ট্রেইন—420  
 ট্রাকটরাক—371
- ঠ—272  
 -ঠ—798  
 ঠক—492  
 ঠকঠকা—891  
 ঠকাম—667  
 ঠগ—492  
 ঠমকা—886  
 ঠসক—493  
 ঠা—492  
 ঠাউদা—253  
 ঠাউর—254, 453  
 ঠাউরা—399  
 ঠাউরণ—453  
 ঠাউর্দা—253  
 ঠাওরা—888  
 ঠাক—492  
 ঠাকরন—333  
 ঠাকর(।)ন—694  
 ঠাকরন—398, 694  
 ঠাকুর—254, 453, 455, 492  
 ঠাকুরদাদা—253  
 ঠাকুরানী, -নী—254, 398, 453, 694  
 ঠাকুরালী—670  
 ঠাকুরনী—695  
 ঠাকরণ—453  
 ঠাঞ—156  
 ঠাট—491, 492  
 ঠাটা—492
- ঠাটার—882  
 ঠাটা—492  
 ঠাঠা—492  
 ঠাণ্ডা—492  
 ঠান্—694  
 ঠান—254, 453  
 ঠার—492  
 ঠাস—494  
 ঠাহর—492  
 ঠাহরা—399, 888  
 -ঠি—769  
 ঠিক—492, 712  
 ঠিয়েটার—1072  
 ঠুক—489, 493, 530  
 ঠুঁরী, ঠুনী—522  
 ঠুলী—493  
 ঠে—769  
 ঠেক—492  
 ঠেঙ—439  
 ঠেঙে—523  
 ঠেঙ্গ—493  
 ঠেঙ্গা—493  
 ঠেঙ্গান—666  
 ঠেঞ—523, 769  
 ঠেল—493, 878  
 ঠেস—493  
 ঠেং—493  
 ঠোক—493, 530  
 ঠোঙ্গা—493  
 ঠোনা—493, 530  
 ঠাই—156, 320, 406, 422, 492, 520, 741, 769, 859  
 ঠাই-এ—769  
 ঠাইয়ে—523, 769  
 ঠাটা—694  
 ঠুঁটা—493  
 ঠেঁটা—493  
 ঠেঁটা—493

ঠেং—523, 769

ঠোট—493

ড—272, 641

ডা—495

ডাক—495

ডাকন—400, 638, 646

ডবডবে—495

ডবকা—495

ডবটন—644

ডবল—400, 634, 638, 646

ডম্বল—647

ডর—315, 494, 899

ডল—494

ডলা—494

ডশ—873

ডহ—873

ডহর—187, 328, 495

ডহরা—495

ডা—686

ডাইন (*witch*)—308

ডাইন (*right*)—495

ডাইমন—646

ডাইল—380, 494

ডাইং-ক্রিনিং—645

ডান—308

ডাংশুলি—1070

ডাক—457, 495, 878

ডাকঘর—450

ডাকর—405

ডাকাইত—655, 663

ডাকা-করান—1033

ডাকা(ই)তী—655, 663, 673

ডাকাত—663

ডাকিবে—454

ডাক্তর—647

ডাক্তার—216, 503, 634, 636,

637, 642, 646

ডাক্তারখানা—707

ডাক্তারনী—695

ডাগর—179, 405, 439, 495

ডাঙল—363

ডাঙ্গ—495

ডাঙ্গস—363, 489, 495

ডাঙ্গা—179, 405, 522

ডাডুকা—495

ডাঙাগুলি—1070

ডান—(=*witch*) 308 ; (= *right*)  
495

ডান-গুলি—1070

ডাব—405, 495, 514

ডাবর—405, 494

ডাবা—494

ডামাডোল—439, 495

ডাংশল—647

ডায়মন—646

ডাল—(=*pulses*) 380, 494 ;  
(=*branch*) 494

ডালা—495

ডালি—(=*pulses*) 380 ; (*basket*)  
383

ডালিম—337, 494, 543

ডাহা—495

ডাহিন—317, 336, 488, 495

ডাহুক—494

ডি—557

ডিন্দা—408, 495

ডিন্দাইয়া—394

ডিন্দিয়ে—394

ডিপ টী—647

ডিবা—495

ডিবিয়া—495

ডিম—366, 495

ডিহি—184, 498, 557, 603

ডী—686

ডুকবা—495, 888

ডুব—495, 878, 896

ডুবারী—668, 669

ডুবাক—669

ডুবুডুবু—678

ডুবুরী—668

ডুবু—326

ডুমা—495

ডুমুর—313, 326, 362, 494,  
540

ডুম্নী—694, -নী—719

ডুধুর—362

ডুলী—414, 494

ডেঙ—495

ডেকচী—600, 603, 708

ডেকবা—405, 495

ডেকে—388

ডেঙ্গ—453, 641, 647

ডেগ—600, 603

ডেশ্বর—495

ডেশো—522

ডেঞা—522

ডেড়—494, 802

ডেনীর—703

ডেপুটা—647

ডেম—495

ডেরা—495

ডেলা—439

ডেঙ্গ—453, 641, 647

ডোকরা—405

ডোকলা—405, 495

ডোঙ্গা—408, 494, 495

ডোবা—186, 405, 495

ডোম—329, 495

ডোমজুড়—66

ডোমনী—694

ডোর—494

ডোল—439, 495

ডোল—495

ডাঁটা—492  
 ডাঁটা—492  
 ডাঁটো—495  
 ডাঁড়—365, 488, 494  
 ডাঁশ—488, 494, 548  
 ডাঁসা—495  
 ডেঁও—522  
 ডেঁপ—495  
 ডেঁরো—522  
 ড়াইভিং—644  
 ড়—(sound) 138, 272, 411,  
 494, 526, 538, 539, 610 ;  
 (affix) 687, 688, 689, 880.  
 885, 887, 888  
 -ড়—66, 687, 688, 689  
 -ড়ি—688  
 -ড়িঙ্গা—687, 688  
 -ড়ী—687, 688, 689  
 -ড়্—687  
 ড়—526  
 ঢ—272, 492  
 ঢকা—500  
 ঢঙ্গ—482, 498, 507  
 ঢনা—498  
 ঢল—498  
 ঢলে—877  
 ঢাউস—307  
 ঢাক—198, 873  
 ঢাকন—335, 656  
 ঢাকনা—657  
 ঢাকা (= *Dacca town*)—454  
 ঢাকাই—672  
 ঢাকী—671  
 ঢাকীশুড়, ঢাকীসহ—706  
 ঢাকে—457, 498  
 ঢাঙ্গা—499  
 ঢাঙ্গা(ই)ত(ী)—655, 663  
 ঢামালি, -লী—439, 498

ঢাল (noun)—498  
 ঢালা—495  
 ঢালাই—661  
 ঢালাও—663  
 ঢালু—498  
 ঢালে—498, 877  
 ঢিকা—499  
 ঢিট—444  
 ঢিপ—499  
 ঢিবরী—499  
 ঢিবি—499  
 ঢিমা—499  
 ঢিল—313, 499  
 ঢিলা—313, 498  
 ঢীট—324, 355, 491, 493,  
 498, 507  
 ঢীটপনা—696  
 ঢীঠ—324, 355, 491  
 ঢুকে—498  
 ঢুল—499  
 ঢুন—499  
 ঢেউ—420, 499  
 ঢেউআ—883  
 ঢেকা—328, 448, 499, 507  
 ঢেকুর (= *place name*)—185  
 ঢেকুর (noun)—328  
 ঢেঙ্গা—522  
 ঢেঙ্গা—439  
 ঢেড়স—499  
 ঢেবুয়া—499  
 ঢেমন—499  
 ঢেমচা—498, 522  
 ঢেমদা—499  
 ঢের—328, 499  
 ঢেরা—499  
 ঢেনা—439  
 ঢো—499  
 ঢোকে—498

ঢোল—329, 439, 499  
 ঢোলক—682  
 ঢাঁটা—499, 507  
 ছুঁ—498, 499  
 ছুঁড়—499  
 ছুঁড়ে—326, 365  
 ছুঁস—498  
 ছেঁকী—328, 439, 499  
 ছেঁকুর—499  
 ছেঁটরা—492, 499  
 ছেঁটা—370, 491  
 ছেটাম, -মি—657  
 ছেঁড়ন—328, 507  
 ছেঁড়ি, -ড়ী—699, 328, 499  
 ছেঁড়া (= *to search*)—495  
 ছেঁড়া (= *a snake*)—468, 507  
 ছ—133, 272  
 -ছ—304  
 ণ—227, 272, 377, 523, 524,  
 528, 529  
 ত—(sound) 272, 602, 631,  
 642 ; (suffix) 112, 502,  
 654, 691, 692, 704, 739,  
 776, 854, 1000  
 তইয়ার—614  
 তইতে—380  
 তইল—304, 425  
 তওয়ারকা—616  
 তকমা—213, 575, 600, 617  
 তকরার—598, 609  
 তকলিক—606  
 তকলিব—606  
 তক—419  
 তক্ত—575, 593  
 তক্তা—443, 449, 599, 602  
 তক্তে তউস—580  
 তখড় (= *তখণ, তখন*)—526

- তখন—317, 458, 857  
 তখনি—331  
 তগল্লব—582, 600  
 তছনছ—613  
 তছরূপ—589, 612, 618 ;  
 -রূপ—572  
 তছু—311, 474, 826  
 তজবীজ—584, 616  
 তড়—315, 355, 501  
 তড়কা—886  
 তড়বড়া—891  
 তড়াক—681  
 তত (= তেত)—854  
 ততক্ষণ—382  
 ততেক—854  
 তটৈক্ষণ—136  
 তত্ব-তাবাস—590, 606  
 তথা, তথায়—858  
 তথি—825, 834, 839, 858  
 তথিত, তথির—825  
 তথী—825  
 তদারক—575, 582, 598  
 তদের—820  
 তন—378, 503  
 তনখা—575, 599  
 তনে—770  
 তপাস—213, 590, 606, 884  
 তফসীল—575  
 তফাৎ—590, 617  
 তবক—213, 597, 602  
 তবলা—559, 575, 602  
 তবিস্ত—584  
 তবীল—585, 595, 616  
 তবে—114, 836, 856  
 -তব্য—705  
 -তম—304  
 তমরাহ—820  
 তমলুক—68  
 তমসুক—618  
 তমাক—623, 626  
 তমার—820  
 তমোলুক—68  
 তমঃসুক—558, 612  
 তমি, তমী—595  
 তম্হার—820  
 তয়—820  
 তয়নাতি—590  
 তয়নাৎ—589, 590  
 তয়ফা—583  
 তয়য়—587, 614  
 ত'য়ের—583, 609  
 তর—576, 873  
 তর (= তোর)—820  
 -তর—304, 704  
 তরকচ, তরকাচ—613  
 তরজমা—602  
 ত'রতে—380  
 তরণ, -ফ—575, 592, 606  
 তরণ্ড—403, 501  
 তরাজু—586  
 তরাস—376  
 তরিতে—380  
 তরয়র—340  
 তরে—(post-position) 313,  
 372, 502, 750, 769 ; (verb)  
 877  
 তরে'—770  
 তর্ক—449  
 তল—501, 1038  
 তলপ, -ব—605  
 তলা—(noun) 623 ; (verb)  
 883  
 তলায়—1034  
 তলুয়া—630  
 তলাশ, -স—610, 619  
 তলীল—557, 595  
 তলদৌক—597  
 তলবীর—585  
 তলমিন্—373  
 তলশৈ—373  
 তল্লাকে, তল্লার—826  
 তল্বীল—595, 616  
 তলশীল—557, 595  
 তলি, তলি—825  
 তলিত. তলির, তলি'র—825  
 তলংখা—575, 600  
 তা—(noun) : (= heat) 302,  
 320, 349, 501, (= sheet of  
 paper) 595, 781 ; (pro-  
 noun) 555, 821, 822 ; (affix)  
 692, 705  
 তাই—827, 828, 1069  
 তাইৎ—603  
 তাইন—827  
 তাইউই—545  
 তাউৎ—578, 597  
 তাউল—316, 471, 483, 517  
 তাউস—588  
 তাএ—877  
 তাও—501  
 তাওয়া—659  
 তাওয়ে—877  
 তাঁক (pronoun)—822  
 তাক (root)—896  
 তাকত, -ৎ—597, 578, 602  
 তাকাদা—583, 597  
 তাকাবী—597  
 তাকাভী—617  
 তাকায়—456, 880  
 তাকিয়া—576, 615  
 তাকে—316, 456, 501, 880,  
 882  
 তাগাডু—213, 610  
 তাগাদা—583, 597, 604

- তাগাবী—59 7,616  
 তাগিদ—598  
 তাগুৎ—578, 597  
 তাগো—758, 827  
 তাঞ্জ—(noun) 601, (verb) 873  
 তাজা—595  
 তাজিয়া—578  
 তাজে—316, 501  
 তাজ্জব—578, 601  
 তাড়—490, 878  
 তাড়স—699  
 তাড়ী—497. 501. 538  
 তাত—301. 316. 501. 1034  
 তাতল—335  
 তাতিল, তাতল—1034  
 তাত্তে—882  
 তাদিগ—821  
 তাদের—736, 761, 821  
 তান (pronoun)—162, 306, 725, 823, 827, 1010  
 তানমেনে—827  
 তানরা—827  
 তানরার—827  
 তানা—821, 823  
 তানার—827  
 তানি—827. 828  
 তান্নাকার—827  
 তান্নে—827  
 তান্নেকার—827  
 তাপে—876  
 তাপ্তা—606  
 তাবাস—590, 606  
 তাবিজ—579  
 তামড়া—887  
 তামরা—827, 828, 834  
 তামরার—827  
 তামলী—334  
 তামস (= Thomas)—637, 642  
 তামা—157, 321. 531  
 তামাক—623, 626, 627  
 তামাকর—758  
 তামাকু—623, 626  
 তামাটে—686  
 তামাদী—576. 602. 609  
 তামাম—576  
 তামার—827, 828  
 তামারঃ—827, 828  
 তামাসা—609  
 তামিল—(= Tamil) 197; (*execution of an order*) 585  
 তামলী—282, 366  
 তাম্ন—822  
 তাম্নদাদ—596  
 তাম্ননাৎ—589  
 তাম্নালা—583, 596  
 তার—162, 754. 758, 827  
 তারপলিন—642, 647  
 তারপিন—503, 642. 647  
 তারমেনকার—827  
 তারমেনে—827  
 তারা—576. 735, 736, 821, 827  
 তারার—736, 827  
 তারিখ—580, 602  
 তারে—877  
 তাৰ্জব—619  
 তার্কে—827  
 তাল—308, 320  
 তালা—583  
 তালাও—617  
 তালাক—576, 602  
 তালাস—610  
 তালিকা—578  
 তালিম—578  
 তালুই—545  
 তাল্লাক—576, 602, 619  
 তাল্লাশ, তাল্লাস—583, 619  
 তাসা—883  
 তাহ—555  
 তাহর—882  
 তাহরা—827  
 তা-হ'লে—400  
 তাহা—820, 821, 822, 823  
 তাহাদিগ—729, 736, 821  
 তাহাদের—821  
 তাহান—824, 827  
 তাহানরা—827  
 তাহার—114, 729, 754, 827  
 তাহারদিগ—729  
 তাদের—827  
 তাহারা—736, 821, 827  
 তা-হালে—400  
 তাহা-হইলে—400  
 তাহে—822  
 তাহের—822  
 তাংড়া—887  
 তি—787  
 তিঅৎ—351, 476, 805  
 তিঅড়ী—323  
 তিউড়ী—323, 787  
 তিকিছে—503  
 তিকি—408  
 তিক্জন—525  
 তিজল—622, 624, 625, 629, 631  
 তিণ—355  
 তিত—372  
 তিতা—(adjective) 501, 532; (verb) 956  
 তিতে—882  
 তিন—308, 322, 324, 501, 786  
 তিন (pronoun)—827  
 তিনটা, -টা—686



তিনটে—401  
 তিনপো(আ)—803  
 তিনি—415, 725, 821, 823,  
 827, 831  
 তিনিটা, তিনটে—401, 686  
 তিঙ্গান—789, 737  
 তিঙ্গ—355  
 তিষর—418  
 তিষান্তর—555  
 তিষান্ন—797  
 তিষাস—305, 323  
 তিষাছা—324  
 তিবান(ক)ই—800  
 তিরান্ধী, তিরিশি, তিরেশী—799  
 তিরি—376, 378, 503  
 তিরিশ—324, 363, 376, 795  
 তিরটে—225  
 তিল—501  
 তিলক—454  
 তিলি—407  
 -তিশ—363  
 তিষ্ঠ—879  
 তিষ্ঠাইতে, তিষ্ঠুতে—879  
 -তিন—324, 363, 376  
 তিসি—313  
 তিহঁ—306, 359, 821, 823  
 -তী, -তি—655, 691, 692  
 তীক্খি, তীক্খি—324  
 তীখ—324, 460  
 তীন—308, 756  
 তীর—203, 584, 602, 609  
 তীরন্দাজ—574  
 তীরহত—357  
 তীস—336, 376, 502  
 তুই—303, 350, 428, 501, 816,  
 817, 818, 819, 820  
 তুই-মুই—809  
 তুই—820

তুখড়—408, 687  
 তুজুক—213  
 তুর—819  
 তুফি—815  
 তুন—770  
 তুন্দুর—603, 607, 618  
 তুফান—606  
 তুমরা—820  
 তুমাবর—820  
 তুমার—820  
 তুমি—309, 326, 334, 350, 367,  
 401, 516, 531, 554, 734,  
 816, 818, 819, 820, 846  
 তুন্হে—819  
 তুয়া—819  
 তুরপুন, তুরপোন—583, 606  
 তুরিত, তুরিং—325, 335, 501  
 তুরুক—204, 213, 581, 602  
 তুরুপ—215  
 তুর্ক—213, 692  
 তুরকীহান—709  
 তুল—873  
 তুলিবাক—1018  
 তুশ—551  
 তুশাটি, তুশুটি—687  
 তুষে—548  
 তুষী—527  
 তুহারি—819  
 তুহে—819  
 তুফি—818  
 তুফে—734  
 তুফি—818  
 তুলা—325, 544  
 তুষ—325  
 তুণ—304  
 তে—412 ; 824, 825, 827  
 তে—328, 501, 787  
 -তে—372, 502, 719, 739, 1014

তেত্র—824  
 তেতৈশ, -স—419, 787  
 তেউড়ী—420  
 তেওড়—421, 883, 887  
 তেউড়ী—787  
 তেকর—683  
 তেকারণ—825  
 তেঘাটা—180  
 তেছা—211  
 তেজ—351, 355, 476, 805  
 তেজ (=sharp)—585  
 তেজ-বরিয়া, -ব'রে—476, 805  
 তেজাল—669  
 তেজুক—903  
 তেড়া—490  
 তেতাশিশ—796  
 তেন—355, 853  
 তেনা—490, 493, 530, 821,  
 823  
 তেনার—415  
 তেত্রিশ—787  
 তেপায়া—787  
 তেমত—851  
 তেমন—211, 411, 851  
 তের—302, 347, 411, 555,  
 787  
 তেরছ—473, 540  
 তেরছা—324, 473  
 তেরপল—642, 647  
 তেরহু—626  
 তেরা—211  
 তেরেজুরী—633, 640, 642  
 তেরেস্তা—622, 625  
 তেল—142, 301, 328, 501  
 তেল-চুক্চুকে—456  
 তেলা—659  
 তেলাড়া—183

তেলি—407  
 তেলুগু, তেলুগু—197  
 তেয়াগ—260, 883  
 তেয়াং—589, 615  
 তেয়ান্ন—797  
 তেবড়ি—798  
 তেপা—492, 527  
 তেসর(f)—700, 805  
 তেসাণে—854  
 তেহাই—787, 802  
 তেহারা—701  
 তেহেন—355, 853  
 তেহু—853  
 তেই—306, 821, 823  
 তৈছন—474  
 তৈয়ার—583, 587, 609  
 তৈয়ারী, তৈরী—590  
 তৈল—304, 425  
 তো (pronoun)—330, 802  
 তো (conjunction)—350  
 তো- (prefix)—413, 817  
 -তো (suffix)—854, 1028  
 তোএ, তোএ—818  
 তোক—586, 597  
 তোকমারী—587  
 তোগোর—820  
 তোঞ, তোঞি, } —818  
 তোঞে, তোঞে  
 তোড়—414  
 তোড়ং—647  
 তোড়া—213, 610  
 তোড়ী—501  
 তোড়ে—329, 496, 501  
 তোতা—602  
 তোদিগ—816  
 তোদের—816, 820  
 তোন—770  
 তোনে, তোনের—820

তোপ—213, 604  
 তোকা—581, 595, 606  
 তোবড়—88  
 তোবা—586  
 তোমকা—682  
 তোমরা—735, 816, 819, 820  
 তোমরার—820  
 তোমা—816, 819  
 তোমাদিগ—816  
 তোমাদের—731, 816  
 তোমান্নে—820  
 তোমার—211, 820, 846  
 তোমারা—835  
 তোয়—818, 819  
 তোয়া—884  
 তোয়াকা—590, 616  
 তোয়ালিয়া, তোয়ালে—418,  
 622, 623, 631, 633  
 তোয়—211, 828  
 তোয়গো—820  
 তোয়ঙ্গ—647  
 তোয়ং—649, 647  
 তোয়রা—736, 816, 819, 820  
 তোয়াদের—820  
 তোয়রার—820  
 তোয়লপাড়—396  
 তোলা—(noun) 623; (adj.  
 pass. part.) 956  
 তোয়ালনি—665  
 তোয়ালে—329, 501  
 তোয়ালো—630  
 তোয়াক—586, 598  
 তোয়িহ—908  
 তোয়রি—819  
 তোয়হে—819  
 তোয়াঁক—818  
 তোয়াকা—734, 819  
 তোয়াকারা—735

তোয়াক—818, 819  
 তোয়াজি—587, 595  
 তুই—818  
 তাঁ—306, 821, 823, 824, 827,  
 828, 1010  
 তাঁই—825, 827  
 তাঁইর, তাঁইরা—827  
 তাঁইরার—827  
 তাঁগো—758  
 তাঁড়ুল—316, 337, 471, 483,  
 517  
 তাঁত—308, 310, 316, 362, 501,  
 502  
 তাঁদিগ—821  
 তাঁদের—821  
 তাঁনে—827  
 তাঁবা—321, 367, 514, 531  
 তাঁবাদী—576  
 তাঁবু—576  
 তাঁবে—583, 596  
 তাঁবোল—327  
 তাঁয়—827  
 তাঁর—758  
 তাঁরা—821  
 তাঁহা—821, 823  
 তাঁহাদিগ—821  
 তাঁহাদের—821  
 তাঁহারা—821  
 তুই—521, 820  
 তুঁতিরা, তুঁতে—326, 370, 504  
 তুঁষ—370  
 তুঁষ—325, 371  
 তেঁ—824, 1010  
 তেঁই—419, 825  
 তেঁউ—824  
 তেঁএ—824  
 তেঁতুল—308, 327, 398, 483  
 তেঁহ—415, 725, 823

তেহো—823  
 তো—818  
 তোএ—818  
 তোঞ—818  
 তোয়ার—820  
 তোরা—820  
 -ত্ব—705  
 তাজ—879  
 ত্রিগল—647  
 ত্রিশ—376, 795  
 ত্রিহৃত—357  
 ক্রপ—215  
 ক্রেপল—647  
  
 খ—272, 643  
 খই—344, 403, 553  
 খইলী—321  
 খক—318, 319, 457, 680, 683  
 খকা—886  
 খকিত—503, 704  
 খতমত—504  
 খন—503  
 খনে—770  
 খমক—680  
 খমকা—886  
 খর—503  
 খরখর—504  
 খল—315, 504  
 খলী—321, 623  
 খাই—553  
 খাইকতে—380  
 খাওকা, খাওকো—423  
 খাক—112, 114, 318, 457,  
 680, 683, 1035, 1042  
 খাকন—656  
 খাকা—886  
 খাকিএ—932  
 খাকিতাড—960

খাকিতে—380, 1002  
 খাকিরা—161, 172, 389, 455,  
 728, 768, 770  
 খাকু—903  
 খাকুক—455  
 খাকে—503  
 খাক্তে—251, 380, 449, 1000  
 খান—301, 365, 770, 781  
 খানত—770  
 খানা—503  
 খানে—770  
 খাপড়—446, 448  
 খাপড়া—446  
 খাপ্পড়—446, 448, 504  
 খাবড়া—446, 504, 887  
 খাবা—504, 887  
 খাম—316, 503  
 খামে—882  
 খাল—504, 659  
 খালা—544, 659  
 খান—504  
 খাহ—503  
 খিক—504  
 খিকখিকা—891  
 খিতা—504  
 খিতায়—882  
 খিতু—504  
 খিয়েটার—643, 647  
 খির—323, 504  
 খিরায়—882  
 খুক—504  
 খুড়—878  
 খুড়া—504, 887  
 খুতু, খুখু—504  
 -খুল—770  
 খুলড়া—504, 887  
 খুর—878  
 খুরা—504

-খে—161, 770  
 -খেএ—770  
 -খেকে—161, 388, 389, 390,  
 477, 728, 768, 770  
 -খেক্যা—389  
 খৈলী—623  
 খোড়—504  
 খোড়া—211, 329, 353, 504  
 -খোন—770  
 খোবা—504  
 খোয়—330, 504, 877, 1042  
 খোয়েঁ—932  
 খো + সোঁত—183  
 খোহ—903  
 খুঁতনী—504  
 খুঁতি, খুঁথি—504  
 খেঁত—888  
 খেঁতলা—888  
 খেঁতলান—504  
 খেঁতান—504  
 খেঁতা, খেঁথা—504  
  
 দ—(sound) 272, 602, 628,  
 642, 643 ; (= noun) 452 ;  
 (affix) 604, 729, 733  
 দই—308, 315, 344, 425, 554  
 দইসৎ—595  
 দওলা—425  
 দক্ষিণা—659  
 দখিন—317, 336  
 দখিনিয়া—417, 675  
 দখিনে—417, 675  
 দ'খনে—417, 659, 675  
 দগখিলী—957  
 দঙ্কবাটা—65  
 দঙ্কাল—601  
 দড়—355, 499  
 দঢ—355, 499, 1034

দতান—1034  
 দত্ত (= দোস্তাত)—403  
 দনাই—422, 483, 506, 662  
 দপ্তর—606  
 দফা—602  
 দমক—682  
 দমকা—682, 886  
 দম্পত্য—595  
 দয়া—420, 533  
 দয়ামহি, দয়াময়ী—425  
 দয়াল—310  
 দর—711, 713  
 দরওয়ান—707  
 দরকচা—711  
 দরকার—602  
 দরকোচা—711  
 দরকাঁচা—711  
 দরখাস্ত—593, 600  
 দরগা—598  
 দরদ—592  
 দরদী—672  
 দরপত্তনী—713  
 দরপাকা—711  
 দরবেশ—585, 616  
 দরমা, দরমাহা—557  
 দরশ—883  
 দরশন—303, 376  
 দরাফ—602  
 দরিয়া—602, 615  
 দরিয়াপু—593, 606  
 দর্শন—303  
 দল—315, 873  
 দলই—309, 347  
 দলমলা—891  
 দলাই-মলাই—891  
 দলীল—595  
 দলীল—575  
 দলুই—309, 347, 397

দশ—505, 550, 792  
 দশরা—347  
 দস্তখত, -খৎ—593, 602, 612  
 দস্তাবেজ—585  
 দস্তর—575  
 দহ—452  
 দহর—187  
 দহরম-মহরম—617  
 দহলা—550  
 দহি—308  
 দংশিত—704  
 দা—255  
 দা(=দাদা)—453  
 দাইল—494  
 দাঁদখানি—591  
 দাউদাউ—424, 678  
 দাউদ—310, 381  
 দাউদ—379  
 দাঁও—(noun) 255 ; (verb)—  
 421, 423, 904  
 দাওয়াই—616  
 দাখিল—580  
 দাগ—602, 884  
 দাগা—884  
 দাগী—671  
 দাফা—506  
 দাড়া—372, 499, 505  
 দাড়িম—320, 336, 494  
 দাড়ী—499  
 দাঢা, দাঢ়ী—199  
 দাণ্ডাইহ—908  
 দাণ্ডার্য—908  
 দাদ—310, 381  
 দানখানি—591  
 দাদা—453  
 দাদু (=দাউদ)—379  
 দাদু (=দজ)—381  
 দাদুর—337

দান (=দানব)—302, 347  
 দান, -দানী—708  
 দানবীর—305  
 দানা—595  
 দানুশা—679  
 দানো—302, 320, 347  
 দাপ—316, 446, 505, 511  
 দাপট—446, 684  
 দাপটা—886, 887  
 দাবড়া—887  
 দাবড়া—446  
 দাবী—578  
 দাম—195, 316, 505, 520  
 দামড়া—334, 367  
 দামড়া—195  
 দামামা—576  
 দামী—671  
 দায়ের—585  
 দায়—708  
 দারু—602  
 দারুণী—695  
 দারোগা—213, 583, 586, 600  
 দালাল—576, 610, 618  
 দালি—494  
 দাসী, দাস্তাক—826  
 দাহিণ—336  
 দি(=দিই, দেই)—352, 398, 429  
 -দি (=দিদি)—453  
 -দি (=দাদি)—728, 729, 730,  
 732, 992  
 দিআর—995  
 দিআরু—995  
 দিই—352, 398, 407, 419, 429  
 দিইছিল—398  
 দিইয়ে—394  
 দিউক—310, 353, 387, 419,  
 457  
 দিউন—419

দিউনে—675  
 দিও—352, 418  
 দিওনাক'—990  
 দিক—310, 353, 387, 419, 454,  
 907, 989  
 -দিগ—94, 97, 446, 703, 728,  
 729, 730, 732, 992  
 দিগর—728, 729, 730, 731,  
 732  
 দিগধরী—673  
 দিগার—732  
 -দিগের—728, 729, 730, 732  
 -দিগ্—728  
 দিছে—444  
 দিচ্ছে—1026  
 দিছিল—398  
 দিছে—1026  
 দিঞাছি—1027  
 দিট—492  
 দিটি—308, 322, 324, 355, 505,  
 716  
 দিঠে—716  
 দিঢ—492  
 দিতে—1014  
 দিতে চাওয়া—1051  
 দিতেছে—1023  
 দিতে থাক—1052  
 দিতে-দিতে—1014  
 দিতে পারি—451  
 দিতেঁ!—960  
 দিদি, দিদি—453  
 দিন-ভর—702  
 দিনেমার—215  
 দিন্—419  
 দিব—331  
 দিবা-করি—1018  
 দিবাকে—752  
 দিবার—752, 1018

দিবেক—989  
 দিবেন—725  
 দিবের—401  
 দিবে'র—995  
 দিব্য, দিব্যি—447  
 দিমু—95  
 দিয়ড়ী—690  
 দিয়নিয়া—675  
 দিয়া—172, 416, 770, 995  
 দিয়াই—420  
 দিয়াছিল—398  
 দিয়া-, দিরে-, দেওয়া—1051  
 দিয়ারে—994, 995  
 দিয়ালী—324  
 দিয়াশ(র)লাই—324, 416  
 দিষে—416, 770, 918  
 দিষেই—420  
 দিষেই-তো-ছি(লুম)—1028  
 দিষেচে—444  
 দিষেছিল—398  
 দিষেছিলিস—979  
 দিষেশলাই—416  
 দিষেছে—1026  
 দিল (= *gale*)—35, 324, 351,  
 984, 985, 1044  
 দিল (= *heart*)—611  
 দিলাক—989  
 দিলাই—987  
 দিলাঞি—726  
 দিলিস—979  
 দিলুম-খুন—997  
 দিলে—983, 984, 1003, 1004  
 দিলেক—989  
 দিলে না ক'—990  
 দিলে-বিনা—1017  
 দিলেম—400  
 দিল্ (= *gave*)—983  
 দিশারী—349, 669

দিশারু—669  
 দিশি—141, 398, 672  
 দিসম্বর (= *December*)—642  
 দিস্তে—583  
 দিহ—352, 908  
 দিহলি—997  
 দিহি—184  
 দীঘল—324, 505, 698  
 দীঘি—323  
 দীঠি—308  
 দীন—602  
 দীপতি—376  
 -দী(য়া)—505, 701  
 দু- (= *দুই*)—387, 505, 785  
 দুঅজ—476, 805  
 দুআর—376  
 দুই (= *I milk*)—428  
 দুই (= *two*)—387, 406, 428,  
 782, 785  
 দু(ই) জন—785  
 দু(ই)টা—387, 686, 785  
 দু(ই)টা—686  
 দুই'য়—128  
 দুই-হুই—776  
 দুইই—786  
 দুও—554  
 দুওর—401, 429  
 দুকাল—456  
 দুকুর—458  
 দু-কেতা—781  
 দুখ—458, 460, 505  
 দুখার—882  
 দুগী—462  
 দুফ—449  
 দুছুট—785  
 দুস্বংগ—402, 476, 477  
 দুটো—387, 686, 785  
 দু-তা—781

- দু-খান—781  
 দুধ—326, 505, 507  
 দুধারী—785  
 দুধাল—669  
 দুধু—311  
 দুনা—352, 505  
 দুনিয়া—418, 581, 583, 607, 615  
 দুপুর—458, 785  
 দুবল, দুবলা—514, 544  
 দুবার (= দ্বার)—376  
 দুমড়া—887  
 দুমুখো—785  
 দুশা—581  
 দুয়ার—376, 429  
 দুয়ে—428  
 দুয়োর—429  
 দুফবার—376  
 দুরবীন—586  
 দুর্কযোগ—376  
 দুর্কযোগ—477  
 দুলা—414, 873  
 দুলাঙ্গী—675  
 দুলি—395  
 দুলাই—352, 661  
 দুলুনি—414  
 দুলে—414  
 দু-শ, দু'শ'—215, 387  
 দুশো—900  
 দুশ—873  
 দুশমন—581  
 দুশু—551  
 দুষ্ট—311, 677  
 দুহ—873  
 দুহই—426  
 দুহা—554  
 দুহাতা, দুহাতা—785  
 দুহান—786  
 দুহে—426  
 দুঃখ—460, 558  
 দুঃখাকি—770  
 দুঃবীন—602  
 দে—(noun) 303, 311, 327, 352, 505, 557, 652, 701, 741 ; (verb) 352, 416, 770, 873, 903, 904, 1014, 1029 ; (post-position) 416, 770  
 দেঅ—903  
 দেঅনিয়া—675  
 দেঅর—335  
 দেঅলা—412  
 দেঅলিয়া—328  
 দেআ—1029  
 দেআলা—412  
 দেই—352, 398, 419  
 দেউ—310, 353, 419  
 দেউক—353, 389, 907  
 দেউটা—324, 398, 420, 491, 505  
 দেউড়ী—328, 420  
 দেউল—186, 346, 350, 420  
 দেউলে—328  
 দেও—(verb) 421, 904, 932 ; (noun, = giant) 617  
 দেওর—328, 335, 352, 411  
 দেওয়া—427, 660, 1029  
 দেওয়াইয়া—394  
 দেওরা-করান—1033  
 দেওয়ান—585, 607, 616  
 দেওয়াল—584, 617  
 দেওয়াল্চে—1032  
 দেও—932  
 দেকু—907  
 দেক্কে—443  
 দেগ—600  
 দেগচী—708  
 দেখ—396, 397, 409, 411, 443, 505, 873  
 দেখই, দেখএ—260  
 দেখতা—654  
 দেখতায়—962  
 দেখতে—962  
 দেখন—656  
 দেখন্তী—653  
 দেখন্তে—1002  
 দেখমার—896  
 দেখনা, দেখসে—885  
 দেখহ—906  
 দেখা—397, 925  
 দেখাইব করি—1018  
 দেখাইয়া—394  
 দেখাদেখি—1048  
 দেখান—666  
 দেখানি—665  
 দেখি—396, 397  
 দেখিঅ—93  
 দেখিএ—337  
 দেখিও—93  
 দেখিতে—443  
 দেখিতে আছেন্ত—1023  
 দেখিতেছি—1023  
 দেখিতে পাওয়া—1051  
 দেখিব—1018  
 দেখিবা-মাত্র—1018  
 দেখিয়া—396  
 দেখিয়া-নিলে—1004  
 দেখিয়ামি—996, 1010  
 দেখিয়ে—394  
 দেখিল—940, 984  
 দেখিলাম—93  
 দেখিলাহৌ—93  
 দেখিলি—93  
 দেখিলে—984  
 দেখিলেক—95

- দেখিলেন—987  
 দেখিলু—93  
 দেখিহ—93  
 দেখুক—396, 397  
 দেখুতী—653  
 দেখে—260, 328, 391, 396,  
 397, 410, 411, 984  
 দেখে-দেখে—1047  
 দেখে' (= দেখিয়া) —397  
 দেখেন—458  
 দেখোঁ—93, 327  
 দেখ্—411  
 দেখ্ভা—962  
 দেখ্ভাম—962  
 দেখ্ভে—443  
 দেখ্ভে পাওরা—1051  
 দেখ্ভো—962  
 দেখ্লে—985  
 দেখ্লে—93, 984  
 দেড়—157, 351, 494, 802  
 দেউ—351  
 দেং—508  
 দেধান—336  
 দেন—411, 657  
 দেনা—657  
 দেনো—386, 679  
 দেন্তু—903  
 দেব—411  
 দেবসনে—774  
 দেবা—411  
 দেবার—1019  
 দেবী—826  
 দেবো-না-ক'—990  
 দেবোনে—998  
 দেব্যা—826  
 দেমাক, দেমাগ—580, 600,  
 602  
 দেয় (adjective)—304  
 দেয় (verb)—328, 411, 421,  
 533  
 দেয়-নিক'—990  
 দেয়াজি—933  
 দেয়লা—412  
 দেয়া—(noun) 328, 342, 505;  
 (verb) 1029  
 দেয়ান—585, 616  
 দেয়াল—584, 610, 617  
 দেয়ালী—324  
 দেয়াশলাই—324  
 দেয়ামিনী—328  
 -দেয়—718, 728, 730, 775  
 দেয়খো, দেয়খো—278, 324,  
 331, 679  
 দেল—611, 617  
 দেরাজ—647  
 দেলানা—1033  
 দেশ—142, 411  
 দেশময়—706, 1073  
 দেশমি—751  
 দেশলাই—324, 351, 416  
 দেশয়—1073  
 দেশী—398, 672  
 দেহ—(noun) 304, (verb) 421,  
 423, 903  
 দেহু—933  
 দেহরা—328, 352, 553, 701  
 দেহলা—412  
 দেহারা—701  
 দেহালা—412  
 দৈ—315  
 দৈয়—425  
 দৈবজ্ঞ, -জ্ঞি—406  
 দৈবারিক—426  
 দো—554  
 দোআঁশলা—785  
 দোকর—683  
 দোকা—786  
 দোকান—454, 586, 602  
 দোখ—460  
 দোছুট—337, 472, 785  
 দোজ—476, 805  
 দোজক—203  
 দোজবরিয়া, দোজব'রে—476,  
 805  
 দোধারী—785  
 দোনা—330, 505  
 দোপহর—785  
 দোপাটি—785  
 দোকরকা—682  
 দোভাষী—785  
 দোয়—426  
 দোয়জ—805  
 দোয়ম—614  
 দোয়া (= to give)—427  
 দোয়া (= prayer)—596  
 দোয়াং—403  
 দোয়াদশ—427  
 দোয়াদশী—427, 534  
 দোয়ার—429, 441, 668  
 দোর—429  
 দোরস্ত—593  
 দোল—414  
 দোলনা—657  
 দোলা—329  
 দোলাই—(verb) 414; (noun)  
 661  
 দোলানি—414  
 দোলে—395, 414  
 দোশ—215  
 দোষায়—929  
 দোসর—700  
 দোসরা—700, 805  
 দোস্ত—612  
 দোহাজা—785

- দোহার—349, 429, 441, 686,  
 701  
 দোহারী—701  
 দোহে—426  
 দোড়—345, 348, 427, 505,  
 691  
 দোড়া—887  
 দৌলভমন্ত—709  
 দৌলৎ—587, 602  
 দাঁ—520, 637  
 দাঁড়—364, 494, 505, 1034  
 দাঁড়-করান—1033  
 দাঁড়কাক—282, 1074  
 দাঁড়াইয়া—1003  
 দাঁড়াইল—1035  
 দাঁড়ায়—882, 1034  
 দাঁড়াল্ছে—1035  
 দাঁত—301, 363, 362, 532, 505  
 দাঁতটাত—176  
 দাঁতন—658  
 দাঁতা—883  
 দাঁতান—669  
 দাঁদড়া—887  
 দাঁদনা—887, 888  
 দাঁদলান—698  
 দুঁ দিয়া, দুঁ দে—386, 505  
 দেতি—937  
 দৌহ—725, 786  
 দৌহ(কা)র—701, 725, 786  
 দৌহাকে—786  
 দৌহে—725, 786  
 দ—619  
 দ্বার—534  
 দ্বারা—770  
 দ্বিছ—503  
 দ্যাখে—260, 391, 410  
 দ্যাখেক—918, 990  
 দ্যাল—617  
 জোণ—304  
 ধ—272, 522, 643  
 ধকল—448, 507, 698  
 ধড়—315, 355, 496, 506  
 ধড়া—355  
 ধড়াস—700  
 ধড়ী—355  
 ধড়ীবারু—709  
 ধন—320, 506  
 ধনী—506  
 ধনুক—682  
 ধপাল—700  
 ধমকা—886  
 ধম্ম—449  
 ধর—258, 536, 873  
 ধরণ—656  
 ধরমা—331  
 ধর-পাকড়—896  
 ধরম—376  
 ধরা—896  
 ধরাটা—687  
 ধরিছ—1023  
 ধরিলেক—990  
 ধরিল'ই—987  
 ধরিহ—908  
 ধরু—903  
 ধরে—506, 877  
 ধর্ম—304, 449  
 ধল—346, 652  
 ধলা—346, 506  
 ধস—507, 873  
 ধা—348, 873  
 ধাই—(verb) 349  
 ধাইত—385  
 ধাঁত—310  
 ধাউড়, -ড়িয়া—688  
 ধাউত—310, 385  
 ধাউস—507  
 ধাকা—448, 499, 507  
 ধাঙ্গা—499  
 ধাঙ্গড়—508  
 ধাড়ী—508  
 ধাত—310, 385  
 ধান—506, 529  
 ধাহুআ—386, -হুয়া—679  
 ধামসা—507, 889  
 ধামা—507  
 ধামালি, -লী—439, 498, 507, 889  
 ধায়—320, 345, 422, 506  
 ধাব—305, 313, 507  
 -ধার—859  
 ধারাল—669  
 -ধারে—859  
 ধারে(verb)—877  
 ধিকি—508  
 ধীট—507  
 ধূআ—325, 341  
 ধূই—428  
 ধূইয়া—428  
 ধুকধুকা—891  
 ধুচনী—508  
 ধুতি—506  
 ধুতী—473  
 ধুতু—311, 677  
 ধুধুরা—326  
 ধুন—873  
 ধুনা—507  
 ধুনারী—398, 668  
 ধুনি—507, -নী—529  
 ধুরি—668, -রী—398  
 ধুনে—506, 875  
 ধুপুস—700  
 ধুরা—341  
 ধুরাউক—429  
 ধুরে—428



- ধুয়ে-মুছে—1048  
 ধূলা—507  
 ধূআ—340  
 ধূআঁ—659  
 ধূও—429  
 ধূণা—352  
 ধূনাটী—708  
 ধূনে—325  
 ধূম—507  
 ধূমসা—507  
 ধূরা—340, 342, 429, 507  
 ধূরাক্—429  
 ধূরো—429  
 ধূরোক্—429  
 ধূরুঁ—659  
 ধূল—716  
 ধূলি—716  
 ধূলো—716  
 ধূলো—401  
 ধেইধেই—420  
 ধেৎ—508  
 ধেমুকুল—727  
 ধেনো—385, 679  
 ধেয়ান্ন—421  
 ধো—429, 873  
 ধোঅ—429  
 ধোইরা-গোঁচ্ছিৎ—1048  
 ধোও—429  
 ধোকড়—508  
 ধোখা—506  
 ধোবা—330  
 ধোবানী—695  
 ধোয়—353, 506  
 ধোয়ান্ন—342, 415  
 ধোয়টি—415  
 ধোয়ান্নি—666  
 ধোলাই—662, 1033  
 ধোলাট—687  
 ধোসা—506  
 ধোঁচা—482, 499, 507  
 ধোঁজ—482  
 ধোঁধা—366, 507  
 ধোঁআ—520  
 ধোঁই—529  
 ধোঁরা—506  
 ধোঁয়ান্ন—882  
 ধোঁড়স—507, 699  
 ধোঁড়ি—699  
 ধোঁকা—506  
 ধোঁকবাজ—709  
 ধোঁড়া—507  
 ধোঁয়া—520  
 ধোঁয়াট—685  
 ধোঁয়ান্নটে—686  
 ধোঁয়ান্ন—882  
 ধ্বন—879  
 ধ্বস—873  
 ধ্যা—879  
 ধ্যাস—421  
 ন—(sound) 272, 524; (= *nine*) 346, 792; (= *not*) 347; (suffix) 692, 725, 853, 925  
 নঅলী—698  
 নই—(noun) 308, 315, 344, 346; (numeral) 799; (verb) 527; (conjunctive affix) 1007  
 নই-ক'—991  
 নইলে—777, 1039  
 নও—425  
 নওবৎ—588  
 নওলা—425  
 নকর—588  
 নকল-নবিশ—708  
 নকালী—575  
 নকালী—545  
 নকত্তর—376  
 নগ—305  
 নগদ—575, 597, 603  
 নগরালী—670  
 নগরিনা—394, 417, 674, 542  
 নগিচ—585  
 নগীচ—598, 603, 618  
 নগীজ—598  
 নগুণ—346  
 নগুরে, ন'গুরে—394, 674  
 নগুথি—462  
 নধ-কুপি—672  
 নধতা—376, 527  
 নধানি—666  
 নখিলর—545  
 নঙ্গর—540, 611  
 নজদিক—585  
 নজর—613, 1072  
 নজিক—585  
 নজীর—575  
 নট (= নঠ)—445  
 নঠ—318, 319, 445  
 নড়—(verb) 185, 545, 497, 878; (noun) 355, 496  
 নড়কা—886  
 নড়া—498, 530  
 নত—304  
 নতুন—345, 527  
 নতুনত্ব—705  
 নত্তা—541  
 নথ—305, 318, 319, 504  
 নদী—220  
 নদীকোর—757  
 নদীয়া, ন'দে—346, 701  
 নধর—184, 346  
 নদদ—305, 315, 371, 506, 528, 694  
 নদদিনী—694, 695

ননী—309, 346, 396, 528  
 নন্দাই—309  
 নন্দা—530  
 নব—305  
 নবাব—582, 605, 616  
 নবিশ—616, 708  
 নবিশি—708  
 নবেশ্বর—643, 647  
 নবোঢ়া—500  
 নব্বই, নব্বই—514, 799  
 নভেশ্বর—647  
 নম—879  
 নমস্কার—452  
 নমাজ—315, 575, 577, 607  
 নমিত্ত—704  
 নম্বর—400, 638, 639, 647  
 নয়—(verb) 424, 545, 555,  
 1039 ; (= mine) 424, 545,  
 792  
 নয়ন—303  
 নয়নজুলি—66  
 নয়্য—527  
 নয়ান—336, 405  
 নয়ক—455  
 নয়ম—592, 607, 609  
 নয়ম্বা—884  
 ন-রাতিয়া—541  
 নরু—677  
 নরুণ—331, 347, 398  
 নরুণী—331, 347  
 নরুণ—453, 553  
 নর্যাণ—523  
 নরুণা—334  
 নলদী—299  
 নলিয়ান—530  
 ন'লে(=নইলে)—770  
 নলেন—530  
 নসীপুর—605, 618

নসীব—607  
 নসীরাম—605, 618  
 নস্বর—611  
 নসুদান—708  
 নহ—347, 885  
 নহএ—424  
 নহবৎ—588, 618  
 নহর—424, 555, 1039  
 নহরে—424  
 নহর—575, 592  
 নহলী—698  
 নহিবে—347  
 নহিলাহৌ—975  
 নহিক—991  
 নহিব—1039  
 নহিবেক—990  
 নহিলে—347, 777, 1039  
 নংদ—518  
 না (noun)—302, 320  
 না (negative)—925  
 না (expletive)—320, 520,  
 527  
 না (= to bathe)—528  
 না (suffix)—657, 1012  
 না- (prefix)—713  
 নাই (= গায়)—406  
 নাই (= does not exist)—419,  
 555, 953  
 নাই (= নাভি)—422  
 নাইক'—990, 991  
 নাইয়র—528, 545  
 নাইয়া—345  
 নাইয়র—528, 553  
 নাইরুল—380  
 নাউ—545  
 নাউড়ে—688  
 নাও—421, 423, 904, 906  
 নাক—456

নাকচ—583, 613  
 নাকরা—576  
 নাকামি—666  
 নাকার—456  
 নাকারা—576, 597  
 নাপোকা—582, 599  
 নাগপুরিয়া, নাগপুরে—675  
 নাগরা—576, 597  
 নাগরালী—670  
 নাগলা—888  
 নাগাৎ, নাগাদ—611  
 নাগরা—597  
 নাগিনী—695  
 নাঙল—544, 545  
 নাঙা—370, 527  
 নাক্সা—370, 527  
 নাচ—355, 527, 985  
 নাচ-করান—1033  
 নাচন—656, 985  
 নাচনী—657  
 নাচলী—653  
 নাচা—985, 1016  
 নাচাইয়া—394  
 নাচি-নাচি—1003  
 নাচিতে—477  
 নাচিতে-নাচিতে—1000, 1052  
 নাচিঃ-নাচিয়া—1047  
 নাচিয়ে—394  
 নাচুনি.-নী—398, 657  
 নাচুতী—653  
 নাচে—516, 875  
 নাচে-কোদে—1048  
 নাচ তে—477  
 নাচ বে-ক' দবে—1048  
 নাচ ল-ক' দুল—1048  
 নাচ লে—985  
 নাছ—258, 306, 473, 536, 543,  
 545

নাছ-দোয়ার—545  
 নাজিনা—530  
 নাজির—580, 607  
 নাজেহাল—591  
 নাট—( < *naṣṭa* ) 318, 527,  
 445; ( < *nāṭya* ) 491  
 নাটাই—545  
 নাটম—545  
 নাটুকে—399  
 নাটু—545  
 নাট(=নাট)—318, 445  
 নাড়ু—365, 496  
 নাড়া (= *shaven-headed*) 442,  
 498, 530  
 নাড়াডোলা—66  
 নাড়ী—496  
 নাড়ু—545, 678  
 নাচা—442, 498  
 নাতান—617  
 নাতি—502, 527  
 নাতিন—337, 694  
 নাতিনী—694  
 নাতিয়া—675  
 নাতী—675  
 নাতোয়ান—589, 607, 617  
 নাতির—539, 543  
 নাতনী—694  
 নানান্—726  
 না-পাখামানে—713  
 নাপিত—528  
 নাপিতানী, নাগিনী, -২নী—696  
 নাপি—197  
 নাফাএ—512  
 নাব—367  
 নাবালক—580, 600, 712, 713  
 নাম (verb)—367  
 নামতা—692  
 নাম-নেওয়া—1051

নামা—709  
 নামাজ—577  
 নামে—876  
 নাম্ব—367  
 নয়—(noun) 422; (verb)  
 321, 917  
 নয়ক—533  
 নয়র—335, 528, 540  
 নয়য়ে—422  
 নায়েব—588  
 নয়ের—300, 321, 528, 545,  
 553  
 নার—509, 885  
 নারকল—380, 403  
 নারণ, ন—349, 528  
 নারিকেল—380  
 নারয়ে—517  
 নাল—(=*saliva*) 66, 306;  
 (= *arable land*) 188; (= *horse-shoe*) 578; (= *red*)  
 545  
 নালিশ—580, 610  
 নাসপাতি—604  
 নাসিতো—960  
 নাস্তা—384  
 নাহ—873  
 নাহক—713  
 নাহা—528  
 নাহিক—683, 990  
 নাহিকয়—683  
 নাহা—555  
 নাহে—321  
 নাহটা—491  
 নি (verb)—1045  
 -নি—692, 773  
 নি.—711  
 নিৰ্বাহিস—1027  
 নিউগী—399

নিউদিশ—711  
 নিকড়ি—526  
 নিকরণ—711  
 নিকলা—889  
 নিকলে—445  
 নিকা—456  
 নিকা(হ)—579, 595  
 নিকানি—665  
 নিকাম—445  
 নিকাল—456  
 নিকালে—445  
 নিকাশ, -স—324, 445, 456  
 নিকাহিতা স্বী—704  
 নিকি—456  
 নিকুনি—665  
 নিকে—583  
 নিক্ (= *লউক্*)—454, 907  
 নিধর—874  
 নিধাইক—711  
 নিধা(উ)হি—711  
 নিধুত—711  
 নিগাই—711  
 নিগড়া—887  
 নিচয়—445  
 নিচল—445  
 নিছ—372  
 নিছনি, -নৌ—324, 551  
 নিছা—551  
 নিজ—850  
 নিবুম—408, 482  
 নিঠুর—322, 324, 337, 493  
 নিড়ানী—665  
 নিদয়—324, 711  
 নিদালী—670  
 নিদ্—305  
 নিনাই, নিনাও, নিনায়—711  
 নিন্দ—305, 370, 505  
 নিন্দা—883

- নিক্ষালী—670  
 নিব—331  
 নিবড়—324, 874  
 নিবড়া—887  
 নিবড়ে—491  
 নিবন্ত—999  
 নিবর (= Eng. liver)—639, 648  
 নিবা—440, 711, 874  
 নিবার—324, 516  
 নিব্-নিব্—678  
 নিবেদিহ—908  
 নিবো-নিবো—678  
 নিবোক—990  
 নিব্ভুল—711  
 নিভ-নিভ—678  
 নিভা—440, 874  
 নিভার—516  
 নিভুল—711  
 নিম—324, 422, 531  
 নিমকী—589  
 নিমস্ত্রণ—357  
 নিমাই—422  
 নিমাথি, নিমাথিতী—711  
 নিমিত্ত, -ত্তে—770  
 নিয়ড়—324, 335, 340, 496  
 নিয়ম—418  
 নিয়ামৎ—596  
 নিয়োগ—418  
 নিয়োগী—418  
 নিয়োজিলী—721  
 নিরমা, নির্মা—879  
 নিরানই—405  
 নিরান(কই)—792, 800  
 নিরানকই—405  
 নিরালী—324  
 নিরিক, -ক—592, 599  
 নিরিবিলি—402
- নিরুদ্ধি, -দ্দেশ—711  
 নির্—711  
 নির্গাণ্ডি—711  
 নির্নি—879  
 নির্প (= নৃপ)—357  
 নিভুল, নিভুল—711  
 নির্মা—879  
 নিল—351, 984  
 নিলাজ—711  
 নিলাম—625, 629  
 নিলিমিষ্টি—401  
 নিলিস—979  
 নিলে—984, 997  
 নিলেহে—981  
 নিশাদল—610  
 নিশান—548, 579, 607  
 নিশাস—324, 336, 548  
 নিশাবী—551  
 নিশী—324  
 নিশেন—583  
 নিষ্টি—879  
 নিশ্চিত—304  
 নিষধ—903  
 নিবৃত্ত—337  
 নিবৃত্তি—324, 502, 550  
 নিরুখী—445  
 নিসর—874  
 নিসান—324, 336, 548  
 নিহড়—333  
 নিহার—540, 874  
 নিহারে—554  
 নিহাল—874  
 নিহালে—336, 554  
 নিহড়—333  
 নিঃশেষিত—704  
 নিঃখাস—401, 558  
 নী (verb)—997  
 -নী, -নি—657, 692, 695, 1012
- নীচু—678  
 নীচে—770  
 নীচের—533  
 নীট—647  
 নীড়—496  
 নীদ—505  
 নীলাম—624, 625  
 নীলিমা—703  
 নীলে (= নীলা)—401  
 নু (verb)—873  
 -নু—545, 873, 974, 975  
 নুই—428  
 নুচী—545  
 নুচি—647  
 নুড়ী—307  
 নুন—330, 528, 545  
 নুলা—530  
 নুর—586  
 নে—873, 903, 904, 1007, 1045  
 নেঅ—903, 906  
 নেঅছ—335  
 নেআলী—520  
 নেই (= is not)—419  
 নেই (= snēha)—304, 328, 406, 411, 419, 528, 557, 741  
 নেই (= nyāya)—406  
 নেই-আঁকুড়ে—419, 675  
 নেউগা—399, 418, 421  
 নেউছ—335  
 নেউছা—328, 1071  
 নেউট—874  
 নেউটা—887, 892  
 নেউর—337, 409, 420  
 নেউল—409, 420  
 নেও—421, 904, 906  
 নেওছ—335  
 নেওটা, -টে—411, 421, 491, 685

নেওরা—420, 427  
 নেক—585  
 নেকরা—577  
 নেকাম, -নি—667  
 নেকার—456  
 নেকা(হ)—579  
 নেঙটা—685  
 নেঙ্গাচা—889  
 নেজ—545  
 নেড়—328, 365, 411  
 নেড়া—442, 498, 530  
 নেত—328, 411, 502  
 নেতা—659  
 নেত্য—432  
 নেষড়া—887  
 নেবু—157, 303, 367, 514  
 নেম—351  
 নেমক—577, 598  
 নেমগুন্ন—357  
 নেমাজ—577  
 নেন্ন—411, 421  
 নেয়া—420  
 নেয়াই—420  
 নেয়ালি—409  
 নেয়ে (= nāvika)—345  
 ‘নেস্‌গেবা’—278  
 নেই—(noun) 328, 528,  
 557; (verb) 421, 423,  
 906  
 নেহা—659  
 নেহাই—324, 336  
 নেহাৎ, -ন্নৎ -য়েৎ—594, 614  
 নেহার—540  
 নেহারে—324  
 নেংটা—685  
 নেংড়া—887  
 নৈ—220, 315, 344  
 নৈহাটা—219, 344

নৌ—(noun) 330, 555; (verb)  
 873  
 নৌক—545  
 নৌকর—588, 607  
 নৌকমানি—581  
 নৌকানি—666  
 নৌক্লা—581, 607  
 নৌঙা—520  
 নৌঙে—877  
 নৌট—648  
 নৌতুন—345, 413, 527  
 নৌতুনত্ব—705  
 নৌনা—622, 626, 630  
 নৌন্ন—877  
 নৌয়া—427  
 নৌশেরঙা—518, 608  
 নৌহা—555  
 নৌকতা—453  
 নৌকর—588  
 নৌতুন—345, 527  
 নৌবৎ—588  
 ন্—162  
 ন্হ—132  
 ন্দীদ—305, 370, 527  
 নৌয়া—520  
 ন্খাও—906  
 ন্খাকার—457  
 ন্খায্য—304  
 ন্খামা (= ন্খা)—384  
 প—272  
 পইঠা—344, 580  
 পইটে—882  
 পইতা—315, 344, 384, 425,  
 502, 509  
 পইতায়—882  
 পইতে—384, 425  
 পই-পই—426

পইশে—384, 510  
 পইস—874  
 পইসে—344, 379  
 পক—458, 534  
 পখালে—317  
 পগায়—281, 403, 462  
 পচ—873, 896  
 পচ্চিম—473  
 পছন্দ—473, 593  
 পচ্ছিম—473  
 পঞ্চ—789  
 পঞ্চসেরী—451  
 পঞ্চার—789, 797  
 পঞ্চাশ—789, 796  
 পট—878  
 পটক—681  
 পটকা—681  
 পটাৎ—655  
 পটান—700  
 পটুয়া—396  
 পট্টা—395  
 পট্টোল—516  
 পট্টান—213  
 পড়—443, 925, 926  
 পড়তি—655  
 পড়ন—656  
 পড়ন্তু—999  
 পড়বেষী—334  
 পড়শী—332, 334, 496, 550  
 পড়ই—932  
 পড়া (= paṭaha)—336, 405  
 পড়া— (= √paṭh) 926  
 পড়াক—681  
 পড়ায়—877  
 পড়াহ—336  
 পড়ি—497  
 পড়িছা—315, 337  
 পড়িছে—1023

- পড়িঞা আছে—1027  
 পড়িল—517, 1044  
 পড়িলাহা—981  
 পড়িলাহৌ—975  
 পড়িশি, -শী—332, 334, 380,  
 406, 496, 510, 550  
 পড়িহার—497  
 পড়িহাস—497  
 পড়ীছা—473, 496, 510  
 পড়ে—133, 315, 319, 497, 499,  
 509, 876  
 প'ড়ে-ই-ছে—1028  
 প'ড়েছেই-প'ড়েছে—1028  
 পড়োল—334  
 প'ড় ল—1044  
 প'ড় শি, -শী—282, 332, 380  
 পঢ—442  
 পঢা—440  
 পঢে—133, 315, 499  
 পণ (= Eng. pound)—647  
 পণ—528  
 পণকিয়া—682  
 পণকে—682  
 পণ্ডিতানী—696  
 পণ্ডিতী—673  
 পতি—396  
 পতির—503  
 পতিরএ—882  
 পত্তর—376  
 পত্রধানা—363  
 পথ—443  
 পথঘাট—449  
 পথময়—709  
 পথিক—396  
 পথ্য—406  
 পথিয়—406, 705  
 পদসেবা—305  
 পহুমিনী—377  
 পহুম—377  
 পদ্ম—200, 373  
 -পন—511, 797  
 —789  
 পনর—317, 347, 409  
 -পনা—511, 696, 706  
 পনীর—604  
 পনের—317, 347, 409, 426,  
 555, 789  
 পনেরর—718  
 -পন্ন—796  
 পয়গম্বর—203, 587, 600, 604  
 পয়খান—336  
 পয়মন্ত—696  
 পয়মাল—583, 609, 615  
 পয়রা—698  
 পয়লা—300, 315, 424 510,  
 557, 804  
 পয়সা—424, 509, 699  
 পয়র—285, 315, 668  
 পয় লা—332  
 পয় (verb)—199, 452, 874  
 পয় (= prahara)—347, 510  
 পয় (post-position)—312, 313,  
 770  
 পয়ওয়ানা—604, 617  
 পয়খ—305, 332, 403, 510, 874  
 পয়খা—332  
 পয়খায়—929  
 পয়গণা—598  
 পয়না—604, 617  
 পয়নের—1019  
 পয়মিট—396  
 পয়লা—334  
 পয়শ—376, 511, 874, 883  
 পয়শু—313, 315, 407, 548  
 পয়শে—332, 334  
 পয়স—303  
 পয়সে—334  
 পয়া—1019  
 পয়র—1019  
 পয়রণ—376  
 পয়রানী—376  
 পয়রাত—623, 626, 627  
 পয়রানা—617  
 পয়রিতে—357  
 পয়রিত্যাগ—413  
 পয়রবার (verbal noun)—1019  
 পয়রকার—392  
 পয়রহর—874  
 পয়রে—300, 332, 509, 540  
 পয়রে (তে)—770  
 পয়রোল—334  
 পয়র্দা—575  
 প'লতে—617  
 পলশু(র)রা—647  
 পলওয়ান—595  
 পলা—302, 315  
 পলাইয়াছে—509  
 পলায়—317  
 পলাশন—347  
 পলিতা—591, 617  
 পলতে—591  
 পশম—575, 592, 604, 612  
 পশুরী—451, 529  
 পশ্চিমা—659  
 পশে—384, 510  
 পশ্চিমিয়া. পশ্চিমে—675  
 পষ্ট—511  
 পস—874  
 পসারী—331, 529  
 পসারে—877  
 পসি—379  
 পসিমা, পসিঞা—379  
 পসিল—379  
 পসী—379

পক্ষ—379, 903  
 পক্ষে—344  
 পহরী—398  
 পহলওয়ান—595  
 পহিচান—452  
 পহিলে—452  
 পহির—452, 874  
 পহিরে—509  
 পহিলা—557  
 পহ—311, 509, 554  
 পহরী—398  
 পহুতে—357  
 পহেলা—510, 804  
 পহু—311, 509, 554  
 পহু ছ—370, 1036  
 পহু ছা—344  
 পহু ছে—875  
 পহু—199, 452  
 পহুে—332, 509  
 পহুিত—518  
 পা—84, 211, 302, 320, 369,  
 509  
 পাঅন—656  
 পাই—(verb) 422; (noun)  
 421, 673, 802  
 পাইএ—915  
 পাইক—194, 345, 385  
 পাইকার—587  
 পাইকাল—383  
 পাইকের—587  
 পাইখানা—587  
 পাইন—520  
 পাইন্তা—381  
 পাইয়া—1003  
 পাইয়াছি—509  
 পাইল—299, 379, 386, 957,  
 984  
 পাইলে—984

পাউক—907  
 পাউষ—355, 510, 548  
 পাওন—656  
 পাওনা—657  
 পাক—203, 385, 446, 510,  
 896, 1034  
 পাকডু—888  
 পাকডাও—663  
 পাকডাণী—701  
 পাকডী—446  
 পাকল—698  
 পাকা—456, 956  
 পাকাটা—492  
 পাকাম, পাকামি—667  
 পাকিতেছে—1034  
 পাকিল—331, 677, 957  
 পাকু—907  
 পাকুড়—456  
 পাকে—882  
 পাকো-পাকো—678  
 পাকছে—1034  
 পাকাল—383, 669  
 পাখ—316, 657  
 পাখড়—159, 888  
 পাখড়া—691  
 পাখনা—657, 658  
 পাখনার—333  
 পাখা—441  
 পাখাজ, পাখাজু—351  
 পাখাল—474, 1012  
 পাখালি—1012  
 পাখালে—282, 317, 460, 544  
 পাখী—460  
 পাখীকুল—727  
 পাখীদেয়—732  
 পাখে—771  
 পাখোয়াজ—351  
 পাগ—461

পাগড়ী—446  
 পাগল-পারা—706  
 পাগলিনী—694, 695  
 পাগলী—672, 694  
 পাঙ—211, 519  
 পাচ্ছে—1026  
 পাছ—305, 404, 771  
 পাছা—473  
 পাছু—771  
 পাছুয়া—883  
 পাছুড়া—888  
 পাছুয়া, পাছুয়ান—771  
 পাছে—771  
 পাঙ্গী—475  
 পাঙ্গা—607  
 পাট—490  
 পাটকাঠী—492  
 পাটাতন—349  
 পাটায়ালী—670  
 পাটিল—196  
 পাণ—509, 529  
 পাণ্ডিয়া—496  
 পাঠশাল—451  
 পাঠাইল—984  
 পাঠাইলে—984  
 পাঠাএ—283  
 পাঠান—213  
 পাঠায়—317, 493  
 পাঠায়িল—984  
 পাঠায়িলে—984  
 পাঠাল—984  
 পাঠালে—984  
 পাড়—877  
 পাড়ন—656  
 পাড়া—(= neighbourhood) 179;  
 (= buffalo) 498; (verb) 497  
 পাড়াগাঁইয়া, পাড়াগেয়ে—675  
 পাড়ার—877

- পাড়িয়া—387, 532  
 পাড়িয়াছে—389  
 পারে—319, 320, 404, 876  
 পাড়তে—387  
 পাণী—666  
 পাত—301, 502  
 পাত—1073, 1074  
 পাতকো—1073  
 পাতক্ষীর—449  
 পাতকি—532, 708  
 পাতড়া—691  
 পাতমোড়—1074  
 পাতমুচি—532  
 পাতলা—698  
 পাতলী—695, 698  
 পাতা—659  
 পাত্তি—1073, 1074  
 পাত্তি আছে—1027  
 পাত্তিহুয়া—1073  
 পাত্তিতে—447  
 পাত্তিনেড়ে—1073  
 পাত্তিভাঁড়—1074  
 পাত্তিল—677  
 পাত্তিলেবু—1073  
 পাত্তিশা(হ)—604  
 পাত্তিশিয়াল—1073  
 পাত্তিহাঁস—1073  
 পাত্তর—376  
 পাত্তা—447  
 পাত্ততে—447  
 পাথর—504  
 পাথরিয়াল—542  
 পাদ—506  
 পাদা—883  
 পাদোক-জল—431, 453  
 পাদ্জি—624, 628, 630  
 -পান—305  
 পান (noun)—509, 529  
 পান (*a surname*)—520  
 পানই—313, 510, 528  
 পান-করান—1033  
 পানকোড়ী—333  
 পান-ফল—333  
 পানা—510  
 -পালা—696  
 পানান—529  
 পানিতা—380  
 পানিসা—699  
 পানী—320, 520, 528, 647  
 পানী-ফল—333  
 পানীহাটা—393  
 পান্নয়া—679  
 -পান্ন—771  
 পাঁতা—332, 381  
 -পান্ন—789  
 পান্দী—647  
 পান্দে—699  
 পাপ—509  
 পাপড়ী—446, 511  
 পাবড়ী—446, 509, 511  
 পাবনা—65  
 পায় (verb)—349, 877; (noun)  
 422  
 পাশখানা—587  
 পাশমালি—615  
 পাশস—533  
 পাশা—614  
 পাশিল—379  
 পাশ—312, 379, 901, 1014  
 পাশক-পক্ষে—458  
 পাশগ-পক্ষে—458, 654  
 পাশত—654  
 পাশত-পক্ষে—458, 654  
 পাশদী—609  
 পাশা (noun)—350  
 -পাশা—696, 706  
 পাশাণী—665  
 পাশিব—463  
 পাশিবাম—463  
 পাশিমু—463  
 পাশয়া—883  
 পাশুল—186, 308, 398, 540  
 পাশে—320, 877  
 পাশেঁ—932  
 পাশ—347, 639  
 পাশকা—372  
 পাশঙ—544  
 পাশক—316, 372  
 পাশঙ্গ—372, 400  
 পাশট—444, 491, 543  
 পাশটাই—661  
 পাশন—544  
 পাশং—316, 372, 543  
 পাশা—543  
 পাশাএ—283  
 পাশালন—(noun) 544; (verb)  
 1032  
 পাশালনা—1032  
 পাশায়—317, 543  
 পাশি—379  
 পাশিত্ত—304  
 পাশিশ—637, 638  
 পাশিস—647  
 পাশো—347  
 পাশোয়ান—557, 576, 595  
 পাশা—299  
 পাশ—321, 548, 771, 772  
 পাশটা—886  
 পাশা—188  
 পাশুলি—398  
 পাশে—771  
 পাশত্ভা—201, 382  
 পাশ-করা, -হওয়া—1051  
 পাশরে—548, 1068



পাসানো—884  
 পাস্তুরানো—884  
 পাহাড়—496  
 পাহারওলা—671  
 পাহারলা—670  
 পাহুন—337  
 পাংশা—180  
 পি—873  
 পিউ—119  
 পিউলি—324, 399  
 পিউলী—385  
 পিএ—417  
 পিও—418  
 পিকদানী—708  
 পিকলা—888  
 পিঞ্চল—324  
 পিচবোট, -বোড—641, 647  
 পিচাশ—452  
 পিছ—404  
 পিছমোড়া—771  
 পিছল—324, 335, 473  
 পিছু—771  
 পিছনো—771  
 পিছে—406, 771  
 পিজবোট, -বোড—641, 647  
 পিটনা—657  
 পিটে—882  
 পিঠ—325, 355, 493, 771  
 পিঠমোড়া—771  
 পিঠা—325  
 পিঠালি, পিঠুলি—398  
 পিতল—325, 335, 501, 544  
 পিতৃমাতৃহীন—201  
 পিতামে—401  
 পিতেম—401, 557  
 পিতিমে—401  
 পিথো—653  
 পিদিশ—357

পিদীম—521, 531  
 পিদীম—357  
 পিনহে—452  
 পিক—313, 507  
 পিক—324  
 পিপা—622, 625, 630  
 পিপুল—325, 510  
 পিপ—622  
 পিবই—340  
 পিয়—324, 510  
 পিয়ার—668  
 পিয়ারী—324, 342, 668  
 পিয়ারল—324, 417, 510  
 পিয়ারস—305  
 পিরে—324, 340, 417, 509  
 পিরিচ—551, 624, 625, 631  
 পিরীত, পিরীতি—308, 376  
 পিলগানা—584, 604  
 পিলপিনা—891  
 পিলমুজ—618  
 পিলা—544  
 পিলিহা, পিলীহা—376, 544  
 পিলে—376, 390, 544  
 পিল্যা—390  
 পিশি—324  
 পিশী—387  
 পিষে—324  
 পিদতুতা—503, 552  
 পিদপাস—215  
 পিসি—385, 509  
 পিদী—355, 548  
 পিস্ত, -তা—692, 503  
 পিদে—679  
 পিস্তল—622, 630, 631  
 পীছে—771  
 পীট—636  
 পীতরে—726  
 পীর—203, 604, 609

পীল—584  
 পুখা—509  
 পুইন—381  
 'পুওর'—640  
 পুহুন—399, 408, 509  
 পুধুন—326, 399, 460  
 পুধুরী—326  
 পুছ—873  
 পুছিহ—908  
 পুছে—326, 355, 473, 509, 875  
 পুট—647  
 পুটিং—647  
 পুডিং—647  
 পুড—878  
 পুড়ি—396  
 পুড়িয়া, পুড়িঞা—396  
 পুড়ে—325, 496, 510  
 পুত—(noun) 160, 255, 326,  
 502, 509, 741, 763, 764;  
 (verb) 878  
 পুতক—765  
 পুতকে—764  
 পু(ে)তত, পুতৎ—765  
 পুতমি—765  
 পু(ে)তর—765  
 পুতরে, -রে—764  
 পুতাইন—765  
 পুতি—510, 741, 763  
 পুতে—741, 763, 764, 765  
 পুতেকে, পুতেকে—764  
 পুতেরে, -রে—764  
 পুতে—764  
 পুতুর—377  
 পুথি—194, 370, 504  
 পুথী—194, 329, 395, 673  
 পুন—528  
 পুনমি—532  
 পুন:পুন:—558

পুনি—381  
 পুনিম—326, 532  
 পুন্—381  
 পুরা—509  
 পুরাণ—347, -না—325  
 পুরুত—399  
 পুরুবে—417  
 পূলিকিত—304  
 পূলাও—577  
 পুলিস—633, 647  
 পল্‌টিশ—647  
 পুষ্মী—541  
 পুষ্টি—398  
 পুত্‌প—377  
 পুজ—873  
 পূজা—509  
 পূজারী—668  
 পূজো—401  
 পূত—160  
 পূব—326  
 পূবরা, পূবে—417, 675  
 পূর—540  
 পূরব—304  
 পূরবিয়া—417  
 পূরে—325, 877  
 পূর্ক—304  
 পুভিকাউসেল—358  
 পূরোজন—357  
 পেখ—460, 510  
 পেগধর—587  
 পেছাপ—473  
 পেছু—771  
 পেছনো—771  
 পেছো—771, 883  
 পেছোনো—771  
 পেজোম, -মি—667  
 পেট—328, 411, 490, 509, 510  
 পেটভরা—702

পেটা—491  
 পেটুক—704  
 পেটেলী—670  
 পেটোটি, পেটুটি—687  
 পেটুপেটু—411  
 পেড়ে—387  
 পেড়েছে, পেড়্যাছে—389  
 পেটুলেন—647  
 পেতি—1074  
 পেতি-কোয়া—1074  
 পেতি-মেকুর—1074  
 পেতনী—332, 696  
 পেনেটা—393  
 পেনো—679  
 পেনাম—532  
 পেনম—328, 510  
 পের—304  
 পেরাদা—584  
 পেরারা—412, 625, 630  
 পেরারী—324  
 পেরালা—580, 584, 614  
 পেরে—1003  
 পেক—624, 627, 630  
 পেরেক—624, 626, 629  
 পেরেত—377  
 পেরো—883  
 পেল—984, 985  
 পেলে—159, 328, 386, 438,  
 510, 512, 543, 984, 1003  
 পেলেগ—640  
 পেলায়—405  
 পেশ—585  
 পেশবাজ—616  
 পেশা—585, 612  
 পেশোবাজ—616  
 পেশুনো—884  
 পৈঠা—344  
 পৈতা—344

পৈখান—343, 345, 504  
 পৈল—517, 1044  
 পৈশে—384  
 পৈসী—379  
 পৈত্—379  
 পো—255, 698, 802  
 পোআ—802  
 পোআতী—663  
 পোক, পোকা—510  
 পোজ—593, 599  
 পোখিরি—327, -রী—326  
 পোডন—656  
 পোডনী—658  
 পোড়া—956  
 পোড়াবাড়ী—65  
 পোড়ে—396  
 পোড়েক—990  
 পোণ—319  
 পোখা—327, 329, 395, 673  
 পোখী—329  
 পোদ—372  
 পোদার—586  
 পোয়া—330, 427, 698, 802  
 পোয়াতী—663  
 পোয়াল—544  
 পোরমিট—396  
 পোলা—329, 509, 544, 698  
 পোলাও—577, 604, 617  
 পোলিস—633  
 পোষ—329  
 পোঙ্কের—392, 541  
 পোষ্টাই—662  
 পোস্ত—398  
 পোস্তা—581  
 পোহা—874  
 পোহাতী—663  
 পোহায়—554  
 পোহাল—544

পোহাল—319  
 পোনে—427, 509, 803  
 পুঁউআ—375, 520  
 পঁচ- —789  
 পঁচাত্তর—555  
 পঁচিশ—317  
 পঁচিশে—806  
 পঁয়- —424, 789  
 পঁয়তাল্লিশ—796  
 পঁয়ত্রিশ—331, 792  
 পঁয়ষট্টি—789, 798  
 পঁহু—554  
 পঁহুে—472  
 পঁা (ই) ত—674  
 পঁাই পঁাই—422  
 পঁাউ—624  
 পঁাউরুটা—630  
 পঁাও—624  
 পঁাক—362, 456  
 পঁাককাঠা—492  
 পঁাকটা—492, 664  
 পঁাকাল—322, 669  
 পঁাচ—360, 362, 471, 788  
 পঁাচই—303, 372, 512  
 পঁাচগোয়া—451  
 পঁাচনবাড়ী—446, 471  
 পঁাচপন—789, 797  
 পঁাচমুড়া—788  
 পঁাচশ—451, 800  
 পঁাচমাত—451  
 পঁাচহাতী—788  
 পঁাচালী—336  
 পঁাচীল—247, 258, 337, 370,  
 470, 510, 536, 543  
 পঁাচু—677  
 পঁাচুই—512, 805  
 পঁাচে—464  
 পঁাজর—335, 364, 475

পঁাজা—608, 617  
 পঁাজি, -জী—446, 364  
 পঁাঠা—493  
 পঁাড়—365, 498  
 পঁাড়ে—496  
 পঁাত—308  
 পঁাতি—362, 501, 652, 674  
 পঁাপড়, -র—647  
 পঁাশ—310, 362  
 পঁাশুটা, -টে—685, 686  
 পঁিজ—873, 878  
 পঁিজরা—364, 475  
 পঁিজে—324  
 পঁিড়া—365  
 পঁিধে—324  
 পঁিপড়া—370, 510  
 পঁিপড়া—510  
 পঁিপীড়া—332  
 পঁিপড়া—332  
 পঁিরাজ—604  
 পঁুই—325, 428, 682  
 পঁুটকে—682  
 পঁুটি, -টী—370, 510, 682  
 পঁুটীমাছ—509  
 পঁুটি, -টী—493, 510  
 পঁুড়—62, 326, 365, 496  
 পঁুড়ো—62  
 পঁুত—878  
 পঁুতি—501  
 পঁুথি—194, 369, 370, 504,  
 673  
 পঁেচ—411, 601, 608  
 পঁেচা—328, 370, 411, 470  
 পঁেচানো—665  
 পঁেচাল—669  
 পঁেচড়া, -রা—541, 691

পঁেটারাবন্দ, -ন্দী—708  
 পঁেড়া—328, 370, 496  
 পঁেপে—371, 623, 625, 630  
 পঁেয়াজ—420, 584, 608  
 পঁেআর—319, 372, 519, 521,  
 540  
 পঁেছ—362, 530, 874  
 পঁেছে—510  
 পঁেটা—510  
 পঁেছ—370  
 পঁেছা—344  
 পঁাটুপাটু—411  
 পঁাদা—584  
 পঁায়রা—412, 625  
 পঁায়লা—614  
 পঁারা—625  
 পঁারী—324, 342  
 পঁালা—412, 584  
 পঁণম—879  
 পঁণমহো, পঁণমহু—932  
 পঁণম—357  
 পঁতিবিবিংস—884  
 পঁত্যক্ষ—382  
 পঁথক্—357  
 পঁথম—505  
 পঁদীপ—357  
 পঁবোধ—357  
 পঁভূতি—357  
 পঁমাণ-সহি—709  
 পঁমারা—625, 626  
 পঁম—304  
 পঁাচিং—350  
 পঁাচিতির—350  
 পঁিটার—217  
 পঁিতি- —358  
 পঁিয়াক্ফেলাইট—217  
 পঁেক—624, 626  
 পঁেত—411

শ্রেতিনী—695  
 শ্রেয়ারা—625, 626  
 শ্রেটোপ্রাভম—217  
 শ্রুট—217  
 শ্রাতো(ন্)—641  
 শ্রিষ্টোদিন—217  
 শ্রীজ—584, 608

ফ—135, 272, 442, 511, 605,  
 629, 643  
 ফকির—605  
 ফকীর—204  
 ফচকেসি, ফচকাম—667  
 ফজল—604  
 ফটক—679  
 ফটকা—681  
 ফটা—527  
 ফটিক—303, 512  
 ফটে—400, 640  
 ফটোগেরাপ—640, 647  
 ফটুকিরি—402  
 ফটকে—333  
 ফড়িঙ্গ—335, 497, 512  
 ফড়িং—335, 438, 488  
 ফড়িয়া, ফ'ড়ে—512  
 ফণ—305  
 ফণা—528  
 ফতুই—575  
 ফতে—203, 575, 592, 596  
 ফতেয়াবাজ—604  
 ফতেহ্—592  
 ফদল—604  
 ফন্দি—440  
 ফন্নতা—617  
 ফন্নলা—587  
 ফন্নকা—540  
 ফন্নছা—512  
 ফন্নফন্ন—891

ফন্নমা—630  
 ফন্নমাইষ—591  
 ফন্নমাণ—523  
 ফন্নমাষ—591  
 ফন্নশা—512  
 ফন্নসা—699  
 ফন্নরাক—605  
 ফন্নরাস, ফন্নরাসী—215  
 ফন্নরাসীস—627, 632  
 ফন্নরিসাদ—603, 605, 615  
 ফন্নর্দ—593, 603  
 ফন্নশা—622, 626  
 ফন্নশান—605  
 ফন্নল—315, 511, 584  
 ফন্নলঙ্গ—212  
 ফন্নলসা—584  
 ফন্নলা—511  
 ফন্নলানা—605  
 ফন্নলার—315, 511  
 ফন্নলকা—886  
 ফন্নলস—605  
 ফন্নস্—512  
 ফন্নস্কা—512, 884  
 ফন্নস্ত—593, 603  
 ফন্নইন—639  
 ফন্নউ—512  
 ফন্নউগ—383  
 ফন্নউডু—512  
 ফন্নউড়া—514  
 ফন্নউল—639  
 ফন্নগ—310, 462, 511  
 ফন্নগু—383  
 ফন্নগুন—462, 511  
 ফন্নজিল—580  
 ফন্নটি—873, 896  
 ফন্নটক—679  
 ফন্নটফুট—896

ফাটল—698  
 ফাটে—491, 512  
 ফাড়ে—496, 512, 877  
 ফাতা—512  
 ফান্নস—605  
 ফান্নদা—588  
 ফান্নম—641  
 ফান্নরাসী—609  
 ফান্নরাক—605  
 ফান্নরআ—512  
 ফাল—452, 511, 512  
 ফানাও—664  
 ফান্নতো—512  
 ফি—713  
 ফিউচারিজম—217  
 ফিকরু—629  
 ফিকা—512  
 ফিকির—592  
 ফিকব্যাথা—512  
 ফিগু—622, 625, 627, 629  
 ফিঙ্গা—512  
 ফিচল(টি)ম, -লামি, -লিমি—667  
 ফি-জন—713  
 ফিজিঙ্গ—217  
 ফিটু—647  
 ফিটুকিরি—406  
 ফিটন—647  
 ফিটুকিরি—402  
 ফিতা—625, 629, 631  
 ফিতে—401, 629  
 ফিক্র—629  
 ফির—512, 878  
 ফিরঙ্গী—583  
 ফিরতী—654  
 ফিরলে—1003  
 ফিরঙ্গী—583  
 ফিরি—1013

ফিরিঙ্গি—583, 605, 607  
 ফিরিঙ্গি—593, 595  
 ফিরে—412  
 ফিরেঙ্গা—583  
 ফিরোজা—584, 605  
 ফি-লোক—713  
 ফিলুহান—610  
 ফি-হাত—713  
 ফিহিরিঙ্গি—595  
 ফু—511  
 ফুইট তে—381  
 ফুক—680, 891  
 ফুকরা—889  
 ফুকরে—159, 438  
 ফুঙ্গী—197  
 ফুট (=foot)—630  
 ফুট (verb)—873  
 ফুটলু—999  
 ফুটিত—957  
 ফুটিতে—381  
 ফুটিল—957  
 ফুটে—326, 356, 491, 512  
 ফুটেতে—381  
 ফুড়ে—325  
 ফুরসৎ—581, 612  
 ফুর্তি—512  
 ফুল—511  
 ফুল-আখড়াই—714  
 ফুলঝুরি—481  
 ফুল-বাবু—714  
 ফুলম্পেড়ে—532  
 ফুলুট—377, 647  
 ফুলঝুড়ি—691  
 ফুললা—889  
 ফেইল—639, 647  
 ফেউ—421, 512, 542  
 ফেকা—512  
 ফেটিন, ফেটিং—647

ফেন—411  
 ফেনা—411, 511  
 ফেরত—654  
 ফেরার—609  
 ফেরি—1013  
 ফেরে—412  
 ফেরেব—577, 585  
 ফেরো—512  
 ফেল—639, 647  
 ফেল-করা, -হওয়া—1051  
 ফেলে—159, 328, 411, 438,  
 510, 512, 543  
 ফেসাদ—577  
 ফেশা—629  
 ফেজৎ—617  
 ফোড়ন—335, 656  
 ফোড়া—329, 512  
 ফেড়ে—496  
 ফোরারা—589, 605  
 ফোসকা—691  
 ফোজ—587, 605  
 ফোৎ—587  
 ফাঁক—405  
 ফাঁকাসিয়া—700  
 ফাঁকি—370, 511  
 ফাঁড়—365, 496, 511  
 ফাঁড়ি—498, 512  
 ফাঁড়ীদার—708  
 ফাঁদ—366  
 ফাঁদল—698  
 ফাঁপ—405  
 ফাঁপর, ফাঁফর—512  
 ফাঁস—370, 438, 512  
 ফাঁসাদ—577  
 ফাঁসু আ—512  
 ফাঁসুড়ে—687  
 ফাঁসিতে—629  
 ফাঁ—646

ফাঁক—680  
 ফাঁদিল—627, 628, 629  
 ফুপি—440  
 ফেঁকাসে—700  
 ফেঁসাদ—577, 608  
 ফেঁসো—512  
 ফেঁকর—405  
 ফেঁপরা—405  
 ফেঁপল—405  
 ফেঁসা—891  
 ফ্যাচ, ফ্যাচ্—412  
 ফ্যাশান—647  
 ফ্লুট—647  
 ব—272, 340, 443, 615, 631,  
 643, 644  
 -ব—534, 786, 988  
 বই—(verb) 425, 926 ; (post-  
 position) 772, 1075  
 বইগা—513  
 বইন—308  
 বইরাম—624, 625  
 বইস—384, 874  
 বইসে—313, 383, 513  
 বইসতে—384  
 বইচি—482, -চী—334, 361  
 বউ—310, 315, 344, 385, 397,  
 513, 554  
 বউক—427  
 বউল—301, 385  
 বএস—424  
 বক—457  
 বকরা—513, 659  
 বকরীদ—575  
 বকনী—213  
 বকশীশ—585  
 বকা-ঝকা—478  
 বকিয়া, বকে যাওয়া—1052

বকেয়া—575, 599  
 ব'ক—427  
 বক্তিস্থার—599  
 বক্রী—542  
 বক্‌সিদ—599  
 বখশীশ—613, 618  
 বখা—460, 586  
 বখেয়া—575, 599, 615  
 বখশীশ—599  
 বগ—445  
 বগয়রা—587, 615  
 বগল—577, 600  
 বগলস—647  
 বগী—647  
 বগুড়া—66  
 বন্ধিয়া—705  
 বঙ্গভাষা—149  
 বঙ্গা—197  
 বচন—468, 470  
 বছর—471  
 বছরকার—755  
 বজবজা—891  
 বজর—376  
 বজায়—575  
 বজুর—376  
 বজ্জাং—603  
 বজ্জ—476  
 বট—95, 318, 319, 873, 1035,  
 1042, 1043  
 বটি—932, 1043  
 বটিস্—1043  
 বটে—319, 1042, 1043  
 বটেন—1043  
 বটিয়া—946  
 বডি—647  
 বড়—(noun) 355 ; (adjective)  
 422, 496  
 বড়কী—682

বড়-ঘরানা—707  
 বড়-ঠাকুর—450  
 বড়ত্ব—705  
 বড়-বানশী, -মানুষী—673  
 বড়শী—332  
 বড়াই—422, 661  
 বড়াম্, বড়াং—667  
 বড়া—496  
 বড়—677  
 বড়িরিশ—786  
 বড়ীস—336, 796  
 বড়িশ—786, 796  
 বৎসর—200  
 বৎসকের—758  
 বদ—713  
 বদ—879  
 বদ-গজ—713  
 বদতি—933  
 বদনা—443  
 বদরাণী—713  
 বদরীত—713  
 বদল—602  
 বদলা—884  
 বধনা—318, 331, 443, 507  
 বন—315, 320  
 বনওয়ারী—521, 671  
 বনাও—664  
 বনারসী—403, 513, 672  
 ব'নিদি—572  
 বনিবনা, বনিবনাও—664  
 ব'নেদি—572  
 -বন্ত—697  
 -বন্দ—708  
 বন্দ—879  
 বন্দবস্ত—586  
 বন্দয়—932  
 বন্দর—669  
 -বন্দি—708

বন্দি—696  
 বন্দক—575, 602  
 বন্দো—932  
 বন্দোবস্ত—586  
 বন্দো—932  
 বন্ননা—541  
 বয়—(verb) 424, 513, 554 ;  
 (noun) 586 (Persian),  
 640 (English)  
 বয়ড়া—180, 334, 403, 424  
 বয়স—416, 424, 533  
 বয়া—622, 625, 626, 627  
 বয়ান—336, 342, 405  
 বয়াম—624, 625  
 বয়ার—219  
 ব'য়ে—772  
 বয়েত—587  
 বয়েদ—602  
 বর—873  
 বরকল্লাজ—575  
 বরখাস্ত—600  
 বরগা—449, 622, 627, 629,  
 631  
 বরগী—196, 583, 618  
 বরছা—473  
 বরণ—883  
 বরলাস্ত—593, 602, 612  
 বরপী—606  
 বরফ—396, 592, 606  
 বরফী—396, 606  
 বরাবর—604  
 বরবাদ—604  
 বরা—557  
 বরাং—602  
 বরাদ্দ—350  
 বরাই—557  
 বরিখন—461  
 বরিখে—461

- বরিশা—376  
 বরেন—334  
 বর্গা—627  
 বর্গী—196, 609  
 বর্জ—879  
 বর্জাইস—647  
 বর্জিত—304  
 বর্জিল (= *Virgil*)—643  
 বর্টন (= *Burton*)—638  
 বর্গাকুলার—644  
 বর্ড—879  
 বর্ডিয়া, ব'র্ডে-যাওয়া—879  
 বর্নগর—299  
 বর্না—334  
 বল—320, 899  
 বলটিন ডুবাল (= *Valentin Du-  
val*)—644  
 বলতব্য—705  
 বলতেম—392  
 বলবাম—422  
 বলশেভিক—197  
 বলাই—422, 662  
 বলাইয়া—394  
 বলাবলি—1048  
 বলিতাম—392  
 বলিতেছেন—725  
 বলিবামাত্র—1017  
 বলিবার—1018  
 বলিয়া—177, 392  
 বলিয়া, ব'লে-ফেলা—1052  
 বলিয়ে—394, 675  
 ব'লিয়ে—394  
 বলিলাই—987  
 বলিলাম—392  
 বলিস্ নাহি—401  
 বলিস্ না—401  
 বলিস্নি—402  
 বলিস্নে—401  
 বলু—677  
 বলে—403, 513, 876, 933  
 ব'লে, বলে'—392  
 বলে'—932  
 বপ্টেয়ার (= *Voltaire*)—644  
 বলা, বলে—392  
 ব'লুল—984  
 বল্লম—595  
 ব'লুলে—984  
 ব'লুলেম—392  
 বষ্টম—399  
 বষ্টমী—673  
 বষ্টম—399, 521, 527, 531  
 বষ্টমী—673  
 বস—873, 874  
 ব'স—416  
 বসতি—933  
 বসিঁ-আছেন্ত—1027  
 বসিঁ-থাক—1028  
 বসিছন্ত—1024  
 বসিতে—384  
 বসিতে, ব'সতে দেওয়া—1051  
 বসিয়া ( ব'সে ) থাকা, রহা  
 (রওয়া)—1052  
 বসিয়া-পড়া—1050, 1052  
 বসিয়া-যাওয়া—1052  
 বসে—313, 344, 513, 933  
 বস্—384  
 বসকীন্—618  
 বস্তা—604, 612  
 বস্ত্রে—383  
 বহ—873, 1045  
 বহকা—460, 886  
 বহড়া—180, 334  
 বহতা—654  
 বহর—575, 592, 595, 604  
 বহস—594  
 বহারী—384  
 বহাল—594  
 বহি—772, 1075  
 বহিত—337  
 বহিন—315, 452, 514  
 বহিব—1039  
 বহিভে—988  
 বহিয়া—772  
 বহী—772, 1075  
 বহ—668  
 বহক—427  
 বহড়া—337, 691  
 বহত—502, 554  
 বহতর—708  
 বহয়ারী—668  
 বহয়ের—719  
 বহর—719  
 বহশঃ—558  
 বহে—513, 554  
 বহেড়া—497, 513, 554  
 বা—302, 320, 513  
 বা—786  
 বাই—406, 422  
 বাইকোর্ণ্ট (= *viscount*)—643  
 বাইগণ—320, 383, 399  
 বাইগণিআ—394  
 বাইগণিয়া—674  
 বাইচ-ছ—437, 471  
 বাইছা—393  
 বাইতি—663  
 বাইয়া—389  
 বাইর—350, 379, 385, 386,  
 422  
 বাইরাইল—389  
 বাইরান—386  
 বাইরে—772  
 বাইশ—342, 363, 385, 415,  
 513, 786  
 বাইস—416

- বাইস মাৎ—639, 647  
 বাইস-ম্যান—639  
 বাইসর(ি)র—644  
 বাইসিকিল—639, 641  
 বার—350  
 বার বিয়া—384  
 বাউ—310, 423  
 বাউরী—514  
 বাউরী-চুল—514  
 বাউল—342, 423, 513  
 বাএ—320  
 বাও—259, 302, 342, 423  
 বাওলা—423, 889  
 বাকী—542, 597, 604  
 বাঙ্গ—305, 453, 637, 638,  
 641, 647  
 বাঙ্গবন্দ, -ন্দি—708  
 বাধান—283, 317, 321, 336,  
 459, 513  
 বাথানে—882  
 বাগ—462, 600  
 বাগড়া—462, 514, 691  
 বাগড়ী—74, 181  
 বাগদী—449  
 বাগান—600, 617, 707  
 বাগারু—669  
 বাগিচা—600, 604, 708  
 বাগুন—152, 320  
 বাগোয়ান—617, 707  
 বাগ্যান—383  
 বাঘ—321, 443, 463, 513  
 বাঘবন্দী—449  
 বাঘা—659  
 বাঘিনী—695  
 বাঙলা—669  
 বাঙাল—363, 669  
 বাঙালী—670, 336  
 বাঙ্কুর—460  
 বাঙ্কলা—149, 332  
 বাঙ্কাল—363  
 বাঙ্কলা—149, 669  
 বাঙ্কালিনী—694  
 বাঙ্কালী—336, 670  
 বাঙ্কালনী—694  
 বাঙলা—149  
 বাচাল—669  
 বাছ—878  
 বাছা—473, 697  
 বাছাই—661  
 বাছিয়া—393  
 বাছুর—352, 381, 473, 697  
 বাছুর-সহ—706  
 বাছ্যা—393  
 বাজ—316, 475, 513, 613  
 -বাজ—709  
 বাজনা—657  
 বাজন—656, 657  
 বাজনদার, -দারিয়া—708  
 বাজা—475  
 বাজা—475  
 বাজাএ—283  
 বাজিএ—675  
 বাজী—584  
 -বাজী—709  
 বাজীকর, বাজীগর—707  
 বাজু—583  
 বাজুন্দরে—708  
 বাজে—321, 882, 919  
 বাজেয়াপ্ত—606  
 বাজের—995  
 বাঙ্কংশ—431  
 বাট—491  
 বাটনা—657  
 বাটপাড়—689  
 বাটুরা—381, 679  
 বাটে—319, 877  
 বাটোয়াড়—689  
 বাটেটে, বাটীটা—1068  
 বাড়ই—308, 316, 672  
 বাড়তি—655  
 বাড়ন—500, 656  
 বাড়ন্ত—653  
 বাড়ী—307, 496  
 বাড়ীআলা—670  
 বাড়ীআলী—670, 671  
 বাড়ীউলী—670  
 বাড়ুই—316, 500, 672  
 বাড়ে—499  
 বাঢ়ই—500  
 বাঢ়ন—500  
 বাঢ়ন্ত—653  
 বাঢ়াএ—283  
 বাঢ়িলাহৌ—975  
 বাঢ়ে—442, 499  
 বাণ—513  
 বাণান—523, 529  
 বাণিজার—337, 475, 668  
 বাণ্ডেল—628  
 বাত—305, 321, 652  
 বাতলা—889  
 বাতলান—1033  
 বাতান—503  
 বাতি—502, বাতী—673  
 বাথান—504  
 বাদ—578, 603  
 বাদ-বাবে—451  
 বাদল—506, 698  
 বাদলা—331, 698  
 বাদলিয়া—394  
 বাদশা—604  
 বাদাম—576  
 বাদিয়া—340  
 বাহুলে—394  
 বান—305, 513, 529



বানাই—662  
 বানান—529  
 বানিয়া—315, 337, 674  
 বানী—196, 662  
 বান্বে—366  
 বান্দা—579, 604  
 বান্ধা নিছে—1016  
 বাপ—510  
 বাপকে—251  
 বাপত—751  
 বাপু—446  
 বাপুয়া—736  
 বাপ্তা—606  
 বাপ্তাইজিত—704  
 বাব—605  
 বাবদ—602  
 বাবরচী—616  
 বাবলা—513  
 বাবু—446  
 বাবুগিরি—707  
 বাবুতে—719  
 বাবুয়ানা—707  
 বাবুয়ানী—704  
 বাবুয়ে—719  
 বাবুরচী—616  
 বাবুর্চী—213  
 বাবুল—513  
 বাবলা—333  
 বামন—399, 513, 516, 531  
 বামনা—659  
 বামনাউ—661  
 বামনী—673  
 বামী—695  
 বামুন—321, 367, 399, 513,  
 516, 531  
 বামুনত্ব—705  
 বায়—254, 259, 302, 342, 345,  
 422 ; (verb) 422, 423, 877

বায়না—587, 590, 595  
 বায়া—614  
 বায়া—389  
 বার—347, 350, 385, 386, 422  
 বার (twelve)—441, 513, 540,  
 555, 772  
 বারই—672  
 বারইপাড়া—188  
 বার + ইয়ার—127  
 বার-উয়ারী—325, 668  
 বারহ—441  
 বারি—379  
 বারুই—672  
 বারুদ—586, 603  
 বারুণ—215  
 বারে—877  
 বারোরারী—325, 426  
 বাশিশ—643, 647  
 বালক—600  
 বালতি—692  
 বালতি, বালদি—624, 628  
 বালনা—889  
 বালী—513  
 বালাই—588, 593  
 বালাপোষ—613  
 বালি—153  
 বালী—307  
 বালুটে—65, 186  
 বালুতি—623, 627  
 বালুদি—623  
 বাশ—385  
 বাষট্টি—798  
 বাস্পশকট—216  
 বাস—416  
 বাস—898, 899  
 বাসর—282, 321, 347, 550,  
 553  
 বাসহর—553

বাঁনা—899  
 বাসাড়িয়া, -ড়ে—687  
 বাসিএ—932  
 বাসোয়া—219, 1069  
 বাঞ—453, 641, 647  
 বাহ—310, 513, 554  
 বাহড়—333  
 বাহাঙুর—555, 798  
 বাহাতুর—213, 576, 604  
 বাহানা—595  
 বাহান্ন—341, 789, 797  
 বাহার—576  
 বাহাল—594  
 বাহিয়া—389  
 বাহিবারে—1018  
 বাহির—337, 379, 385, 513  
 554, 772  
 বাহিরাইল—389  
 বাহিরান—386  
 বাহিরে—772  
 বাহড়—333  
 বাহড়ে—496, 553  
 বাহে—877  
 বাহু—200, 482  
 বাংলা—149, 669  
 বি-—406, 712, 713, 786  
 বিআ—878  
 বিউনি—399, -নী—419, 468  
 বিউলা—341  
 বিউলি—399, -লী—342  
 বিক—874  
 বিকরণ—712  
 বিকলী—695  
 বিকাল—712  
 বিকি—456  
 বিকিকিনি—456  
 বিস্তোরিয়া—644  
 বিগড়া—462

- বিঘৎ—439, 463  
 বিচালি—471  
 বিচি—446, 513  
 বিছনা—477  
 বিছা—325, 355, 473  
 বিছানা—325, 471, 473, 477  
 বিছোহ—337  
 বিজনৌ—247, 406, 468, 475  
 বিজন্মা—712  
 বিজলী—333, 475, 698  
 বিজুরী—698  
 বিজুলী—333, 475, 698  
 বিজ্ঞ—304, 373  
 বিটলা—325, বিটলা—491  
 বিড়বিড়া—891  
 বিতপণী—695  
 বিতিক্ষিচ্ছ—402, 503  
 বিদগধ—376  
 বিদায়—596, 616  
 বিজোহ—304  
 বিধেয়—304  
 বিনতি—325, 502, 528, 655  
 বিনা—772, 777  
 বিনান—529  
 বিনি—530, 772  
 বিনি যাচিলে—1017  
 বিহুণী—529  
 বিনে—400, 772  
 বিনোদিয়া—417  
 বিন্তি—624  
 বিস্তি—625, 630, 631  
 বিন্‌সেণ্ট (= Vincent)—644  
 বিপনে—333  
 বিবাহ—304  
 বিবি—213  
 বিবুধি—712  
 বিভল—325, 516  
 বিভা—302, 440  
 বিভো—653  
 বিমরিষ—376  
 বিমঞ্জিম—605, 619  
 বিয়লী—342  
 বিয়া—302, 304, 416, 440, 513  
 বিয়ার—640  
 বিয়ালিশ—786, 796  
 বিয়াল্লিস—406, 417, 468  
 বিয়ে—416  
 বিয়োগ—418, 477  
 বিযোড়—712  
 বিরানই—542, 800  
 বিরানবই—542, 799  
 বিরিশি—786, -শী—542, 799  
 বিরিশি—799  
 বিরেশী—799  
 বিল—513  
 বিলা—892  
 বিলাত—583, 590, 602  
 বিলাত-ফেরত, -ফেরতা—654  
 বিলাতি—398, -তী—583  
 বিলাৎ—614, 616  
 বিলিতি—141, 398, 583  
 বিলেত—401, 583  
 বিলেতি—398  
 বিশ—363, 513, 794  
 বিশেষ-শয়—800  
 বিশ্বাস—401  
 বিধা—883  
 বিধাইল—957, 1033  
 বিষ্টু—527  
 বিসরে—513, 548  
 বিস্ববিয়স (= Vesuvius)—643  
 বিষ্টুট—625, 626, 627, 631  
 বিস্মরণ—373  
 বিহঙ্গিণী—695  
 বিহড়—712  
 বিহনে—772  
 বিহরাম—555  
 বিহা—878  
 বিহান—336, 554  
 বিহি—324  
 বিহিত—304  
 বিহুলা—341  
 বীড়া—324  
 বীড়া-বাড়ন—500  
 বীবর—644, 647  
 বীমা—206, 584  
 বীর—540  
 বীরত্ব—304, 447  
 বীর্ষ্য, বীর্য—534  
 বীস—302, 548  
 বুইঝতে—381  
 বুইন—308, 440  
 বুইল—984  
 বুইলে—984  
 বুওর (= Eng. boor)—640  
 বুক—457  
 বুকসই—700  
 বুজ—513  
 বুজতে—443, বুজতে—477  
 বুজকক—582, 598, 618  
 বুজকগ—598  
 বুঝ—114, 873  
 বুঝতে—451  
 বুঝাইয়া (বুঝিয়ে)—দেওয়া—1052  
 বুঝিতে—381, 443, 451, 477  
 বুঝে—326, 481, 513, 875  
 বুঝে-সুঝে—1048  
 বুঝতে—381, 477  
 বুড়—347, 495, 878  
 বুড়কে—682  
 বুড়ম—667  
 বুড়া—326, 355, 500  
 বুড়াম, বুড়ামি—667

- বুড়ি—496  
 বুড়িকিয়া—682  
 বুড়ী (= a number) -182  
 বুড়ী (= old woman)—672  
 বুঢ়া—355, 442, 500  
 বুৎ—203  
 বুধি—507  
 বুধী—513  
 বুন্ধি—716. বুন্ধে, বুন্ধেব—716  
 বুন—308, 440  
 বুনিয়াদ—603, 615  
 বুন্নই, বুনোই—300  
 বুয়র (= Eng. boor)—640  
 বুয়ল—984  
 বুয়োর (= Eng. boor)—640  
 বুৰুজ—203, 559, 581, 593, 601  
 বুৰুধ—640, 647  
 বুল—873  
 বুলগারিয়া (= Bulgaria)—641  
 বুলবুল—581, 604  
 বুলি—1613  
 বুলিছে—1024  
 বুলী—673, 1013  
 বুলু—647  
 বুহিত—337, 407, 502  
 বুহিনি—407  
 বুটেন—358  
 বুন্দাবনী—672  
 বুধ—304  
 বুহুস্পতি—452  
 বে—(noun) 416, 513, 585;  
 (prefix) 712, 713, 786  
 বেই—199, 420  
 বেউড়—421, 496  
 বেওরা—421, 513  
 বেবুত—376  
 বেবুব—572, 606, 617  
 বেগম—213  
 বেগর—587, 777  
 বেগুন—152, 320  
 বেগুনি—671  
 বেগুনে—394, 674  
 বেঙ—409, 411, 514  
 বেঙ্গমা—409  
 বেচনী—658  
 বেচারী—579  
 বেচাল—713  
 বেচে—471  
 বেছে—393  
 বেজ—328, 475  
 বেজিয়া—712  
 বেঙ্কি—216, 641, 647  
 বেটা—328, 411, 491  
 বে-টাইন, -টাইম—713  
 বেটো—491, 679  
 বেঠন—493  
 বেড়—513  
 বেড়া—328, 499  
 বেচা—499  
 বেড়িলের—995  
 বেট—327  
 বেত—328, 502  
 বেতড়—299  
 বেথা—351  
 বেদে—340  
 বেদ—352  
 বেদা—525, 542  
 বেদারদী—672  
 বেনিয়া—390  
 বেনে—337, 390, 674  
 বেনোয়ারী—521  
 বেন্নন—1069  
 বেবখা—351  
 বেবাক—591, 597  
 বেভার—351, 440  
 বেমকা—619  
 বেরাই—199, 328, 412, 420  
 বেয়াড়া—462, 496, 714  
 বেয়ান—308, 694  
 বেয়ারা—412  
 বেয়ারাম—584  
 বেয়লা—412, 622, 625, 627  
 বেয়ারাশ—786  
 বেয়ে—389  
 বের—350, 386, 422, 772  
 বেরসিক—713  
 বেরাইল—389  
 বেরাদর—604  
 বেরাল—336, 540  
 বেরুচে—444  
 বেকনো—386  
 বেকল, বেবোলো—389  
 বেদী—624, 628, 631  
 বেল—327, 513, 544, 716  
 বেলা—411, 716  
 বেলি—716  
 বেলে—716  
 বেলেস্তারা—647  
 বেলেয়ারী—580, 588, 591, 604  
 বেশ—411, 585  
 বেশতি—446, 548  
 বেশাদ—446  
 বেশালি—623, 630, 631  
 বেহদ্দ, বেহর্দ—542  
 বেহাই—199, 328, 412, 420, 672, 694  
 বেহাই(ই)ন—308, 694  
 বেহাত—713  
 বেহারিব—361  
 বেহালা—622, 625, 629  
 বেহিয়াগা—736  
 বেহলা—341

বেহেড—713  
 বেহাশ, বেহাশ—594  
 বৈঠক—457, 680  
 বৈঠকখানা—707  
 বৈঠকী—681  
 বৈঠা—946  
 বৈয়াম—624, 625  
 বৈরী—425  
 বৈসে—313, 344  
 বো—586  
 বোইস্বে—384  
 বোউল—385  
 বোগদাদ—577  
 বোঙ্গা—197  
 বোঝা—413  
 বোট—640  
 বোড—642  
 বোড়া—329, 496  
 বোতল—400, 622, 625, 626,  
 630  
 বোতাঙ—522  
 বোতাম—522, 624, 626, 627  
 বোৎ—203  
 বোান—308, 440, 452, 514  
 বোানাই—300, 309  
 বোনেদ—603, 615  
 বোম—215  
 বোমা—622, 626, 627  
 বোম্বাটিয়া—625  
 বোম্বটে—625, 626  
 বোম্ব—586  
 বোয়াল—320  
 বোর—343  
 বোরঙ্গ—516  
 বোল—301, 385, 513, 652,  
 873, 1013  
 বোলই—309  
 বোলতা—503

বোলিয়ে—394  
 বোলে—392, 513, 876  
 বোস—431  
 বোসজা—684  
 বোস্বে—384  
 বোহিত—337, 502  
 বো—310, 315, 385, 554  
 বোল—385  
 বোহারী—345, 384, 440, 513,  
 668  
 বইচী—361, 556  
 বইচি, ব'টা—513  
 বঁড়শী—496  
 বঁধু—311, 362  
 বাঁ—513, 520  
 বাঁই বাঁই—422  
 বাঁক—554  
 বাউনী—423  
 বাঁও—513, 520  
 বাঁক—513, 554  
 বাঁকা—322, 456  
 বাঁকুড়া—66, 687  
 বাঁকে—882  
 বাঁচ—873, 878  
 বাঁচতে, বাঁচিতে—477  
 বাঁচোরা—664  
 বাঁক—305  
 বাঁকা—312, 364, 482  
 বাঁট—355, 362, 491, 873  
 বাঁটুল—370, 491  
 বাঁটে—491  
 বাঁতে—366  
 বাঁদর—366, 506  
 বাঁদরাম, বাঁদরামি—667  
 বাঁদী—366  
 বাঁদতে—366  
 বাঁধ—362, 366, 443, 507, 513,  
 873

বাঁধন—335, 656  
 বাঁধা—362  
 বাঁধাই—661  
 বাঁধাএ—283  
 বাঁধায়—350, 352  
 বাঁধিতে—366  
 বাঁধুলী—337, 352, 361, 698  
 বাঁধে—875  
 বাঁশ—362, 547, 549  
 বাঁশরী—691  
 বাঁহুক—554  
 বাঁধ—507, 873  
 বাঁধন—656  
 -বুঁ—531, 987  
 বুঁজ—513  
 বুঁদ—326, 365, 399, 407, 513  
 বোঁকা—322  
 বেঁচে-ব'র্তে—879  
 বেঁধন—656  
 -বোঁ—531, 987  
 বোঁচ—482, 556  
 বোঁচকা—213, 453, 581, 600,  
 608, 618  
 বোঁটা—352, 356, 491  
 ব্যক্ত—410  
 ব্যক্তি—410  
 ব্যগ্র—462  
 ব্যতীত—410  
 ব্যথার ব্যথী—410  
 ব্যক্তি—410  
 ব্যাই—199, 420  
 ব্যাখ্যা—458  
 ব্যাখ্যাত—304  
 ব্যাগতা—431  
 ব্যাঘ্র—462  
 ব্যাঙ—409  
 ব্যাটবল—532  
 ব্যাটবল—532, 647

ব্যাণ্ডেল—626  
 ব্যান—554  
 ব্যামো—353  
 ব্যায়রা—412  
 ব্যায়রাম—584  
 ব্যায়লা—412, 625  
 ব্যায়রাম—584  
 ব্যালট—217  
 ব্যালা—412  
 ব্যালিশ—786  
 ব্যাকা—322  
 ব্রজবুলী—103  
 ব্রণ—304  
 ব্রত—357  
 ব্রহ্মচাল—65  
 ব্রাহ্মণ—557  
 ব্রাহ্মণেরি—721  
 ব্রিটেন—358  
  
 ভ—135, 272, 442, 443, 615,  
 616, 631, 643, 644  
 ভই—1038  
 ভইল—1038  
 ভকত—376  
 ভগতী—347  
 ভচ্ছ—471  
 ভজ—873  
 ভঞ্যা—522  
 ভঙ্গ—879  
 ভট্চাষি—431  
 ভট্টপন্নী—65  
 ভড়—315, 355, 496, 553  
 ভড়কা—886  
 ভড়ং—516  
 ভদ্রতা—705  
 ভয়—424, 899  
 ভয়ষা—372, 440, 515, 659  
 ভয়সা—344, 424

ভয়াউনী—665  
 ভয়িল—1038  
 ভর—713, 873  
 -ভর—702  
 ভরতি—655  
 ভর-সন্ধ্যা—713  
 ভরনা—347, 515  
 ভরসঁঝা—713  
 ভরা—702  
 ভয়টি—685  
 ভয়িল—975  
 ভরে—919  
 ভরতি—655  
 ভৎস—879  
 ভলমনস (= voluminous)—644  
 ভাই—308, 320, 385, 386, 415,  
 421, 515, 550  
 ভাইয়ে-ভাইয়ে—386  
 ভাউজ—275, 307  
 ভাউলিয়া—516  
 ভাং—363  
 ভাগ—461  
 ভাগাড়—688  
 ভাগিনা—461  
 ভাগিনা (ভেগে) পড়া—1051  
 ভাগ্যবন্ত—697  
 ভাগিন্দু—550  
 ভাঙে—363  
 ভাঙ্গ—363  
 ভাঙ্গ-গড়—896  
 ভাঙ্গা—699, 889  
 ভাঙ্গ-চুর—896  
 ভাঙ্গড়—688  
 ভাঙ্গা—883, 956  
 ভাঙ্গিয়া (ভেঙ্গে) দেওয়া—1051  
 ভাঙ্গিল—677  
 ভাঙ্গে—363, 919  
 ভাঙ্গ—(noun) 275, 307, 475,

515 ; (verb) 475, 515, 873  
 ভাট—486, 491  
 ভাটপাড়া—65  
 ভাটা—516  
 ভাটী—516  
 ভাটীয়া—669  
 ভাড়া—515  
 ভাড়াটিয়া, ভাড়াটে—686  
 ভাঙসি—1033  
 ভাঙাইলি—1033  
 ভাত—502, 515  
 ভাতার—317, 486  
 ভাদ্রবউ, ভাদ্রবধু—376  
 ভান—452  
 ভাপ—159, 440, 511, 515,  
 553  
 ভাপসা—699, 889  
 ভাবড়ান—516  
 ভাবিচ্ছেন—1024  
 ভাবিলাই—987  
 ভায়—320, 1038  
 ভায়রা—691  
 ভায়দ—446  
 ভায়ে—877  
 ভায়ত—400  
 ভায়বাহী—305  
 ভারী—671  
 ভারুই—399, 672  
 ভাল—154, 302, 316, 347, 515,  
 543, 652  
 ভালটা, -টী—686  
 ভালবাসা—899  
 ভালর—718  
 ভালাই—661  
 ভানুক—544  
 ভালো—154, 302, 652, 899  
 ভালোবাসা—899  
 ভাণ্ডার—331, 337

ভাষ—305  
 ভাস—878  
 ভাসন্ত—653  
 ভিক্ষুণী—696  
 ভিক্ষে—400  
 ভিখ—160, 305, 325, 515  
 ভিখারী—668  
 ভিখিরি—668  
 ভিজ—313, 372, 475, 515, 874  
 ভিজায়—313  
 ভিজিট—647  
 ভিক্ষে—876  
 ভিটা—66, 516  
 ভিট—66  
 ভিড়—498, 515  
 ভিড়ি—114  
 ভিত্ত—308, 322, 501, 773  
 ভিতর—313, 372, 405, 406,  
 515, 773  
 ভিতরে—773  
 ভিতে—773  
 ভিদ—879  
 ভিন—325, 515, 529  
 ভিমকল—522  
 ভিমরুল—331, 355  
 ভিন—325  
 ভিস্তি—580, 590, 594  
 ভিস্তী—515  
 ভীখ—160, 305  
 ভীত—501, 773  
 ভীতে—773  
 ভীমরুল—402  
 ভীমরুল—325  
 ভীষ—373  
 ভূখ—305, 325, 440, 515  
 ভূখিল—677, 956, 957  
 ভূজালি, -লী—326, 349  
 ভূজি—406

ভূঞ—522  
 ভূতড়ী, ভূতুড়ী—515  
 ভূনা—355  
 ভূনি—355  
 ভূরা—516  
 ভূরু—377  
 ভূল—515  
 ভুলচুক—896  
 ভূসি—438  
 ভূঞা—520  
 ভূত—203  
 ভূষ—874  
 ভূসি—515  
 ভেংচা—699  
 ভেক—1070  
 ভেকট—516  
 ভেকটী—516  
 ভেথ—1070  
 ভেঙ্গচা—889  
 ভেজ—912  
 ভেজার—313, 475  
 ভেড়া—328, 440, 515  
 ভেয়ে ভেয়ে—386  
 ভেল—515  
 ভেলা—328  
 ভেলুকী—515  
 ভেস—211  
 ভেস্তু—203  
 ভেস্তু—516  
 ভৈল—1038  
 ভৈলা—1038  
 ভৈলি—956, 958  
 ভোগতী—347  
 ভোজপাতা—475  
 ভোজালি—326  
 ভোজ্য—406  
 ভোট—217  
 ভোটান—726

ভোমরা—413, 515  
 ভোমা—326  
 ভোরঙ্গ—516  
 ভোল—515  
 ভুইয়া—440  
 ভুইয়া—522  
 ভুইয়া—424  
 ভুগ—363, 461  
 ভুগিজুলি—1048  
 ভুগিল—957  
 ভুগিল—957  
 ভুজ—364, 475, 515, 873  
 ভুজে—875  
 ভুটা—322, 516  
 ভুটী—516  
 ভুড়—321, 365, 515, 553  
 ভুড়ার—350, 496, 669  
 ভুড়ারী—669  
 ভুতি—502  
 ভুই—326  
 ভুড়ি—516  
 ভুই—372, 515, 520, 522  
 ভুইয়া—520  
 ভুই—522  
 ভেড়া—440  
 ভৈষ—344, 515, 522  
 ভৈষা—344  
 ভৈদা—516, 553  
 ম—(sound) 272, 519, 521  
 ম—(=ং) 521; (affix) 531,  
 651, 652, 666, 667, 987  
 মই—(noun) 307; (pronoun)  
 811, 815  
 মট—310, 315, 554  
 মটু—403  
 মটন—304, 427  
 মটনি—399

- মউনী—658  
 মউর—427  
 মউরী—337, 554  
 মএনামতী—533  
 মগুড়া—425  
 মংলা—364  
 মকদমা—581, 582, 609, 610  
 মকবুল—577  
 মকদমা—454, 618  
 মক্কেল—590, 617  
 মকস, মক্কা—593, 597, 618  
 মগজ—592, 608, 613  
 মগন—376  
 মগর—446, 462  
 মঙ্গল—364  
 মঙ্গলা—364  
 মচকা—886  
 মচমচা—891  
 মচকায়—457  
 মচ্ছ—471  
 মচ্ছলন্দ—608, 612  
 মজ—874  
 মজবুদ—602  
 মজলিস—396  
 মজা—608  
 মজুদ—587, 588  
 মজুর—582, 618  
 মঝু—311, 813  
 মঞ্জুরী—431  
 মটন (*mutton*)—647  
 মটর—640, 648  
 মটুক—453  
 মড়ক—457, 679  
 মড়া—315, 343, 355, 403, 487,  
 530, 942  
 মড়াফে, মড়ুফে—532  
 মণ—652  
 মণকিয়া—682  
 মত—304, 320, 696, 852 ;  
 (affix) 696, 851  
 মতন—592, 696, 852  
 মতলব—575  
 মতি—303, 379  
 মতো—852  
 মংস্ত্র—200  
 মদং—605  
 মদ—305, 610  
 মধু—397  
 মধ্য—406  
 মধ্যস্থ—1073  
 মধ্যি—406  
 মন—320, 528, 530, 652  
 মন—(plural affix) 737 ;  
 (affix) 696, 851  
 মনকা—597  
 মনহুহে—776  
 মনিব—582, 585  
 মনিষ্টি—399  
 মনু—397  
 মনু—(affix) 696, 709  
 মন্দ—899  
 মন্দবাসা—899  
 মফস্বল—534, 558  
 মফঃসল—558  
 মফঃসল—534, 558, 582  
 মম—305, 814  
 মম্বাদ—204  
 মম্ব (affix)—706  
 মম্বলা—587, 602, 608  
 মম্বদান—587  
 মম্বনা—331, 1069  
 মম্বনামতী—533  
 মম্বরা—331, 403, 424  
 মম্বলা—404, 424  
 মম্বশা—424  
 মম্বাল—315  
 মর—536  
 মর (=মোর)—815  
 মরগিজ—647  
 মরণ—656  
 মরণকাঠি—418  
 মরত—376  
 মরদ—305  
 মরম—376  
 মরমী—671  
 মরশুম—580, 610  
 মরহুম—618  
 মরা—956  
 মরাই—542  
 মরিচা—610  
 মরিতাহৌ—975  
 মরিব—994  
 মরিল—1043  
 মরে—315, 877  
 মর্দ—(noun) 305, (verb) 879  
 ম'রুল—1043  
 মল—874  
 ম'ল—1043  
 মলম—595, 610  
 মলাটি—687  
 ম'লুছে—1020, 1026  
 ম'লুল—1043  
 মশলা—589, 590  
 মশা—550  
 মশাই—407  
 মশান—200, 315, 336, 530  
 মশায়—407, 423, 848  
 মশাল—579, 612  
 মশালচাঁ—213  
 মসীৎ, মসীদ—603, 618  
 মস্করা—577, 599  
 মহ—811, 874  
 মহকুমা—591, 595  
 মহড়া—425

মহম্মদ—204  
 মহর—814  
 মহরম—646  
 মহল—575, 608, 768  
 মহম্মদ—557  
 মহাশয়—407, 848  
 মহিষ—384  
 মহম্মা—340  
 মহরী—337  
 মহেশ—424  
 মহো—811  
 মা—307, 320, 404, 530  
 মাঅ—751  
 মাই—320  
 মাইঠা—381  
 মাইতি—502  
 মাইনে—590, 592  
 মাইয়—674  
 মাইর—1044  
 মায়—539  
 মাউগ—381, 385, 462  
 মাউগী—381  
 মাউলানী—342, 345, 544, 695  
 মাউলী—196  
 মাউনী—385  
 মাও—307, 342, 423  
 মাওয়ালী—196  
 মাং—370  
 মাকড়—316, 456, 691  
 মাকড়সা, মাকসা—1070  
 মাখ—874  
 মাখন—530  
 মাখে—460, 530  
 মাং—381  
 মাংগনা—657  
 মাংগা—363  
 মাংগী—381  
 মাঙ—381, 462

মাগুর—462  
 মাগুরা—780  
 মাগু—381  
 মাগে—370, 462, 882  
 মাগোঁ—932  
 মাগুগি—431, 443  
 মাঙে—370  
 মাঙ্গ—364  
 মাঙ্গনা—657  
 মাঙ্গে—321, 370, 462, 882  
 মাচা—362, 371, 471  
 মাছ—443, 473  
 মাছি—473  
 মাজ (-কাঠ)—306, 475  
 মাজখানে—476  
 মাজা—475  
 মাজিষ্টর—647  
 মাক—112, 302, 481, 530  
 মাকার, -রী—669  
 মাঝি—443  
 মাকুআ দাদা—477  
 মাকুয়া—381, 395  
 মাকের—773  
 মাট—687  
 মাটির—674  
 মাটি—307, 355, 491, 673, 687  
 মাঠ—443  
 মাঠা—493  
 মাঠুয়া—381  
 মাড়—496, 499, 874  
 মাড়লী—541  
 মাড়ে—497  
 মাড়োয়ারী—452  
 মাড়—499  
 মাত—501, 583  
 মাতব্বর—589, 590  
 মাতব্বর—619  
 মাতল—671, 698

মাতলা—671  
 মাতাল—349, 501, 671  
 মাতিল—940  
 মাতে—882  
 মাতে-রীতে—719  
 মাতোয়ারা—349, 671  
 মাতে—447  
 মাত্র—1017  
 মাথট—685  
 মাখন—371  
 মাথা—441, 504  
 মাথানী—666  
 মাথাল—669  
 মাদল—399, 400, 506, 698  
 মাদ্রাসা—612  
 মাধাই—662  
 মান—347, 737  
 মানবিকতা—705  
 মানা—576, 579, 884  
 মানান—664  
 মানান-সই, -সহি—709  
 মানিক—456  
 মামু—626  
 মানুস—337, 528, 548, 728, 778  
 মানুসগা—758  
 মানুসগলা—729, 733  
 মানুসগুলি—729  
 মানুসগো—758  
 মানুসটা, -টা—778  
 মানুসদি(কে)—729  
 মানুসদিগ—728, 729  
 মানুসদের—728, 731  
 মানুসদের—728, 729, 731  
 মানুসদি—731  
 মানুসের—754, 758  
 মানুসেরগো—758  
 মানুসের দিগর—728, 729



- মানুষের দেয়—729  
 মানে—(noun) 578, 590 ;  
 (verb) 529, 875  
 মানোয়ার—(= man-of-war)  
 647  
 মাকারণ—299, ন—347  
 মাপ-সই—709  
 মাপে—320, 877  
 মাকিক—590  
 মামড়ী—531, 691  
 মামলা—590  
 মামলেট (= omelet)—648  
 মামাতুতা—503  
 মামী—672, 695  
 মামুদ—576, 595  
 মায়—342  
 মায়না—590  
 মায়া—420, 533  
 মারে-বীয়ে—719  
 মারেতে-বীয়েতে—719  
 মার—587, 927  
 মা-র—674, 718  
 মারকাট—896  
 মারকিন—648  
 মারগীজ (= mortgage)—647  
 মারতে—447  
 মারধর—896  
 মারস্তা—1000  
 মারফৎ—602  
 মারহাটি—672  
 মারা—922  
 মারাটা, -ঠা—672  
 মারামারি—1048  
 মারি—539, 674  
 মারিঅ—922  
 মারিতে—447  
 মারিষাক—1018  
 মারিবার—1018  
 মারিল—541, 1044  
 মারিলাম—972  
 মারিলি—972  
 মারিলুম—972  
 মারিলেক—986  
 মারুলি—541  
 মারে—877  
 মারুঅ—922  
 মারুা—622, 630  
 মার্তল, মার্তোল—626  
 মারুলে—541, 1044  
 মারুলেও—1004  
 মাল—306, 312, 543, 544  
 মালক—347  
 মালক-বাড়ী—187  
 মালয়ালম্—197  
 মালয়ালী—197  
 মালী—312  
 মালেক—608  
 মালী—576, 583  
 মালুলে—1044  
 মাল্ল—541  
 মালুল—595  
 মালুল-চোর—610  
 মাল্লর—648  
 মাল্লার—216, 648  
 মাল্লারনী—695  
 মাস—321, 362, 548  
 মাসতুতা—503, 552  
 মাসরা—347  
 -মাসিয়া—700  
 মাসী—199, 355, 385, 548  
 মাসুত—692  
 মাসুল—610  
 মাসুল—626, 630, 631  
 মাহিতী—502  
 মাহিনা—592  
 মাহিনে—590  
 মাহিরানা—592  
 মাহুত—350, 502  
 মি—(affix) 666, 667, 751, 773  
 মিউনিসিপালিটি—648  
 মিউমিউ—419  
 মিছ-কউনে—306, 399  
 মিছ-কহনিয়া—306  
 মিছরী—551  
 মিছা—312, 473, 530  
 মিছিল—579, 592, 612  
 মিঞা—522, 608  
 মিঠা—355, 493  
 মিঠাই—407, 661  
 মিঠি—407  
 মিড়—538  
 মিভা—530  
 মিতানরাকে—725, 736  
 মিতিন—694  
 মিতু—311  
 মিত্তিরজা—684  
 মিথ্যা—382, 503  
 মিথুক—704  
 মিথ্যে—400  
 মিনসা—399, 406  
 মিনসে—406  
 মিনার—608  
 মিনি—530, 773  
 মিনসা—332, 381  
 মিসাদ—614  
 মিসান—418  
 মিয়োনো—418  
 মিয়'—522, 608  
 মিরজা—584  
 মিল—874  
 মিলে—412  
 মিশ—874  
 মিশার—325  
 মিশাল—548

- মিশুক—704  
 মিশে—325  
 মিশেল—400  
 মিসরীয়—703  
 মিস্তিরি—627  
 মিস্ত্রী—627, 631  
 মিহি—577, 608  
 মীনা—737  
 মীর্জা—357, 584  
 মু—303, 326, 530, 553, 557 ;  
 (affix) 531  
 মুই—303, 350, 428, 809-816,  
 987  
 মুইরা—814  
 মুইসকল—812  
 মুকল—456  
 মুকুঞ্জ—409  
 মুকুতা—377  
 মুখখানি—449  
 মুখপানে—771  
 মুখপোড়া—449  
 মুখস—699  
 মুখামুখি—1049  
 মুখুরজা—409  
 মুগ—326, 462, 530  
 মুগুর—462  
 মুঙ্গ—462  
 মুচকা—886  
 মুচকিয়া হাসা—467, 530  
 মুচড়া—888  
 মুচলকা—213, 618  
 মুচি—194  
 মুচিগিরি—707  
 মুচুরমান—612  
 মুছুন্দী—578, 581, 589  
 মুছ—530  
 মুছিন্দা পেলাইবো—1050  
 মুছিয়া ( মুছে ) ফেলা—1052  
 মুক্তি—350, 522, 811  
 মুটিয়াগিরি—707  
 মুঠ—308, 312  
 মুঠি—312, 493  
 মুঠু হাত—530  
 মুড়—497, 878  
 মুড়ানী—186  
 মুড়া—365  
 মুড়ি-দেওয়া—1013, 1051  
 মুড়ুনী—65, 186  
 মুড়ো—401  
 মুতি—303  
 মুতী—502  
 মুখা—326, 504  
 মুদড়া—306, 326, 505, 690  
 মুদি—690  
 মুদীপানা—707  
 মুদে—882  
 মুদই—588  
 মুনফা—596  
 মুনিএ, -তে—719  
 মুনিব—582, 585  
 মুনিয়ের—719  
 মুনিব—719  
 মুনিস—332, 381, 399, 528,  
 530, 548  
 মুনিসা—381  
 মুন্কে—682  
 মুন্শীপাল (=municipal)—216  
 মুন্সেফ—581  
 মুফৎ—602  
 মুরে—428  
 মুয়ি—811  
 মুরত—308  
 মুকচা—203  
 মুকুবী—578  
 মুরোদ—583  
 মুর্দাফরাস—581  
 মুলতবী—616  
 মুলুক—581  
 মুলুক—454, 581  
 মুলুকে—454  
 মুশর—407  
 মুষড়া—888  
 মুসলমান—551, 612  
 মুসলমানত—705  
 মুনাবিদা—616  
 মুহড়া—691  
 মুহা—659  
 মুহরী—572, 578, 610, 618  
 মুট—500  
 মুত—502  
 মুতে—882  
 মুরছা—376  
 মুরতি—376  
 মুর্ছা—448  
 মূল—544  
 মূলা—326  
 মুলো—401  
 মুগ—304  
 মুজা—357, 584  
 মেওয়া—616  
 মেঘ—411, 450  
 মেঘলা—331  
 মেচা—1073  
 মেচকো-কেব—1073  
 মেছ—473  
 মেছনী—694  
 মেছো—679  
 মেজ—391  
 মে'জ—391  
 মেজ—622, 624, 631  
 মেজকী—682  
 মেজদা—477  
 মেজরাপ, -ব—580  
 মেজাজ—601, 613

মেজার-গেলাস—643  
 মেজিষ্টর—647  
 মেজো, মে'জো—391, 395, 443  
 মেজোদাদা—477  
 মেঝো—395  
 মেটে—390, 674, 1066  
 মেঠাই—407  
 মেঠো—381  
 মেড়া—555  
 মেথর—595  
 মেথরনী, মেথরাণী—695  
 মেম—648  
 মেয়াদ—584, 614  
 মেয়ে—390  
 মেয়েলী—670  
 মেয়'া—608  
 মেয়জাই—588  
 মেয়জাব—613  
 মেয়া—211  
 মেয়াপ—446, 595, 605  
 মেয়ামৎ—577  
 মেয়িনো—625, 626  
 মেয়ে—388  
 মেয়ে-ধ'য়ে—1048  
 মেলা—306  
 মেলা-ট্রেন—639  
 মেলে—411, 412, 1044  
 মেশামিপি, -মেশি—398  
 মেসো—385, 679  
 মেহন্নৎ—591, 595, 619  
 মেহার—386, 540, 669  
 মেহারী—540, 669  
 মেহেরবাণী—580, 592  
 মৈল—342, 355, 487, 517,  
 942, 1043  
 মৈলাম—157  
 মে! (affix)—531  
 মে! (=my)—329, 330, 520

মে! (pronominal stem)—413,  
 810, 811, 812, 815  
 মে'আ—329, 341  
 মেই—811  
 মেইষ—384  
 মেএ, -এ—811  
 মোক—815  
 মোকদমা—454, 542, 581  
 মোকরর—589, 610, 618  
 মোকরুরী মোকরুরী—578  
 মোকদমা—542, 610  
 মোকাম—609  
 মোকুব—606  
 মোকে—811, 814  
 মোক্তার—599  
 মোক্ষম—582  
 মোগল—582  
 মোগো—758  
 মোচরমান—612  
 মোচা—329  
 মোচোরমান—551  
 মোছব—432, 473  
 মোছ—310, 473, 530  
 মোছলমান—612  
 মোজা—194  
 মোজাহেম—580  
 মোজুদ—587  
 মোঞ—320, 811  
 মোঞি—811  
 মোঞে—811  
 মোঞ—811  
 মোট—490  
 মোটা—491  
 মোটিনু—814  
 মোড়—327  
 মোড়ক—457, 679  
 মোড়চে—610  
 মোড়ল—320, 327

মোতফরকা—589, 618  
 মোত-হস্তে—776  
 মোতাঞ্জে—590  
 মোতারেন—590  
 মোতি—303, 397  
 মোতী—502  
 মোতে—811, 814  
 মোদিগ—812  
 মোদিয়া—814  
 মোদের—812, 814  
 মোদেরতে—814  
 মোদা—590  
 মোনফা—596, 606, 607  
 মোলে—814, 815  
 মোলেকার—814  
 মোম—586  
 মোরা—341, 342, 427  
 মোর—145, 211, 754, 758,  
 811, 814, 815  
 মোরগ—400, 582, 593, 600  
 মোরগো—815  
 মোরচে—610  
 মোরমনকার, -মেনকার—814  
 মোরমেনে—814  
 মোরা—735, 736, 812, 813,  
 815  
 মোরাগো—758  
 মোরোগ—593  
 মোর্চে—590  
 মোল—827  
 মোলাণ—187  
 মোলা—581  
 মোশাই—848  
 মোষ—384  
 মোহ—811  
 মোহড়া—691  
 মোহ'তে—814  
 মোহন—400

- মোহনভোগ—1070  
 মোহাশব্দ—581, 594  
 মোহর—(noun) 592, 595 ;  
 (pronoun) 811, 814  
 মোহরম—594, 610  
 মোহি—811  
 মোহে—877  
 মোহো—811  
 মোঁ—310, 315, 530, 554  
 মোঁচাক—344  
 মোঁজা—587, 596  
 মোঁজুদ—587  
 মোঁড়—496  
 মোঁৎ—602  
 মোঁন—304  
 মোঁরশ—586  
 মোঁরী—554  
 মোঁরশী—588, 612  
 মোঁলবী—577, 578, 588, 616  
 মোঁলভী—588, 616  
 মোঁলুবী—578  
 মোঁদম—587  
 মোঁসিম—580  
 মোঁসুম—580, 610  
 মোঁহারী—345  
 মঁ দির—337, 365  
 মঁাড়—496  
 মঁাড়ু, মঁাড়ুস—526  
 মঁাস—321, 362  
 মঁই—522  
 মঁডিষ—526  
 মঁসি—522  
 মঁহি—811  
 মঁী—815  
 মঁীৎ—815  
 মঁ—619  
 ম্যাও—421  
 ম্যাঁজেক্টা—197, 647  
 ম্যাঁজেক্টার—647  
 ম্যাঁজেক্টার—197, 647  
 ম্যাদ—584, 614  
 ম্যাম—648  
 ম্যাল—391  
 ম্যাষ্টর—648  
 ম্রগ—357  
 ম্হ (sound)—132  
 ব—227, 272, 474, 840, (= ষ)  
 227, 272, 340, 341, 381,  
 402, 411, 413, 533, 534,  
 614 ; ( ব = ঙ )—299  
 -ব—(affix) 739  
 বক্ষ ; বক্ষি—406  
 বখন—317, 857  
 ব্রহ্ম—533  
 ব্রু—311, 474, 841  
 ব্রজ—879  
 ব্রহ্ম—382, 406  
 ব্রজি—406  
 ব্রত—733, 854  
 ব্রতন—376, 400, 475  
 ব্রতক—855  
 ব্রথা—505, 858  
 ব্রথায়—858  
 ব্রথি—841, 858  
 ব্রথিত—841  
 ব্রথির—841  
 ব্রদি—396, 901, 902, 1043  
 ব্রদিও—1043  
 ব্রহ্ম—397  
 ব্রহ্মা—679  
 ব্রহ্মা—679  
 ব্রহ্মিন—331  
 ব্রহ্ম—533  
 ব্রফলা—381  
 ব্রব—475  
 ব্রবে—114, 474, 856  
 ব্রমন—853  
 ব্রনী—353  
 ব্রশ্মিন—477  
 ব্রহির—841  
 ব্রা—(sound) 404  
 ব্রা—(root) 912, 921, 923, 924,  
 925, 1014, 1044, 1052 ;  
 (noun) 474 ; (pron.) 846,  
 874, 893, 901  
 -ব্রা ( -ব্রা )—394, 410  
 ব্রাই—419, 422, 1069  
 ব্রাই—(sound) 421  
 ব্রাইছে—1026  
 ব্রাইত—335  
 ব্রাইতা-লাগগিল(ি)—1015  
 ব্রাইতাম-লাগগিলাম—1015  
 ব্রাই-তাই—860  
 ব্রাইতু-লাইল—1016  
 ব্রাইতে—393, 451, 1000, 1014,  
 1015  
 ব্রাইতেছ—994  
 ব্রাইতেছি—994  
 ব্রাইতো—960  
 ব্রাইত্রাম—994  
 ব্রাইত্রায়—994  
 ব্রাইবাম—994  
 ব্রাইবার—752  
 ব্রাইবেক—457  
 ব্রাইয়া—1044  
 ব্রাইয়ার—994  
 ব্রাইল—1044  
 ব্রাইলে—1044  
 ব্রাউ—310  
 ব্রাউক—310, 423  
 ব্রাউক-গিয়া—447  
 ব্রাউট্—1029  
 ব্রাও—421, 423

বাঙালি—933  
 বাওরা—660  
 বাওঁ—932  
 বাক—310, 907  
 বাক্কে, বাগ্কে—447  
 বাচ—422, 874  
 বাচাই—422, 661  
 বাচ্ছিলিস—979  
 বাচ্ছে—1026  
 বাচ্ঞা—523  
 বাতে—901  
 বাভ্যে—393  
 বাড়িগ—839  
 বাছুর—219  
 বাদের—839  
 বান—528  
 বাবাকে—752  
 বাবানে—998  
 বাবো (অ)খুন—997  
 বামি—533  
 বায়—422, 474  
 বায়ে-বাদে—996  
 বার—162  
 বার—534  
 বারা—839  
 বাহ—903  
 বাহা—839, 903  
 বাহাদিগ—839  
 বাহাদের—839  
 বাহারা—839  
 বা (sound)—405  
 বানি—124, 839, 840  
 বাহার—533  
 বিছদী—601, 615  
 বাী (sound)—405  
 বাঁশ—624, 627, 629  
 বা (sound)—407  
 বাস্তি—477

বুগ—462, 475  
 বুগিৎ—308  
 বুথ্বেত—65  
 বুঝ—874  
 বুঝে—322, 326, 475, 482, 875  
 বুভম—533  
 বুঝ—305  
 বু (sound)—407  
 বে, য়ে (sound)—402, 408  
 বে—474, 839, 840, 846, 902  
 বেই—419, 841  
 বেউ—846  
 বেও—420  
 বেথেনে—401  
 বেছে—1026  
 বেত (= বত )—854  
 বেতে—393  
 বেতেম—400  
 বেথা—412, 504, 858  
 বেথায়—858  
 বেন—95, 313, 555, 853, 901  
 বেনা—839  
 বেনে—853  
 বেমত—696, 851  
 বেমন—411, 851  
 বেমনতর—708  
 বেমনে—853  
 বেয়ে—918, 1044  
 বেলে—1044  
 বেগু—624  
 বেয়স্ (= yes)—534  
 বে-, সে—1030  
 বেহেন—95, 313, 853  
 বেহো—846  
 বেফু—95, 853  
 বেফমনে—852  
 বৈছন—854  
 বে—303, 329, 474

বো (sound)—413  
 বোগ—477  
 বোগাড়—687  
 বোগাড়িয়া, বোগাড়ে—687  
 বোগান, বোগান্—665  
 বোগ্যা—382, 398  
 বোড়া—183  
 বোড়াসাঁকো—65, 66  
 বোত—329, 475  
 বোয়ান—336  
 বোয়াল—329  
 বোয়াল—475  
 বোরোপ (= Europe)—534  
 বোর্ক (= York)—534  
 বোবন—427  
 বো—839  
 বোইআর—994  
 বোতা—475, 501, 673  
 বোতী—673  
 বোদিগ—839  
 বোদের—839  
 বোরা—839  
 বোহা—839  
 বোহাদিগ—839  
 বোহাদের—839  
 বোহারা—839  
 বি'হ—124  
 ব'ই—325  
 বে (affix)—1006  
 বেই—124, 725  
 ব্যা—636  
 ব্যা (sound)—410  
 -ব্যা—133  
 -বাও—421  
 ব্যাদিন—391  
 ব্যার (-ার)—421  
 র—(sound) 138, 272, 642

- (*affix*) 540, 717, 718, 734,  
739, 776, 855; (-*r-*) 691,  
729, 885, 888
- রআনী—468  
রইদ—344  
রওগন—588  
রওনা—590  
রওলাক—213, 617  
রং—363  
রক—213, 617  
রকম—592  
রক্ষা—384, 413, 460  
রগড়া—888  
রঙ—363  
রঙানা—608  
রজকিনী—201, 696  
রজকুস—648  
রজনী—468  
রজপুত—321  
রট—879  
রড়—879  
রণ—304, 320  
রণমুখো—305  
রতন—256, 376, 400  
রতি—318, 319, 502  
রদী—603  
রণটা—887  
রণ্ড—593, 605  
রণ্ডানী—578, 606  
রফা—315, 575, 609  
রণাব—609  
রণজান—577, 589, 609  
রণটার (= *Reuter*)—640  
রণনী—468  
রণেরে—392  
রণেছি—1028  
রণয়া, রয়ো—392  
রণুন—539
- রণম—315  
রণদ—577, 603, 612  
রণান—315, 350  
রণীদ—603  
রণুই—347  
রণস্—885  
রণস্কে—333  
রণহ—879, 885, 1035, 1040  
রণহুই—896  
রণহান—557  
রণহসহ—896  
রণহাএ—1040  
রণহিয়া—392  
রণহিলেন—987  
রণা—320, 539  
-রা—95, 173, 668, 734, 735,  
736, 776  
রাই—247, 320, 421, 422,  
554, 672, 673  
রাইখ—383, 908  
রাইখ্যা—133, 381, 393  
রাখ্যা—133  
রাইখো—393  
রাইত—308, 345, 381, 385,  
386  
রাইয়ৎ—589  
রাউত—468  
রাউৎ—320, 337, 342, 346  
রাউল—320, 468  
রাং—363, 539  
রাংচিত্তা—363  
রাকড়া—885  
রা-কাড়া, রাকাড়া—114, 885  
রাখ—443, 874, 1033  
রাখোয়াল—349  
রাখতুম, রাখতেম—393  
রাখলুম, রাখলেম—393  
রাখা—660
- রাখা-করান—1033  
রাখাইয়া—416  
রাখাইহ—352  
রাখাল—300, 349, 426, 458,  
670  
রাখালী—670, 673  
রাখি (= রাখিয়া)—660, 1006  
রাখিঅ—383, 908  
রাখিআ—660  
রাখিও—352, 418, 458  
রাখিঞা—142  
রাখিতাম—393, 394  
রাখিতুম—393  
রাখিতে—393  
রাখিয়া—133, 142, 381, 387,  
393, 416, 417, 1006  
রাখিরে—416  
রাখিল—303, 974  
রাখিলাম—393, 394  
রাখিলুম—393  
রাখিছ—352, 383, 908  
রাখী (= রাখিয়া)—660  
রাখে—460  
রাখেক—918, 990  
রাখে—932  
রাখোআল—670  
রাখোয়াল—426, 458  
রাখতে—387  
রাখা—383, 908  
রাখা—391, 393  
রাখো—393  
রাখলা—332  
রাখে—142  
রাখ্যা—142  
রাগী—671  
রাঙ—363  
রাঙা—363, 659  
রাঙ্ক—363

রাস্তা—692  
 রাস্তা—363, 659, 686, 883  
 রাস্তাটে—686  
 রাজ—475, 879  
 রাজডা—691  
 রাজনীতিক, -নৈতিক—708  
 রাজপুত—321  
 রাজহাঁস—506  
 রাজাই—577, 661  
 রাজাতে—751  
 রাজারা (sg.)—780  
 রাজ্য—476  
 রাড়—539  
 রাঢ়—500, 539  
 রাঢ়ী—672  
 রাণী—227, 523, 674  
 রাত—308, 381, 385, 386.  
 502  
 রাতা—502  
 রাত্তি—345, 381, 502, 539,  
 652  
 রাত্তিমা—703  
 রাতুল—337, 502, 698  
 রাত্তির—539  
 রাত্রি—503  
 রাহাঁস—506  
 রাধু—677  
 রানী—227, 523, 539, 674,  
 696  
 রান্না—657  
 রাবিশ—648  
 রামটা, -টী—686  
 রামদের—732  
 রামর—717  
 রামা—659  
 রামাই—662  
 রামী—695  
 রামেদের—732

রামের—717  
 রায়—(<rajā) 247, 320, 342 ;  
 (=judgment) 615  
 রায়ৎ—589  
 রায় রায়ী—590  
 রাশ—548  
 রাশিয়া—640  
 রাস—308, 609  
 রাস্বেল—648  
 রাহা—593, 595  
 রাহাজানী—595  
 রাহী—320, 421, 554, 672  
 রি—356, 358  
 রিঠা—539, 543  
 রিপিট—648  
 রিপু—577, 606, 609  
 রিপোট—641, 648  
 রিপোর্ট—648  
 রিক্—606, 609  
 রিবিট—648  
 রিভলবার—639, 648  
 রিশবৎ—577, 616  
 রিশড়া—66  
 রিখে—325  
 রিসিবর, রিসিভার—648  
 রী—358  
 রীঠা—313, 493, 543  
 রীত—308  
 রীষ—548  
 রীষে—325, 539  
 -রু—697  
 রুই—396, 428, 539, 555  
 রুইতন—215, 428  
 রুক্মিণী—373, 458  
 রুপ—355  
 রুচে—471, 875  
 রুজু—581, 609

রুটী—307, 625, 673  
 রুঠা—326  
 রুটে—882  
 রুদে—653  
 রুধে—882  
 রুমাল—586, 609  
 রুল-সই—700  
 রুবিবেই—988  
 রুঘিয়া—418  
 রুঘীর—703  
 রুধে—548  
 রুহি—396  
 রুহিদাস—396  
 রুহিবড়ী—181  
 রুপনী—699  
 রুপা—510, 539  
 রুপাকর—758  
 রুপালী, রুপুলি, রুপোনী—670  
 রে—1069  
 -রে—112, 739  
 রেউড়ী—420  
 রেওৎ—589  
 রেকাব—598  
 রেখ—306  
 রেখে—133, 141, 381, 387,  
 391, 393, 416, 1006  
 রেখো—352, 383, 418  
 রেখা—133, 391  
 রেখে—133, 416  
 রেজা—577  
 রেজাই—577  
 রেজেকৃত—704  
 রেজেস্তারী—648  
 রেজেস্তিত—704  
 রেড়ী—313, 372, 539  
 রেস্তর—386  
 রেবন চিনি—578, 603, 618

রেবেন চিনি—578  
 রেমো—679  
 রেয়াং—590  
 রেলওয়ে—216, 645  
 রেলগাড়ী—216  
 রেশম—585, 609  
 রেস্তা—624, 626, 630  
 রেস্তো—626  
 রেহ—328, 553  
 রেহাই—594  
 রোথ—460  
 রোগন—588  
 রোগা—659  
 রোগাটে—686  
 রোচে—875  
 রোজ—586, 609, 613  
 রোজকার—451  
 রোজদাদ—615  
 রোজা—203, 542  
 রোড—640  
 রোডসেস—640  
 রোদ—344  
 রোমজান—577  
 রোমাটিক—217  
 রোমাটিকতা—705  
 রোম(জ)ান্—217  
 রোয়—329, 342, 353, 426,  
 539  
 রোরাক—617  
 রোরের—392  
 রোশনাই—589  
 রোশনী—586  
 রোখলি—957  
 রোখিলী—721  
 রোসো—885  
 রোহিলা, রোহেলা—213  
 রোগন—588  
 রোদ—344

রোশন—588  
 রোশনচৌকী—588  
 রাড়—306, 365, 539  
 রাড়বাজ—709  
 রাঁ দা—366  
 রাঁ ধনা—657  
 রাঁ ধনী—658, 672  
 রাঁ ধা-বাড়া—1016  
 রাঁ ধুনি—672  
 রাঁ ধুনী—658  
 রাঁ ধে—875, 877  
 রাঁ দা—366  
 রা—303, 329, 520, 539  
 রাঁ দ—648  
 রাঁ য়া—520, 539  
 ল—(sound) 217, 272, 538 ;  
 (verb) 1044  
 ল (= Eng. law)—636, 642  
 -ল—697, 885, 888  
 লঅ—903  
 লই—774, 1044  
 লইছে—1022  
 লইব—1045  
 লইয়া—1045  
 লইব—1045  
 লইস—1044  
 লউক—1045  
 লটন—1045  
 লও—1044  
 লওয়া—1045  
 লং—363  
 লক—546, 599, 607  
 লকথী—460  
 লক্ষ—382, 383, 392  
 লক্ষী—200, 460  
 লখ—318, 874  
 লখিত—704

লখিন্দর—460  
 লখে—319  
 লগন—376  
 লগে—145, 774  
 লগ য়ী—462  
 লঘু—397  
 লক্ষ—346, 363  
 লক্ষর—540, 611  
 লজকুম—648  
 লটকা—886  
 লড়—498, 545, 879  
 লড়াই—661  
 লড়াইহু—1037  
 লড়িলী—958  
 লঠন—216, 641, 64  
 লণ্ডু—628  
 ল'ন—424, 1044  
 লপটা—887  
 লবাদা—623  
 লবান—586  
 লবেজান—610  
 লবেদা—623  
 লম্পা—641, 648  
 লক্ষ-প্রদান করা—1015  
 লম্বর—546  
 লম্ব—543, 545, 554  
 লম্ব—774  
 লম্বেন—424, 1044  
 ললাটতে হস্তে—776  
 লম্বর—203, 610, 611  
 লহ—874, 997, 1044  
 লহমা—610, 617  
 লহর—308  
 লহে—543, 554  
 লহেন—1044  
 লা—306, 460, 543, 545, 553,  
 554, 637  
 লা—545



-লা—669, 697  
 লাইওর—528  
 লাইহর—545  
 লাইহোর—528, 545  
 লাউ—310, 313, 385, 423,  
 543  
 লাও—1045  
 লাথ—460, 543, 801  
 লাথেকের—757  
 লাগ—363, 461, 543, 874  
 লাগাৎ—611  
 লাগাম—576, 598, 610  
 লাগায়েৎ—611  
 লাগাল্ চো—1032  
 লাগি—774  
 লাগি গেল—1050  
 লাগিয়া—172, 774  
 লাগিয়া (লেগে) থাকা, রহা—  
 1052  
 লাগিয়া (লেগে) যাওয়া—1052  
 লাগিলী—958  
 লাঙ—311  
 লাগে—774  
 লাঙল—544  
 লাঙ্গট—347, 490, 687  
 লাঙ্গা—545, 546  
 লাচাড়া—289  
 লাছ—258  
 লাছ—185, 258, 306, 473,  
 543  
 লাজ—306, 475, 543, 874  
 লাজউলী—698  
 লাজবন্দ—593, 603  
 লাজুক—704  
 লাট—216, 545, 633, 636,  
 638, 641, 642, 648  
 লাটি—443  
 লাঠা—883

লাঠি—443, 493, 543, 673  
 লাড়লী—959  
 লাড়ু—311, 498, 678  
 লাখানো—665  
 লাক—452, 512  
 লাক-দেওয়া—1051  
 লাকরা—513, 541  
 লাক্রা—512  
 লাকাল-রুপাল—1048  
 লাবড়া—513, 541  
 লাম—367  
 লামা—197  
 লাম্ব—774  
 লায়েক—588, 597, 610  
 লার্ড মার্শিস্টান—637  
 লাল—306, 545 ; 578, 610 ;  
 874  
 লাল-পানা—696  
 লালস—306, 335  
 লালিমা—703  
 লালুচে—700  
 লাস—213, 321, 548 ; 610,  
 612  
 লাহা—460, 554, 637  
 লাহিড়ী—182  
 -লি—997  
 লি(ই)—1045  
 লিখ—443, 460  
 লিজে—476  
 লিজে—476, 900  
 লিপ—414  
 লিপটা—887  
 লিবার (= Eng. liver)—639,  
 648  
 লিবে—1045  
 লিয়ে—1045  
 লিলে—997, 1045  
 লিহি—641

লিন্—1045  
 লিহ—553  
 -লী—697  
 -লু—975  
 লুই—428  
 লুকাইলিন্—979  
 লুপী—197  
 লুচী—196  
 লুট—491, 492  
 লুটিশ—546, 647, 648  
 লুহ—192, 543, 874  
 লুতেরা—688  
 লুড়া—307  
 লুণ—528  
 লুন—330, 543  
 লুবধ—376  
 লুব্ব—377  
 -লুম, -লুম্—545, 974, 975  
 লুম্—879  
 লুম্—879  
 লে—774, 1045  
 -লে—1003  
 লেই—419  
 লেউটা—892  
 লেও—1045  
 লেওরা—414  
 লেখা—956  
 লেখা-জোখা—1016  
 লেখ্—411  
 লেগে—774  
 লেঙ—699  
 লেঙা—699  
 লেঙ্গ—887  
 লেঙ্গা—889  
 লেঙ্গট—325, 687  
 লেঙ্গটা—685  
 লেঙ্গড়া—699  
 লেজ—482

- নেজুড়—482, 543  
 নেজুড়ী—482  
 নেন—657  
 নেনা—657  
 নেপ্টেনাট—638  
 নেপ্তেনেস্ত—642  
 নেফাফা—606  
 নেবু—157, 367  
 নেবে—1045  
 নেয়—1045  
 নেলা—892  
 নেক্ষ—136, 383  
 নেবেক—990  
 নো—330  
 নোকমান—546, 581, 607  
 নোকে—719  
 'লোকখো'—392  
 নোট—491, 546, 648  
 নোটন—400  
 নোটাইল—1032  
 নোগ—330  
 নোধ—329  
 নোনা—659  
 নোম—539  
 নোসকান—546  
 নোহা—330, 543, 555  
 নু—974  
 'ন্য'—380  
 ন্যাংবোট—648  
 ন্যাম্প—641, 648  
 ব (= অস্তঃস্থ ব [=v, w])—  
 272, 534; see under ব (= বর্গীয় ব = b), pp. 1147-1155  
 শ—(sound) 272, 465, 546,  
 547, 548, 551, 611, 613,  
 628, 630, 642; (suffix)  
 363; (*hundred*) 84, 302,  
 347, 547, 800  
 শইল—304, 344, 425  
 শউল—344  
 শকুন—454  
 শক্ত—599  
 শজুনা—530  
 শট্টকে—682  
 শগ—528, 1034  
 শত—682  
 শতকরা—702  
 শতকিয়া—682  
 শত র—377  
 শত্রু—716, শত্রু—716  
 শনাক্ত—599  
 শ'বাজার—644  
 শম—305  
 শমন—648  
 শন্ন—800  
 শন্নতান—583, 587, 602  
 শন্নয়—592, 609, 611  
 শরা—315, 547  
 শরাপ—605  
 শরিল—677  
 শরীক—585  
 শরীল—677  
 শরু—679  
 শরুয়া—679  
 শর্ভ—593, 602  
 শলা—307  
 শশা—315  
 শশারু—697  
 শস—548  
 শহর—575, 592, 595, 611  
 শহরে—399  
 শা—305, 557, 595, 611  
 শাইল—674  
 শাও—342, 345  
 শাক্য—458  
 শাখা—460  
 শাণ—445  
 শাঙন—321, 521, 528, 548  
 শাঙল—548  
 শাজাদা—613  
 শাজাহান—594  
 শাণ—528  
 শাণা—883  
 শাণা(ই)ল—1034  
 শাধ—190  
 শানাই—589, 595  
 শাপড়—878  
 শাপড়ান—878  
 শাবল—335  
 শায়—548  
 শামিন্নানা—592  
 শামী—695  
 শামুক—366, 682  
 শাট—639  
 শাশী—648  
 শাল—674  
 -শাল—306  
 শালা—321, 544, 548  
 শালাজ—307, 475  
 শালিক—460, 536, 543  
 শালিখ—460  
 শালী—695  
 শাশ—310, 691  
 শাশমল—801  
 শাশী—648  
 শাশুড়ী—337, 548, 691  
 শাস্তর—376  
 শাহ—305  
 শাহা—557, 611  
 শাহেরুম—580  
 শিঅর—324, 351  
 শিউলি—254, 399, 419  
 শিউলী—554

শিওর—351, 553  
 শিং—355, 363  
 শিক—584  
 শিকড়—454, 457, 554  
 শিকনি—408, 457  
 শিকল—355, 372, 444, 454,  
 457, 547  
 শিকা—325, 456  
 শিকনি—364  
 শিকানবিশ—708  
 শিখ—196, 443  
 শিঙ—363  
 শিঙা—355, 363  
 শিঙ্গ, শিঙ্গা—363  
 শিঙ্গাড়া—497  
 শিঙ নি—364  
 শিটা—325, 491  
 শিঠা—325  
 শিখান—324, 331, 336, 505  
 শিল্পি—541, 584, -নী—610  
 শিপ—311  
 শিবেরা—736  
 শিবো—653  
 শিষ—366  
 শিমূল—366  
 শিম্বর—324, 418  
 শিম্বাল—324, 336, 341, 355,  
 404, 417  
 শিম্বালগোরা—452  
 শির—324  
 শিরকা—612  
 শিরণী—584, -নী—541, 610  
 শিরপেচ—577, 601, 604  
 শিরিশ—585  
 শিরী—608  
 শিরেশ—585  
 শিল—306, 324, 544  
 শিলট—543

শিলা—306  
 শিলিগুড়ি—66  
 শিলেট—543, 648  
 শিশু—549  
 শিহড়—554  
 শিহর—351  
 শিহলী—254  
 শী—352, 364  
 শীগ গির—462  
 শীষ—462  
 শীল—648  
 শু—407, 892  
 শুই—397  
 শুইতে—397  
 শুইয়া—428  
 শুইরে—394  
 শুওর—341  
 শুক তারা—419, 456  
 শুকিয়ে—394  
 শুকুতা—550  
 শুক—397  
 শুক্র—447, 458  
 শুখনা—657  
 শুখা—322, 327, 401, 460  
 শুখাইয়া—394  
 শুখার—882  
 শুখাল—1031  
 শুখো—401  
 শুছে—1026  
 শুগিআছ—1027  
 শুগিলী—958  
 শুতে—397  
 শুনিলে—1005  
 শুদ্ধ(t)—706, 775  
 শুধ—507  
 শুধি—507  
 শুধু—706  
 শুন—874

শুনন—656  
 শুনা—397, 548  
 শুনানী—665  
 শুনি—397  
 শুনিউ—932  
 শুন্তক—397  
 শুনে—326, 356, 397, 528,  
 875  
 শুন্—397  
 শুয়ে—428  
 শুক—586  
 শুকরা—586  
 শুকুক—400, 407  
 শুষ—407, 874  
 শুষে—875  
 শূঅর—341  
 শূআর—428  
 শূওর—401, 428  
 শূদু ব—377  
 শূন—327  
 শূনা—529  
 শূয়র—326, 341  
 শেওলা—412, 421  
 শেক—443  
 শেখ—443, 587, 599  
 শেজ—306, 328, 409, 475  
 শেজতোলানি—665  
 শেঠ—328, 493, 547, 548  
 শেমো—679  
 শেঘ—328  
 শেয়ার—640  
 শেয়লা—328, 412  
 শের—585  
 শেরেস্তা—572  
 শেল—328, 341, 409, 544  
 শেলেট—648  
 শেহালা—412  
 শৈল—304

শো—397, 874  
 শোআইয়া—394  
 শোউল—385  
 শোএ—426  
 শোন—397  
 শোনা—397  
 শোনান—665, 666  
 শোনে—397  
 শোনো—397  
 শোভ—879  
 শোভা—644  
 শোভাবাজার—644  
 শোভিছে—1024  
 শোভের—995  
 শোয়—397, 426, 533  
 শোয়া—397  
 শোরাস—548  
 শোর—341, 413, 428, 586  
 শোল—344, 385  
 শোলোক—377  
 শোহ—874  
 শোহরৎ—646  
 শোহে—329  
 শোল—385  
 শাঁই—315, 422  
 শাঁও—321, 342  
 শাঁখ—316, 459  
 শাঁখা—322, 362  
 শাঁখারী—668  
 শাঁপ—510  
 শাঁশি—316, 370  
 শাঁস—548  
 শুঁক—408, 457, 874  
 শুঁটকা—685  
 শুঁটকী—686  
 শুঁঠ—327, 362, 493  
 শুঁড়—327, 365, 496  
 শুঁড়ি—526, -ড়ী—672

শুঁড়ীখানা—707  
 শুঁয়া—326  
 শূঁয়া—372  
 শৌক—408, 457  
 শাশান—200, 373  
 শামী—695  
 শার—640  
 শাল—341  
 শাক—190  
 শিগাল—357  
 শ্রীমতী—826  
 শ্রীমত্যাকে—826  
 শ্রীমন্ত—696, 700  
 শ্বেয়—304  
 শ্বশুর—548  
 শ্বেত—411  
 স্ব—272, 465, 546, 547, 548,  
 551, 611, 613, 628, 642  
 বাইট—308, 383, 674, 797  
 বাঁট—797  
 বাইঠের—716  
 বাঁট—308, 674, 797  
 বাঁটি—383  
 বাঁটহার—701  
 বাঁঠ—493, 547, 798  
 বাঁঠি—674, -ঠী—716  
 বাঁঠের—716  
 বেঁটেরা—701  
 বেঁঠের—716  
 বোল—329, 347, 543, 547,  
 555  
 বাঁড়—362, 365, 496, 547  
 ঙ্—527  
 ঙ্গোর—640  
 ঙ্গিটহ—1073  
 ঙ্—527  
 ঙ্—105

ন—272, 465, 546, 547, 548,  
 551, 611, 613, 628, 630,  
 642  
 ন—712 ; -ন—699, 798, 885,  
 889 ; -ন—550  
 নই—(noun) 308, 344, 425,  
 426, 547, 553, 589, 594,  
 595, 611 ; (verb) 425 ;  
 (affix) 700, 709  
 নইতে—384  
 নইধা—381  
 নইলি—698  
 নগগাত, -ৎ—213, 588  
 নগদা—588  
 নগরা—770, 803  
 নগরার—616, 777  
 নগরার—313, 589, 1066  
 নগরাল—616  
 নগর-শো—800  
 নক—597  
 নকড়—526  
 নকড়ি—372, -ড়ী—331  
 নকল—454, 455, 550, 727,  
 730, 733  
 নকলকার—755  
 নকলাত—446, 578, 597  
 নকাল—712  
 নকালকার—755  
 নকলাইন—725  
 নক্ত—599  
 নক্ষম—712  
 নখ—588, 597  
 নখতা—705  
 নগড়ী—372  
 নগলাদ—446, 454  
 নগাই—363  
 নগোলাদ—578, 597  
 নড়ে—363

সঙ—403  
 সঙ্ক—363  
 সঞ্জ—145, 363, 774, 775  
 সঞ্জাএ—317  
 সঞ্জারে—712  
 সঞ্জে—523  
 সঞ্জাব—606, 608  
 সটকা—886  
 সঠিক—712  
 সডুক—355, 497, 679, 682  
 সডুকা—886  
 সডুকী—681  
 সডুসড়া—891  
 সড়াক—681  
 সতর—317, 347, 409  
 সতরকি—532, 601, -হি—601  
 সতা—347, 693, 694  
 সতিনী—694  
 সতীন—694  
 সতের—317, 347, 409, 502,  
 555, 791, 792  
 সৎ—308, 347, 693, 694  
 সত্তর—308, 502, 540, 674  
 সত্ব—382  
 সৎমা—308, 347  
 সতা—304, 382, 383, 384,  
 392, 406  
 সত্যি—406, 705  
 সদর—592, 611  
 সন্দার—575, 610  
 সন—611  
 সনদ—608, 611  
 সনন্দ—608  
 সনাত্ত—580, 593, 599, 602,  
 607  
 সনে—523, 529, 774  
 সন্দ—334, 403, 507  
 সন্ধ—507

সন্নিসী—398  
 সন্নৈসী—398  
 সন্ন্যাসী—398  
 সপসপা—891  
 সপিনা—648  
 সপেটা—631, 632  
 সপ্ত—449  
 সফিনা—648  
 সফেদ—585  
 সফেদা—659  
 সব—318, 440, 514, 516, 531,  
 727, 730, 732, 733, 735  
 সব—648, 714  
 সবই(ঐ)—724  
 সবজজ—648  
 সব-জাত্তা—654  
 সব-ডেপুটী—648  
 সব-গুহ(†)—706  
 সবাই—726  
 সবাই(ই)কার—755  
 সবুট—712  
 সবুর—611  
 সব্বে—726  
 সবের—712  
 সববাই—726  
 সববাইকার—755  
 সবভ—440, 516, 727, 732  
 সবতরী—606  
 সভা—644, 732  
 সভান. সভানের—725  
 সভাস্থ—1073  
 সম—305 ; ( = all ) 531  
 সমকদার—708  
 সমতট—74  
 সমত্ত—541  
 সমন—648  
 সমকী—366  
 সমর, সমরে—533

সমস্ত—733  
 সমাই—367  
 সমাদ—367  
 সমিভ্যারে—453  
 সমুকে—481, 875  
 সমুজ—366  
 সমে—523, 774  
 সম্পাদক—216  
 সম্বন্ধ—366  
 সম্বর—367  
 সম্বাদ—367  
 নয়—424, 555  
 নয়দাবাজ—604, 614  
 নয়লা—424, 698  
 নয়াল—336  
 নয়ে—426  
 সর—874  
 -সর—700  
 সরকার—598  
 সরখেল—585  
 সর-জাইতে—1012  
 সরবৎ—611  
 সরবরা(হ)—595  
 সরম—609, 611  
 সরষা—332  
 -সরা—700  
 সরাই—589, 611  
 সরি—1012  
 সরিয়া-পড়া—1051  
 সরিষা—332, 374, 376, 381  
 সরু—679  
 সরে—877  
 সরেশ—540  
 সর্ভ—593  
 সরুদার—449  
 সর্দার—575, 610  
 সর্প—449  
 সর্ক—550

- সর্ষে—374  
 সর্ষে—381  
 সহ—874, 885  
 -সহ—706  
 সহতব্য—705  
 সহবৎ—582, 595  
 সহ্য—777  
 সহায়—533, 777  
 -সহি—700, 709  
 সহিত—396  
 সহিতব্য—705  
 সহিতে—384  
 সহিব—1039  
 সহিষ্ণা—426  
 সহিলি, সহিলী—698  
 সহী—595  
 সহে—315, 555  
 সহেন—416  
 সহেলা—698  
 সক্ষ—531, 727  
 সক্ষাই—726  
 সক্ষাঞ—726  
 সক্ষে—812  
 সহ—476, 482  
 সংবাদ—367  
 সংযুক্ত—477  
 সা—310, 554, 557, 637  
 -সা—699, 701  
 সাক্ষর—341  
 সাইত—596  
 সাইথা—345, 380  
 সাখা—340, 382  
 সাইধ—381, 385, 386  
 সাধে—716  
 সাইধের—381  
 সাধের—384, 716  
 সাইর—674  
 সাউথা—345, 380, 382
- সাউদ—381, 383  
 সাউধ—381, 383, 385, 386  
 সাউধের—381, 384  
 সাঙ্তাল—502  
 সাংগানগার—725  
 সাক্ষী—458  
 সাক্ষীসাব্দ—582  
 সাক্ষ্য, সাক্ষ্যা—406  
 সাঙ—197, 461, 622, 627, 629  
 সাঙন—528  
 সাঙল—321, 520  
 সাঙাৎ—363, 663  
 সাঙ্কন—519, 652  
 সাঙ্গ—112, 363, 364  
 সাঙ্গা—364  
 সাঙ্গাৎ—322, 363, 663  
 সাঙ্গানগার—736  
 সাচান—372  
 সাজ—306, 475, 895  
 সাজতে—477  
 সাজু—999  
 সাজশ—580  
 সাজশুদ্ধ—706  
 সাজা—576, 611  
 সাজাই—662  
 সাজার—317  
 সাজিতে—477  
 সাজ্জাদ—619  
 সাজ্জাঞ—522  
 সাড়—527  
 সাড়ী—321, 496  
 সাড়ে—560, 802, 803  
 সাঢ়ে—560  
 সাত—502, 791  
 সাতই—303, 372, 512  
 সাতচলিশ—796  
 সাতটা, সাতটী—451  
 সাতাত্তর—555
- সাতান্ন—789  
 সাতাশ—318, 795  
 সাতাদে—700  
 সাতুই—512, 805  
 সাথ—321, 504, 774  
 সাথুআ—340, 345, 380, 395  
 সাথুয়া—340, 382  
 সাথে—145, 504, 774  
 সাদর্শী—443  
 সাদিনা—450  
 সাদী—578  
 সাধ—190, 306, 381, 385, 386, 507  
 সাধিলেহে—981  
 সাধু—381, 383, 716  
 সাধুধান—443  
 সাধুভাষা—89  
 সাধুর—384  
 সাধ্য, সাধিয়া—406  
 সান—306, 527, 528, 652  
 সানক—576, 595, 598, 611  
 সানকী—595  
 সানা—367, 529  
 সানাই—407  
 সানি—407, 612  
 সান্তরা—626  
 সাক্য—382  
 সাপ—(noun) 318, 369, 511 :  
 (adjective) 606  
 সাপট—684  
 সাপিনী—695  
 সাপুড়ে—688  
 সাপ্টা—449  
 সাফ—606  
 সাফাই—662  
 সাব—648, 714  
 সাবকাশ—712  
 সাবধান—449

মাঝা, মাঝান—530, 624, 630  
 মাঝালক—712  
 মাঝাশা—884  
 মাঝাস—611  
 মাঝু—197, 622, 629  
 মাঝুদ—582, 602  
 মাঝেক—611  
 মাঝাস্ত—453  
 মাভার—317, 515, 669  
 মাঝায়—367, 440  
 মাঝাল—874  
 মাঝালে—367, 440  
 মাঝী—519  
 মাঝাএ—283  
 মাঝায়, মাঝায়—367, 440  
 মাঝালে—440  
 মাঝ—423  
 মাঝর—219, 321, 335, 341,  
 342, 404, 540  
 মাঝা—622, 625, 631  
 মাঝেত—596  
 মাঝেন্দ—217  
 মাঝেবানী, মাঝেমানী—531  
 মাঝের—335, 341, 423, 589  
 মাঝ—674  
 মাঝং—598  
 মাঝি—674  
 মাঝে—877  
 মাঝেং—595, 598  
 মাঝ্জ—639  
 মাঝ্জন—639  
 মাঝ্জান—619  
 মাঝী—648  
 মাঝসা—622, 629, 631  
 মাঝানা, মাঝিয়ানা—592  
 মাঝিস—580, 611  
 মাঝ—310  
 মাঝ—310, 554, 557, 595

মাহসরাম—801  
 মাহা—554, 557, 595, 639  
 মাহাৰ্য্য—542  
 মাহেব—589, 594  
 মাহেবানী—531  
 মাহেবিয়ানা—592, 707  
 মাহি—874  
 মাহি—550  
 মাহিনী—468  
 মাহিই—195  
 মাহিগি, মাহি—364  
 মাহিহিনী—695  
 মাহিক—599  
 মাহিকা—1076  
 মাহিকন্দর—578  
 মাহিকি—399, 406, 1076  
 মাহিকা—195  
 মাহিধ—599  
 মাহিগারেট, মাহিগ—648  
 মাহিজান—1031  
 মাহিক—874  
 মাহিকে—482, 875  
 মাহিধা—313  
 মাহিকিত—704  
 'মাহিদনে'—333  
 মাহিধা—325  
 মাহিধো—653  
 মাহিন—550  
 মাহিনান—376  
 মাহিনেহ—376  
 মাহিন্দুক—440, 597, 603  
 মাহিন্দুরিয়—452  
 মাহিন্দুক—440, 597, 603  
 মাহিভিলিজেমন—644  
 মাহিয়া—313  
 মাহিমাবাজ—604  
 মাহিলেট (= Eng. slate)—640  
 মাহী—364

মাহী—699, 701  
 মাহীম—306  
 মাহীয়ে—324  
 মাহীল—648  
 মাহু—407, 892  
 মাহু—712  
 মাহুআ—956  
 মাহুআ-আছে—1027, 1028  
 মাহুই—428, 468  
 মাহুও—198, 554  
 মাহুকি—399, 406  
 মাহুখ—460  
 মাহুখবর—712  
 মাহুখমুনিয়া—597  
 মাহুখম—377  
 মাহুজা—364  
 মাহুজাদ—712  
 মাহুজন—712  
 মাহুডং, মাহু—195  
 মাহুডুক—680  
 মাহুডোল—712  
 মাহুত—502, 903  
 মাহুতালী—670  
 মাহুতিয়া আছিলে—1027  
 মাহুতিল—331, 677, 940, 956  
 মাহুদ—586, 603  
 মাহুদিন—712  
 মাহুজ্জ(ী)—775  
 মাহুধ—507  
 মাহুধি—507  
 মাহুধু—706  
 মাহুজর—712  
 মাহুয়নী—673  
 মাহুয়াম—712  
 মাহুন্দর—407  
 মাহুকি, মাহুকী—309, 352  
 মাহুয়ং—203  
 মাহুপারিশ, মাহু—380, 606

হবচনী—673  
 হবা—596  
 হবে বাজলা—596  
 হমন—712  
 হমর—377  
 হমুখ—531  
 হমুন্দি—366  
 হযুক্তি—477  
 হয়ো—198  
 হযোগ—477  
 হর—407, 548  
 হরকি, -কী—581, 611  
 হরৎ—586  
 হরতি—624  
 হরাক—213, 600  
 হরু—586  
 হরুক—213  
 হরুয়া—586, 605  
 হর্ষি—626, 631  
 হহা—554  
 হ্চ—308, 468, 470  
 হ্তা—323  
 হর্ষ্য—324  
 হ্জন—201  
 সে—145, 820, 821, 823, 826,  
 827, 828  
 সেই—419, 828, 835  
 সেউ—420  
 সেওয়ার—616, 777  
 সেউ—195  
 সেক—204, 443, 599  
 সেকরা—181, 194, 457, 668  
 সেকরানী—695  
 সেকেন্দর—578  
 সেক্রেটারী—217  
 সেখ—599  
 সেখান—936  
 সেখানে—859

সেখনে—401  
 সেচান—372  
 সেটি, -টি—859  
 সেংখানা—595  
 সেখা—412, 858  
 সেপুয়া—382  
 সেখো—340, 345, 380, 382,  
 395  
 সেদিনে—333  
 সেখে—716  
 সেখের—381  
 সেন—411  
 সেপাই—589, 611  
 সেব—879  
 সেবা—411  
 সেবাইত—663  
 সেমিজ—648  
 সেয়গ—614  
 সেয়াই—589  
 সেয়ানা—412  
 সেরকে—682  
 সেরেপ—606  
 সেরেফ—580, 606, 612  
 সেরেস্তা—577, 610, 618  
 সেলাই—662, 1033  
 সেলাম—576  
 সেলাম-আলেকাস, -কম—587,  
 609  
 সেলেট (= Eng. slate)—640  
 সে-সব—735, 821  
 সে-সি—550  
 সেহি—828  
 সেই—136, 383  
 সেইদ—587, 614  
 সেইভ—426  
 সে—198, 554, 826, 874  
 সেঙর—377  
 সেঙরে—520

সেজা—413  
 সেঞর—519  
 সেডা—648  
 সেখা—523, 529  
 'সেজো'—392  
 সেদা—413  
 সেদো—505  
 সেদো ভাসান—505  
 সেদো—330, 367, 529  
 সোনালী—670  
 সেপরদ—593, 604, 619  
 সেবে—596  
 সেবে সাদেক—580  
 সেমড়া—66  
 সেমন্ত—431, 541  
 সেমাই—662  
 সেয়—330, 353  
 সেয়াখ—427, 534  
 সেয়াদ—534  
 সেয়ারমী—427, 534  
 সেয়ার—589  
 সেয়াস্তি—427, 534  
 সেয়ারাই—589  
 সেরোত্ত—377  
 সেলে—596  
 সেসর—700  
 সেই—874  
 সেইরৎ—582, 591  
 সেইগ—330, 336, 554  
 সেইগলী—698  
 সেইগিনী, সেইগী—694  
 সেইখীন—588  
 সেইজ্ঞ, -তা—705  
 সেইদা—588  
 সেইভ—427  
 সেইড়ি—372  
 সেইপ—348, 874  
 সেইপে—347, 511, 520



সাঁ—479  
 সাঁই—321, 422, 519, 520,  
 522, 548  
 সাঁইত্রিশ—791, 792  
 সাঁইসাঁই—422  
 সাঁও—321  
 সাঁওতাল—520  
 সাঁকালি, -সাঁ—623, 627  
 সাঁকো—282, 347, 456, 519,  
 520  
 সাঁচ—362  
 সাঁচা—160, 312, 362, 370, 464,  
 471  
 সাঁচাই—661  
 সাঁচা—160, 447  
 সাঁজাফ—352, 370, 409, 476,  
 646, 697  
 সাঁজোয়া—337, 364  
 সাঁঝ—306, 364, 481  
 সাঁঝাড়া, সাঁঝড়া—399  
 সাঁঝুতি—476  
 সাঁট—879  
 সাঁড়াশী—365, 497  
 সাঁতর—874  
 সাঁতরা (noun)—626, 628, 630  
 সাঁতরা—502, 520  
 সাঁতরাগাছি—626  
 সাঁতার—336  
 সাঁধ—404  
 সাঁপুড়া—337, 510  
 সাঁয়ত্রিশ—792  
 সাঁয়ি—522  
 সাঁড়ী—499  
 সাঁতা—504  
 সাঁতি—502, 504  
 সাঁখা—331, 504  
 সাঁখি—504  
 সাঁদূর—325, 337, 365, 506

সাঁধ—308, 404, 406,  
 সাঁতি—324, 351, 520  
 সাঁখি—520  
 সাঁটকা—452  
 সাঁড় লোক—526  
 সাঁদরী—365  
 সাঁওতী—328  
 সাঁকো—622, 625, 626, 627,  
 630  
 সাঁচে—327  
 সাঁজা—697  
 সাঁজাফ—370, 409, 476  
 সাঁজুতি—476  
 সাঁতান—502  
 সাঁতার—882  
 সাঁঅর—519  
 সাঁঅরিতে—1001  
 সাঁআ—520  
 -সাঁআ—701  
 সাঁটা—648  
 সাঁতা—329, 501, 548, 652  
 সাঁধা—309, 366  
 সাঁপ—874  
 সাঁপ—348  
 সাঁ—(sound) 377  
 সাঁভেঞ্জর (= scavenger)—644  
 -স্ব—1073  
 সাঁন—527  
 সাঁহ—304, 527  
 সাঁকীয়—534  
 সাঁগ—449  
 সাঁতত্তর—376  
 সাঁহ—382, 534  
 সাঁদ—103, 534  
 সাঁপন—376  
 সাঁরগ—376  
 সাঁর্গ—449  
 সাঁন্তি—534

সাঁন্তন—431  
 সাঁদ—403  
 সাঁদ—403, 534  
 সাঁমী—403  
 সাঁমরী—519  
 সাঁর—879  
 সাঁরস্থি—933  
 সাঁই—589  
 সাঁকত—584  
 সাঁজাৎ—363  
 সাঁয়না—412  
 সাঁলাম—576  
 সাঁহী—589  
 সাঁফ—580, 606, 612  
 সাঁংসাঁতে—451  
 হ—272, 341, 454, 594, 642 ;  
 (verb) 347, 555, 923, 926,  
 1014, 1035, 1038 ; (suffix)  
 554, 903  
 হঅন—335, 400, 656  
 হআ—341, 350, 425  
 হই—93, 425  
 হইঅ—392  
 হইতে—161, 172, 728, 739,  
 768, 775, 776  
 হইতেছে—443, 472, 1023  
 হইতে—775  
 হইব—1039  
 হইবার—393  
 হইবে—143  
 হইবেক—683  
 হইয়—392  
 হইয়াই—394  
 হইয়াছিল—474  
 হইয়া—381  
 হইল—299, 383, 384, 392,  
 1038

হইরাহৌ—975  
 হইলে—777  
 হইলে বিহনে (=বিনে, বিনা )—  
 1017  
 হউক—383, 907  
 হউ—313  
 হএ—1038, 1039  
 হও—425, 906  
 হওআ—341  
 হও!—341  
 হওন—302, 335, 400, 656,  
 1008  
 হওরা—341, 350, 393, 425  
 হংস—304  
 হক—575, 594, 597, 618  
 হকীম—585, 609  
 হকু—333, 907  
 হকুক—575, 597  
 হকলাইন—725  
 হগল—446  
 হছে—443  
 হ'ছে, হ'ছে—472, 1029  
 হজ—203  
 হজম—594  
 হজরৎ—594  
 হঞাছেক—1027  
 হা—553  
 হডকা—556, 886  
 হডতাল—196  
 হডপী—511  
 হডহড়া—891  
 হতভাগিনী—695  
 হ'তে—728, 768, 775  
 হতৈ—775  
 হত্যা—413, 503  
 হত্যে—775  
 হদীস—612  
 হদ—593, 594, 603, 619

হন—424  
 -হন—853  
 হনুমত(ী)—697  
 হনে—775  
 হন্ত—776  
 হন্তি—1038  
 হন্তে—161, 775, 776  
 হন্দর—638, 641, 648  
 হপ্তা—443, 449, 594, 606  
 হব—1039  
 হবু—678  
 হব(অ)খন—997  
 হব—93, 415, 424, 533, 555,  
 1038, 1039  
 হবট—1029  
 হবত—1038  
 হবতি—1038  
 হবর—994  
 হবরণ, -ন—523, 587  
 হবা—341  
 হবিকা—379  
 হবিকা—981  
 হবিকাহৌ—975  
 হবর—391  
 হ'ব—391, 426, 918  
 হ'বই—394  
 হ'বছিল—388  
 হ'বছিলো—474  
 হ'বছে—1028  
 হবন—416, 424  
 হ'বলো—474  
 হবো, হ'বো—392  
 হব—714  
 হবকৎ—598  
 হবকরা—583  
 হবতন—215  
 হবতাল—196  
 হবদিন—714

হবপ, -ফ—575, 592, 606  
 হববোলা—714  
 হববাদ—620, 623, 629  
 হবিকেন—638  
 হবিক—461  
 হবিক—337  
 হবিকাল—337  
 হবক—677  
 হ'ব—381  
 হ'ব—877  
 হ'ব—619  
 হব—384  
 হ'ব—592  
 হব—392  
 হবদিরা—674  
 হবপ, -ফ—577, 594, 606  
 হবদ—306, 315, 407, 505,  
 543, 553  
 হবদিরা—674  
 হ'বদে—674  
 হ'লে—777, 1005  
 হ'লো, হ'লো—392  
 হ'লছে—1020, 1026  
 হ'লদে—674  
 হ'ল্য—299, 383  
 হসি—379  
 হসি-দীগি—431  
 হা—712  
 -হা—903  
 হাইকোট, হাইকোর্ট—639, 642  
 হাইবাস—556  
 হাঁর—539  
 হাঁল—556  
 হাউই—589, 590  
 হাউলী—576, 591, 616  
 হাউস—639  
 হাউহাউ—424  
 হাওড়া—66, 535

হাওদা—588  
 হাওরা—576, 594, 616  
 হাক—456  
 হাকিম—454, 594  
 হাকুলি—556  
 হাগরে—462  
 হাঘরিয়া—713  
 হাঘরে—462  
 হাঘ'রে—713  
 হাকুর—557  
 হাকলা—557  
 হাকামা—576  
 হাকৎ—594, 602  
 হাকরে—590  
 হাজা—557  
 হাজাম—601  
 হাজার—576, 583, 594, 801  
 হাজারী—203  
 হাজির—580, 613  
 হাট—490  
 হাটখোলা—449  
 হাটবাজার—450  
 হাটরিয়া—542  
 হাটী—181  
 হাটুয়া—386  
 হাটুয়া—679  
 হাটুরে—542  
 হাটীবাক—1018  
 হাড়—498  
 হাড়ী—672  
 হাড়ীগাঙ্গ—280  
 হাত—302, 442, 443, 448, 503,  
 505, 552  
 হাতছান—306  
 হাতড়া—888  
 হাতপা—449  
 হাতর—717  
 হাতল—698

হাতমান—306, 528  
 হাতা—659, 883  
 হাতানো—665  
 হাতাহাতি—1049  
 হাতিচোখ—216  
 হাতী—442  
 হাতীশাল—306  
 হাতে—303, 744  
 হাতেতে—744  
 হাতের—717  
 হাত্তা—448  
 হাংগা—736  
 হাধ—302, 503, 505  
 হাধেত—743  
 হাধে—744  
 হানিশিকল—216  
 হানে—321  
 হাপ (= half)—643, 648  
 হাপ-আধড়াই—714  
 হাপর—553  
 হাপ-সাইড—648  
 হাপুতি—713  
 হাপুস—713  
 হাক-আধড়াই—714  
 হাকৈজ—594  
 হাবড়া—535  
 হাবলী—576, 591, 616  
 হাবশী—576  
 হাবতে—462, 713  
 হাবিলাধ—556  
 হাবেলী—576, 585, 616  
 হাভাতিয়া—462, 713  
 হাভেলী—616  
 হাম—535  
 হামরা—815  
 হামরাই—594  
 হামলা—594, 889  
 হামা—405, 552, 888

হামা- (pronoun)—815  
 হামা(ন)বিন্ধা—617  
 হামা-দেওয়া—1051  
 হামার—553, 815  
 হামি—815  
 হামীর—440  
 হামেশা—585, 594, 612  
 হামীর, হামীর—367, 440  
 হাম্মাম—619  
 -হার—701  
 হারজিত—896  
 -হারা—701  
 হারা—956  
 হারাইল—957  
 হারাইলা—1017  
 হারাকিরি—197  
 হারাম—203, 576, 609  
 হারামদ—556, 620, 623, 629  
 হারান—1031  
 হারি—539  
 হারিয়া—388  
 হারে—877  
 হারেছ—580  
 হার্মাম—619  
 হার্মোনিয়া(ম)—648  
 হাল—(Persian) 611, (English)  
 636  
 হালওয়াই—589, 616  
 হালকা—315, 457, 553  
 হালদার—590  
 হালাল—583, 594, 611  
 হালি—543, 556  
 হালিয়া—674  
 হালুই—589, 616  
 হালুয়া—576, 583, 616  
 হালুকা—452  
 হাল্লাক—619  
 হাম—321, 370, 548, 674

হাসিতে-পাকা—1052  
 হাসিয়া-হাসিয়া—1047  
 হাস্য—933  
 -হি—555  
 হিং—325, 552  
 হিংস—879  
 হিংস্ক—704  
 হিংস্ফটে—686  
 হিঙ—310  
 হিন্দুল—337  
 হিঙড়া—691  
 হিঙ্গরা—583  
 হিতে—825, 827  
 হিতেরা—827  
 হিনহা—347  
 হিনি—827  
 হিন্দু—594  
 হিন্দু—705  
 হিন্দুয়ানী—707  
 হিন্দুয়ান—709  
 হিফিলেক—990  
 হিক্র—648  
 হিয়া—324, 342, 355, 417,  
 552  
 হিলান—313, 324, 452, 554  
 হিলে—313, 324  
 হিলোজ—337  
 হিসাব—594, 605  
 হিসাব-কিতাব—583  
 হিনাবী—583, 671  
 হিন্দবি—583  
 হিসেব—401  
 হিসেব-কিতাব—583  
 হিসেবী—583  
 হিহি—557  
 হীরকর—758  
 হীরা—552  
 -হু—554

হইল—648  
 হএ—1038  
 হকুম—581, 593  
 হজুর—577, 586  
 হটকানো-পাটকানো—1048  
 হড়কা—556, 681  
 হড়া—556  
 হড়াহড়ি—498, 1048  
 হড়ী—553  
 হড়ম—556  
 হতোম—556  
 হনুমান—431  
 হনুর—578, 594  
 হনে—553  
 হমড়া—888  
 হমড়ি—405  
 হমা—883  
 হয়া-হয়া—429  
 হরী—586, 594  
 হুল—556  
 হলান—557  
 হলিয়া—581  
 হল্লাস—556  
 হৃদয়—557  
 হে—827  
 হেইয়ার—827  
 হেউ—421  
 হেউৎ—520  
 হেগেলীয়—703  
 হেঙ্গামা—576  
 হেট (= Eng. hat)—648  
 হেটো—386, 391, 679  
 হেড-গোমস্তা—714  
 হেড-পণ্ডিত—714  
 হেড-বাবু—714  
 হেড-মুহুরী—714  
 হেড-মৌলবী—714  
 হেতার—827

হেতিন—827  
 হেথা—327, 328, 412, 504,  
 556, 858, 859  
 হেথাকার—755  
 হেথায়—858  
 হেদা—892  
 হেন—313, 350, 528, 555,  
 853  
 -হেন—853  
 হেনক—1008  
 হেনমতে—852  
 হেনরা—827  
 হেনস্তা—347  
 হেনা—580  
 হেনার—827  
 হেনারগো—827  
 হেরার (= Eng. Hare)—640  
 হের—(pron.) 827, (verb) 874  
 হেরগো—827  
 হেরা—827  
 হেরার—827  
 হেরে—388  
 হেলা—411  
 হেলান—313  
 হেলে—313, 674  
 হেস্তনেস্ত—577, 593, 612  
 হৈতে—161, 739, 775  
 হৈতে—1001  
 হৈবের—995  
 হৈল—384  
 হৈলাহৌ—975  
 হৈ হৈ—426  
 হৌ—555, 1035, 1038  
 হৌই—93  
 হৌইতে—775  
 হৌইব—1039  
 হৌইল—1038  
 হৌউ—310

হাউক—310, 383  
 হাএ—93, 353, 877, 1038  
 হাক্—310  
 হোড়—498, 556  
 হোতেছে—1023  
 হোখা—556, 858  
 হোখায়—858  
 হোশে—161, 775  
 হোমরা—557  
 হোমরা-চোমরা—557  
 হোমিওপাথী—638  
 হোয়ে—391  
 হোয়ো—392  
 হোল—392  
 হোলাইন—725  
 হোলো—392  
 হোক—310, 455  
 হোজ—588, 594  
 হোস—639  
 হ—359  
 হাউ—313  
 হাউমাউ—424  
 হাঁক—456, 457, 891  
 হাঁকড়া—888  
 হাঁকডাক—896  
 হাঁকড়ায়—880  
 হাঁকরা—889  
 হাঁকাড়ে—880  
 হাঁকারা—889  
 হাঁকরায়—880  
 হাঁচ—891

হাঁচী—516  
 হাঁচি—556, 879  
 হাঁচিতে—449  
 হাঁচিলে—985  
 হাঁচিরা (হেঁটে) চলো—1012  
 হাঁচু—311, 556  
 হাঁচু—311  
 হাঁড়কাট—450  
 হাঁড়ল—698  
 হাঁড়িকাট—450  
 হাঁড়িয়া—197  
 হাঁড়ী—365, 553  
 হাঁড়ীশাল—517, 1070  
 হাঁদা—556  
 হাঁক—556  
 হাঁন—362, 368, 370, 547,  
 549, 552  
 হাঁসপাতাল—216, 503, 634, 642  
 হাঁসপাতালে—371  
 হাঁসিয়া—608, 615  
 হাঁস্মাল—517  
 হাঁ—555  
 হিতাল—325  
 হিঁদু—366, 580, 594, 608  
 হিঁদুখানী—707  
 হিঁসকুটে—686  
 হাঁকা—371, 401, 594, 597,  
 608  
 হাঁকাছাড়া—769  
 হাঁকো—401, 572, 608  
 হাঁশ—371, 608

হাঁসিয়ার—608  
 হেঁইও—419  
 হেঁচকা—556, 886  
 হেঁচকায়—457  
 হেঁচকি—681  
 হেঁচড়া—887  
 হেঁচড়ান—681  
 হেঁচড়ায়—876  
 হেঁজা—409, 476, 697  
 হেঁট—328, 370, 411, 443,  
 1068  
 হেঁট—494  
 হেঁড়াল—553  
 হেঁতাল—325, 336  
 হেঁদু—366, 580, 594, 608  
 হেঁয়ালী—328  
 হেঁশেল—1070  
 হেঁসেল—517  
 হেঁ—520  
 হেঁ—344, 359  
 হেঁচট—685  
 হেঁৎকা—557, 681  
 হেঁদল—553  
 হু (sound)—132  
 হু—853  
 হু (sound)—132, 144, 557  
 হু (sound)—482  
 হ্যাট (= Eng. hat)—648  
 হ্যার (= Eng. Hare)—640  
 হুশ—557  
 হু—272